

N.S. Vol. XXI.

THE TRANSACTIONS

AND

Journal of Proceedings

OF THE

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY

Natural History and Antiquarian Society

FOUNDED NOVEMBER, 1862



SESSION 1908-1909

---

PRINTED AT THE STANDARD OFFICE, DUMFRIES, AND  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

1910.

# Office-Bearers for 1909-1910.



*President.*

H. S. GLADSTONE of Capenoch, Thornhill, Dumfriesshire, F.Z.S., M.B.O.U.

*Honorary Vice-Presidents.*

JAMES BARBOUR, F.S.A.Scot., Dumfries.

J. F. CORMACK, Solicitor, Lockerbie.

JOHN M'KIE, R.N., Kirkcudbright.

Dr JAMES MAXWELL ROSS, Duntrune, Dumfries.

ROBERT SERVICE, M.B.O.U., Dumfries.

Professor G. F. SCOTT-ELLIOT, M.A., B.Sc., F.R.G.S., F.L.S., Newton, Dumfries.

*Vice-Presidents.*

WILLIAM DICKIE, Merlewood, Dumfries.

JAMES LENNOX, Provost of Dumfries, F.S.A.Scot., Edenbank, Dumfries.

Dr J. W. MARTIN, Charterhall, Newbridge, Dumfries.

Dr W. SEMPLE, M.A., B.Sc., Ph.D., Mileash, Dumfries.

*Honorary Secretary.*

SAMUEL ARNOTT, F.R.H.S., Sunnymead, Dumfries.

*Honorary Treasurer.*

M. H. M'KERROW, Solicitor, 43 Buccleuch Street, Dumfries.

*Honorary Librarian and Curator of Museum.*

GEORGE W. SHIRLEY, Ewart Public Library, Dumfries.

*Honorary Departmental Curators.*

Antiquities—JOHN M. CORRIE.

Coins and Tokens—REV. H. A. WHITELAW.

Natural History—Dr J. W. MARTIN.

Geology—ROBERT WALLACE

Herbarium—Miss HANNAY and Professor SCOTT-ELLIOT.

*Honorary Secretary Photographic Committee.*

W. A. MACKINNEL, The Shielling, Dumfries.

*Members of Council.*

The President ; Honorary Vice-Presidents ; Vice-Presidents ; Secretary ; Treasurer ; Librarian and Curators ; and the following :—Rev. H. A. WHITELAW, W. A. MACKINNEL, J. B. WADDELL, JAMES HOUSTON, PETER STOBIE, JAMES DAVIDSON, J. P. MILLIGAN, R. WALLACE, FRANK MILLAR, M. CARLYLE AITKEN (Miss).





# CONTENTS.

## SESSION 1908-9.

	PAGE.
Office-Bearers for 1908-9 .. .. .	3
Annual Meeting ... .. .	9
Presidential Address—The Scottish Flora— <i>Professor Scott-Elliot</i> ...	9
The British Skuas, with Special Reference to their Local Occurrences— <i>R. Service</i> ... .. .	16
St. Conal : The Patron Saint of Kirkconnell— <i>W. M' Millan</i> ... .. .	19
Bulbets or Bulbils on Stems of Lilies— <i>S. Arnott</i> ... .. .	25
The Capture of the Covenanting Town of Dumfries by Montrose, the King's Lieutenant-General, in the year 1644, and his Ejection Therefrom— <i>James Barbour</i> ... .. .	26
Pond Life— <i>E. J. Hill</i> ... .. .	43
The Origin of the Name of Kirkpatrick-Durham— <i>Rev. W. A. Stark</i> ...	44
The Kelpie— <i>R. J. Arnott</i> .. .. .	52
The Scalacronica (Sir Thomas Gray)— <i>Dr E. J. Chinnock</i> ... .. .	60
The Recent Fire in the Town Hall of Dumfries, and a Previous Fire which Concerned the Town— <i>James Barbour</i> ... .. .	87
The Weather of 1908— <i>Rev. Wm. Andson</i> ... .. .	93
Weather and other Natural History Notes— <i>J. Rutherford</i> ... .. .	93
The Weather of 1908 in Relation to Health— <i>Dr J. Maxwell Ross</i> ...	99
The Admirable Crichton : A Translation of a Latin Oration delivered by him before the Senate of Genoa, in July, 1579, and a Brief Account of his Life— <i>Douglas Crichton</i> ... .. .	100
Objects of Interest on the Sea Shore— <i>Wilson H. Armistead</i> ... .. .	126
The Stones at Kirkmadrine— <i>Rev. G. Philip Robertson</i> .. .. .	130
Rare Birds of Recent Occurrence— <i>R. Service</i> ... .. .	134
A Famous Mediæval Order (Knight's Templar)— <i>Rev. W. L. Stephen</i> ...	136
Note on Raeburnfoot Camp, Eskdalemuir— <i>James Barbour</i> ... .. .	137
Pre-Reformation Ministers of Sanquhar— <i>W. M' Millan</i> ... .. .	139
The Late Rev. W. Andson— <i>W. Dickie</i> ... .. .	146
The Second Romantic Period of English Literature— <i>Wm. Learmonth</i> ...	147
Rome— <i>David Halliday</i> .. .. .	165

Quarrelwood Reformed Presbyterian Church and its Ministers— <i>Rev.</i> <i>W. M<sup>c</sup>Dowall</i> ... .. .	165
Brunonian or Particle Movements— <i>J. M. Romanes</i> ... .. .	174
Lochfergus— <i>James Affleck</i> ... .. .	182
Single Seed Selection— <i>Professor Scott-Elliot</i> ... .. .	194
The Uses of Apparently Useless Details in the Structure of Plants— <i>Professor Scott-Elliot</i> .... .. .	196
Samian Ware— <i>Rev. H. A. Whitelaw</i> ... .. .	200
Forest Pests— <i>Wellwood Maxwell</i> ... .. .	203
The Black Swift— <i>R. Service</i> ... .. .	207
Note on Stone Found in Kirkconnel Churchyard— <i>Lady Johnson-</i> <i>Ferguson</i> ... .. .	209
Rainfall Records for the Southern Counties for the Year 1909 ... .. .	210
Field Meetings : A Day in St. Ninian's Country and at Monreith ... .. .	214
Hoddom Castle ... .. .	222
Barjarg ... .. .	227
Abstract of Accounts ... .. .	232
Presentations and Exhibits ... .. .	233
Members of the Society... .. .	234
Index ... .. .	242

## EDITORIAL NOTES.

The contributors of the papers are alone responsible for the statements and views expressed therein, and publication is not to be held as involving the concurrence of the Society or the Editor.

The Editor desires to acknowledge his indebtedness to the "Dumfries and Galloway Standard," "Dumfries and Galloway Courier and Herald," and "Kirkcudbrightshire Advertiser," for reports of several meetings and discussions.

He also wishes to thank Mr G. W. Shirley, Librarian, Ewart Public Library, Dumfries, for the Index at the end of this volume, which will be found of considerable assistance for reference.

All communications regarding copies of the "Transactions" or annual subscriptions should be sent to the Treasurer, Mr M. H. M'Kerrow, 43 Buccleuch Street, Dumfries, and not to the Secretary.

Exchanges should be addressed to the Librarian of the Society, Ewart Public Library, Dumfries.



PROCEEDINGS AND TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
Dumfriesshire and Galloway  
Natural History and Antiquarian Society.

---

SESSION 1908-1909.

---

*23rd October, 1908.*

ANNUAL MEETING.

Chairman—Mr G. F. SCOTT-ELLIOT, P. ; Dr J. W. MARTIN, V.P.,  
during delivery of Presidential Address.

The Secretary and Treasurer submitted their annual reports, which were approved of. An abstract of the accounts appears in this issue. The annual report of the Photographic Section was submitted by Mr W. A. Mackinnell, the Section Secretary, and approved of.

On the motion of the Treasurer (Mr M'Kerrow) it was agreed:—

That the limitation to three Honorary Vice-Presidents, as fixed by the rules, be deleted, leaving it to the members at the Annual Meeting to appoint more or less as desired.

On the nomination of the Council the Office-bearers were appointed for the session. (See p. 3, Vol. xx., N.S.)

PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS. By Professor SCOTT-ELLIOT.

THE SCOTTISH FLORA.

One of the many trying burdens of a modern botanist is due to the unmitigated industry of German scientific men. Unfortunately

our own scientific leaders do not trouble to translate and make accessible for us even a minute portion of the valuable foreign work annually produced. So that it is a very difficult matter to give at all a complete account of the best foreign opinion on the history of the flora of Europe.

When the glaciers and ice sheets of the fourth and greatest Ice Age finally abandoned Northern Europe, the country was soon inhabited by what is known as the Dryas Flora. It was a dwarf, starved, spotted sort of vegetation, consisting for the most part of miserable little willows and tiny birches. Some of them are still with us; but others have departed for the frozen north, and are no longer Scotch citizens. After an interval of time, longer or shorter, according to the locality and exposure, well-grown thickets and woods of our common birch with alder, hazel, and other plants, dispossessed those scrubby little Arctic alpiners. Willows, *populus tremula*, and juniper came with the birch forest. It was still a cold climate, with an average July temperature of 9 deg. C., and in August 7 deg. or 8 deg. C. Then came the Scotch pine, which formed regular forests, and brought many other plants along with it. This reigned as the dominant vegetation in Scotland for thousands of years. The June temperature was 9 deg. C.; July, 12 deg. C.; and August, 10 deg. C. But after a long interval oak forest dispossessed the pines, and was accompanied by many more of our common woodland flowers. The temperatures were as follows:—June, 14 deg. C.; July, 16 deg. C.; and August, 14-15 deg. C.

The Continental evidence seems quite clear as to these successive invasions, at least for Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Schleswig-Holstein, North Germany, and Russia. Moreover, if one were to start, preferably by aeroplane, from Dumfries and travel to the Arctic regions, one would pass over, in succession, all those vegetations—oak, conifer, birch, and Arctic alpine flora. Then again, in ascending, say, the Alps, something very similar occurs. There is a lower deciduous forest, a Highland conifer forest. Above this is sometimes a zone of birches, and near the snow line are many of those very Arctic alpiners which form the Dryas flora. So that the present facts of distribution supplement very clearly the above series of vegetation forms. Everything is just as it should be.

But the facts are not quite so simple as one would like them to be. Gunnar Anderson has shown, for instance, that the hazel once occupied a much larger area in Scandinavia than it does to-day. It has lost one-third of the country in which it used to grow. So he concludes that the present-day mean annual temperature is about 2-4 deg. C. less than in those days. This is explained by the theory of a warm, dry, and genial inter-glacial period following on the fourth or greatest of Ice Ages. This slight lapse in the behaviour of the average annual temperature in no way confuses the general succession of Arctic alpine plants, birch wood, Scotch pine forest, and oak wood, which is an eminently natural order of colonisation.

The number of plants, the co-operation between them as well as the fertility of the soil produced by each of them, is distinctly greater in each step of the series. Birch and conifers have winter stores of oil, not starch, and in consequence are better able to resist cold than the oak (Meg. 216). Oaks will displace Scotch pine if the ground is sufficiently fertile (Dengler 46), and a pine forest will kill out a birch wood if the soil is sufficiently fertile.

But the colonisation of Scotland by plants was a very difficult affair. I think we may be sure that they had an absolutely clear field before them. In the days when two thousand feet of ice flowed over Dumfries, it is hard to believe that any glacial relics were flourishing even upon Ben Nevis.

The climate after the fourth or Great Ice Age had waned away would be for years, or possibly centuries, atrocious; it would vary unpleasantly. Days of blinding snowstorms would be succeeded by weeks of cold grey fog. Then perhaps a week or two of scorching sunshine and severe drought; and this, again, would be followed by pitiless rain continuing for months together. Nor was the soil inviting. The choice lay between smooth polished rock-faces, glacial boulder clay, which, as all gardeners and farmers know, is of all soils the most heart-breaking, bare stone shingle and barren sand. The first vegetation consisted almost certainly of mere stains of blue or green or red algae aided by bacteria, and of lichen crusts such as we can still find on particularly exposed and intractable rock; that is to say, brown scytonemas, black



stigonemas, grey lecidias, and the like. Now, when such a moss and lichen growth has worked over bare clay or rock-face the surface is by no means unaltered. Lichen and moss rhizoids corrode the rock. Minute animals take refuge in the mosses. Dead material accumulates under the moss, producing a tiny film of mossy, lichenic and animal matter upon which bacteria flourish. This condition affords an opportunity for flowering plants, and so the Arctic alpine flora would begin to colonise the moss and lichen carpets. Nothing in this flora is usually over six inches high, and so it was well suited to the raging hurricanes and blizzards of the time. It is an interesting fact that a very similar flora can be found in Scotland to-day. Professor Smith calls it the *vaccinium* summit flora, and describes it in Yorkshire and in Forfar and Fife (Smith, Forfar and Fife). I found it also in Renfrewshire, on the isolated rocky or stony summits projecting above the peat mosses of the Renfrewshire hills (Robber Craigs, Misty Law, East Girt Hill, Hill of Stake, Boxland, and High Corby Knowes) (Scott-Elliot, "Trap Flora of Renfrewshire"). These lie between 1500 and 1700 feet, where one could not expect Arctic alpenes. But they are exposed to the worst severities of the Renfrewshire climate. In general habit it corresponds with the Arctic alpine flora. It is especially an open vegetation. Such flowering plants as occur are dotted about between moss and lichen carpets or stones still stained by algae or lichen crusts. The dominant plant is *vaccinium* (blaeberry), and there are three grasses (*aira flexuosa*, *festuca ovina*, and sweet vernal). In Forfar Smith gives a list of the constituents, in which one notes besides *vaccinium* three of the *Dryas* flora (*loiseleuria*, *empetrum*, and *salix herbacea*). *Festuca ovina* and *carex* also occur. These were at altitudes of between 2750 feet and 3500 feet.

The point which I wish to make clear is that in both Forfar and Renfrewshire the colonisation of the highest and most exposed summits has not got beyond the Arctic alpine stage. These summits remain in this *Dryas* flora condition physiologically, and some of the plants are identical.

But when we try to trace the history beyond the *Dryas* flora, when we look for a birch zone, a Scotch pine forest, and an oak

wood our difficulties begin. The botanical survey of this country owes its initiation and its ground plan to the late Dr Robert Smith, whose untimely death was a very heavy blow to British science. He himself surveyed Edinburghshire and North Perthshire. His brother, W. G. Smith, carried out the survey of Forfar and Fife, and in collaboration with Rankin that of Yorkshire; whilst Dr Lewis has surveyed the Eden, Wear, and Tyne valleys, and Moss has studied part of the Pennines.

The present height to which the birch, pine, and oak ascend is given by all these authors, and may be roughly placed as follows:—

The upper limit of the oak lies between	750 ft. and	1250 ft.
That of the Scotch pine	„	1250 ft. and 2400 ft.
That of birch	„	1250 ft. and 2750 ft.

So that one may say that, so far as this information goes, it seems that the birch came first, then the Scotch pine, and finally the oak. At the same time the records are not conclusive in showing that a birch vegetation is a necessary preliminary to the Scotch pine forest.

But of course, as we all know, our southern uplands and most of the Highlands are not covered by forest of any sort. Enormous areas of Scotland consist of desolate whaup-haunted moorlands or black peat hags of the most forbidding character. In the botanical survey maps we find below the Arctic alpine flora, or the summit flora which corresponds to it in lower hills, four different associations, which cover almost the whole country from those high levels until well down in what used to be pine forest or oak wood. These are grass heath, heather moor, cottongrass swamp and sphagnum moor.

These four associations are mixed and intricately confused one with another. The sphagnum is a peatmoss or flow of the wettest and worst description. The grass heath is dry, and with very little peat. The heather moor is drier than the cottongrass, which is not so wet or quagmirish as the peatmoss. The grass heath, on the other hand, is a coarse, grassy pasture, most usually of *nardus*, sheep's fescue, *molinia* or *aira flexuosa*. The peat is very shallow or absent, and there is very little or usually no sphagnum at all. Mosses of sorts can generally be found on close examination about the roots of the grasses; but they are

entirely subject to and overshadowed by them. The origin of all these forms can be detected by a close examination of the dryas flora or vaccinium summit flora which occurs on the hilltops. This consists of a thin moss carpet, with scattered plants of vaccinium or grass or sedges. If the moss gets ahead and grows rapidly a wholly wet sphagnum moss will form. If the sedges, which live under half-wet, half-dry conditions, can keep up with the moss growth, a cottongrass moor develops. But if the vaccinium and other plants can keep well ahead of the mosses through insufficient moisture, however caused, then a heather moor results. On the other hand, grass heath will form if no peat to speak of is produced. This happens on very steep slopes if the soil is at all genial or friable, and also on limestone rock, where the water is easily conducted away. If you drain a cottongrass swamp, it becomes a heather moor; if you burn off the heather, a grass heath will take its place. So it is not difficult to see why the grass heath, heather moor, cottongrass bog, and sphagnum moss have covered the soil.

But how about the birches and Scotch firs? Anyone who has visited Lochar Moss or Kirkconnel Moss will bear me out in the fact that both birches and Scots pine will naturally grow and spread by self-sown seedlings over the drier—that is heather moor—parts of these mosses. They do not spread over the upland moors and grass heaths because these are regularly burned, and also because sheep will at once eat up any young trees. Birch is one of the shrubs which grows abundantly in the steep-sided linnns and corries which occur abundantly in the Moffat district, and reaches at least 2200 feet in that district. Moreover, we are now in a position to say, owing to the splendid work of Clement Reid and Dr Lewis, that a birch forest and again a Scotch pine forest did once flourish even on those desolate, whaup-haunted moorlands of Dumfriesshire and Galloway, where to-day not a shrub higher than three feet is able to exist. Dr Lewis has investigated our own Galloway mosses, and as his researches are already classical, we ought to be familiar with them.

The first interesting and remarkable fact which is clearly brought out by his researches is that our Merrick (Kells) moss was once a forest of well-grown Scotch pine, with trunks eighteen inches and two feet in diameter. A similar forest occurs every-

where except in the Outer Hebrides. It is usually of Scotch pine, but sometimes of common birch.

The second point is that there is an extraordinary variety of floras found in peat mosses, which may be summarised as follows: Lowest deposits, Arctic or dryasflora, 1st Arctic; next (2) forest (birch), lower forest; (3) peatbog plants, lower peatbog; (4) Arctic plants, second Arctic; (5) peatbog, upper peatbog; (6) forest (pine), upper forest; (7) recent peat. So that we have here in a general way just the very succession Arctic alpine, birch, and Scotch pine found on the continent. There is no doubt, I think, that Lowland Scotland was a great oak scrub in early historic times. The occurrence of the second Arctic bed may be compared with the observed facts in Sweden as to the restriction in area of the hazel. Whilst the birch occupied Scotland the ice age in a less severe development returned; when it passed away colonisation was renewed and the Scotch fir developed. In some places, however, it is not Scotch fir, but birch, that we find in this layer. I think one must at once admit that there can be but little doubt of the facts.

Was the destruction of the upper forest of Scotch pine entirely due to another change of climate, which is the explanation held at present by Professor J. Geikie and Dr Lewis himself? But it is too late for me to enter into the intricate history of the later stages of the glacial epoch in Scotland. The question is not debated in quite so glacial a manner as seems appropriate, and all that I am myself clear about is that I want more evidence.

But there are two points of great practical importance which I wish to insist upon. First, we are not doing our duty by our own district. This valley is full of peat mosses, and at all levels, and I have always heard of oak trees in them. Yet Dr Lewis has not found any oak at all. Moreover, we have no botanical map of Dumfriesshire or Galloway; and this is very wrong indeed. I want your help to make one, and to examine those bogs.

The other point is even more urgent, and of the most serious character. Here are 30,000 acres of waste land in Lochar Moss alone. Our roads are full of decent, respectable unemployed, as well as of useless loafers. Glasgow is said to have 70,000 men out of work. Now there is no doubt whatever that Scotch

pinus do grow and reach a decent height in both Lochar and Kirkconnel Moss. All that is required is to drain the moss and plant the trees. Many parts of it, in my own opinion, only require draining to be capable of bearing crops—not merely pine, but useful crops.

Is it not possible to set the unemployed to this undoubtedly useful and paying work?

There are difficulties in the way of such a scheme; but I do not believe that any unprejudiced person can have the slightest doubt as to the financial soundness of planting Scotch pine on either of those mosses. They grow there now.

---

*6th November, 1908.*

Chairman—Mr R. SERVICE, Hon. V.P.

THE BRITISH SKUAS, WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THEIR LOCAL OCCURRENCES. By Mr R. SERVICE.

*(Summary.)*

The skuas formed a very homogenous and very interesting group of predatory gulls. There were seven known species of these skuas scattered throughout the globe. They were divided into two genera, the first of which was *megalestris*, which comprised four species, all of which, with the exception of the great skua, belonged to the far Antarctic seas. The other genus, *stercorarius*, comprised three species, all of which were British, while the individual members of these genera were scattered all over the northern hemisphere. They were all predatory or robber gulls, and differed from the ordinary gulls in that the beak was strongly hooked, the nostrils were in a different position, and the tail was cuniate shaped, instead of square across at the prominent part as with other gulls. In addition, they had strong claws, and their feet were very much coarser than those of the ordinary species. The skuas were birds of strong flight, able to twist and turn with ease, and in view of the fact that almost the whole of their lives was taken up in robbing the gulls and terns, these qualities were most essential. The lecturer produced specimens

of the tern and the kittiwake, which, he said, were the birds most commonly victimised. The skuas watched for them coming home from the feeding grounds, and when they were loaded with fish a number of the skuas approached, and by a strong dash and twist or two so frightened the gulls that they immediately dropped what they had procured, and it was seized and swallowed by the skuas long before it reached the water. There were four species of skua in Great Britain. At the head of the family there was the great skua, which breeds in Foula, one of the Shetland Islands. It was protected by law, as well as by the owners of the island, and no squire in the south was half so anxious to protect his pheasants as were the proprietors of Foula to protect their skuas. These birds were in a unique position, and once lost would never be present again. There was no record of the great skua ever having come to our own particular area in the south of Scotland. Sir William Jardine, in his "Naturalist's Library," published about 1842, stated that he had seen it occasionally on the Solway; but there was no fully authenticated account of it having been seen before or since that occasion. Another species, the pamatorhine skua, was only an occasional autumn and winter visitor to this area, and there were exceedingly few records of its having been captured in this part of the country. In the old records of the Natural History and Antiquarian Society the late Mr Hastings stated that he had two specimens, one of which was shot at the Old Quay at Glencaple about 1863; and Mr Hastings had stated that with the exception of another which was got about the same time at Kirkmahoe, not one had occurred in the neighbourhood for thirty years previously. From that time to this the records had been very few indeed. One of the birds which belonged to Mr Hastings was, the lecturer believed, now in Kirkcudbright Museum, labelled No. 288. Mr Robert Gray, the historian of the birds of the West of Scotland, stated he had known the occurrence of this bird in Wigtownshire, Kirkcudbrightshire, and also in Dumfriesshire, but there was no doubt that the Dumfriesshire specimens to which he referred were those mentioned by Mr Hastings. A specimen (which was produced for inspection) was received by the lecturer on 29th October, 1902, and along with it a letter from a fisherman at Glencaple, stating that it had been

shot coming up with the tide while feeding on a dead seagull. The bird was a young male of one year, not having reached the second stage of plumage. He was not aware that this species had been seen since, but two were got in 1892 between Gretna and Annan, and they were now in the Carlisle Museum in Tullie House. The lecturer next produced a specimen of the Buffon's skua, a bird which was much rarer in Great Britain than the last-mentioned species. Mr Bell, of Castle O'er, in a very well remembered address to this society told how in 1867 he shot a couple of Buffon's skua at the head of the water Kirtle, one of which was taken to Edinburgh by the late Dr James A. Smith and thoroughly authenticated by the Royal Physical Society. The finest bird the lecturer had ever handled was one shot at Torthorwald in 1881, subsequently in the possession of Mr Hastings. The tail, which was eight or nine inches long, was in the fullest plumage, and the whole of the under part of the body and throat, breast, and neck were a brilliant crocus yellow, an indescribable colour. It was shot on the 12th June, which he thought was either the earliest or the latest date of the year on record for its appearance in this country, as at that time these birds were at the breeding-ground in Siberia and Russia in Europe. In the later part of October, 1891, there was quite a visitation of them to this country. They numbered scores, even hundreds, and included more than had ever visited Great Britain during the previous half-century. Specimens were shot at Priestside and Lochanhead on the 21st of that month; two males were obtained near Dumfries on the 17th and sent to Carlisle; and one was seen at Carsethorn. The last of the four British species was the Richardson skua. The lecturer produced a specimen which had not been referred to publicly till this occasion. It was found on the morning of 9th September last lying dead on the water edge opposite Kingholm Mills. It had apparently been shot, as pellets were found inside the skin in various parts of its body. This bird was in its first year's plumage and not more than three or four months from the hatching. The Richardson skua was the smallest of the four British skuas, and considerable interest was attached to the fact that the name was of local origin. It was named after Sir John Richardson, the Arctic explorer, and author of one of the finest works on the fauna



of any given district ever published. He was a son of Provost Richardson, Dumfries, and a very eminent son of the Queen of the South.

In reply to a question, Mr Service said he thought that, upon the whole, the robbing of the gulls by the skuas was an acquired habit. It was rather strange that even when the food of the skuas was very plentiful they always preferred to pursue the terns and gulls for the fish they had caught for themselves. In the North Sea, sixty miles from the Norfolk coast, the fishers were accompanied by great multitudes of gannets, gulls, and divers, but the skuas never sought their own food. The skuas made their nests in low country on an open and generally wet moor, or in high country on a broad, dry patch of heathery waste, but never on rocks. In Foula they nested at an elevation of about 1800 feet, and as they were exposed to all the cold winds and often soaked in mist, their nests must be rather uncomfortable.

ST. CONAL: THE PATRON SAINT OF KIRKCONNELL. By MR W. M'MILLAN.

There is much difficulty in determining the identity of this Saint, for the name Conal (being a form of the Celtic Comgall) appears to have been quite common among the early Christian saints of our land. One of St. Columba's companions bore this name, as did also the contemporary King of Dalriada. It is not easy, therefore, to discover among the many Comgals, Convals, Congels, and Connels who was the individual who preached in Upper Nithsdale. In King's "Kalendar of the Scottish Saints" the 18th of May is given as the Festival of Saint Convallus, first Archdeacon of Glasgow, disciple to Saint Mungo under King Eugenius IV. A.D. 612. As this saint is regarded by the Roman Catholic Church as the patron saint of Upper Nithsdale, a few particulars regarding him may be given. According to Cardinal Moran's Irish Saints in Great Britain, St. Connel or Conval was the son of an Irish chieftain who, leaving his fatherland, sailed to the banks of the Clyde and enrolled himself among the clergy of St. Mungo. He proved himself a devoted missionary, and soon became one of the most illustrious of St. Mungo's followers. In many mediæval records he is styled Archdeacon of Glasgow, and



is honoured as the second apostle of that great city. His religious work lay south of the Clyde, although for a little he appears to have been engaged in Dalriada. Several churches were erected under his invocation, including one at Eastwood, which existed down to a comparatively late period. He is venerated as the Patron of Inchennan, where his relics were preserved up to (at least) the time of Boece. "He was also," says Cardinal Moran, "venerated at Cumnock and Ochiltree."

Whether this is the same person as our patron saint is doubtful. Nithsdale appears to be far too "out-of-the-way" a place for the residence of the Archdeacon of Glasgow. Besides this Saint Conal is said to have died at Inchennan in 612 A.D., and his grave is still pointed out there. Now, the St. Conal of Upper Nithsdale is said to be buried in Kirkconnel. Mr Robertson in his "History of Cumnock" devotes a chapter to St. Conal, and makes out that the patron of Cumnock and the patron of Inchennan were two different persons. We have therefore to fall back on tradition regarding the saint of Upper Nithsdale. In one particular his history agrees with that of his Inchennan namesake, viz., that he came from Ireland. An old tale is still told how this saint, standing one day by the side of the sea in his native land, wished that he could go over to Scotland to do his Master's work. "Instantly," says the tradition, "the stone on which he was standing slipped into the sea, and in a short time he found himself wafted, on his strange support, over to the Scottish shore." On arriving there he made his way to Upper Nithsdale, where he taught until his death. This tale, doubtless, is one of those which arose in the dark ages which preceded the Reformation, though it is possible that under its strange appearance there is a grain of truth.

I recently, however, received another account of St. Conal's coming to Upper Nithsdale, one which I think is much more likely to be correct than the other. This legend was supplied to my informant by a priest of the Roman Catholic Church who had access to many old Scottish MSS. which were taken from our land at the time of the Reformation and stored in the colleges on the Continent. By this it is said that when St. Mungo was forced to leave Glasgow by the King of the Picts, Morken, he fled by way of Nithsdale. When he reached this part his

enemies pressed very hard upon him, and he was compelled to leave the low country and fly to the hills. Here he met a shepherd who took him to his humble home and placed food before him, and here the saint remained in hiding until he was able to proceed on his journey. He went to Wales, and there he remained until a new king succeeded Morken. This was King Roderick, who at once decided to recall St. Mungo. When the saint returned Roderick went to meet him at Hoddom, and conducted him with great ceremony to his home at Glasgow. When St. Mungo returned he did not forget his old friend and benefactor, the shepherd, but sought him out and asked him what he could do for him. The shepherd replied that he lacked nothing. His flock supplied him with food and clothing, and beyond these his wants were very few. The saint recognised this and so offered to take the shepherd's little boy and educate him for the ministry. The shepherd consented, and so the little lad was taken to Glasgow, educated there for the ministry, and then sent back to Nithsdale to preach the Gospel to his own people. This boy was St. Conal. Of course this is only legend, but we know as matters of fact that St. Mungo was forced to leave Glasgow by Morken, and that his journey would in all probability take him through Nithsdale. We also know that St. Mungo was in the habit of training young men for the ministry of the Church. So it is quite possible that this story may have a foundation in fact. It may be that the tradition regarding his coming from Ireland has arisen through confusing him with the Saint of Inchennan. On the other hand, it is rather strange that the romantic story which forms the second tradition should be utterly unknown in this district.

St. Connel, to fall back on local tradition again, is said to have founded the three churches of Sanquhar, Kirkconnel, and Kirkbride, and also to have preached up in what is now Cumnock parish. He laboured among the heathen with much acceptance, and tradition still tells how he went about barefooted. When he found that his end was near he requested that he might be buried on a spot on Glenwherry Hill from which the three churches he had founded could be seen all at once. His grave is beside a little stream known as the "Willow Burn." The place is one where the stillness is only broken by the cry of the moor fowl or

the bleat of the sheep, and seems an ideal resting place for a saint. The grave was formerly covered by a large stone which was broken up by a party of fencers over forty years ago. From one of the party I received the following particulars regarding this stone. It was about eight feet long, four feet broad, and fully fifteen inches thick. It lay pointing east and west, and at the east end there was a hollow "hewn oot," as my informant told me, "juist like a hand basin." Now it is possible that this hollow may have been the socket of a Celtic cross or other stone of mark. Rev. John Robertson, minister of Kirkconnel, writing in 1792, records the tradition that "St. Connel who built Kirkbride and Kirkconnel" was buried on Glenwherry Hill. His successor, Mr Richardson, writing in 1834, states that he could never discover the slightest vestige of the saint's grave. That the stone was then to be seen is, however, proved by the fact that Dr Simpson, the Historian of Sanquhar (who was ordained in 1820) knew of it and wrote regarding it in one of his best-known works, "Martyrland." Mr Donaldson, who became parish minister of Kirkconnel in 1834, satisfied himself as to the truth of the tradition, and after the stone which covered the grave was broken he took an energetic interest in protecting the saint's grave. He succeeded in getting a Celtic cross erected over the grave bearing the simple inscription, "St. Conal, 612 to 652." From this spot the three churches can be seen at once, and one who spent part of his youth there informed me that from no other spot on the hill could the three churches be seen at one time.

In Upper Nithsdale there are two places which still bear the name of Conal. One of these is Connel Burn, in the parish of New Cumnock, on the banks of which stands the rising village of Connel Park. The other is Connelbush, in the parish of Sanquhar. This latter place has borne the Saint's name for over two hundred and fifty years. There is also a "Kirkconnel" in Tynron parish. On the banks of the Crawick there is a large crag known as Gannel Craig, which is in my opinion simply a corruption of the name Conal. It has been conjectured that Gannel is derived from the Norse word Genyell, a recompense, but this seems a very far-fetched derivation. What seems to make the connection between the Saint and the place firmer is

that the little hamlet (long since swept away) sat at the foot of the crag Carco Kill. Now Kill always denotes the cell or church of some Celtic Saint, e.g., Kilmarnock, Kilmartin, Kilmacolm. The name of the burn which runs past the crag is the Kill Burn. In later times a religious house or monastery stood there. It may have been dedicated to St. Conal. This would account for the name. In front of the Orchard House, not far from Gannel Craig, sits a rock basin, which is considered by some to have been an early Christian font. It may have been so, but it appears much more likely from its size and general appearance to have been the socket of a Celtic cross. The same may be said of the stone font which has now found a resting-place within Kirkconnel Parish Church. On the side of this latter Celtic tracery can still be observed.

Smyson, who wrote his large "History of Galloway" in 1684, has left us a very interesting though short account of our Saint. He says:—"Beginning at the head of the river (the Nith) the first parish is that of Kirkconnel, so denominated from Sanctus Convallus, who lived in a cell by the vestiges of its foundation, yet perceptible hard by the fountain he did usually drink of called 'fons convalli,' or St. Conall's well at the foot of the hill where Kirkconnel Church is situate."

I have carefully searched the whole of the foot of the hill for the vestiges of the Saint's cell, but in vain. Probably when the craze for building stone walls and dykes began these foundations would be razed for that purpose. The well, however, still continues to send forth its pure waters as of old. Mr Sharp, the present tenant of the Vennel, lately placed a small stone basin in the well, and so has made the place take on something of what its ancient appearance must have been. This spring bubbles forth at the foot of the hill opposite the old church.

The site of St. Conal's first church would probably be at what is now termed the "Auld Kirkyaird," at the mouth of the romantic Glen Aymer. Sanquhar Church would probably be placed where its successor is standing to-day. Dr Simpson conjectures that the church at the west end of Sanquhar (on the site occupied by the present Parish Church) took its rise in Celtic times. It stands in the neighbourhood of the ancient Celtic fortification on Broomfield, and it may be that here was the first

nucleus of the ancient and royal burgh. Kirkbride stands between the glens of Enterkin and the Lime Cleugh, and from its site a fine view of the whole strath is to be obtained. These churches would likely, like the rest of the churches of that age, be composed of wood and wattle. Thus has the old Saint been remembered by man. He was one of that great multitude which no man can number, who, "unknown to man but known to God," laboured among the heathen of Scotland. He was a pioneer of civilisation, and his work once begun has never ceased. Of him we can say as another has said of St. Columba—

He ploughed Thy bare fields,  
 And he drank of Thy well;  
 He blessed his disciples  
 In kirk and in cell;  
 His gospel of love,  
 His example of toil,  
 Enrolled him the first  
 Christian son of Thy soil.

The following extract from "Origine's Parochiales Scotiae" may prove interesting:—While Ninian and his followers were preaching the Gospel among the wild Galwegian others of less name along with them and following them were spreading Christianity in every glen where a congregation could be gathered. This is not a matter for speculation. It is proved beyond question by historians like Bede and biographers like Adarnan. If a notable conversion was effected, if the preacher had or believed he had some direct encouragement from Heaven, a chapel was the fitting memorial of the event. Wherever a hopeful congregation was gathered a place of worship was required. When a saintly pastor died his grateful flock dedicated a church to his memory. It was built small and rude of such materials as were most readily to be had. The name of the founder, the name of the apostle of the village attached to his church, to a fountain hallowed by his using it in baptism, often furnishes the most interesting and unsuspected corroboration of much of the church tradition and legends, which, though allied with the fables of a simple age, do not merit the utter contempt they have met with.

## BULBLETS OR BULBILS ON STEMS OF LILIES. By Mr S. ARNOTT.

The various methods by which plants can be increased would form a deeply interesting subject for all who are devoted to botanical studies, and are even well worth some consideration by all who are in the least interested in plants and their ways. It is, however, too extensive a subject to be treated within the limits available for this evening, and in the following notes I am confining myself to a method of increase which is especially present in the case of lilies, favourite flowers in almost all ages. This is by means of bulblets or bulbils produced on the stem of the plant.

In the case of two species of *lilium* these bulblets are produced naturally, and they are fairly well known to cultivators of flowers from their appearance on the stems of the common tiger lily, *lilium tigrinum*, and its varieties. These are, when fully developed, miniature bulbs, showing all the characters of the parent bulb, and, if they remain long enough on the stem, even emitting small roots. In general these bulblets fall naturally to the ground in autumn, and, if the conditions are favourable, root there, and are gradually covered by fallen leaves and other accumulations. In gardens, however, they have not the same opportunities of becoming covered, and hence few of these bulblets reach the stage of growing to a flowering size. As I have said, these bulblets generally fall to the ground, but at times, depending upon the nature of the season, they remain attached to the stem until the latter falls prostrate, when these bulblets have a chance of rooting into the soil. The best known species which is increased in this way is, as has been said, *lilium tigrinum*, but an allied lily, called *lilium bulbiferum*, adopts the same method for propagation. One lily, however, called *lilium neilgherrense*, a native of the Neilgherries, has taken a further step in advance, so as to ensure its increase. This it does by producing underground stems, like stolons. At intervals along these young bulbs or bulblets are produced, these emitting roots, and thus helping to sustain themselves without abstracting too much nutriment from the parent bulb. It is not so generally known that practically all lilies (I do not refer to any commonly known as "lilies," but which do not belong to the genus *lilium*) will produce stem bulbils or bulblets if the stems are layered in leaf-soil or some

other light compost, kept moist. It has also been found that the production of these is fostered by removing the flowers before they open, thus driving the strength into the production of the little bulbs we desire. It has also been discovered that lilies which will not in the ordinary course produce these bulbils on the stems which are without layering will do so to some extent if the flower buds are removed. I believe that the Madonna lily, *lilium candidum*, is a good example of this, although I have not tested this particular *lilium* myself in this way. The cause of the production of these bulbils is simple, when we recognise that these little bulblets are merely modified buds, which are dormant at the base of almost all leaves, and which only require some special conditions to develop themselves. In the case of some plants these are more readily developed than in others, these being modified to suit the conditions of the time.

---

*20th November, 1908.*

Chairman—Dr J. MAXWELL ROSS, V.P.

THE CAPTURE OF THE COVENANTING TOWN OF DUMFRIES BY MONTROSE, THE KING'S LIEUTENANT-GENERAL, IN THE YEAR 1644, AND HIS EJECTION THEREFROM. By Mr JAMES BARBOUR, F.S.A.Scot.

I purpose in the following paper to submit a short account of an episode of the time of the Covenant and the seventeenth century civil wars, connected with the town of Dumfries, of which history takes meagre note. The event will, I think, be considered of sufficient importance here, where it took place, to merit a more expanded record. I refer to the capture of Dumfries in the year 1644, by a person no less famous than the Earl, afterwards Marquis of Montrose; and his ejection thereafter from the town. The troubles emerging on these operations, which illustrate in a remarkable way the peculiar relationship between ecclesiastical and civil proceedings prevailing at this unsettled period, will also come under notice. I will first outline the



career of Montrose with a view to understanding the succession of circumstances leading up to and following upon this affair.

Beginning his short, eventful career as a Covenanter, Montrose zealously urged the lieges to the subscription of the National Covenant. With the sword he opposed the forces of the Royalists, and by skilful tactics succeeded in defeating them in every encounter. The ground, however, was taken up by others, and Montrose, young, ambitious, conscious of ability, and aspiring to renown such as only the Sovereign could satisfy, broke with the Covenant, and threw himself with all his native ardour on the side of the King. He urged the King to strike a blow in Scotland, offered his services to reduce the country to obedience, and after much delay, on 1st February, 1644, obtained the commission which he ardently desired—to be Lieutenant-General for his Majesty in Scotland.

Shortly thereafter, collecting troops in England, and trusting to augmentation on the other side of the Border, he thought to rush Scotland, the old border town of Dumfries, the centre of the Covenanting interest in the south, being the first object of attack. An accession of troops from the counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland joined him at the Border; and Lord Herries, who with his retainers also joined his company, having intelligence of the movements transpiring, gave information that the enemy were gathering to man Dumfries, and advised that with a view to intercepting them Montrose should hasten the march. This advice being followed, the Royalist forces arrived at their destination while the town was yet defenceless, and after some parley it was surrendered without a blow being struck; whereupon, with sound of trumpet and banners displayed, the royal standard was raised aloft.

An express dated from Dumfries, the 17th April, 1644, informed the Court of the success of his Majesty's arms, and the Royalists were accordingly exultant. But the joy was short-lived, for the army of the Covenant two days later reached Dumfries, Lord Callander being chief in command, and Montrose, having failed to secure the support expected from the Royalist Scottish nobility, was compelled to beat a hasty retreat to England. This to the Earl was a bitter fate. He gave instructions to Lord Ogilvie to narrate to the King the circumstances of the



affair. He, Lord Ogilvie, "was to make his Majesty acquainted from us of the whole track and passages of his service touching Scotland, and our endeavours in it; to inform his Majesty of all the particulars that stumpled his service, as of the carriage of Hartfell, Annandale, Morton, Roxburgh, and Traquair, who refused his Majesty's commission and debauched our officers, doing all that in them lay to discountenance the service and all who were engaged in it." Hartfell, he averred, was a traitor who had endeavoured to entice him into his house.\* This abortive attempt to coerce Scotland by force of arms failed in doing the King service or his General honour; his Majesty, however, on 16th May considerably conferred on Montrose the distinction of a Marquisate, by way of solatium to his wounded pride.† In present circumstances levies could not be found on either side of the Border to further prosecute the campaign in the south, and it was not until the Marquis of Antrim landed some Irish forces in the Western Highlands, led by the notorious Colkitto, that Montrose was able to make any further movement towards the accomplishment of his purpose. On 18th August, fearing to traverse the guarded Lowlands openly, the Marquis, assuming the name of Anderson, and disguised as a groom, attended by two companions, made all the haste he could to reach the north, took command of the Irish, and collecting a considerable body of clansmen, raised the royal standard in Athol. To the great achievements accomplished here, under difficulties and discouragements of no common order, the fame which Montrose acquired is due. He had gained the title of "The Great Marquis."

Complete and final defeat, however, overtook him at Philiphaugh on 13th September, 1645, when General David Leslie, in command of seasoned squadrons, the victors of Marston Moor, made an attack upon him.

But it was not all glory that the great Marquis acquired. Turning aside to seek revenge on his rival, the Marquis of Argyle, he invaded his country, and not content with overcoming armed forces, he laid waste the lands and despoiled the poor. "The

\* Napier's *Memories of Montrose*.

† *Burke's Peerage*.

ravages committed by Montrose on that devoted land," says Sir Walter Scott, "although too consistent with the genius of the country and time, have been repeatedly and justly quoted as a blot on his action and character." Partly on this account the name of Montrose has been held in disfavour by the mass of the people of Scotland for generations, almost to our own time. A single dry, business-like sentence contained in the records of the Presbytery of Dumfries is expressive of the facts. In the first minute extant, of date 5th April, 1647, occur the words referred to:—"Ordains the brethren to have the contribution for the distressed people of Argyle in readiness next day."

Passing to the details of the capture of Dumfries, I have before me a news-sheet contemporary with the event. It is headed:—"Mercurius Aulicus (the Court Messenger), Communicating the Intelligence and affairs of the Court to the rest of the Kingdome. The eighteenth Weeke, ending May 4, 1644."

It contains the express to the Court, before alluded to, narrates the day-to-day march of Montrose between Penrith and Dumfries, and takes note of the arrival of the troops, the negotiations for surrender, and the terms agreed on. It proceeds:—

"Sunday, April 28.

"The first news of this week was from Scotland, (and which is more) 'tis good news; for this day we were certified by an Express dated from Dumfries, April 17, that the Lords Montrose, Crawford, Aboyne, etc., took the town for his Majesty with all its ordnance, arms, and ammunition." The description of the march of the troops follows:—"Their Lordships came to Penrith on the tenth of this month, and so soon as it was known Sir Philip Musgrave and divers of the gentry attended their lordships. On Thursday they were forced to stay at Penrith till their carriages came up. On Friday they went to Carlisle, leaving their troops at Penrith. On Saturday the 13th they appointed their rendezvous within five miles of Carlisle; and having ordered their men, that night they marched to a place called Rookley, within three miles of Carlisle. On Sunday three regiments of foot and six troops of horse were sent in by the committees of Cumberland and Westmoreland to increase the army. That night they quartered in Scotland at Redchurch [Redkirk] in

Grettinham [Gretna] parish; but their Lordships with their troops marched to the town of Annan. On Monday my Lord Herries Maxwell gave intelligence, that the remnant in Scotland were gathering them together to man Dumfries, therefore desired the Lord Montrose to send some forces to stop the rebels from going into the town; and accordingly the Lord Montrose did send three troops of horse and two of dragoons under the command of the Lord Aboyne, the Lord Ogilvie, and Col. Ennis, being met by the Lord Herries with his troops. They faced the town about two of the clock, and presently the rebels desired a parley, and in the end they concluded to yield up the town, yet the treaty was not concluded until the L. Montrose came. They left some of their horse and foot, and their baggage at Annan, making all the haste they could, and in the afternoon joined with other forces (the enemy not having accepted the conditions offered) began to move towards them; but when they saw them advance, the town sent out Sir John Charteris, and the Laird of Lag, with the Mayor of Dumfries, to declare the acceptance of the Lord Aboyne's propositions. No sooner had their dragoons possessed themselves of the town, but news came presently that a regiment of foot was coming to aid the townsmen from Galloway, but next morning that regiment ran home again."

"They took in Dumfries 4 pieces of cannon, 7 barrels of powder, 60 muskets, 80 pikes, 25 case of pistols, and three times as many being afterwards found out, and delivered upon these articles:—

1. That they should deliver up the town of Dumfries to the Lord Montrose, etc.
2. That they should give in all their arms and ammunition.
3. That they should demean themselves as loyal subjects, and in particular, that they should not bear arms against him, nor assist the rebels of England against His Majesty."

"Thus," it is added, "the town of Dumfries (as full of loyalty with them as Banbury or Colchester with us) is at last reduced."

"The Lord Montrose," it is said, "deals very courteously with the people, which gains him both love and friends (to the shame of that slander whereby the people were made to believe that he spared neither women nor children)."

The contents of the news-sheet, so far as they relate to the capture of Dumfries, are here presented entire. It is the key to the situation. The narrative appears to be exact, and it supplies some interesting details which lend variation of colour to the latest historian's picture. According to Dr Andrew Lang, "Montrose with a very ragged regiment and broken down horses now crossed the Border, and had reached Annan Water when his English levies deserted him (April 13)."\* On the 13th, if our authority is correct, they had not reached Annan, and no hint or place is to be found in it for such a circumstance taking place. Moreover it will appear that it was the English levies who took the town. Dr Lang's authority is Wishart, Montrose's chaplain, of whom Sir Walter Scott remarks that he had always been regarded as a partial historian and a very questionable authority.

The name of the Provost concerned in the surrender of the town is a point not without interest. It is not mentioned in the news-sheet. Dr Lang, in continuation of the above statement respecting the desertion at Annan Water, proceeds:—"Nevertheless Montrose pushed on to Dumfries, where the Provost, Sir James Maxwell, received him well; for this crime he was executed by the Covenanters." This amazing averment, put forward with assurance, is made on the authority of Spalding, a royalist chronicler in Aberdeen. Mr M'Dowall and Sir Herbert Maxwell also accept of the name of Sir James Maxwell, a zealous royalist, as the Provost, and allow that his election to the office proves that a reaction had taken place against the Covenant. On the other hand, in a list of Provosts appended to M'Dowall's history, collected chiefly from the Town Council records, the name of John Corsane stands opposite the year 1644; and that Corsane held the office at this time and was the person concerned in the surrender of the town is a fact which will be established beyond any doubt as we proceed.

More than one person of the name of James Maxwell was concerned in this affair, the most prominent being James Maxwell of Breconside, second son of the Earl of Nithsdale, of whom and the negotiators of the surrender further notice will be taken later.

Regarding the character of Montrose, we learn that, while yet a Covenanter, he was represented by the royalists as inhuman,

\* History of Scotland, III., 114.

sparing neither women nor children. It shows how little reliance is to be placed on the estimate of one party concerning the character of an opponent.

Relative to the defenceless state of Dumfries, it appears that in 1641 the town was garrisoned by a regiment under the command of Colonel Cochran, but towards the end of the year—16th September—it was withdrawn to Edinburgh, and the Earl of Annandale, Lords Johnstone and Kirkcudbright, with the lairds of Lag and Amisfield, were “enacted in the books of Parliament to save the country scathless of the garrison of Carlisle.” This they seemingly failed to do.

The Scottish Parliament, sitting in Edinburgh, had intelligence of the movements of Montrose, and his entry on Scottish ground in war array on Sunday night, the 14th April, and on Monday, the 15th, took prompt action to repress the invasion. “Forsameikle,” their record say, “as the estates have thought fitting that for securing the peace of the Borders from invasion from England, that the Lord Sinclair’s regiment march forthwith thither; these are therefore to require the Lord Sinclair and other officers of that regiment to march presently with their regiment towards Dumfries, the nearest way as he shall think fitting. Herein he fail not to give speedy obedience, As he shall be answerable.”

The committee of war of the shire and town of Stirling were required to furnish three score of horse for carrying the ammunition and baggage of the Lord Sinclair’s regiment, and “be in readiness the morn, the 16th of this month, at seven hours in the morning.”

The committee of Lanark and Hamilton each were ordered to provide forty horse for carrying the baggage of Colonel Campbell’s regiment, quartered in their bounds, “to be at Carnwath on Tuesday in the morning, where he is to have his rendezvous, and to march from that towards Dumfries.”

The General of Artillery and his deputies were instructed to deliver to Colonel Campbell three field pieces with 80 ball proportionable, with powder, match, and other materials, and to provide him two gunners for the use of his regiment going to Dumfries.

Harry Drummond, rootmaster, was instructed to march with

all expedition with his troop from Perth to Dumfries, and to be there on Thursday next, the 18th instant, to attend Colonel Campbell's regiment.

The committee of war of Lanark and Ayr were required to provide baggage horse for the use of Colonel Campbell's regiment going to Dumfries, according to the information to be given by the said Colonel.

Muskets, swords, pikes, and other arms were also made forthcoming for the expedition.

With such reinforcements the Covenanting army swept down upon Dumfries, and before it Montrose and his troops, without show of fight, precipitately fled. Thus the old town was regained to the Covenant.

The military operations connected with the recapture of Dumfries being successfully brought to a close, such phrases as "invasion," "rebellion," "treason," were in use to describe the proceedings of Montrose, but it is pleasing to find that his supporters were not, in the punishments meted out to them by the Scottish Parliament, treated with the severity such phrases would suggest.

The following persons of the name of Maxwell and others were implicated in this affair, which was termed "The Rebellion of the South," viz.: John Maxwell of Holm; George Maxwell, brother to John Maxwell of Mylntoun; John Maxwell, tutor of Carnsalloch; John Hairstens, John Maxwell of Cowhill; Alexander Maxwell of Conheath; John Maxwell of Castlemilk; James Gordon of "Kirki'breke;" John Maxwell of Kirkconnell; John Lindsay of Wauchope; James Maxwell of Carswada; James Maxwell of Breconside; John Carlil of Locharthur; William Maxwell of Hills; James Maxwell of Breconside (yr. ?); — Maxwell of Gribton; Robert Maxwell of Portrack; James Hairstens, brother to the said John Hairstens; and Robert Maxwell of Carnsalloch. All these persons were in custody. Most of them were imprisoned at Dumfries for about three weeks, when they were carried to Edinburgh and incarcerated in the Castle or the Tolbooth for enquiry or trial.

The following persons who had not, like those above named, given themselves up to the authorities, were cited to compear before the Committee of Estates for the South, but failing,

letters of intercommuning were passed against them, declaring them "enemies of religion, crown, and country," viz.: John Maxwell, elder of Mylntoun; John Glendinning of Parton; John Herries of Mabie; John Sturgeon of Cowcourse; William Anderson, in Preston; John Maxwell of Drumcoltran; John and Robert Herries of Crochmore; Robert Maxwell, of Dalbeattie; John Herries of Little Milnton; William Maxwell, son of Steilston; James Denholm, in Glencairn; James Maxwell, son natural of Portrack; John Miller, in Cavens; Richard Herries, in Auchencranco; John Welsh, in Foreside-of-Hill; Robert and John Maxwell, sons of Portrack; John M'Briar of Netherwood; James Hairstens, burgess of Dumfries; and Robert Rainie of Dalswinton.

These lists, taken from the Acts of Parliament, seem to embrace practically all the persons resident in the district of Dumfries who were implicated with Montrose in his invasion of the south of Scotland.

The Estates of Parliament, in proceeding to the trial of the delinquents, appointed a committee of process to enquire and report. In regard to the persons of the name of Maxwell contained in the preceding list, several were permitted to go home to their dwellings on finding caution for their good behaviour in time coming. The others were freed from prison and allowed liberty in Edinburgh and two miles around meantime. Their cases were then severally enquired into, and fines of no great amount, with caution for good behaviour in time coming, satisfied the ends of justice, and their fines being paid they were set free.

James Maxwell, second son of the Earl of Nithsdale, was proprietor of the lands of Breconside, in the parish of Kirkgunzeon, and others, a steadfast, suffering royalist and anti-Covenanter, who in 1640 was deprived of his rents for the use of the public by the War Committee of Galloway. He was in the company of his brother, Lord Herries, at the taking of the town of Dumfries, and the following is the finding of the Estates in his case:—

"8th February, 1645.—The Estates of Parliament now convened in the second session of the first triennial Parliament, be virtue of the last act of the last Parliament halden be his Majesty and three estates in Anno 1641. Having heard and considered



the report of the Committee for the process concerning the desire of James Maxwell of Breconside, his supplication given in to the Committee, craving to be dismissed and put to liberty from his constraint and confinement, Together with the opinion of the foresaid Committee thereanent, viz. : That the said James Maxwell of Breconside might be put to liberty, he finding caution for his good behaviour in time coming, Seeing he has paid the sum of Two thousand merks of fine and had produced the discharge which was before the Committee. The Estates of Parliament approves of the said commission of the said Committee, And ordains the said James Maxwell of Breconside to be put to liberty, He finding sufficient caution for his good behaviour and good carriage in time coming, under the pain of five thousand merks Scots," etc.

Passing to notice other delinquents:—On 2d July, 1644, the Estates appointed a committee for trying the Earl of Hartfell, the laird of Amisfield, and the Provost of Dumfries. The laird of Lag, grandfather of the terrible laird, who took part in the surrender of Dumfries, was not put on trial. He was one of two representatives in Parliament for the county of Dumfries, and had been and continued to be so for many years. Taking these in their order, the Earl of Hartfell was not a partisan. He specially desired, like many others, to act in such a way as to secure the continued possession of his estates. At the time when Montrose denounced him as a traitor he was acting for the Scottish Parliament as officer or colonel for the Stewartry of Annandale, and had just been advised to have a special care in preserving the peace within the Stewartry. Not having been sufficiently alert in the performance of this duty, he was, following on the invasion, incarcerated in Edinburgh Castle. After remaining some time in prison he, on 21st July, petitioned Parliament that he might be liberated from prison meantime until his trial should come on. He was ordained to be enlarged out of the Castle, but to remain confined within the town of Edinburgh and two miles around. Next year, 17th January, he craved two or three days' liberty to visit a friend outside the bounds of his confinement, who was dying and with whom he had some particulars to communicate. The liberty asked for was granted on security not to go beyond his friend's house and to return to his confinement. Later he



craved for a speedy trial, and on 3rd March, 1645, the Committee of Process produced in Parliament their report in writing, bearing the Earl of Hartfell's declaration and their own opinion, as follows, viz.:—"James Earl of Hartfell did declair that whereas he had been misconstrued and doubted of his affection to the public and the good cause, yet he had not done anything which he conceived might have either bred or intertained such jealousies, and to testify his real affection to both and to the effect these jealousies might be removed he did voluntarily make offer of one thousand pounds sterling to be paid to the use of the public, etc." The offer, after debate, was accepted, the Earl to find caution of one hundred thousand pounds Scots "for his good behaviour in time coming, and that he shall not do, nor be accessory to the doing of, anything to the prejudice of the Estates of this kingdom and peace thereof," etc. James Earl of Home, James Earl of Annandale, Sir William Bailie of Lamington, and Sir Robert Grierson of Lag were his cautioners.

Such security proved ineffectual, for at the astounding success of Montrose, victoribus in six consecutive engagements, Hartfell, prompt to be on the winning side, joined him at Philiphaugh. It was a mistake. Montrose there suffered total defeat. The Earl was now in an extremely dangerous posture—a prisoner in the Castle of St. Andrews. He was put on trial and submitted a defence, but was commanded to plead guilty and leave himself to the mercy of Parliament. His cautioners were also called on to pay the one hundred thousand pounds Scots, for which through his joining Montrose they had become liable. Hartfell pleaded guilty accordingly, and having paid the sum of one hundred thousand merks, the difference was remitted, all charges were withdrawn, and he was set free. This is an instance of the difficulties to be encountered in these times by persons who had no convictions.

Here we make note that another Dumfriesshire nobleman, the Earl of Annandale, who like Hartfell refused the King's commission at the taking of Dumfries, had the misfortune to join Montrose at Philiphaugh. He supplicated the Estates of Parliament for freedom, representing that out of weakness and surprised by a party he was unhappily misled, which occasioned him great sorrow and grief; he had, however, obtained General David

Leslie's word of honour assuring him of absolute immunity, had satisfied the Church, and now supplicated their lordships to give him the benefit of General Leslie's word of honour, and he would make it appear (by the blessing of God) that nothing would be more dear to him as the advancement of the Covenant." Parliament, having received General Leslie's affirmation of remission in favour of Annandale, thereupon declared "the said James Earl of Annandale, supplicant, Free and Liberate of all fyne for the cause above-mentioned," and in regard to a sum of one thousand pounds sterling, which the Earl had advanced, it was declared to be a public debt, for which a bond was to be given and yearly interest paid.

Returning, we come to the case of Amisfield. He was first enlarged to the town of Edinburgh and two miles around, and afterwards to six miles. Eventually an Act was passed in his favour, the substance of which follows:—

"The Estates of Parliament now convened, etc., Having heard and considered the report of the Committee appointed for the process concerning the carriage of Sir John Charteris of Amisfield, knt., in the late rebellion in the south, with the Desire of his supplication given in to that Committee, craving in respect of his long imprisonment and restraint, that the Committee would call for depositions and papers against him and put him to some point thereanent. Together with the opinion of the foresaid Committee hereanent, Which is that the said John Charteris should be Dismist and put to liberty, he finding caution for his good behaviour in time coming under the pain of Twenty thousand merks Scots." This report was approved of by the Estates, and James Earl of Annandale, James Lord Johnstone, Sir Robert Grierson of Lag, and Alexander Jardine of Applegarth became cautioners for him. He also supported Montrose at Philiphaugh, and experienced the clemency of the Estates of Parliament.

The following is the substance of an Act in favour of Mr John Corsane for his enlargement and caution:—

"The Estates of Parliament presently convened by virtue of the last Act of the last Parliament holden be his Majesty and three estates in Anno 1641; considering that upon the supplication given to them by Mr John Corsane, provost of Dumfries, incarcerate within the Tolbooth of Edinburgh, they have ordained

him to be enlarged forth of the said Tolbooth, and to be confined within the town of Edinburgh and two miles about the same, he finding caution for his good behaviour, keeping the bounds of his confinement, and to compeir before the Committee of Estates to answer for anything can be laid to his charge, under the pain of five thousand merks Scots by and attour his fine," etc. This was on the 29th July, 1644. On 21st February, 1645, the designated "Mr John Corsane, Provost of Dumfries," was again before Parliament, when his case was remitted to the Committee of Process. The final judgment does not appear, but other circumstances prove that he, like others, was set at liberty. In the foregoing instances the delinquents were subjected to preliminary confinement and fines, but no more serious punishment was meted to any of them, and on payment of their fines they were dismissed and set at liberty.

One person was, however, judged deserving of the death penalty for his carriage in the southern invasion at Dumfries. It was charged against him "that he concurred with the Earl of Montrose and his associates and complices in the said invasion, and did countenance and fortify and supply him therein, in so far as upon Sunday, the fourteenth of April last, he went with certain noblemen and others to Bankend, stayed there all night, and on Monday, the fifteenth, at ten or eleven hours of the clock, when the Lords of Aboyne and Ogilvie, associates to the Earl of Montrose in the foresaid rebellion, did actually invade the country and enter the same with the English forces and came up to the Bankend, the said person and others joined and went along with them to the hill above Dumfries, and stayed while the town was assaulted by the English forces and surrendered to them." He is also accused of using pistols and whingers in inducing the King's lieges to join the rebellious army. With the assistance of English troopers, he made several honest men deliver to him their arms; he imprisoned the lieges at his own hand, and administered oaths without authority, etc.

The said person was found guilty, and "the sentence was pronouncit and given furth for doome be the mouth of Johne Myline, dempstar of Parliament, the said accused being personally present sitting upon his knees in presence of the Parliament in the place appointed for delinquents."

Thus far we have followed the proceedings of the civil authority, and now the Church's action calls for remark. The Church claimed and exercised spiritual independence (of which we have heard a good deal of late), both in legislation and administration. The delinquents whose names we have seen contained in the Acts of Parliament occur also in the records of the Presbytery of Dumfries. They were not before the Presbytery with a view to further punishment, but to make confession of their faults, repent, and receive the Church's absolution. There is a noticeable difference in the terms used in the discipline following on the battle of Philiphaugh and that relating to the capture and recapture of Dumfries. In the first, reference is made to the shedding of blood; in the second, no such expression is used, showing, I think, that Dumfries was taken and re-taken without bloodshed. The case of Sir John Charteris of Amisfield illustrates the form used following on the engagement at Philiphaugh. He appeared before the General Assembly, and was remitted to the Presbytery to "satisfy."

"27th April, 1647.—The brethren reported that Sir John Charteris of Amisfield, Knight, had compeired before the Assembly last holden, and had acknowledged his heinous offence in violating, and in the breach of the great oath of God, taken by him in the National Covenant and Mutual League and Covenant; and in his joining in the late rebellion, and his being accessory to the shedding of the blood of the people of God, which his confession, being made in all humility before the Assembly, so far as men could discern, as his autograph ordained to be received will testify, and the foresaid Assembly had ordained him to satisfy for his scandalous offence in the Church of Dumfries, in a seat in front of the pulpit, and that there 'genibus flexis' he should make the former declaration; and sike-like in his own parish kirk of Tinwald, and that at Tinwald the minister, Mr Humphry Hood, receive him according to the fore-mentioned order and ordnance."

The procedure following on the taking of Dumfries is illustrated in the case of James Maxwell of Breconside:—

"Apud Dumfries, 25 January, 1648.—Compeired James Maxwell of Breconside, brother to my Lord Herries, and acknowledged that at James Grahame's invasion and taking of Dumfries

he was present and accessory. The brethren remitted him to satisfy at Kirkgunzeon, as the rest of the gentlemen guilty of the lesser degree of malignancy, viz., to acknowledge his offence before the pulpit and give 20 merks to the poor.”

Mr John Corsane, designated in the Acts of Parliament Provost of Dumfries, was a man of influence, by profession an advocate, the proprietor of Meikleknock and Barndalloch and of a large part of the town of Dumfries. In 1640 he was appointed by Colonel Home to be receiver of the contributions to the public use for the War Committee of Galloway, represented at different times both Dumfriesshire and Kirkcudbrightshire in Parliament, and held a number of offices connected with the Government, and remained a consistent Covenanter. Unfortunately, he with others was responsible for the defenceless state of the town, and for its surrender to Montrose. In addition to being tried in Edinburgh, he had to pass through a tedious process before the Presbytery of Dumfries for the purpose of clearing himself from a scandal. From the Kirk-session records we learn that on 19th July, 1646, he was sworn an elder of the kirk, and it must have been later when a revival of the fama about his action in the surrender of the town to Montrose arose. The Presbytery, in whose jurisdiction cases of slander at that time lay, required to deal with it. The trial embraced a written process, a proof, inquiry, and much debate, Corsane being all the time debarred from church privileges and doubtless also the eldership. Of the earlier stages there is no record. The first minute extant of date 5th April, 1647, contains the judgment of the court:—“Compeired Mr John Corsane, whose process having long depended before the Presbytery, after much agitation and enquiry about his guiltiness in the delivery of the town of Dumfries to the enemy at James Graham’s invasion thereof; But no matter of concernment being proved against him, the Presbytery ordains Mr James Hamilton to intimate this to the people, and the said Mr John to make his own declaration from his seat” [in St. Michael’s Church].

On 27th April following Mr James Hamilton reported to the Presbytery that Mr John Corsane had made his declaration as he was enjoined. It was not, however, until 1649 that he was readmitted to the Covenant and church privileges. A Kirk-session minute reads:—“Thursday, June 21, 1649.—Anent the

humble desire of Mr John Corsane, late Provost, to be admitted and received into the Covenant, the members of the Session never heretofore being acquainted with the nature of his suit, have found it expedient that he be turned to the Presbytery, as the most fitting and competent judges for clearing his carriage." The reason for this course was that Mr James Hamilton having by this time been translated to Edinburgh, Mr Henderson, formerly of Dalry, who was unacquainted with Corsane's case, was now minister of Dumfries. The final deliverance of the Presbytery follows:—

"Apud Dumfries, 26 June, 1649.—Compeired Mr John Corsane, late Provost of Dumfries, who being suspended by Hugh Henderson, his minister, from receiving the Mutual League and Covenant, because the said Mr Hugh (being a stranger to his process anent the giving over of Dumfries at James Grahame's invasion) could not receive him thereto without the brethren's information anent that process. Whereupon they, informing the said Mr Hugh of his innocence of malignancy (so far as they could be informed by witnesses), declared the said Mr John to be absolved therefra, and enjoined the said Mr Hugh to receive him to the Covenant and to the communion with the first occasion."

These details brought together present a curious piece of history. Here we have Montrose, in virtue of a commission from the King, invading Scotland and seizing the town of Dumfries. The Estates of Parliament, convened by virtue of the last Act of the last Parliament holden by his Majesty and the Three Estates, in Anno 1641, organised an army, which swooped down upon Dumfries and put the forces of the King to flight across the Border, whence they came. A few of the Dumfriesshire men who had joined Montrose fled with him to England, but the greater number gave themselves up to Parliament, and were, as we have seen, treated with clemency. The town was taken and re-taken without bloodshed, and only one person suffered capitally in connection with all that took place.

The Earl of Montrose does not appear here to advantage. With the exception of the Maxwell clan, led by their hereditary and steadfast royalist chiefs, he had no following or supporters in the district, notwithstanding that there were no Covenanting forces present to over-awe the people. He misjudged Scotland and much overrated his own power and influence.



Conservative in its methods and procedure, Parliament assumed to act in the name of the King and the Three Estates. It retained the emblems of the power and pomp of the monarchy, ordained "that noblemen sit in their robes, and that a cloth of state be there, and the crown, sword, and sceptre be likewise present, as in former Parliaments." Old ceremonies also continued in use, an instance of which connects with our subject. After the recovery of Dumfries Montrose was formally degraded, and then the Lyon King at Arms, with his brethren the heralds, appeared on the floor of the House, and after sound of trumpet in the face of Parliament, "did rive and rend the coat of arms of James, sometime Earl of Montrose." The Church was likewise devoted to the monarchical form of government.

In this paper I have tried to shed light on this singular episode, a turning point in the life of Montrose and in Scotland's history. I am aware that the events of this period are regarded from different standpoints, and have therefore confined myself to linking together the facts as I find them contained in contemporary sources, chiefly the Acts of Parliament, the records of the Presbytery of Dumfries, and the "Court Messenger" of 4th May, 1644.

THE CUP MARKINGS AT STONE CIRCLE ON HILLS FARM,  
LOCHRUTTON. By Mr JOHN M. CORRIE.

During a recent visit to the stone circle on Hills Farm, Lochrutton, I found, on making an examination of the various stones, that two of them bear artificial cup markings. I was aware that cup markings had already been recorded as occurring on the stone on the east side of the circle, and that special notice had been taken of these markings on account of their unusually small dimensions. The markings on the second stone, which lies on the N.W. portion of the circle, do not, however, appear to have been recorded in the Transactions of this society. Mr Brown, in his notice of the circle (*vide* Trans. 1887-88, pp. 33-34) makes no mention of them. In a paper on "The Stone Circles of the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright" read before the Society of Antiquaries on May 13th, 1895, by Mr Frederick R. Coles, however, I find the following reference:—

"A further interest attaches to this circle from the fact of two

of its stones bearing what I believe are genuine artificial cup-marks. These are found on the east stone (a flattish 'whin,' much smoother than the majority), and are three in number, in a perfectly straight line 10 inches long, the direction being east and west. These cup marks are the smallest known to me in the district—scarcely more than half-an-inch wide."

It will be observed that Mr Coles refers to two stones but only describes the markings on one of them—the one which has already been described by Mr Brown.

The second stone to which attention is directed, as bearing additional cup marks, lies on the N.W. portion of the circle. It shows one well-defined marking on the inner side and almost on a level with the ground, and two markings of a doubtful character on the outer side of the stone.

A rubbing of the well-defined marking is submitted, from which it will be observed to be more in keeping with the general size and character of similar markings in this and other districts.

It seems strange that markings occurring in such close association to each other should not have received greater attention, especially as this second marking is the most perfect example of any to be found on the stones comprising the circle. Why this variation in detail? The character of the rock may possibly account for the smallness of the first recorded markings, yet it is by no means improbable that they may have been designed for some specific purpose.

---

*4th December, 1908.*

Chairman—Professor SCOTT-ELLIOT.

POND LIFE. By Mr E. J. HILL.

In this lecture Mr Hill gave an interesting account of the inhabitants of the lakes, ponds, ditches, illustrated with lantern slides.



*18th December, 1908.*

Chairman—Mr M. H. M'KERROW.

THE ORIGIN OF THE NAME OF KIRKPATRICK-DURHAM. By  
Rev. W. A. STARK, F.S.A.Scot.

The name of the parish, of which I have had the honour to be parish minister now for more than thirty years, has possessed for me a fascination, and its origin has seemed worthy of careful inquiry. At various times, as opportunities permitted, I have tried to penetrate the mists of antiquity and discover the origin and history of the name.

Some may ask, What's in a name? Why trouble about the origin of the name of the parish? If it is sufficient to distinguish the place from other places, what does it matter where the name came from? The truth is that the most interesting facts about a place are sometimes wrapped up in the name of it. If you do not call a place by its right name you are confusing history. If you change the name of a place, unless you do so very carefully, you may be giving future antiquaries a world of trouble, perhaps to very little purpose. Rather than say scoffingly, What's in a name? we should say with Lowell—

“There is more force in names  
Than most men dream of.”

At one time—probably in the 18th century—the parish appears to have been popularly called Kilpatrick-on-the-Moor: but as the moorland has mostly disappeared before the shovel of the drainer, so that old name has also passed out of mind. It is known now almost invariably as Kirkpatrick-Durham.

Taking then the name of the parish as one sees it written or hears it spoken of at the present day, the first part of it offers no special difficulty or point of immediate interest. Kirkpatrick is the Kirk of Patrick, or Kilpatrick, as it is sometimes spelled or pronounced, is the Cell of Patrick—Kella Patrikii. There are many foundations in honour of St. Patrick. Besides Kirkpatrick-Durham, there are Kirkpatrick-Fleming, Kirkpatrick-Juxta, Kirkpatrick-Irongray, and Old and New Kilpatrick on the Clyde. There was also a chapel called Kirkpatrick in the parish of

Closeburn, the site of which (I understand\*) can still be traced; and there were others.

Our inquiry, however, will concern the latter part of the name—that is to say, the word Durham. Why was Durham added to Kirkpatrick as an eponym to distinguish it from other parishes called Kirkpatrick? Was there any ecclesiastical connection between this place and the Cathedral City on the Wear? Many a time I have been asked such questions. The questions have not always been easy to answer, though one could have little hesitation in saying that there is no traceable connection with the City or Cathedral in the North of England.

Many explanations of the eponym Durham have been given. Two of them I shall mention, but only to set them aside. M'Kerlie, whose "Lands and their Owners in Galloway" is generally interesting as to its information, but most whimsical as to its attempts at explanations of the derivation of words, tells us that Durham is derived from two Gaelic words which, he says, mean deep water. The two words which he gives, viz., *dur domhain*, do not pronounce very like Durham. Dur-do'an does not sound like Dur-ham. The one could never be mistaken for the other. But, in any case, the Water of Urr at any point where it forms the boundary of this parish is not deep, and there is no reason to suppose, considering its rapid fall, that it ever was so. It is a rather swift-flowing hill stream, turbid in a time of special flood, but most of the year quite shallow; and many a summer day so dry that you can cross it on foot anywhere. M'Kerlie's explanation does not seem at all probable.

Chalmers, whose opinion on most subjects of antiquity is valuable, derives Durham from the Gaelic word Dur—water and the Saxon word Ham—village, and he takes this hybrid word to mean "the village on the water." But, not to insist that two words put together like water-village would hardly mean "the village on the water," the Village of Kirkpatrick-Durham is not on the water. It is nearly three miles distant. So far as is known, there never was a village of any consequence on this water where it borders the parish. Besides, a hybrid etymology is not to be accepted if any other probable one can be discovered.

\* See "Closeburn," by R. M. F. Watson, p. 37.

Therefore, the explanations offered by M'Kerlie and Chalmers must be rejected.

We fall back on the hint given us by the Rev. Andrew Symson, who was minister of Kirkiner, in Wigtownshire, for more than twenty years prior to the Revolution, and whose "Description of Galloway" was drawn up about 1684. I think that what Symson says is founded upon fact, and leads us to the true explanation. I shall quote Symson's words exactly. He says—"This parish, to distinguish it from the other Kirkpatricks, is also called Kirkpatrick-Durham. The lands in this parish, belonging to M'Naight of Kilquonadie, pertained of old to the name of Durham." So far Symson. His explanation of the eponym, therefore, was that it was derived from the name of a certain family who, at a previous date, had been proprietors of Kilquhanity, and I may mention that at one time Kilquhanity was the most considerable property in the parish. Symson's explanation, I may add, is similar to that which is given in the New Statistical Account in the case of Kirkpatrick-Fleming, which is said to have been so called because of a family of influence whose name was Fleming.

Now, a statement made so directly by Symson deserves to be received with a considerable measure of respect. He was a careful inquirer: he seems to have consulted local sources of information when compiling his "Description of Galloway;" and he stated without reservation, as a result of his inquiries and as a matter of fact, that the lands of Kilquhanity, belonging in his own time to a family called M'Naight, had "pertained of old to the name of Durham."

To Symson's statement M'Kerlie has raised several objections. He says that he could find no trace of any family of the name of Durham as proprietors of Kilquhanity: and that the name Durham was unknown in the Stewartry at any early date; and that as far back as 1488 the proprietors of Kilquhanity were M'Naughts or M'Naights. Partly under the heading Kirkpatrick-Durham and partly under the heading Kilquhanity, M'Kerlie says:—"The surname of Durham was unknown in Galloway until last century [i.e., the eighteenth century]. . . . It is not probable that one of the names gave the adjunct to this parish without being traceable. . . . The first of the name of

Durham is understood to have been in the north of England, where the city and county so called are, and to have obtained a grant of the lands of Grange, in Forfarshire, from King Robert the Bruce in 1322, which were afterwards known as Grange-Durham. We trace none of the name in Galloway, and our opinion is that Symson was wrong." So far M'Kerlie's objections. Let us now hear what can be said on the other side. It seems to me that Symson was substantially right, and that M'Kerlie had failed to discover the truth that was at the foundation of Symson's statement.

It is unnecessary to lay any stress upon the fact that early in the eighteenth century there actually was one Henry Durham, who, in 1726, had sasine of what is now known as Durhamhill, and also of a property in the parish called Holehouse. This Henry Durham may or may not have been an incomer. Of course it is possible he may have belonged to the old stock. More probably he did not. We need, however, say no more about him.

The chief argument has to do with the proprietorship of Kilquhanity: and it is admitted—there can be no doubt of it—that there were M'Naughts of Kilquhanity as far back as 1488, and from that time on for about two hundred years, but there is room for many things to have happened before 1488. It is quite possible, and in view of Symson's statement it is probable that there were proprietors of Kilquhanity before 1488 who gave their name to the parish, and who afterwards became extinct, not, however, without leaving some trace of themselves. We must therefore look before 1488 for the family which gave its eponym to the parish.

I have now to present an argument which, so far as I know, is entirely new (except that I gave a very brief sketch of it last winter when reading a paper on a different subject before the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland), and my intention is to show that Symson had been rightly informed as to the existence of a family, not called exactly Durham, as he said, but called Durand or Duraund, D-u-r-a-n-d or D-u-r-a-u-n-d (the name is spelled both ways), and that the name of this family was added as an adjunct to the name of the parish, and that Durand or Duraund became corrupted or changed into Durham. By the time when

Symson compiled his "Description of Galloway" Durand had become changed to Durham, and has so continued ever since.

My argument is as follows:—

In the library of the University of Edinburgh one may obtain the Calendar of the Laing Charters, edited by the Rev. John Anderson. There under date 15th May, 1359, we find the well-known confirmation by David II. of the Foundation Charter of Sweetheart or Newabbey, which was dated 1273—*Quarto Nonas Aprilis Anno ab Incarnatione Domini MCC septingentesimo tertio*. In 1359, presumably confirming the spelling of 1273, the parish is called in this charter Kirkpatrick-Dorand. "Dervorgilla, daughter of the late Alan of Galloway, in her widowhood, grants and confirms to God and the Church of St. Mary of Sweetheart, and the monks there of the Cistercian order of the Convent of Dundrennan for the Abbey to be built, etc., etc., . . . her whole lands of Lougrindelaw and of Kirkpatrick-Dorand." Thus in 1273 the parish was known as Kirkpatrick-Dorand.

Again in the Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, edited by Joseph Bain, Vol. 2, No. 1702, tempore Edward Ist, 18th October, 1305, we find mention of a Charter to the Abbot and Convent of Dundraynan of free warren in their demesne lands of Gairstang, Newlathe . . . Aghencarne . . . Barlok, the Isle of Estholm . . . Kirkpatrick-Durand and Aghenkippe, in the County of Dumfries." By that charter it is proved that before M'Kerlie's date of 1488, as much as 183 years before, the parish was known as Kirkpatrick-Durand.

M'Kerlie's objection that the adjunct Durham cannot have originated in a family of the name, because he could find no trace of a name Durham before 1488, loses its force when we discover that there is trace of a name, not certainly exactly the same but very similar 183 years before.

[In case anyone should surmise that, because Kirkpatrick-Durand is stated in the Charter to be "in the County of Dumfries" therefore it cannot be the same place as Kirkpatrick-Durham, we may observe in passing that many of the other properties mentioned in the same charter, and stated to be in the County of Dumfries, were undoubtedly in the district now known as the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright. Thus Newlathe is Newlaw,

in the parish of Rerrick, Barlok is Barlocco, in the same parish, the Isle of Estholm is the Isle of Heston opposite Balcary Point, Aghenkippe is, I suppose, Kipp, in the parish of Colvend, and Aghencarne is Auchencairn. In the same way a Charter\* belonging to the House of Kenmure, dated 8th April, 1358, records a grant "by Robert Stewart of Scotland and Earl of Stratherne to William de Gordon, lord of Stitchell, of the New Forest of Glenkens, within the Sheriffdom of Dumfries." It was not† till 1372, when Archibald Douglas received in perpetual fee all the crown lands of Galloway between the Nith and the Cree that the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright became finally and judicially defined as separate from the County and Sheriffdom of Dumfries.]

I now return to Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland. The Charter No. 1702 already quoted mentioned lands within Kirkpatrick-Durand belonging to the Abbey of Dundrennan. The one I am now about to quote mentions lands in the same parish belonging to Newabbey or Sweetheart. This one is No. 1703 and is of the same date, viz., 18th October, 1305—"Charter to the Abbot and Convent of Sweetheart in Galloway of free warren in all their demesne lands of Conquidelon and Kirkpatrick-Duraund in the County of Dumfries." If it were necessary to show that the same place is meant it would be easy to prove that a considerable part of the parish (*e.g.*, the lands of Barncaizie and Crofts) were held of Dundrennan, while other parts (such as Macartney) were held of Sweetheart. We see also the eponym of the parish in a slightly different form, D-u-r-a-u-n-d this time instead of D-u-r-a-n-d, showing that in neither case was it an error of transcription—a mistake of a copyist, but that the form of it in 1305 was different from what it is now.

From those three authorities of 1273 and 1305 we may take it as an established fact that the name of the parish at that time was Kirkpatrick-Dorand, Durand, or Duraund.

The next question that falls to be answered is, was there any family of this name, Durand, in the parish from whom we might

\* Mackenzie's Hist. of Galloway, I. 291.

† Sir Herbert Maxwell's Dumfries, p. 117.

suppose it to have obtained its distinctive appellation? There was certainly such a family in the neighbourhood. I cannot say that the connection between the family and the parish has yet been established, though I have little doubt that it existed, and that some day it will be traced. But certainly there was a family of some importance in the district called Durand or Duraund. In the 13th century there was a Durand son of Cristinus, and a Michael son of Durand, both of whom had to do with Mabie, in the parish of Troqueer. There was also a Walter, son of Michael, son of Durand, who seems to have taken his grandfather's name as a surname and called himself Walter Durand.

Let me now give some notices of these Durands, in order to shew that they were people of consequence. These notices are also found in Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland. Under date 3rd September, 1296, Bain mentions a writ to the Sheriff of Dumfries (which, as we saw, included Eastern Galloway) to restore their lands to Thomas de Kirkconnel, Walter de Twynham, and Walter Durand. Again, under date 24th May, 1297, there is mention of the royal commands of Edward I., sent, among many others, to Walter Duraunt and John Duraunt. In 1305 Dumfries Castle was taken by some Galloway men led by Gilbert, son of the Lord Dovenald, and among those Galloway men were Walter Duraunt and John Duraunt. In 1334, tempore Edward III., the King commanded his receiver at Carlisle to deliver twelve quarters of wheat from his stores to his lieges, John de Rerrick and Walter Duraunt.

These notices are interesting because they prove the existence of a family known as Durand who were in Galloway and were proprietors of land at the very time when a Galloway parish was called Kirkpatrick-Durand, and they show the same variation in spelling the family name as is observed in the name of the parish, viz., D-u-r-a-n-d and D-u-r-a-u-n-d.

These Durands did not come to Galloway in the train of Edward I. They were in Galloway before the date of his invasion of Scotland. I am informed by an esteemed correspondent that "Durand parson of Magoff" (which is supposed to denote Minnigaff) "witnesses a Charter in the Holyrood Book soon after 1200." In 1273 Michael son of Durand witnessed the famous Foundation Charter of Sweetheart along with notable



men like the Abbots of Dundrennan and Glenluce, and John of Carlisle and Bartram of Cardoness. The Durands were also proprietors in Cumberland. I find in Riddell's Collections in the Antiquarian Library of Edinburgh the very same names mentioned in connection with the Register of the Abbey of Holmcultram, viz., Durandus filius Christini . . . Bridoch relicta Durandi filii Christini, and Michael filius Durandi." But though they did not come into Galloway with Edward I. they would seem to have espoused the cause of the English King. Possibly we may infer that they suffered for doing so, from the fact that in 1334 Edward III. was sending Walter, Duraunt supplies of corn. That they had taken the unpopular and eventually unsuccessful side may account for their gradual disappearance from the annals of the district. The results of the War of Independence would not be to their liking: the Galloway people might not take kindly to them: and the new over-lords had many followers to reward.

The family of Durand is traceable in the district as late as 1457 and 1477, when we find mention of a John Durant of Terraughty. In the Register of the Great Seal of Scotland, edited by Sir James Balfour Paul, we read that the King James II. in 1457 confirmed to John Durant the lands of Traachty, i.e., Terraughty, in the dominium of Galloway and Sheriffship of Kirkcudbright. Again in 1477 King James III. confirmed the charter of John Durant of Traachty, i.e., Terraughty, by which, in return for the payment of a certain sum of money he had transferred to George Herries, son and heir apparent of Robert Herries of Kirkpatrick Irongray and his heirs, the lands of Terraughty, within the dominium of Galloway and Sheriffship of Kirkcudbright.

It is therefore sufficiently obvious that members of the family of Durant were landowners in the Stewartry, but I have not yet been able to locate them in the parish to which I believe they affixed their name.

The statement of Symson was that the lands in the parish belonging in his time to the name of M'Naight had pertained formerly to the name of Durham. If you alter Durham to Durand you have probably the historical fact.

In more ways than one we might explain how Durand was gradually changed to Durham. Probably the most natural ex-



planation is that families bearing the name of Durham settled in the district. Durham was not an uncommon name in Scotland in the 17th century. James Durham, for instance, was a well-known minister in Glasgow about 1650, and so, by a process of assimilation from the unknown to the known—a process which goes on every day in colloquial speech, Durand the forgotten became Durham the known.

Chronologically the change may be arranged as follows, though it is only a rough and general way of putting it:—

- 1273. Dorand.
- 1300. Duraunt.
- 1305. Durand and Duraund.
- 1341. Durant.
- 1587. Durane.
- 1590. Durame.
- 1595. Durham.

THE KELPIE. By R. J. ARNOTT, M.A.

“Do you think,” said the old Irish retainer to the newcomers, “that the Banshee would wail for the likes of ye!”

Similarly, not of everyone, especially to-day, can it be said, as of Brian in “The Lady of the Lake”—

“Where with black cliffs the torrents toil,  
He watched the wheeling eddies boil,  
Till, from their foam, his dazzled eyes  
Beheld the river-demon rise.”

What wonder that in Scotland the vivid imagination of the Celt and the more sombre fancy of the Lowlander alike should have pictured in the Kelpie a spirit dwelling in the waters, and having dominion over river and stream, and loch and pool and ford, and that that spirit should be of evil disposition? At times, indeed, it is with a peaceful murmur the waters fill the air, and there is a merry ripple and a sparkle as of laughter on the sun-kissed surface. But oftener in this grey land of ours the depths are dark and gloomy, and the swollen currents swirl onward with an angry rush or sullen roar. It is sometimes not easy to believe that these mysterious, uncanny sounds can have any but a supernatural source. And what less strange than that

the hapless wanderer who has met his fate in some lonely pool, or the swimmer whose strength has failed him when crossing some deep loch, should be regarded as the victim of the exacting demon having watch and ward over those particular waters; or that the fiendishness of the latter's nature should be judged by the number of lives claimed by the river or stream where he has his habitation?

In one of the stanzas of his "Address to the Deil," Burns both indicates the Kelpie's traditional character and hints at the popular idea in his day of where the ultimate responsibility for his actions rested:—

"When thowes dissolve the snawy hoord,  
An' float the jinglin' icy-boord,  
Then Water-Kelpies haunt the foord,  
By your direction,  
An' 'nighted Trav'lers are allur'd  
To their destruction."

The necessity was generally recognised of keeping in the Kelpie's good graces. On the Scottish mainland an offering was always made beforehand to the guardian spirit of the well whose healing or other properties were being invoked. And in Shetland care used to be taken every year to conciliate the Kelpie by leaving a small basketful of corn on the table on which the hand-mill stood; otherwise the wheel of the water-mill might be suddenly held fast and operations brought abruptly to a stand-still, or in the middle of the night the whole steading might be mysteriously set in commotion.

"Now, be guid, or da Noggle" (the Kelpie) "will tak' dee awa'" was until within quite recent years the caution with which mothers in the outlying Shetland island of Foula put their children to bed. So prevalent and over-powering, indeed, was the dread entertained for the Kelpie, that in the Solway itself it is said to have been directly responsible for a disaster. "It is not twenty years," says a note to the lines just quoted from the "Address to the Deil," in an edition apparently published about the middle of last century:—"It is not twenty years since the piercing shrieks and supplications for help of a passage-boat's company, which had been landed on a sand-bank, at low water, in the Solway Firth, instead of on the Cumberland coast, and

who found, as the moon rose and the haze dispersed, that they were in mid-channel, with a strong tide setting fast in upon them, were mistaken by the people, both on the Scottish and English shores, for the wailing of Kelpies! The consequence was that the unhappy people (whose boat had drifted from them before their fatal error was discovered) were all drowned; though nothing had been easier, but for the rooted superstition of their neighbours ashore, than to have effectually succoured them." Can any member of the society, I wonder, confirm this account of the incident? As a calamity it might almost be said to be eclipsed only by what Sir Walter Scott mentions in his note to the passage quoted above from "The Lady of the Lake," as one of the Kelpie's most memorable exploits, viz., the destruction, on the banks of Loch Vennacher, of a funeral procession with all its attendants.

A little stream again, we are told in a "Heart of Mid-Lothian" note, had been swollen into a torrent by the rains. "The hour's come, but not the man," was what the as yet unsatisfied water-spirit was heard complaining. With that came galloping up in hot haste a man on horseback, who attempted to cross the water. "No remonstrance from the bystanders was of power to stop him: he plunged into the stream, and perished." A story resembling it is told in connection with the parish of Castleton, with the variation that the bystanders prevented the "predestined individual" by force from entering the river, and shut him up in the church, where he was next morning found suffocated, with his face lying immersed in the baptismal font.

The terror with which the demon was regarded was all the greater because he so seldom gave any warning to those who invaded his haunts. The workmen engaged in erecting the church of Old Deer, and who had started to build it on the Bissau Hill, might count themselves fortunate; and it was probably well for them that they took the hint, when they found their work impeded by supernatural obstacles, and heard the river-spirit say:—

"It is not here, it is not here,  
That ye shall build the Kirk of Deer;  
But on Taptillery, where many a corpse shall lie."

The Gaelic name for the Kelpie—*Each-uisge* (water-horse)

—indicates the form in which he is oftenest presented by tradition. In the North of Scotland and the Orkney and Shetland archipelagoes he is also spoken of as the Nicker (a name which directly gives a connection with German, Scandinavian, and Icelandic folklore), the Neugle, Niggle, or Noggle, or the Shoepultie (in some parts of Shetland). The coat of this mysterious steed is generally described as black, or very dark and shaggy, though in one instance at least he is spoken of as a brindled horse with fine glossy skin. Shetland legends also picture him as sleek, with an erect mane and a tail “like the rim o’ a muckle wheel;” while in Orkney his traditional colour is snow-white. On the mainland, again, he is said to have inverted hoofs.

To attempt to ride the water-horse was a dangerous procedure, and was but rarely attended with success and safety. This idea gave rise to at least one proverbial saying. “Yea, he (or she) is been ridin’ da Neugle,” Shetlanders would remark on hearing that someone had experienced a piece of phenomenal good fortune. The only persons, indeed, reputed to have been able to mount this uncanny steed, in ordinary circumstances, without fear of the consequences, were the “Norway Finns,” those mysterious folk whose miraculous feats, many centuries before the northern isles came to be ranked as the outposts of Scotland, have been handed down by tradition. Any ordinary man, however, who succeeded in bridling the water-horse—the making of the sign of the Cross was regarded as a valuable aid towards this end—could make him do practically what he liked. But the utmost caution had to be exercised in handling the Kelpie. If he were roughly treated, or an attempt made to detain him longer than was necessary for the completion of the task in which he was engaged, the savagery in his nature would reassert itself, and he would turn angrily upon his temporary master, and attack him so fiercely that the consequences were generally fatal. Says one rhyme:—

“Quha with a bit my mow can fit  
 May gar me be his slave;  
 To him I’ll wirk baith morn an’ mirk,  
 Quhile he has wark to do;

Gin tent he tak' I do nae shak'  
His bridle frae my mow."

At Maugie, in Aberdeenshire, a Kelpie was set to cart the stones for the building of a water-mill; and when the last load had been carried he vanished with the words—

"Sair back an' sair banes,  
Cairtit a' Mill o' Maugie's stanes."

Many are the tales that are told of encounters with the Kelpie in the twilight, or when the mists are sweeping down from the mountains; of narrow escapes from this wildly galloping animal that suddenly appears before the solitary traveller, or as suddenly dashes upon him with shrill neighings and hideous screams; and of the terrible fate of those who, having crossed his path or come under his displeasure, have been trampled to death, or carried off to his watery lair. Only one or two typical legends can be here given.

One such is that of Loch Chrois, the Loch of Sorrow. Two young lovers had wandered to the head of the loch, and sat there heedless of the passage of the hours and the waning light. Eventually, however, they realised that it was time to set out for home. Catching sight at the moment of a horse grazing by the side of the loch, and thinking it belonged to the clachan whence they had come, the lad succeeded in capturing it. No sooner, however, were both on its back than the animal set off at break-neck speed towards the loch. In vain the lovers sought to slip off: some invisible power seemed to hold them on. And with a wild neighing that drowned their cries of terror, the Water-horse dashed into the loch, whence mysterious vapours began to rise, and disappeared beneath the waters with his prey.

Legends almost identical, varying only in detail and local colour, have been handed down with relation to Loch Pytoulish, near Rothiemurchus, and a spot near Ardochy, on the Garry, called Eilean-na-Cloinne—The Island of the Children. They tell how a band of boys, returning in the early evening from an afternoon in the woods, came upon a pretty pony grazing near the Kelpie's Pool. On their approach it drew back towards the water, and it was some time before they were able to surround it. Then of a sudden, while they were fondling it, off it dashed to

the river, dragging to their doom all the boys but one, who, finding one of the fingers of his left hand glued, as it were, fast to the animal, succeeded in getting out his knife and cutting himself free just in the nick of time.

The following tale from one of the North-Eastern counties introduces us to a fresh aspect of the Kelpie. A Highlander had left his horses grazing by the side of a lonely loch while he rode off to the Sacrament. When he returned he found them all huddled together, and in their midst a grey horse that did not belong to him. On approaching to have a better look at it, he was startled to find himself confronted by an old man with long grey hair and a long grey beard. Instantly the horse he was riding shied, and starting off at a fierce gallop, carried him beyond all possibility of danger, refusing to be pulled up until home was reached.

Many instances could be given of the Kelpie's appearance at times in human form as well as that of a horse. Here is the Rev. Dr Jamieson's fearsome description of one that haunted the South Esk, near Inverquharity Castle, in Forfarshire, when not in equine guise:—

“ He rushes bare, and seggs (sedges) for hair,  
 Quhare ramper-eels entwined;  
 Of filthy gar (weeds) his e'e-bre'es war,  
 With esks (newts) and horse-gells (horse-leeches) lin'd.  
 And for his e'en, with dowie sheen  
 Twa huge horse-mussels glared;  
 Frae his wide mow a torrent flew,  
 An' soupt his reedy beard.

Twa slanky (slimy) stanes seemit his spule-banes;  
 His briskit braid, a whin;  
 Ilk rib sae bare, a skelvy skair (layer of rock);  
 Ilk airm a monstrous fin.  
 He frae the wame a fish became,  
 With shells a' coverit owre;  
 And for his tail, the grislie whale  
 Could never match its power.”

As might be imagined, it was in this direction the myth began to show signs of deterioration. As has already been hinted, with reference to the lines from the “Address to the Deil,” the Kelpie, as time went on, became more and more closely identified with the Evil One.

David Deans, you may remember, used to tell "with great awe" of the attempted rescue of the "tall black man" who, in the act of crossing a ford to join the congregation of Covenanters, "lost ground, and was carried down apparently by the force of the stream." "But" (to continue the recital of Peter Walker's version of the incident) "famous John Semple, of Carsphairn, saw the whaup in the rape 'Quit the rope!' he cried to us (for I that was but a callant had a haud o' the rape mysell), 'it is the Great Enemy! He will burn, but not drown; his design is to disturb the good wark, by raising wonder and confusion in your minds; to put off from your spirits all that ye hae heard and felt.' Sae we let go the rape, and he went adown the water screeching and bullering like a Bull of Bashan, as he's ca'd in Scripture."

In "The Fair Maid of Perth," too—"Did not the Devil appear in the midst of the Tay, dressed in a scapular, gambolling like a pellach amongst the waves, the morning when our stately bridge was swept away?" A Kelpie living in a "red heugh" near Montrose is even said to have wandered about with cloven feet, horns, and pointed tail complete, and on one old woman quoting Scripture to him, he promptly disappeared.

A sacred name or word, indeed, generally proved an effective weapon against the Kelpie. Lachlan Buachaille, the cow-herd, for example, only saved himself by this expedient from a terrible death. Lachlan had persistently declared his disbelief in the existence of the Each-uisge, as he had never seen him with his own eyes. One stormy night, as he sat alone in his bothy, he heard a gentle knocking at the door, and found it was a little, bent, old woman seeking shelter from the wind and rain. Lachlan brought her in and gave her a chair beside the fire; but she refused to accept anything to eat or drink. She always, she said, had plenty of fish, but she gave a grim assent to the suggestion that perhaps she liked flesh better. Nor would she have the covering Lachlan pressed on her instead of her drenched cloak—she needed none of his coats or blankets, for water would never hurt her. Soon Lachlan became drowsy, and as once or twice he awoke with a start the figure of the old woman, sitting by the fire and lit up by the flicker of the dying flames, seemed to grow larger and larger. On his making a remark to this effect she rejoined that she was probably "expanding to the warmth."



Then at last she started up erect, and as she gave a horrible laugh, that became first a wild shriek and then a wilder neigh, a fearsome change passed over her. "The dark-grey locks that had peeped from under her red hood now waved a snaky mane. On the forehead of the monster was a star-like mark of bright scarlet, quivering like burning fire; the nostrils breathed, as it were, flame, whilst the eyes flashed on poor Lachlan like lightning." Then Lachlan found himself snatched up and borne swiftly towards the dark waters of Loch Dorch. And assuredly he would have been engulfed in its depths had not the drops of spray from a waterfall, in passing, brought him to his senses. As he remembered and pronounced aloud "the Name of Names that was engraved on the breast-plate of the High Priest of Israel," the monster dropped him with a shudder and a shriek, and disappeared in the loch. When daylight came Lachlan was found bruised and insensible at its very edge. Never again did he cast doubt on the existence of the Each-uisge; nor would he return to the hut where he had had so terrifying an experience.

Yet another, though rarer, form assumed by the Kelpie in order to entrap his intended victims was that of a black boat, sometimes lying temptingly by the side of the loch or river, with oars ready in the rowlocks, at others drifting gently past within reach of the shore, with set sails idly flapping. This disguise was sometimes resorted to by the Each-uisge of Loch Crois, of whose fiendishness an instance has already been given. One old woman was wont to relate an adventure she had one summer night. She had lost her way in the mist, and when she found herself at the edge of the loch she did not realise her whereabouts. Thinking it was another sheet of water, she was in the act of stepping into a boat which was drawn up close to the shore, with the object of rowing across, when she caught sight of a boulder she recognised. With a prayer on her lips she hastily drew back, and hurried off full of thankfulness for what she realised was a narrow escape from the clutches of the demon.

The death of the Kelpie could not be encompassed without some supernatural aid. The Each-uisge of Loch Dorch was killed by being shot with a crooked sixpence—silver being "the blessed metal from a cup of which the Saviour drank his last draught on earth"—reinforced by the utterance of the phrase, "The Cross be betwixt me and thee!"



The last Kelpie in Lewis came to his end somewhat differently. Let me conclude by telling briefly how it was. So troublesome did he become on the moor between Loch Roag and Loch Langabhat—in the form of a quadruped killing or carrying off the cattle, and, in that of a man, annoying the women in charge of them—that the tenant tacksman decided to enlist the services of a famous bowman of the name of Macleod, who had some time before killed one Each-uisage in Skye and another in the parish of Lochs, in Lewis. When Macleod arrived at Glen Langabhat he saw the Kelpie coming up from the loch towards him. An arrow fired into his side made no impression. A second caused him to stagger, but he came on with his eyes flashing fire and his gaping jaws flecked with foam. Then Macleod took out the Baobhag, the Fury of the Quiver, and drawing his bow at close quarters, sent the shaft in at the monster's mouth and through his heart, so that he at once fell dead.

Whether all the Kelpies of Scotland have by now shared the same fate I cannot tell. But the traveller of to-day has surely good reason to be grateful that, in his journeying through Highland glen or over Lowland moor, he is no longer haunted by the dread of seeing looming up before him in the misty twilight the shaggy form of the Water-horse, or of hearing, above the moaning of the forest or the roar of the waterfall, the weird and hideous shrieking of the Kelpie in pursuit of his prey.

THE SCALACRONICA. By Dr E. J. CHINNOCK.

#### PART I.

The Scalacronica, or Ladder of Time, is divided into five parts. It begins with an allegorical prologue. Part I., which relates the fabulous history of Britain, is based upon Walter of Exeter's *Brut*, i.e., on Geoffrey of Monmouth. Part II. reaches to Egbert's accession and is based upon Beda. Part III., extending to William the Conqueror, is based upon Higden's *Polychronicon*, and Part IV. professes to be founded upon "John, the Vicar of Tilmouth, which is entitled the Golden History." The MS. of the Scalacronica is in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. The title Scalacronica, and the allegory in the prologue, with its series of ladders, point to the scaling

ladder in the Grey Arms. The whole work has never been printed, but Joseph Stevenson edited the latter part from 1066 to 1362 A.D. and the Prologue for the Maitland Club in 1836.

Sir Thomas Gray, the author of this work, was the son of Sir Thomas Gray of Heaton, Northhamshire, Northumberland. His mother seems to have been Agnes de Beyle. The son Thomas was ordained seisin of his father's lands, 10th April, 1345; so it may be conjectured that the father died in 1344. The younger Sir Thomas thus became lord of Heaton Manor and Warden of Norham Castle. On the 10th July, 1338, he had been ordered to accompany William de Mountagow, Earl of Salisbury, abroad; and in 1344 the Wardenship of the manor of Middlemast Middleton was granted to "Thomas de Grey le Fitz" for his service beyond the sea. He fought at Neville's Cross, October, 1346, and was summoned to the Westminster Council of January, 1347. When the Scotch truce was over he was ordered to see to the defence of the Marches (30th October, 1353). He was taken prisoner in a sally from Norham Castle in August, 1355, and with his son Thomas, whom he had knighted just before the engagement, was carried off to Edinburgh. Here he says that he "became curious and pensive," and began "to treat and translate into shorter sentence the Chronicles of Great Britain\* and the deeds of the English." Before 25th November, 1356, he had written to Edward III. begging help towards paying his ransom; but he had been released before 16th August, 1357, for at that date he was appointed guardian to one of King David's hostages. He probably accompanied the Black Prince to France in August, 1359. He was made Warden of the East Marches in the 41st year of Edward III. (1367); and he is said to have died in 1369. He was the ancestor of Earl Grey and Sir Edward Grey. (See Stevenson's preface to his edition of the Norman French text, and the article "Sir Thomas Gray" in the Dictionary of National Biography, by T. A. Archer.)

Extracts from Sir Thomas Gray's Scalacronica (Ladder of Time)  
relating to Scotland.

There was a very brave and prudent knight in the country,

\* I think this will be found to be the earliest use of the term "Great Britain," about 250 years before the Union of the Crowns.

named Siward, whom this King Edward made Earl of Northumberland. This Siward killed in battle Makacta (Macbeth), King of Scotland, who had raised a rebellion against King Edward. After this Makacta, Malcolm Largehead, who had been made King of Cumberland, became King of the Scots. At another time Siward sent his son to wage war in Scotland, where he died of dysentery. When the father heard of it, he said:—"Ha! could not my son die another death? He is worth nothing." Being indignant at this, he determined to have his revenge. So he marched into Scotland with an army, where the same malady attacked him so cruelly that it was clear he was about to die. "Alas!" said he, "I have been in so many battles. Why did I not depart from the world in one of them? I must now die like an ox. Put my hauberk on me; cover me with my helmet; give me my dagger; gird my sword on me; entrust me with my spear; and then I will die as a brave knight." These orders were carried out, and then he died. At this time Edward, the son of Edmond Ironside, came from Hungary; but he died soon after, and was buried at St. Paul's, in London. He was the father of Edgar the Atheling and of Margaret, who afterwards became Queen of Scotland. She was the wife of Malcolm Largehead, who begot Edward and David of her. The elder son, Edward, was killed with his father in battle. David afterwards reigned wisely over Scotland in the time of William of Malmesbury. Malcolm also had two daughters by Margaret—Maude, whom Henry, the King of England, son of William the Conqueror, married; the other Mary, whom Eustace, Count of Boulogne, took to wife. The chronicles of Scotland relate that this Margaret was driven by a storm at sea into the Forth in Scotland, as she was on her way to England. She was taken thence to King Malcolm, who, as he wished to marry, took her to wife. The chronicles also state that Malcolm claimed the right to Scotland, though he was a bastard son of the King. He had two better brothers, with whom he was brought up in England. At that time, on account of the youth of the heirs to the Crown, each of the Lords of Scotland ruled his own part of the country like a king. They were then called, not Earls, but Thanes. One of them who thought himself the greatest master, the Thane of Murref, commanded all the other Thanes to be ready to convey

building-stone and wood for the construction of a castle, which he wished to fortify. All of them came to execute his order. But the Thane of Murref, who aimed at becoming their sovereign, saw that the Thane of Fyffe's waggon was not there. He demanded to know whose waggon was wanting. They told him it was the Thane of Fyffe's. "Look!" said he, "fetch him and make his own neck fit to bear what his oxen ought to draw." The Thane of Fyffe, being indignant at this command, went off into Cumberland, where the rightful Lords were being maintained. He did not find that they were as yet endued with the wish, courage, or power to make their claim at once. Their bastard brother, Malcolm, who was already grown up, asked the Thane if he were willing to go and help him to become King. He assented and went with him. By his aid Malcolm became King, and destroyed all who opposed him. He granted to this Earl Macduff, who had thus aided him, the franchise of the Clan Macduff, a privilege exempting from the common law. No descendant of his line was to bear punishment for any offence, provided that he paid a small sum of money as a fine. Malcolm, who married Margaret, changed the title of Thane into that of Earl.

The same chronicles state that Malcolm put his brothers into prison in the Castle of Jedworth, because they would not recognise his right to the Throne. One of them he beheaded, and the other he blinded. The one who was blinded begot a daughter of a laundry woman, who would not allow him to have any food until he married her. The aforesaid King Malcolm gave this daughter to one of the sons of the Count of Comynge in France, who was dwelling with him, and who asked the King for the said maiden. One day as the King was riding at Roul, near Jedworth, the said maiden, who was in company with other peasants, cried to the King: "Good uncle, do me justice; for I am thy brother's daughter!" "See!" said he, "come forward." The handsome young man saw her, and at the request of his aforesaid brother, the King gave her to the Count of Comynge, with the land on which he was riding. Thus the Comyns became Scots.

Marksweyn and Cospatric, with many other great men of Northumberland, fearing the Conqueror's severity, when many fled from the country, went off to Scotland, with Edgar, son of

Edward, son of Edmond Ironside, and his mother Agatha, with her two daughters, Margaret and Christiane, in a ship from the Humber. Margaret was married to King Malcolm of Scotland. King William the Conqueror gave Northumberland to Robert Comyn, who entered the Bishopric of Durham, took the city by force, and allowed his men to commit what ravine they pleased. The Northumbrians, who preferred to have another Lord, attacked him in Durham, and killed him and his men in the Bishop's palace, where he had been honourably received.

King Malcolm of Scotland entered England through Cumberland, and devastated Cleveland and the Bishopric of Durham, where his men burnt the church of Wearmouth and other churches and destroyed everything that was in them. Edgar, son of Edward, son of Edmond Ironside, arrived with his men in the same port of the Wear while Malcolm was there, who received them with honour and granted them his peace and a reception into his land. At the same time Cospatrik, Earl of Northumberland, with an army entered Cumberland, which at that time was under the lordship of King Malcolm, took entire possession of it, and carried off great booty into Northumberland. Wherefore King Malcolm commanded his men not to spare any of the English; and from that time forward they spared neither women nor children, nor even the little suckling. After taking such a revenge, he marched back into Scotland. He led with him into Scotland so many captive prisoners that there was hardly a house in the country which had not either an English man or woman in servitude. In the thirteenth year of his reign William the Conqueror marched with a great army by land and sea into Scotland, where he caused great destruction, until Malcolm the King made peace with him at Abernethy and did him homage.

Malcolm, the King of Scotland, began to wage war again, and devastated Northumberland. In the following year William the Conqueror sent his son Robert into Scotland, where he caused great destruction, and on his return founded Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

In the month of May, 1088, Malcolm, the King of Scotland, laid Northumberland waste; on account of which King William Rufus, with his brother Robert, Duke of Normandy, marched with a large army into Scotland, where there was great cold, and

a famine arose in their army. Malcolm, who had Edgar the Atheling with him, came with an army into Lownays, where Robert, Duke of Normandy, recalled Edgar to himself; and by his aid the two Kings were reconciled, on condition that Malcolm should obey William as he had before obeyed his father, and that he should hold the possessions in England which he had held, paying 12 marks of gold annually. And Edgar also was reconciled with the King. The chronicles of Scotland relate that it was revealed to this King Malcolm that one of the great lords of his realm, with the assent of the other great men, was plotting to destroy him with poison. He summoned the man who was accused and many of the other great men to go a hunting with him. When they were come King Malcolm assigned them their watches, retaining with himself only the one who had been accused. When they were separated from all the men in the wood, the King said to him:—"Traitor, confess now your felony like a knight, for in your heart you meant at another time to be my murderer; but as your plot is known, I am prepared to defend myself." The man fell at the King's feet, and gave such pledges to assure his good behaviour as the King required. On his departure from Scotland King William the Red rebuilt the Castle of Carlisle, which the Danes had destroyed 200 years then past. At that time the new Church of Durham was begun. King Malcolm of Scotland, the Bishop William Garleff, and the Prior Turgot laid the first stone thereof.

At this time King Malcolm of Scotland and his son Edward were killed at Alnwick by treachery, as it is asserted. The Constable of the Castle, pretending to surrender it, came armed on horseback, with the keys hanging from the point of his lance, and, making a pretence of handing them over to King Malcolm, he struck him to the heart dead. Some of his men killed the King's son. In this affray all who had come to lay Northumberland waste were routed. Many of the men were drowned in the Alne on St. Brice's Day (13th November) by a sudden flood caused by the rain. Malcolm was buried at Tynemouth. Queen Margaret, his wife, died of grief the third day after she had received the news in the Castle of Edinburgh, where she was being besieged by her Lord's brother Donald, who wished to have her for wife as soon as he heard of his brother's death. Before she

died she commanded that her body should be carried boldly to Dunfermelyn, and that they should have no fear of the enemy. According to her directions they carried her through the gate of the Castle towards the west, and were not perceived on account of a very thick mist which came over. Queen Margaret's mother Agatha and her sister Christiane became nuns at Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

This King Malcolm came to King William Rufus at Gloucester in order to obtain peace. Upon the march a dispute broke out between their subjects. On this account King William refused to come to terms unless Malcolm would consent to be judged in his court only. As he would not agree to this the war began again, in which he was killed. The Scots made Malcolm's brother Donald their king, and drove out the English, who had been with Malcolm. Malcolm's son Duncan, who was with King William, asked him for aid and swore allegiance to him. He then went into Scotland with a large army of English and Normans, who nearly all perished there, and he himself escaped with difficulty. But nevertheless the Scots afterwards received him as their king, on condition that he would not bring any English or Normans in again. But in the following year they killed him and chose Donald again to be their king. King William sent Edgar, the son of Edward, the son of Edmond Ironside, into Scotland, with a large army to place his nephew Edgar, the son of Malcolm, in the realm which his uncle Donald had seized.

In the time of William Rufus, the King of Norway, who was the son of Holain the Great, was killed with an arrow, after he had conquered the isles of Orkney and was preparing to subdue others. He was buried at sea. The chronicles of Scotland assert that the isles of Scotland ought rightly to be possessed by the King of Norway as they belong to his realm.

In the year after King Henry Beauclerc was crowned he married the beautiful maid Maude, daughter of Margaret, the Queen of Scotland; and Archbishop Anslem married them. This marriage of Henry and Maude was the remedy for, and, as the chronicles assert, the removal of the predestined evil, which the two holy men foretold to St. Edward, during his exile in Normandy. They said that there would not be a remedy for the adversities



which would befall the people of England on account of their sins and the treason of the great prelates and others, until the green tree which was cut from the trunk and removed the space of three acres, returned to its trunk without any help, recovered moisture, rejoined it at the root, and bore fruit. Then a remedy for these evils was to be expected. The chronicles suppose that the tree was cut down and severed from the root by the space of three acres, when the realm was dissevered from the right royal line by the space of the reigns of three kings, to whom it did not belong, that is to say, after St. Edward—Harold, William the Conqueror, and his son William Rufus; until Henry the First, of his free will brought back the tree which had been cut from the trunk when he married Maude, daughter of St. Margaret, of the right root and of the royal seed, which bore fruit.

King Henry assembled before him all the great Lords of England and made them take the oath of fealty to his daughter, the Empress Maude. William, Archbishop of Canterbury, was the first to take the oath; then David, King of Scotland, to whom he had given the Earldom of Huntingdon; and afterwards all the Earls and Barons of the land swore fealty to the Empress and her heirs.

After the death of Edgar, King of Scotland, his brother Alexander reigned. King Stephen in the first year of his reign gathered a large army and marched towards Scotland to wage war with King David. But David came to meet the King in peace and goodwill and made an agreement with him. But he did not do him homage, because he had done it to the Empress. However, his son did him homage. King Stephen gave to David King of Scotland the castles of Cardoil (Carlisle) and Newcastle at their first agreement, when they made peace. David had seized these in the time of this war. The town of Huntingdon and the Earldom which were the gift of King Henry were confirmed to him. King Stephen marched with an army to Scotland, because David the King was inclined to keep the oath which he had taken to his cousin the Empress, and had commanded his men to help her. They acted with great cruelty to King Stephen's adherents, killed even the small sucklings, beheaded priests, and put their heads upon the heads of the crucifixes. Therefore King Stephen laid waste the March of



Scotland, and then returned to England, because Robert Earl of Gloucester and other great men had risen against him. At this time David, King of Scotland, entered England with a large army. But the Earl of Aumarell with the Northmen defeated him near Allerton, through the preaching of Thurstan, Archbishop of York, who reminded them of the powers of their ancestors, and exhorted them to fight for their country. It is said that the Scots were routed there on account of the noise made by pots under ground. After this King Stephen entered Scotland the same year and laid the country waste, until they were again reconciled. In order to feel sure of King David's fidelity King Stephen made David's son Henry, Earl of Northumberland, who also married the Countess, the widow of William Earl of Warenne and came into England with the King as a knight. Soon after Henry, the son of the Empress, went to King David and was made a knight by him at Carlisle. Henry Earl of Northumberland, son of David, died soon after this, and in the following year David died. Malcolm, the son of Henry, Earl of Northumberland, reigned after him in Scotland.

In the fourth year of the reign of Henry, the son of the Empress, the King of Scotland, surrendered to him whatever he held of his domain, that is to say, the city of Carlisle, the Castle of Bamborough, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and the town of Lancaster. Huntingdon alone was confirmed to him. Malcolm King of Scotland, son of Henry, Earl of Northumberland, did homage to Henry, son of the Empress, at Chester, in the same way as his grandfather David had done (to Henry I.). At the same time King Henry built the Castle of Werk. When Henry crossed the sea to put down the rebellion which his son Geoffrey had excited, Malcolm crossed with him, and at the siege of Toulouse he received knighthood from King Henry's hands. When Malcolm returned home six of his Earls of Scotland tried to attack him in the city of St. John (Perth), because he was so firm an adherent of the English. But they failed in their attempt. This Malcolm waged war three times with a large army against the Gallowegians, and at last compelled them to submit to his dominion. Malcolm gave his sister Margaret in marriage to Conan, Count of Little Britain and Lord of Richemound, whose daughter Geoffrey the son of Henry II. had married. Malcolm gave his other sister

in marriage to Adam, Earl of Warenne, and this was the reason that afterwards his heir, Florens, claimed the succession to the Crown of Scotland after the death of Alexander. Therefore John de Balliol gave him a large sum of money to resign his claim of right. In the time of this King Malcolm the bishops of Scotland were dissevered from the rule and metropolitanship of the Archbishop of York, and none of them ever after obeyed him save the Bishop of Galloway alone.

While Henry II. was in Normandy engaged in war with France and his own sons, William, King of Scotland, entered England with a great many soldiers from Flanders, and having captured the Castles of Appleby and Burgh, besieged Carlisle. The citizens told him that they would surrender the city on a certain day, unless they were relieved by a battle. King William removed thence to the Castle of Prodhow and captured it; and then he went and besieged Alnwick. The Barons of the County of York, who were indignant that the Scots should have made such a rebellion, mustered at Newcastle, the leaders being Robert de Stotville, Randulf de Granville, Bernard de Balliol, from whom Bernard Castle derives its name, William de Vescy, with a few other men of regard. They started off to encounter William, who felt himself secure against all the English, on account of the King's absence. Therefore he had sent away his men to ravage the country. The Englishmen fell upon him at the dawn of day, which happened to be misty; and they took him prisoner. They cut down and routed the others, who, on returning, thought that they were some of their own men. This fight took place July 14th, in the year of grace 1178. The said Lords returned to Newcastle the same night, and took King William to London to King Henry, who had come back from Normandy. He soon returned thither, and took King William with him, and put him in prison at Rouen, where he also put the Earl of Leicester and others whom he had arrested for their ill-behaviour. Some of the Bishops and Lords of Scotland, and especially the Bishops of St. Andrews and Dunkeldin, crossed the sea into Normandy to treat for their King's deliverance. They made an agreement with Henry, who went back to England soon after, where at York King William was set free for a ransom of £40,000. Here he did homage to King Henry, and the

Bishops and Earls of Scotland surrendered to him the sovereign lordship over Scotland by their letters. This was confirmed by Pope Gregory's Bull. The others, who were not indefatigable for the deliverance of their King and were not there, did not agree to this. Wherefore he took with him into Scotland many of the younger sons of the Lords of England, who bore him goodwill; and to them he gave the lands of those who were rebellious against him. They were those of the Balliols, Bruyses, Soulis, Mowbrays, Saynclers, Hayes, Giffards, Ramesays, Laundels, Biseys, Berkleys, Valenges, Boyses, Mountgomeries, Vaus, Colebyles, Frysers, Grames, Gourlays, and several others. On his return to Scotland King William founded the Abbey of Abirbrothocke in honour of St. Thomas of Canterbury. William gave to Henry several of the great Lords of Scotland, Earls and Barons, as hostages; also the Castles of Edynburgh, Roxburgh, and Berewik. Henry then entrusted the Castle of Edinburgh to the said William, and gave him his cousin Ermengarde to wife. This Queen founded the Abbey of Balmorinagh. William came to the Parliament at Northampton, and then went with the King to Normandy. Richard, the son of Henry, the son of the Empress, was crowned at Westminster by Baldwin, Archbishop of Canterbury, on the 30th August, in the year of the Incarnation, 1190. King William of Scotland was present and did homage to King Richard. He sold to King William the Castles of Berewik and Roxburghe, which had been handed to his father as sureties, as well as the banks of the water of Twede. After Richard's return from the Crusade he was crowned over again at Winchester, where William, King of Scotland, was present. At the same time William's brother David, Earl of Huntingdon, took to wife the daughter of Hugh, Earl of Chester. King John met King William of Scotland at Lincoln, where after a long negotiation the said William did him homage in the sight of the people, and swore to be faithful and loyal upon the cross of Hubert, Archbishop of Canterbury, in the presence of Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk. King John marched with an army to Berewik, and determined to build a castle again on the other side of the Twede; but William made peace with him after beginning a rebellion. For this he gave hostages.

After his father's death Alexander, the son of King William,

did great injury to King John, from whom he had received the order of knighthood. He besieged the Castle of Mitford and then that of Norham, received homage from many great Lords of Northumberland and the County of York, and they handed over to him territory belonging to John, who for this laid waste their lands. When John had returned the Castle of Morpeth was thrown down and all Lownes and the March of Scotland devastated with fire. King Alexander besieged Carlisle and took it with the Castle; whence he marched with a large army as far as Dover to meet Louis, the son of the King of France, in accordance with a treaty previously made. They did not meet then; but they did afterwards elsewhere. For Louis went to him, and Alexander, like the others, did him homage (as King of England). Therefore his lands incurred the sentence of the (Pope's) Interdict, as those of the others did, who rebelled against King John. It was pronounced upon him by Gawlo, the Pope's Legate, who supported John, because he was his vassal. In the year of our Lord, 1221, Alexander, King of Scotland, married Joan, daughter of King John of England, at York. The same year Margaret, daughter of King William of Scotland, was given in marriage to Sire Hubert de Burgh, with the common assent of both the realms. In the year of our Lord, 1228, Joan, the wife of King Alexander, died. On Whitsunday the said Alexander took another wife at Roxburgh, who came from over the sea, descended from the Coucys. Her name was Mary; and by her he begat a son, who was also named Alexander. This Alexander married Margaret, the first daughter of King Henry III., at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Henry had come thither with a large army to wage war with Alexander, the father. But he came to Henry at Newcastle with a safe conduct; and there they made peace and formed an alliance by the marriage of their children, who at that time were not more than four years of age. Alexander, the father, died soon after, as he was going to the Isle of Kerrara, near Oban. He was brought to Melrose and buried there. His son Alexander was crowned, in the manner of his country, at the age of eight years. He begot by his wife Margaret, daughter of King Henry of England, two sons, Alexander and David, who both died before their father. He also had by the said Margaret a daughter, also named Margaret, who after-

wards became Queen of Norway. This Queen of Norway had by her Lord only one daughter, whose name was also Margaret, of whom mention will be made again hereafter. John, son of David of Scotland, begotten of the sister of Randulf, Earl of Chester, married the daughter of Llewellyn, Prince of Wales; thus putting an end to the war between the said Prince and the said Earl Randulf. This Earl, after returning from the Holy Land, died without an heir of his body. The Earldom of Chester went to his nephew, John of Scotland, which John, son of David Earl of Huntingdon and Gernyagh, died without an heir of his body. Wherefore the Earldom of Chester came into the King's hand; but he presented the household only to the sisters of the said John, because such a royalty ought not to be divided among women. The issue of these sisters is mentioned hereafter.

In the year of grace 1274 Edward, the son of Henry, and his wife Eleanor, were crowned and anointed at Westminster by Friar Robert of Kilwardby, Archbishop of Canterbury, on the Assumption of our Lady (18 August). King Alexander of Scotland and the Duke of Britany were there, and both their wives, who were sisters of the said Edward, were there, as was also the Queen-mother. They with all the other Earls of England were clothed in garments of gold and silk, with great troops of knights, who, at their dismounting allowed their horses to go, to be taken by any one who wished, in honour of the coronation. Alexander, King of Scotland did him homage at this time, and returned to his own country, where soon after his wife Margaret, Edward's sister, died. They had two sons, Edward and David, and a daughter Margaret, who was then Queen of Norway. The two sons died at the age of 20 years, in their father's life-time. King Alexander took to wife the daughter of the Count of Flanders, after the death of King Edward's sister. But of her he had no issue.

King Alexander was going one night on horseback to his wife aforesaid. He fell from his palfrey near Kinghorn, and broke his neck to the great disadvantage of the two realms. His sons were dead, and he had no issue, except the daughter of his daughter, Margaret Queen of Norway. The Lords of Scotland, the Bishops, Earls, and Barons, and the Commons foresaw a struggle of long continuance from dispute for the realm. They sent to King Edward in Gascony, requesting him to arrange that his

eldest son, Edward of Carnarvon, should take to wife Margaret, the daughter of Margaret, Queen of Norway, the daughter of the said Alexander, who had broken his neck. This they did in order to secure peace. To this the Councils of the two realms agreed in such wise that Edward of Carnarvon should dwell in Scotland during his father's life-time, and that after his death he should always dwell one year in the one realm and the next year in the other realm, and that he should leave his officers and ministers of the one realm at the entry of the marches of the other, so that all his Council might be of that nation in whose realm he should be dwelling at the time. The King, on coming home, gave his assent to this, and sent to the Court of Rome for a Dispensation, and envoys to Norway to fetch the said Margaret. One of the envoys was a clergyman of Scotland, Master Weland, who perished with the maid in returning to Scotland upon the coast of Buchan. While King Edward was at Ghent, honourable envoys came to him from the Commons of Scotland and from the Bishops, Earls, and Barons, who certified that Margaret, the daughter of the Queen of Norway, who was the daughter of their King Alexander, had perished on the sea, in coming to Scotland; and they prayed him of his seignory to be willing to intervene, for the quiet of the country, to see that they had for their King him who had the right to be so. For they said they were afraid on the one hand of a great dispute between divers lords, the most powerful in the realm, who claimed the succession; and on the other, of divers riots, which had commenced in the country; for each lord made himself, as it were, king in his own part of the country. The King replied to them by letter that he was coming into his realm and would march to the Border and there deliberate on their request. And it is well known that according to the chronicles of Scotland there never had been such a difficulty as to who should be their King of the right line. The line was not expected to fail, considering that there had been three kings in succession, each one the son of the preceding.

I do you to wit that there was no war between the two realms for 80 years, before that which was commenced by John of Balliol. Because there was no issue of the two Kings Alexander, it was agreed to return to the issue of David Earl of Huntingdon, the brother of William, King of Scotland and son of



King David. This David had a son John, who died without issue, and three daughters. The first was Margaret, who married Alayn, Lord of Galloway; the second was Isabella, who married Peris de Bruys; the third Ada was the wife of John de Hastings. Of Margaret, the first daughter, there was no issue, except a daughter named Devorgul, who was married to John de Balliol. Of Isabella, the second daughter of Earl David of Huntingdon, wife of Peris de Bruys, was born Robert de Bruys the eldest. Of Ada, the third daughter of the said Earl David, wife of John de Hastings, was born John de Hastings. Hereupon there arose a great dispute as to who should be king, each one declaring that his own claim was the best. Therefore, with general assent, the Bishops, Earls, and Barons, with the Commons, sent to King Edward of England in the manner aforesaid. About this time the bridge of Berwick over the water of Tweed fell from a great flood of water, because the arches were too low. This bridge lasted only nine years after it was constructed. When King Edward, the first of that name after the Conquest, had performed what he had to do in Flanders in the manner aforesaid, he returned to England. Then he set out to the March of Scotland, where he issued a summons for a Parliament at Norham. All the great men of Scotland came to it, begging him as their sovereign lord to hold an enquiry as to who of right should be their king. He declined to interfere, unless they surrendered to him, as their sovereign, all the fortresses of Scotland. This was done, and he put his ministers and officers into them. This sovereignty all the great men of Scotland recognised by overt declaration; and all of those who claimed a right to the realm of Scotland put themselves entirely under his arbitration. To this they all put their seals in affirmation of the thing spoken. The Parliament at Norham was held after Easter in the year of grace 1291. The matter was deferred until the feast of St. John (24th June), in the same year; and whoever claimed the right to Scotland was to come to Berwick on the said day, and they would receive a rightful judgment. King Edward marched to the south, where in the meantime he sent round to the Universities of Christendom by honourable envoys to learn the opinions and decisions on this matter of all the men skilled in the civil and canon law. The King returned on the day which had been named. All the great men of the two



realms were assembled there by summons. Many came to claim the right to the realm of Scotland for divers reasons, to wit, Florens Earl of Holland, John de Balliol, Robert de Bruys, John de Hastings, John de Cumyn, Patrick Earl of Marche, John de Vescy, Nicholas de Soulis, William de Ros, and Patrick Golightly. All these laid claim before King Edward in divers challenges by petition. Therefore the King ordered that 20 persons of England of the most importance and the 20 most important and prudent persons of Scotland by general election should try their challenges. These were elected, tried, and sworn, and had the time until St. Michael's Day (29th September) next ensuing to study the case. King Edward returned to England, but came back to Berwick by St. Michael's day, when, in the church of the Trinity, the right of succession to the realm of Scotland was decided to be solely in the issue of the three daughters of Earl David of Huntingdon, who was King William's brother. The others were non-suited. But there was a great difficulty in regard to the issue of the two elder daughters of the said Earl David, that is, to wit, between John de Balliol, who was the son of the daughter of Margaret, the eldest daughter of the said Earl and the eldest Robert de Bruys, who was the son of Isabel, the second daughter of the said David, Earl of Huntingdon. Between these there was a great plea. The claim of John de Hastings, the issue of the youngest daughter, failed entirely. Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, stoutly maintained the claim of Robert de Bruys, because the latter had married his daughter. The Earl de Warenne and Antony, Bishop of Durham, took the side of John de Balliol. His pleaders and advocates said for Robert de Bruys that he was the nearest heir male, because he was the son of Isabele, the daughter of Earl David, one degree nearer the said Earl than John de Balliol, who was the son of Devorgula, the daughter of Margaret, who was the said Earl's daughter and the wife of Alayn of Galloway. Wherefore as the nearest heir he demanded the royal right. The supporters of John de Balliol said that since his mother could not reign, he demanded the right in succession to his ancestors lineally, as rightful heir descendant, according as the law decides, to which they had agreed and were obliged and bound. So it was decided by the 40 persons of both realms upon their oath that the right

belonged to John de Balliol, as the issue of the eldest daughter of Earl David of Huntingdon. In accordance with the delivery of this verdict, King Edward awarded the right to the realm to John de Balliol; and in the presence of the said King all the great men of Scotland recognised the said John de Balliol with oath and homage, except the claimant, the eldest Robert de Bruys, who in the presence of King Edward declined to do him homage. He surrendered the land which he held in Scotland, the Vale of Anand, to his son the second Robert, who was the son of the daughter of the Earl of Gloucester. This Robert was no more willing to acknowledge John de Balliol than his father was. So he said to his son, the third Robert, who was the son of the daughter of the Earl of Carrick, and his heir, and was afterwards King of Scotland: "Take thou our land in Scotland, if thou likest, for we will never become his men." This third Robert, who at that time was a young page of the chamber to King Edward, did homage to John de Balliol. This John was crowned at Scone, in the manner of the country, on St. Andrew's day (30 Nov.), the year of grace 1292. He had three sisters—Margaret, the Lady of Gillisland; the second was Lady of Counsy; the third was the wife of John Comyn, the father of him who was killed by Robert de Bruys at Dumfries. The said John de Balliol had only one son, whose name was Edward. At the next Christmas after his coronation John came to Newcastle-upon-Tyne and did royal homage to King Edward the First after the Conquest, for the realm of Scotland; and he was put in possession of all the fiefs of Scotland that were in the King of England's hands. Soon after this an appeal of a gentleman of Scotland to the Court of the King of England was commenced, because, as it seemed to him, he could not obtain justice in the court of the King of Scotland from one of his neighbours. Wherefore King John of Scotland was summoned by a writ of the King of England to grant justice to the said man. The Council of Scotland was sore troubled by this. At the same time a war broke out between the King of England and the King of France, which was begun by the men of Bayonne and the Cinq Ports against the mariners of St. Mahu and the ships of Normandy. Wherefore the Council of Scotland ordained that four Bishops, four Earls, and four Barons should rule the land of Scotland. By their advice it was decided

to rebel against the King of England. So they sent John de Soulis and other envoys to the King of France to make an alliance with him against the King of England. The King of England not being at all sure of the Scots sent the Bishop Antony of Durham to treat with them. At this negotiation at Jedburgh in the melee of combat in the small tournament one of the Bishop of Durham's cousins, whose surname was Buscy, was killed. The Bishop of Durham on behalf of the King of England demanded of the Scots four castles, Berwick, Roxburgh, Edinburgh, and Stryvelin (Stirling), to be held as pledges, in order that he might be able to feel sure of them during the war with France. Upon this he presented the King's writ summoning their King to appear personally in Lent at the Parliament of the King of England at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. To this place at the said time the King of Scotland did not come, nor did anyone come for him. Thereupon King Edward started for Scotland with a large army, and kept the feast of Easter at Wark. Robert de Ros, who was Lord of the Castle, had deserted the service of the King of England within the third day of the King's coming and had left the castle empty. Then he went to Senewar (Sanquhar), a small castle which he had in Scotland, all for a lady, whom he loved, Christiane de Moubray, who afterwards would not deign to have him. At this time seven Earls of Scotland, Buchan, Menteith, Strathearn, Lennox, Ross, Athol and Mar, with John Comyn and several other barons, entered England with an army. They spared nothing, burned the suburb of Carlisle and besieged the castle. On hearing this, King Edward marched to Berwick. The day after his arrival, as the King was sitting in his tent at dinner, the sailors of one of his victualling ships disembarked by mistake beyond the town in the land of Scotland. At this time the town was not walled, but surrounded by a fosse. The commons of the town ran to the ship, set it on fire, and cut down the men. The King hastened to his army. The young men seized their arms, put spurs to their horses, and climbed fiercely over the fosse, all on horseback. Where the men of the town had made a path along the fosse the men on horseback entered in haste whoever could get there soonest. There they slew a great number of the commons of Fyffe and Foritherik, who were the garrison of the town. The same night King Edward captured the

town, castle and all, and there made his abode. While he was there a Minor Friar, warden of the Friars of Roxburgh, came to him from King John, bringing a letter from him, in which he renounced his homage. This had been published by the King and Commons of Scotland. This letter King Edward received and had it legally registered. At the same time the aforesaid Earls of Scotland re-entered England and burned the Priory of Hexham and did great injury to the country.

The Earl of March, Patrick with the black beard, who alone of all the lords of Scotland remained in obedience to the King of England and was with him at the capture of Berwick, came to him to announce that his wife had found her relations, the enemies of England, in his Castle of Dunbar, who had imprisoned the King's ministers and were holding the castle against him. He prayed the King's aid and proposed to go the same night. The King entrusted to him the Earls of Warenne and Warwick with great supplies by sea and land, and before sunrise he began to besiege the Castle of Dunbar. The Lords of Scotland, who were assembled, heard of the siege, and marched to the place. In the morning they arrived at Spont, between which place and Dunbar they fought with the said English besiegers and were defeated. This was the first battle of that war. In the castle were captured the Earls of Menteith, Athole and Ross, and seven Barons, John Comyn the younger, William de St. Clere, Richard Syward the elder, John de Inchmartine, Alexander de Murray, Edmond Comyn of Kilbride, with 29 knights, and 80 esquires. They were sent to prison in various parts of England. The King of Scotland then sent to the King for peace, put himself into his grace, and surrendered to him with his son Edward, whom he offered as a hostage for his good behaviour. Both of them were taken and sent to London, being forbidden to pass beyond 20 leagues around the city. King Edward took all the castles of Scotland and rode through the land until he came to Stokforth, and he invested his ministers. On his return he ordered that the stone, upon which the Kings of Scotland were wont to be seated at the beginning of their reign, should be carried from the Abbey of Scone. He ordered it to be conveyed to London to be the seat of the priest at the high altar at Westminster. The King summoned his Parliament to meet at Berwick, where he received

homage from all the great men of Scotland, to which he had their seals pendent, in perpetual commemoration. Thence he returned to England, where, at the Abbey of Westminster, he entrusted the wardenship of Scotland to the Earl of Warenne and gave him a seal for the government thereof, and said to him, joking: "Good business makes one free oneself of dirt." He also appointed Hugh de Cressingham his chamberlain for Scotland and William de Ormesby his justiciary; and commanded that all men above 15 years of age in Scotland should pay them homage, and that their names should be enrolled, the clerks taking a penny from each one; whereby they became rich men. The King also ordered that all the Lords of Scotland should remain beyond Trent as long as his war with France lasted. In this year of grace 1297 he took for each sack of English and Scotch wool a half mark sterling, whereas before they paid only fourpence. Wherefore it was called "the bad toll." The King set out for Gascony.

At this time in the month of May William Walays was chosen by the Commons of Scotland to be their chieftain to wage war with the English. As a beginning he killed William de Hasilrig at Lanark, who was Sheriff of Clydesdale for the King of England. The said William Walays marched upon the said Sheriff and surprised him. Here Thomas de Gray, who was in the company of the said Sheriff, was left stript for dead, as if killed in the struggle when the English defended themselves. The said Thomas lay all night stript between two burning houses, which the Scots had set on fire, the heat from which saved his life. At the dawn of day he was recognised and carried off by William de Loundy, who had him tended. The next year William Walays laid the whole of Northumberland waste. The Earl of Warenne, who had charge of Scotland for the King of England, was in the south. He set out for Scotland, where he was defeated by William Walays, who was in battle array near the bridge of Stryvelin. He allowed as many of the English as he pleased to pass over the said bridge, and at the right moment he ran upon them, and caused the bridge to be broken down. There many of the English were killed, including Hugh de Cressingham, the King's treasurer. It was said that the Scots had him skinned, and in their revenge made straps of his skin. The Earl of Warenne retreated to Berwick. William Walays, to whom the Scots gathered immediately after

this defeat, followed the Earl with a large army and found him in battle array at Hotoun Moor. When he saw that the English were prepared for a battle with him he did not come near Berwick, but retreated and encamped in the park of Duns. At the approach of William Walays, the Earl of Warenne departed from Berwick and left the town empty. He went to the King's son, the Prince of Wales, for the King was in Gascony. On receiving this news the King set out for England. The Bishop of Glasgow and William, the Lord of Douglas, came to excuse themselves on the arrival of the Earl of Warenne, saying that they were not consenting to the rebellion of William Walays, though they were serving with him before. Therefore the Earl of Warenne put them in prison, the Bishop in the Castle of Roxburgh and William de Douglas in the Castle of Berwick, where he died of chagrin. When William Walays had ascertained the departure of the Earl of Warenne, he sent Henry de Haliburton, knight, to seize Berwick, and ordered others with a great array to besiege Robert de Hastings in the Castle of Roxburgh. Roger Fitz-Roger, who at that time was Lord of Warkworth, with John Fitz-marmaduke and other Barons of the counties of Northumberland and Carlisle, assembled rapidly and set out for Roxburgh. They rushed upon the Scots secretly, and before they perceived the English were upon them, the latter killed the engineers as they were holding the cliques of the engines in hand, to try to shoot into the Castle. Therefore they were put to rout and many of them were killed. When Henry de Haliburton and the others who were at Berwick heard of this defeat they departed at once and left the said town void. The English lords recovered the town of Berwick and held it until the arrival of the King, who, returning from Gascony, went to Scotland with a great array. He entered it by Roxburgh, marched to Temple Liston and Linlithgow, and thence to Stryvelin. There he met William Walays, who had collected all the power of Scotland and prepared to fight the King. They fought near Falkirk on the day of the Magdalene (22nd July), in the year of grace 1298, and the Scots were defeated. Wherefore it was said a long time after that William Walays had brought them to the ring, dance if they wished. Walter the Friar, the Steward of Scotland, who fought among the Commons on foot, was killed, with more than 10,000 of the Commons. William



Walays, who was on horseback, fled with the other lords of Scotland who were there. Antony de Bek, the Bishop of Durham, was with King Edward, and had such a crowd of retainers that in his brigade were 32 banners, with the three Earls of Warwick, Oxford, and Angus. At this time the city of St. Andrews was destroyed. The King having reinstated his officials in Scotland, returned to England, where he visited the holy places in pilgrimage and thanked God for his victory, as was customary after such affairs. In the following year, the year of grace 1299, legates came from the Court of Rome, on the day of the translation of St. Thomas (7 July), to King Edward at Canterbury, praying and exhorting the King to leave John de Balliol, formerly King of Scotland, in the guard of the Holy Father, since he had appealed to his favour. The King granted the request on condition that he would not enter Scotland. This was promised, and the said John was set free, and betook himself to the land of Balliol, his heritage in Picardy, where he remained all the rest of his life. In the following year a letter came from Pope Boniface, by the procurement and information of those of Scotland, with all the evidence they could devise, purporting that the land of Scotland was a possession of the Court of Rome and that it had been invaded to the disinheritance of the Roman legates. He begged and warned the King to remove his hand from it. The King summoned a general Parliament to meet at Lincoln, where it was declared that by all laws, imperial, civil, canon, and regal, and by the custom of the law of Britain in all times since that of Brute, the sovereignty over Scotland belonged to the royalty of England. This was announced to the Pope. King Edward had marched into Scotland and besieged and taken the Castle of Carlaverock. After this siege William Walays was captured by John de Menteth near Glasgow and taken to the King, who had him drawn and hanged in London. The King enclosed the town of Berwick with a wall of stone and then returned to England, leaving John de Segrave to be Warden of Scotland. The Scots began to rebel again against King Edward and established John de Comyn as their Warden and the leader of their rebellion. At this time great conflicts occurred on the Marches, chiefly in Tevydale, on account of the Castle of Roxburgh, between the Scots, Ingram de Umfraville, and Robert de Kethe, and the English Warden of the said



castle, Robert de Hastings. John de Segrave, the Warden of Scotland on behalf of King Edward marched with an army into Scotland, with many great men of the English Marches and with Patrick, Earl of March, who was an adherent of the English King. He came to Rosslyn and encamped in the manor with his army around him. But his advanced guard was encamped in a village some distance off. John Comyn, with his adherents, marched upon the said John de Segrave in the night and defeated him. His advanced guard, which was incamped in a place far from him, heard nothing of his defeat, and thinking to do their duty came in the morning to the place, where in the evening they had left their leader. They were found and defeated by the force of Scots, and Ralph the cofferer was killed there. On receiving this news King Edward started for Scotland the same year, and at his first entry encamped at Dryburgh. Hugh de Audley, with 60 men at arms, could not easily encamp near the King, so they went to Melrose, and encamped in the Abbey. John Comyn, the Warden of Scotland, had entered the forest of Etrick, with a great company of men at arms. He perceived the encampment of the said Hugh in the manor of Melrose, marched upon it and broke in the watch. The said English within the Abbey immediately arranged themselves, and mounting their horses made those within the court open the gates. The Scots entered on horseback, knocked the English who were there to the ground, and took or killed them all. Thomas Gray, knight, after he was thrown over, defended the houses outside the gate, holding it in hope of rescue, until the house began to be burnt over his head. He was captured with the others. King Edward advanced and kept the feast of Christmas at Linlithgu. He then rode through the whole land of Scotland and went to Dunfermelyn. When John Comyn perceived that he could no longer hold out against the King of England's force he submitted to the King's grace, upon condition that he and all his adherents should recover their rightful possessions and should again become his liegemen. Upon this the new instruments were publicly notified. John de Soulis would not agree to these conditions, but left Scotland and went to France, where he died.

William Olifart, a young knight bachelor of Scotland, fortified the Castle of Stryvelin and did not deign to agree with

John Comyn's conditions, but he claimed to hold it of the Lion. King Edward, who had the allegiance of all the men of Scotland and possession of their estates, presented himself before the Castle of Stryvelin and besieged it, assailing it with divers engines. He took it by force after a siege of 19 weeks. At this siege Thomas de Gray, knight, was struck on the head below the eyes by a bolt from a cross-bow. He was laid upon the ground as dead under the barriers of the castle. He had rescued his master, Henry de Beaumont, who had been taken at the said barriers by an ambuscade, and was being carried within the barriers when the said Thomas rescued him from the danger. The said Thomas was being carried off, the soldiers being drawn up to celebrate his funeral, but at this point he began to stir and look at them. He afterwards recovered. The King sent William Olyfart, the warden of the castle, to prison in London, and at the conclusion of the siege he gave the knights in his army a joust before their departure. He placed his officers all over Scotland, and then marched into England, leaving Eymer de Valoyns, Earl of Pembroke, to be Warden of Scotland. The said Eymer fortified a peel at Selkirk and placed a large garrison in it.

Robert de Bruys, Earl of Carrick, who had strengthened himself with men of blood and trust, and had confident hope in the success of his claim of right to the succession to the realm of Scotland, in the year of grace 1306, January 29th, sent his two brothers, Thomas and Neil, from Loghmaben to John Comyn at Dalswentoun, begging him to meet him in Dromfres at the Minor Friars, so that they might be able to hold a conference. He made an arrangement with his two aforesaid brothers that they should kill the said John Comyn on the journey. They were received by John Comyn in such a friendly manner that they could not assent to do him any injury; but they agreed that their brother himself might do his best. John Comyn, thinking no ill, presented himself with the two brothers of Robert de Bruys at Dromfres to speak with him. He came to the Friars, where he found the said Robert, who came to meet him and led him to the High Altar. The two brothers of the said Robert said to him privately:—"Sir, he gave us so handsome a reception and such great gifts, and by his open countenance he was so sure of us

that we can do him harm in no way." "See," said he, "the result will be well. Leave me to arrange." He took the said John Comyn, and they appeared at the Altar. "Sir," said Robert de Bruys, "this land of Scotland is placed entirely in servitude to the English through the remissness of the leader, who allows his right and the freedom of the realm to be lost. Choose one of two courses. Either take my heritage and help me to become king, or pledge me yours, if I help you to become king, since you are of his blood who has lost the throne. I hoped to leave it in succession to my ancestors who claimed the right to possess it; but they were defeated by yours. Now is the time in the old age of the English King." "Verily," said John Comyn, "I will never be false to my English Lord, for I am bound to him by oath and homage. It is a thing that would make me commit treason." "No!" said Robert de Bruys, "I had other hope in you, by promise of you and yours. You have betrayed me to the King in your letters. Wherefore if you live I cannot accomplish my wish. You shall have your reward." He struck him with his knife, and others cut him down in the church before the altar. His uncle, a knight, struck the said Robert de Bruys with his sword upon the breast, but as he was in armour it did not pierce him. The uncle was also killed there. The said Robert had himself crowned King of Scotland at Scone on the Feast of the Annunciation of our Lady (25th of March), by the Countess of Buchan, on account of the absence of the Earl, her son, who always lived in England at the manor of Vitvick, near Leicester. To him belonged the duty of crowning the kings of Scotland hereditarily, in the absence of the Earl of Fife, who at that time was in England in the King's ward. The said Countess was taken by the English in the same year and conducted to Berwick. By the order of King Edward she was put into the cage made of spars in a tower of the Castle of Berwick, the sides of which were latticed, so that all might be able to observe her carefully.

When King Edward heard of the rebellion which Robert de Bruys and his adherents had made, he sent thither Eymur de Valoyns, Earl of Pembroke, with other Barons of England, and several of Scotland who were connected by consanguinity with John Comyn. These all got ready to meet Robert de Bruys.

The Earl of Pembroke arrived at the city of St. John (Perth), and tarried there a little. Robert de Bruys had collected against the English all the forces of his adherents in Scotland and of the wild men who were light in movement. He arrived before the city of St. John with two large arrays and offered battle to the said Earl and the English, remaining before the city from morning till after high noon. The Earl kept himself quite quiet until their departure, when, by the advice of the Lords of Scotland, who were well-wishers to John Comyn and adherents of the English, being with them in the said city, the Lords of Mowbray, Abernethin, Brighen, and Gordon, with several others, went out in two arrays. Their Scottish enemies had departed and had sent foragers from their quarters to Methven. They rallied as well as they could, and all went on horseback to fight with the English sortie. But the Scots were defeated. Here Robert de Bruys was captured, but he was allowed to escape by John de Haliburton, when he discovered who he was. He had not on a coat of armour, but a white shirt. Thomas Randolph, nephew of Robert de Bruys, and afterwards Earl of Moray, was captured at this same battle of Methven; but at the prayer of Adam de Gordon he was set free and lived in England until he was afterwards retaken by the Scots. Many of his men being killed or captured at this battle of Methven, Robert de Bruys was pursued into Cantyre by the English. They besieged the castle in the country thinking that Robert was in it. When they captured it they did not find him; but they found his wife there, who was the daughter of the Earl of Ulster. His brother Neil was also found there. Soon after the Earl of Athole, who had escaped from the castle, was captured. The said Neil was hanged and drawn at Berwick, after judgment, with Alain Durward and several others. Robert's wife was sent into England under guard. The Earl of Athole was sent to London, because he was the King of England's cousin, being the son of his aunt Maude of Dover; and because he was of the King's blood, he was hanged upon a gallows 30 feet higher than the others.

In the same year the King made his son Edward, Prince of Wales, a Knight at Westminster, with a great number of other noble young men of his realm, and sent him into Scotland with

a large army, with all these new knights. Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, and Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, passed through the mountains of Scotland and besieged the Castle of Kildromy in Mar and took it. In this castle Christopher de Setoun was found, with his wife, who was a sister of Robert de Bruys. As an English deserter he was sent to Dunfres, and there hanged and beheaded, because he had formerly slain a knight there, who had been placed there by the King of England to be sheriff of the country. The Bishops of Glasgow and St. Andrews and the Abbot of Scone were taken at the same season and sent into England under guard. In the year of grace 1306 King Edward arrived at Dunfermelyn, and his son Edward, Prince of Wales, had returned from beyond the mountains and was dwelling with a large army at the town of St. John (Perth). In the meantime Robert de Bruys had returned from the Isles and had collected an army in the defiles of Athole. He sent messengers to ask the King's son to treat with him. The Prince agreed that he might come to treat. So he came to the bridge of St. John's town, and began to treat, trying to find out whether he could procure a pardon. On the morrow this parley was reported to the King at Dunfermelyn. He was greatly enraged when he heard of the parleying, and asked:—"Who was so bold as to hold parley with our traitors without our knowledge?" and he refused to hear it spoken of. The King and his son then set out for the Marches of England, and Eymer de Valoyns remained as the King's Lieutenant in Scotland. Robert de Bruys then recommenced his great design. He sent his two brothers, Thomas and Alexander, to Niddisdale and the vale of Anand to draw together the levies of the people. There they were surprised and captured by the English. They were taken to Carlisle by the King's order, and there they were hanged and beheaded. Robert de Bruys collected his adherents in Carrick. Eymer de Valoins, hearing of this set out against him. At Loundoun Robert encountered Eymer de Valoins and defeated him, chasing him to the Castle of Aire. And within the third day Robert de Bruys defeated Ralph de Monhermer, who was called Earl of Gloucester, because the King's daughter Joan had taken him for her husband from love. He pursued him to the Castle of Aire, and there besieged him until he was rescued by the army of

England. They brought the said Robert de Bruys to such distress that he had to go over the mountains on foot, and from isle to isle, and some times to such low fortune that he had no one with him. The chronicles of his deeds assert that he came all alone to a ferry between two isles, and when he was in the boat with two boatmen, they asked him for news, and whether he had heard anything said as to what had become of Robert de Bruys? "Nothing," said he. "Surely," said they, "we should like to have him now, for he would die by our hands." "Why?" said he. "Because he murdered our Lord, John Comyn." They landed him at the place agreed upon, and he said—"See, here is the man you want. If it were not that you have done me the courtesy to put me across this narrow passage you could have accomplished your wish." He went his way, being pursued with such ill fortune. King Edward meanwhile remained a long time ill at Lanercost. Thence he removed for a change of air, and in order to meet his army, which he had summoned for the purpose of re-entering Scotland. He came to Burgh on the Sands, and there died in the month of July in the year of grace 1307. He was carried from there and buried at Westminster beside his ancestors, after he had reigned 34 years 7 months and 11 days, and in the year of his age 68 and 20 days.

(To be Continued in Next Volume.)

---

*8th January, 1909.*

Chairman—Dr J. MAXWELL ROSS.

It was agreed to record in the minutes the regret of the members at the death of Thomas M'Kie, LL.D., for many years a member of the society and one who took much interest in its work.

THE RECENT FIRE IN THE TOWN HALL OF DUMFRIES AND A PREVIOUS FIRE, WHICH CONCERNED THE TOWN. By Mr JAMES BARBOUR, S.F.A.Scot.

The work falling to the antiquarian section of this society chiefly concerns the past, but it seems no way inconsistent with

its objects to take note of such passing events as are likely to afford interest in the future, and of this description I regard the fire which recently occurred at the Town Hall of Dumfries, and of which I take leave to submit the following note:—

The building has been put to several uses from time to time, and structurally remodelled more or less and adapted to each several purpose. Originally it was erected for a tabernacle or church by Robert and James Haldane, who continued to conduct religious services there for about eight or ten years. Built in 1802, on ground acquired from Robert Threshie, writer, and his spouse, its first extent evidently embraced only the part now forming the hall. It was a plain quadrangular edifice, so placed that the sides did not extend at right angles with the street, and the front was as much as three and a half feet further back at the west side than it was at the east side. The structure, as regards the sides and back at least, presents plain workmanship, the walls being built of rubble masonry, with no indication of architectural blending. Of the facade which fronted towards the street, nothing remains by which to judge of its character, but the titles conditioned that it should be built of ashlar.

Some time after its erection, in 1813, the Tabernacle was purchased by the Rev. Dr Babbington, of the Episcopal Chapel, for the sum of £1050, but before the titles were prepared the purchase was transferred to the county of Dumfries on condition of Dr Babbington being paid £50 in addition to the price due Messrs Haldane. Some further expenditure was found to be needful before proceeding to convert the premises for county purposes. Dr Babbington received, as had been promised, £100, in consideration of the loss of the pulpit of the Tabernacle. Mrs McMurdo, owner of the property on the west, was paid a like sum of £100 for leave granted to the County to bring the front of the building forward 15 feet, or  $17\frac{1}{2}$  feet at one side and 14 feet at the other, so as to allow the new front to be built parallel with the street; this payment also conferred a right to the use of the common passage on the west of the hall for access to the back premises. And a small triangular piece of ground at the back was purchased from Clerk Maxwell in order to allow of an addition to the building being made there.

Mr Gillespie, architect, Edinburgh, who had usually been



employed by the county, was desired to examine the premises and prepare plans and report, and after considerable adjustments had been made on the plans, a contract was entered into for the execution of the works with a Dumfries firm of tradesmen, Messrs M'Gowan, M'Cubbin & Geddes, and the architect appointed Mr James Thomson, Edinburgh, clerk of works. Some important alterations were made during the progress of the contract. The works embraced in the contract consisted chiefly in building the addition at the back, much in its present form; adding the front room, with the existing facade; and adapting the interior of the hall. One of the after improvements referred to an alteration of the roof, the apex of which rose high above the front, was cut off, and the truncated form was finished with a platform so as not to be observable from the street. The change cost £187. The canopy and ornamental parts of the bench, also additional to the contract, were the work of Mr Steel, Edinburgh, and the charge amounted to £64 9s 6d. The total expenditure by the county for the purchase and conversion of the premises amounted to about £4000.

The symmetrical Buccleuch Street facade was designed, as we have seen, by Mr Gillespie, architect, Edinburgh. It is not devoid of refinement and good taste. The fault it exhibits is lack in force and dignity.

Dr Babbington, it is presumed, in disposing of the tabernacle, had in view to proceed with the Episcopal Chapel erected at the corner of Buccleuch Street and Castle Street, assisted with the sums he had received in connection with the transfer.

Both the chapel and the county buildings have yielded to the progress of fifty years. New county buildings have been erected on the opposite side of Buccleuch Street, and on their completion in 1867 the old court-house, converted from the tabernacle, was purchased by the town for the sum of £1120, and converted with an after expenditure of about £500 for the purposes of a Town Hall.

On the morning of Monday, the 20th November last, a fire broke out in the Town Hall, at a point over the heating furnace, and within a short time the whole interior was destroyed, together with a number of valuable effects which cannot be replaced, such as the portraits of King William and Queen Mary,

“ of glorious memory,” after Sir Godfrey Kneller, presented by Lord John Johnstone, in token of his conversion from Jacobitism; a portrait of Charles, Duke of Queensberry and Dover, styled “ The Good Duke ;” and two landscape paintings, presented by the late Lord Young, one by Thomson of Duddingston and the other by Noel Paton. The old oak table is much injured, and of the Provost’s chair only the upper part of the back remains uninjured. This is quaintly carved, and it is hoped that it will be preserved and be applied to form part of a new chair, similar in design to the one destroyed.

Fortunately, the “ Siller Gun ” was rescued; and the town’s papers, many of them of historical value, remain intact and uninjured.

The building has served the purpose of a Town Hall more than forty years, and again a stage has been reached when a pause is requisite to inquire the way.

I pass to recall a long-forgotten incident that occurred more than a hundred and fifty years ago, which seriously endangered the charters of the town. I give the story from memory with the assistance of a few notes taken from the Council minutes several years ago.

At that time shops in High Street were not as they are now, fronted with plate-glass. The windows were small bow-shaped lights, filled with numerous squares of glass, and ill-adapted to their purpose of admitting light, and especially for the display of the merchants’ wares within. Usually, on this account, on market and fair days articles were exhibited on the footpath, outside the shop door.

On 15th September, 1742, being the Saturday of the Rood Fair, Provost Bell, when walking down the High Street, detected a gipsy woman abstract a pair of stockings from one of the parcels of goods placed outside the door of a shop and conceal them under her cloak. Putting his hand on the gipsy’s shoulder, he promptly took her down to the Council Chamber, and there and then sent her to prison—a proceeding which Robert Edgar, of Elsiefields, writer, in his MS. notes of Dumfries, declares was illegal; and probably so it was. But as one of themselves put it: “ The bailies of Dumfries, considering the powers they possessed and the powers they took, had powers enough.”

The Council Chamber and Town Clerk's rooms were contained in the Tolbooth—the booth where tolls or taxes were taken—first and second floor areas on the east side of High Street and south side of the narrow street called Union Street. It was approached by a rainbow stair in the latter street, which still exists. After the Council removed to the Midsteeple Chambers the Tolbooth became “the Rainbow Hotel.” It is now occupied as printing works, and is still possessed by the town. A hole beneath the rainbow stair served as a lock-up until the advent of the Saat-box, in the basement of the Steeple, with its cobbled floor, brown painted door with a round hole six inches in diameter, crossed horizontally and vertically with iron bars, for securing such light and ventilation as were deemed needful.

The Pledge House or Prison, a building of three storeys, stood on the opposite side of Union Street. The middle storey contained “the Thieves' Hole,” and the cells there were arched over with brickwork; but the upper storey cells were not strengthened or made secure against fire in this manner.

It was in a room or cell of the upper floor where the gipsy woman was incarcerated. Three men prisoners were confined in the building at the same time, one for theft and the other two for debt, and the latter seem to have had the run of the place. The woman asked the jailor for a little piece of candle to light her to bed, which he gave her, and having seen to his prisoners he, not residing on the premises, locked up the prison and went home to his own house. As the evening advanced the two men who had the freedom of the place became sensible of a smell of burning, and on proceeding to trace it they were led to the door of the gipsy's cell. It was found to be locked, no answer came to their call, and through the chink of the door it was seen that the bed was on fire. The men then set about to raise an alarm, but it was between ten and eleven o'clock at night before help came. The jailor was brought in haste, but already the element, excellent in the capacity of a servant but otherwise terrible, had gained the mastery. Great clouds of smoke gave way to fierce tongues of fire, the burning roof timbers overleaped the walls and fell on the streets below, and the whole upper storey was ablaze beyond the power of man to subdue or control. It was the tragic fate of the gipsy woman to perish in the flames.

Alarm arose for the safety of the adjacent buildings, particularly the tolbooth separated from the burning prison only by a narrow street. It contained the charter chest, and in regard to the chest and town's papers it was deemed necessary to have them removed. By the Provost's orders the chest was carried to Bailie Dickson's shop, where it was deposited for safety, and the other papers were hurriedly thrown into blankets and carried to the same place. It is to be feared that through haste and want of due care some of the papers may have been lost, but there is a check on the contents of the charter chest, proving that the principal papers were safely guarded.

Earlier this same year, 1742, April 26, William Maitland examined the town's papers for the purpose of writing a history of Scotland, and it is mentioned in the minute that the earliest then extant was the charter of Robert III., of date 28th April, 1395. This charter is still in the charter chest.

The Town Council held an enquiry regarding this fire, and the evidence taken is carefully entered in the minute book. That of one of the men in jail for debt is full and explicit. I do not remember the man's name, but he hailed from Dalgonar, in the parish of Dunscore; a fortnight later, being still in prison, he was sent for by the Council to come to the Council chamber, when he was made a freeman of the burgh.

The upper storey was rebuilt and arched with brickwork, but the prison had been inherently weak from the first, and prisoners frequently made their escape. An instance may be given illustrative of a traffic peculiar to the time. "8th August, 1700.—John Corsane, of Millhole, put a person in jail for debt. The debtor broke prison and got away without leaving anything to meet the debt, except two graves in St. Michael's Churchyard, which he could not conveniently carry with him. Corsane applied to the Kirk-session and got the graves transferred to his name, not necessarily for his own use; they were marketable, and helped to reduce the debt." Such traffic was not uncommon, and instances are noted of families disposing for a consideration of the graves of their parents.

This old jail was taken down in 1808, when one of the Sharpes of Hoddon, probably the eccentric Charles Kirkpatrick, carried off two stones built into the front wall, which had been

taken from an earlier structure. One exhibited a shield bearing the arms of the Browns, and at one side the town's motto, "A' Loreburne;" the other bore certain initials and signs, the meaning of which have not been explained, and below these the word "Baillies." The stones are now affixed to the wall of a summer-house at Knockhill.

To admirers of Scott and his story of Jeannie Deans the following, from M'Diarmid's "Picture of Dumfries" (1832), referring to this jail, may be of interest:—"A female still alive, who knew both sisters intimately, stated lately, in the presence of her master, Mr Scott, optician, that the individual who wronged Effie, and afterwards became her husband, frequently visited Dumfries in the evenings, and conversed and condoled with her through the grating."

#### THE WEATHER OF 1908. By Rev. WM. ANDSON.

Barometer—The highest reading of the barometer occurred in the month of February, and was 30.689 inches on the 6th of that month. The lowest reading was on the 10th of December, and was as low as 28.665 in., giving an annual range of more than two inches, viz., 2.024 in. The mean barometrical pressure for the year, reduced to 32 degs. of temperature and sea-level, was 29.946 in., which is decidedly above average. It has rarely been so high as this in the last twenty-one years, although I notice that in 1887—a peculiarly fine and warm year—it was 29.964 in. In accordance with this fact, the weather of the past year was on the whole exceedingly favourable. The cyclones were neither so numerous nor so tempestuous as usual, and the temperature, especially in the summer and autumn months, was propitious in a degree seldom experienced in our climate. The fine weather continued till well on in December, and it was only in the last week of that month that we were visited by a severe snowstorm, which caused much blocking of roads and railways, and was accompanied by a very low temperature, which, however, did not last long, but speedily gave way to a strong and rapid thaw. In the early part of the year there was a good deal of cold and squally weather, with some snow both in January and February. In the end of the latter month

the snow was seven inches deep on the ground. March and April were also boisterous and ungenial, and on the 24th and 25th of the latter month there was an exceedingly low temperature, when the thermometer in the screen fell to 21.5 degs., and in the grass to 15 degs. But with May came a welcome change to real summer weather, which continued until well on to the end of the year.

As regards temperature, I find that the highest record was on the 2nd July, when it was 91 degs. in the shade, four feet above the grass. This occurred only once before in my experience—on the 20th of July, 1901—and is very rare in Scotland. The lowest temperature of the year was 15 degs. on the 5th of January, being 17 degs. below the freezing point. But it may be noticed that on the same night the thermometer in the grass fell to 11 degs. The range of temperature for the year was thus very great, amounting to no less than 76 degs., but to 80 degs. if reckoned from the exposed thermometer. The most of the months had mean temperatures in excess of the average. Thus February had 42.1 degs., as compared with a mean of 38.3 degs.; May had 54 degs., as compared with 51.5 degs.; June had 58.1 degs., as compared with 57.7 degs.; September had 55 degs., as compared with 54.7 degs.; October had 53.6 degs., as compared with 47.6 degs.; November, 44.3 degs., as compared with 43 degs.; and December had 39.5 degs., as compared with 38.7 degs. The excesses were chiefly in February, May, October, and November, and amount in the aggregate to 14.6 degs., while the deficiencies were in January, March, and April, and amount to 7.8 degs., showing an excess of almost 7 degs. Hence the annual temperature comes out above average. My calculation is that the mean annual temperature of Dumfries for the past 21 years was 47.7 degs., but in 1908 it was 48.8 degs., almost 49 degs., a value which it seldom reaches in this district. It has been as low as 46 degs., and once at least it was 49 degs., but the real average is 47.7 degs. The coldest months were January, March, and April. There was a good deal of frost in the first week of January and in the last week of April, and in the latter period particularly, on the 24th and 25th of the month, there was an abnormal fall of temperature to 24.5 degs. and 21.5 degs., 10 to 12 degs.



below the freezing point, which is very unusual so late in the season; and it may be noted that on the same nights the minimum on the grass fell to 17 degs. and 15 degs. On the whole the spring months were exceedingly ungenial. March was boisterous as usual, and somewhat colder than February, and April was noted as, on the whole, one of the most unspring-like months for many years. But in contrast with this, May was an ideal spring month, and by its genial showers and its more than average sunniness and warmth did much to compensate for the defects of its predecessors, and ushered in a summer worthy of the name. And everyone must remember how warm and genial not only the summer, but the autumn, months were (especially October and November), and that it was not till late in December that really winter conditions set in with their trying experience of frost and snow.

The rainfall of the year was somewhat under average. The mean amount is about 37 inches. In 1908 it was a little short of this, viz., 36.88 in. The wettest month was March, with a record of 4.58 in., and 21 days on which it fell; but January had also an excess of 1 inch above the mean, and May had an increase above the average, with 23 days on which it fell. The total number of days on which rain or snow fell during the year was 223, which is about average. The driest month was April, with 1.75 in., and October had little more with 1.88 in., as compared with a mean of 3.45 in. The heaviest single day rainfall was 0.97 in. in March, and the nearest approach to this was 0.94 in. in May, and the same amount again in August. There was no day in which the amount exceeded an inch; but the days specified in May and August were very little short of it. There were dry periods in February from the 3rd to the 13th, when only 0.33 in. fell; in April, from the 9th to the 24th, with only 0.03 in.; and in June, from the 9th to the 30th, with a record of only 0.11 in.

Hygrometer—The annual mean of the 9 a.m. and 9 p.m. dry bulb thermometer was 48.6 degs., which is very nearly the same as the mean temperature of the year as it should be, and the annual mean of the wet bulb readings was 45.5 degs. The mean temperature of the dew-point, as calculated from these



data, is 41.6 degs., and the relative humidity (saturation being equal to 100) 79.

Thunderstorms during the year were infrequent. I have noted only five—one on the 15th of May, another on the 2nd of June, a third on the 27th August, a fourth on the 10th September, and a fifth on 22nd November.

The records of wind direction given in the table vary very little from what is usual. The wind which prevailed during the greatest number of days—as it never fails to do—was the south-west, which had  $74\frac{1}{2}$  days. The next was the south-east, with  $61\frac{1}{2}$  days. The east and the north-west had each  $51\frac{1}{2}$  days. The east had 46, and the west 39. The north had  $18\frac{1}{2}$ , and the south  $15\frac{1}{2}$ ; while on 8 it was calm or variable.

I have received reports of the rainfall from several stations in the neighbourhood in addition to Dumfries, which I give as under:—

				Amount for year.	No. of days on which it fell.
Dumfries	...	...	...	36.88 in.	222
Lochrutton Waterworks	...	...	...	47.47 in.	253
Arbigland	...	...	...	44.59 in.	197
St. Mary's Isle	...	...	...	45.67 in.	185
Lochmaben	...	...	...	40.13 in.	215
Castle-Douglas	...	...	...	46.57 in.	190
Drumlanrig	...	...	...	44.04 in.	241

Elevation above sea level at Lochrutton, 272 feet; at Castle-Douglas, 200 feet. The average rainfall at Lochmaben for 16 years is 39.95 in.

At Lochrutton there were four days on which the rainfall exceeded an inch. They occurred in March, June, August, and September, and the heaviest was 1.41 in. on 2nd June. At Arbigland there was one, on 14th June; and at St. Mary's Isle there were six, in March, June, August, September, November, and December, one in each of these months, and the heaviest was 1.64 on 24th March. At Drumlanrig the wettest months were March and September, the former with the amount of 6.24 in., the latter with 6.27 in.

Report of Meteorological Observations taken at Dumfries during the year 1908.

Lat., 55° 4' N.; Long., 3° 36' W.; Elevation above sea level, 60 feet; Distance from the sea, 9 miles.  
Rain Gauge, 70 feet; Diameter of Rain Gauge, 5 inches; Height of Rim above Ground, 10 inches.

1908.	BAROMETER.				S.-R. THERMOMETER. In Shade, 4 feet above grass.						RAINFALL.			HYGROMETER.				
	Highest in Month.	Lowest in Month.	Monthly Range.	Mean for Month at 32° and Sea Level.	Highest in Month.	Lowest in Month.	Monthly Range.	Mean Maximum.	Mean Minimum.	Mean temper. of Month.	Minimum on grass.	Heaviest in Month.	Amount for Month.	Days on which it fell.	Mean Dry Bulb.	Mean Wet Bulb.	Dew Point.	Relative Humidity.
Months.	In.	In.	In.	In.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	In.	In.	In.	Deg.	Deg.	Deg.	
Jan.	30.497	29.060	1.437	30.051	52.5	15.	37.5	43.	33.	37.5	28.9	0.72	4.11	18	39.5	37.6	34.5	85
Feb.	30.689	28.871	1.818	29.978	53.	28.5	24.5	47.7	38.5	42.1	24.5	0.88	2.90	20	43.	40.1	36.2	79
Mar.	30.235	28.838	1.487	29.778	56.	26.	30.	45.7	34.2	40.	28.9	0.97	4.58	21	39.4	37.4	34.9	84
April	30.561	29.350	1.211	29.982	66.	21.5	44.5	51.6	35.6	43.5	30.2	0.41	1.75	13	44.	40.2	35.8	72
May	30.355	29.228	1.327	29.913	79.	39.	40.	60.4	42.3	54.	39.9	0.41	3.39	23	53.5	50.	46.5	77
June	30.513	29.339	1.174	30.035	84.	39.	45.	67.8	48.3	58.1	42.4	0.94	2.48	12	59.1	53.5	49.7	68
July	30.471	29.211	1.260	29.982	91.	41.	50.	67.3	51.3	59.6	45.7	0.60	3.02	19	53.6	49.4	46.2	73
Aug.	30.421	29.193	1.228	29.923	80.	40.	40.	66.7	49.5	58.1	43.1	0.94	3.91	15	56.4	52.7	49.6	76
Sept.	30.167	29.079	1.088	29.857	70.	35.	35.	61.7	48.2	55.	42.9	0.72	3.38	22	54.7	52.2	49.7	82
Oct.	30.541	29.747	0.794	30.096	77.	28.	49.	60.2	47.	53.6	42.	0.56	1.88	15	52.8	50.9	49.	86
Nov.	30.400	29.017	1.383	29.963	58.	24.	34.	50.	38.7	44.3	36.6	0.29	2.27	19	45.7	43.	39.9	81
Dec.	30.400	28.665	1.735	29.797	52.	23.	29.	44.5	34.5	39.5	39.3	0.68	3.21	25	40.	38.8	37.2	89
Year..	30.689	28.665	2.024	29.946	91.	15.	76.	55.6	41.5	48.8	33.2	0.97	36.88	222	44.7	41.9	37.8	79

WIND—

N. 18½    N.E. 46    E. 51½    S.E. 61½    S. 15½    S.W. 74½    W. 39½    N.W. 51½    Var. 8 Days.

## WEATHER AND OTHER NATURAL HISTORY NOTES. By Mr J. RUTHERFORD.

In January it was stated that rain fell on 16 days, and snow on 2 days; the lowest temperature in the shade being 14 degrees on the 3rd, 4th, and 5th, and the maximum 51 degrees on three different occasions. The wind was recorded from every point of the compass. 3.22 ins. of rain fell in February, and on the 28th there were 6 ins. of snow on the ground. The barometer ranged from 30.7 to 29.1. In March the rainfall was 1.66 ins. above the mean of the last 15 years. There was a good deal of cold E. and N.E. wind in April. Swallows and sand-martins appeared on the 30th, as compared with the 26th in 1907. The primrose and pear were also some days later in blooming than in 1907, while the cuckoo was heard a week earlier, and the sowing of oats began five days later. May had 23 days rain. The mean temperature, however, was high, and there was a fair amount of sunshine, the last week being exceedingly warm for May. In June the highest temperature was 83 degrees, and the lowest 40 degrees. On most of the days it was almost impossible to tell its direction, and altogether it was an ideal month. On 14th July there was a heavy thunderstorm, when over half an inch of rain fell within an hour. The thermometer on the 2nd registered fully 90 degrees in the shade, and fine warm weather continued nearly the whole of the month. During the nights of 30th June and the 1st and 2nd July light continued during the night to such an extent that the smallest print could be read. The first three weeks in August were nice and warm, and the last ten days were wet and showery. There was thunder on the 27th and 29th. On one or two nights in August and several in September the temperature on the grass was higher than in the screen, four feet above the ground, which in Mr Rutherford's experience was rather unusual. Close, warm, muggy weather with little sunshine continued from the 22nd of August till the end of September, which proved disastrous for the harvest. When there was no rain there was no drying. Only about half the average amount of rain fell in October, and the temperature was perhaps the warmest for that month on record. Rain in November was also much below

the average, and there was a continued stillness in the atmosphere up till the 26th of December, on which date winter set in suddenly and severely. Considered as a whole, Mr Rutherford felt justified in using the appellation "ideal" to the year 1908. The total rainfall for the year was 40.03 inches, being 1.55 inches above the average of the last 15 years.

THE WEATHER OF 1908 IN RELATION TO HEALTH. By Dr J.  
MAXWELL ROSS.

(Summary of Remarks.)

Taken as a whole, 1908 showed very favourable mortality statistics. In the county of Dumfries, taken along with the six burghs which lay into the county, the number of deaths, after deducting and adding transfers, amounted to 827, being a death rate of 14.84 per thousand of population. This was considerably lower than the average of the past ten years, which was over 16 per thousand. The record for the year was therefore very good indeed. In the third quarter of the year, that in which the mortality was heaviest, the number of deaths was 53 below the average, and although this was due to a great many different factors, the influence of the weather was most important. In the past year fevers had been very few and the death rate in this respect very moderate. They had something like six persons out of every ten thousand who died from infectious diseases. There had been a very low death rate from scarlet fever, typhoid fever, diphtheria, and measles, while whooping-cough stood rather high on the list. It was at its maximum in February, and afterwards in January, while there were no deaths from it in three months, May, July, and September. Then they could congratulate themselves that the death rate from consumption was lower. It stood at 14 per ten thousand for the district, compared with an average of 19 in the previous decade. It was at its maximum in October. Pneumonia was at its maximum in April and lowest in September, when the rates were respectively eleven and eight per ten thousand. This showed that rainy weather was not necessarily unhealthy. Influenza was not very prevalent during the year, but occurred chiefly in six months, February, March, April,

June, October, and December. The death rate from it was highest in March and April. The other respiratory diseases were at their maximum in February, when 22 persons out of every ten thousand died from this disease. The next highest number occurred in March. Circulatory diseases were at their worst in January and April, and lowest in September.

---

*22nd January, 1909.*

Chairman—Professor SCOTT-ELLIOT, President.

On the motion of the President, it was agreed that the Society express its gratification at the gift by an anonymous donor of £1200 for the restoration of the Midsteeple, Dumfries.

[NOTE.—It has since been intimated that the donor was Mr James H. M'Gowan of Ellangowan, and that the donation was increased to £1500 to cover the total expense of the restoration.—ED.]

THE ADMIRABLE CRICHTON: A TRANSLATION OF A LATIN ORATION DELIVERED BY HIM BEFORE THE SENATE OF GENOA IN JULY, 1579, AND A BRIEF ACCOUNT OF HIS LIFE. By DOUGLAS CRICHTON, F.S.A.Scot.

On the Calends—the First—of July, in the year 1579, James (the Admirable) Crichton delivered before the Senate of Genoa a Latin oration, a translation of which I shall read to you. The occasion was the election of magistrates of the senatorial order, and the speech was given by the authority of the Duke and the decree of the Senate of Genoa. The oration, which will be spoken to-night for the first time in English, is fittingly dedicated to the Prince John Baptist Gentili, Duke and Most Wise Ruler of the Republic of Genoa, by whose sweetest courtesy Crichton had been received with unprecedented graciousness and hospitality on his first forlorn arrival, as a shipwrecked man carried by fortune to the shores of Genoa. There are records other than this which go to prove that Crichton arrived in Genoa in a

destitute condition, and we can well understand that his fame must have preceded him when we learn from the oration that he had received financial assistance and hospitality from the leading men of the Republic. In fact, he had been welcomed with almost incredible kindness, which, as he expresses it, he would not exchange for the statues of Demetrius and the triumphs of Consuls.

In the dedication Crichton adumbrates his hope and resolution to do something in the future of a nature more elaborate and more worthy of the merits of a Prince whom he declares to have been the happiest of those known to history for his singular combination of virtue and good fortune. He places himself under the protection of the Prince against the attacks and unbridled speeches of the perverse and idle men whose business it is to be savagely hypercritical towards the productions of other people. This, no doubt, is a reference to the enemies Crichton had encountered during those periods in which he proclaimed his daring challenges.

The first sentences of the oration express Crichton's despair of being able to do justice to so illustrious a theme and so glorious an occasion, but, whatever his incompetence, his feeling of obligation forbids him to retire. Therefore he overcomes all hesitation and misgiving by a sense of gratitude and duty. The inspirations of such a position were sufficient to furnish eloquence to the least skilled of orators, although, as he suggests, the possibilities of doing justice to it were beyond the accomplishment of the greatest lords and masters of speech known to the annals of the world. Piously premising that there is nothing more pleasing to God as the Supreme Power than a free republic purely and properly administered, Crichton illustrates his meaning from the example of Greeks, Romans, and others who had proceeded on this principle, tracing the introduction of their several codes of law to the instructions of heaven itself. He regards Genoa as particularly favoured in the circumstance that its Princes, who are not born to rank and office, but are elected by the votes of the citizens, are free from the temptations of vice and luxury to which so many hereditary monarchs have succumbed, to their own disgrace and degradation and to the desolation and misery of their subjects. The

citizens of such states as Genoa had the satisfaction of contemplating their own immunity from the perils and disasters of their less fortunate neighbours, who were the victims of error and the warfare of chaotic elements. Here there is, probably, a reference to the famous passage of Lucretius, to which Francis Bacon has given an abiding vogue and immortality.

Leaving generalities, Crichton proceeds to particularise the then Duke and Prince as the most gracious and most prudent in the conduct of affairs who had ever lived. The orator emphasises such a declaration of the Prince's unique glory by a reference to the reforms which—adopting them from the practice of the State of Siena—he instituted in the electoral proceedings for the creation or promotion of magistrates. Indeed, had not the prince upon a recent occasion rescued and restored to security “his own Genoa” from the destructive effects of sedition and civil revolt?

Crichton then celebrates the glory of the group of magistrates who had been instrumental in the recuperation of the Republic. With a manifest allusion to a New Testament parable, he likens the grief of the citizens at the retirement of these magistrates to the delirious affliction of a young girl at the loss of a gold ring, and her rapid recovery to more than exultation when she has found it. It is to the latter state of mind that the Republic returns with the election of a batch of magistrates whose accession to office is the theme of the well-nigh inordinate admiration of his discourse. So glorious and so effective a succession finds an analogy in Virgil's fable of the Golden Tree, which at once puts forth a precious branch whenever any spoiler has rudely plucked what had seemed to be an irreplaceable treasure. Crichton proceeds to deprecate any imitation of the generous but evil and mischievous precedent set by the Athenians of obliterating the memory of former troubles and turbulence, and of exaggerating the forgiveness of past offences in any unruly section of the people into forgetfulness. Instead of permitting such a principle to guide them, the Genoese are warned to take precautions for the future from the past in the knowledge that, whether for good or evil, whatever has once occurred may under similar conditions occur again.

Finally, the orator reveals a glorious vision of the expansion



of the Republic of Genoa to the measure of that of the Roman Empire, and he concludes by passionately exhorting his hearers to unanimity, to mutual faith and co-operation, and to an unbounded trust in the Almighty.

The style of the oration is diffuse, intricate, and difficult. Here and there the discovery of the meaning involves the test of tentative interpretations before it can be differenced from others which are possible. Such a style might have been cultivated as if by way of challenge, provocation or defiance of the kind of opponent Crichton denounces to the Prince in his dedication. It is to be remembered, of course, that Crichton was a professional athlete and champion in nearly all the then existing spheres of intellectual exercise. In one or two places in the oration he indicates passion, and the discourse is not one altogether continuous effort of sustained hyperbole and hypercompliment. There are, however, occasional subtlety and insight in the terms of his praise and denunciation. For instance, having cursed the pretensions and deceptions of false and unworthy law-givers, he falls back on the terrors of the rhetorical figure known as aposiopesis for his ineffable estimate of "that buffoon Mahomed"—the prophet of a system then particularly obnoxious to Genoa, to Italy, and to Christendom. As a politician Crichton is a professor of the utmost catholicity. As a democrat he regards the citizens of Genoa as co-ordinately illustrious and glorious—or whatever other synonym of splendour the adjective may be—with the orders of senators, patricians and magistrates, whilst the Prince is the unique controller of the Republic. But all these are subservient to God as the Supreme Author and Lord of the Universe, and His worship and service are to be the prominent rule of life in the State, and are, moreover, to be the means of safeguarding its perpetuation and prosperity from generation to generation. Such reverence for the Divine order is interesting as an illustration of that filial piety and familiar tenderness of which Crichton gives other indications in his life and domestic experience. Yet, along with this principle of the rights of the people all round, this distinguished lover of liberty seems to have favoured the formula that no State could enjoy absolute freedom unless it had achieved it at the expense of the subjugation and subjection of other States.

Perhaps it might be desirable to ask you, while listening to the oration, to dissociate from your minds the Genoa, the Italian city of to-day. In Crichton's time, and indeed, for seven hundred years commencing with the eleventh century, Genoa held a high position as the capital of a prosperous and enterprising commercial republic, and the ambition of its rulers was carried to the extent of founding colonies on the Levant and on the shores of the Black Sea. Even at the present time, Genoa, as the metropolis of a province of the same name, is a city of considerable importance.

Crichton was barely nineteen years of age when he appeared before the Senate of Genoa, and yet the oration affords evidence of a maturity of judgment and a degree of knowledge which would surely bespeak the experienced man of the world, the student of prosaic every-day affairs, and the classical scholar—a rare combination in one and the same person. It is demonstratively clear, too, that he understood the Italian character, with its love of poetic flattery, given and taken. In this respect the oration brings to us the atmosphere of the age, breathing, as it does, sweet-scented, highly-flavoured adulation for the mere common-places of life. In expressing unbounded admiration of the rulers of Genoa in exaggerated terms of praise, Crichton was only following the correct example of the age and properly observing the amenities of the occasion. All the same, one can almost imagine the orator's tongue making a violent endeavour to force its way through his cheek when his panegyrical utterances reached Olympian heights of superlative blandiloquence.

The title-page of the little pamphlet containing the dedication and oration bears the following:—

Oratio Jacobi  
Critonii Scoti Pro  
Moderatorum Reipub. electio—  
ne Coram Senatu habita  
Calen. Julij.  
Genvae cum licentia Superiorum  
MDLXXVIII.

Oration of James Crichton, of Scotland (literally *Scotus*, a Scot), delivered at the election of the Rulers of the Republic of Genoa before the Senate on the Calends of July.

Genoa—By permission of the Authorities.

MDLXXVIII.

## THE DEDICATION.

To the Most Serene Prince John Baptist Gentili, Duke and Most Wise Ruler of the Republic of Genoa, James Crichton, of Scotland, wishes the highest prosperity.

Of the oration which, on the Calends of July, Most Serene Prince, by your authority and by a decree of the Most Illustrious Senate, I delivered from the Tribune at the recent election of Magistrates of the Senatorial order, graciously accept the dedication to your most famous and most worthy name. For it may be permitted that to you, the best of princes, who have achieved the highest seat of power and majesty in this Republic, at once by the splendour of your race and your own worthiness, and by that sweetest courtesy of manner for which you are amongst all men conspicuous, I should dare to offer these small fruits of my inconsiderable talents. Deign so to regard me that a tolerant consideration of my constitutional foolishness, and the regal benignity of your nature, with which you are accustomed to embrace all men of letters to a degree greater than the divine Cæsars or Alexander the Great, should not be refused to my present temerity. And, indeed, by Hercules, I would not have dared to make such an attempt unless my feelings had been lively and loyal towards you, and I had reflected that you would estimate the significance of this small present not by its slightness but by its eager and ingenuous goodwill! First that I might manifest some little gratitude for the boundless kindness with which you have treated me from the day when I approached you as a suppliant, and, also, in respect of the oration, that as I could not completely vindicate its expressions against perverse and idle men who are accustomed with the utmost licence of speech to attack the productions of others, you are able to protect and defend me with the most inviolable stronghold of your authority. For when, after such violent storms of labour with which in past days I was harassed, not without extreme detriment to my studies and my youth, a certain small space of time may be granted, I may be able to revert to the enjoyment of the pure pleasure of philosophy. I hope, indeed, in dependence on the Divine mercy, to dedicate to your most famous name, lucubrations of somewhat greater weight, which to no mortal, nor to any Prince, would I

deliver more heartily than to you, who seem to me to be the most happy of all with whose virtue good fortune has been conjoined, as they say that in ancient times Lysander of Lacedæmon declared concerning Cyrus, King of Persia, when he looked upon the splendour of his body arrayed in purple and adorned with gems and gold. Farewell.

Given at Genoa on the Ides of July in the year 1579.

#### THE ORATION.

If, by the authority of this most famous assembly, most Serene Prince and most illustrious Fathers, either your dignity or the consideration of my own honour and the magnitude of your benefits towards me, might have permitted me to retire, I might, on account of my youth and the feebleness of my endowments, and my extremely limited faculty of speech, have reasonably declined to encounter the difficulty of the duty devolving upon me to-day. The fact, however, that I might be extremely distressed by the bitterest sorrow on account of this insignificance of my mental powers, which does not permit me to fulfil your expectation, partly the fear of displeasing you, and partly a sense of my duty that I should not seem ungrateful for the singular favour of the Most Serene Prince and Most Illustrious Senate, have impelled me, hesitating, to persevere in my accepted purpose.

For it is not possible that I should pass over in silence that incredible and unheard-of kindness, that most shining love of virtue and most tender devotion to strangers, and that supreme sweetness of manner with which I was received on these shores as a shipwrecked man carried thither by fortune together with that most obliging man Hieronymus Mariglianus, and with which the Most Serene Prince and most renowned Order of the Senate, as well as the patricians and whole body of the citizens of Genoa, have admitted me to their hearts. And whereas, on account of the straits and miseries into which I fell a short time before, my adverse experiences of a life of tears and full of sorrow overcame me, you, then, as if there were in me some slight virtue or modicum of talent on account of which, although weighed down by such grief and miseries it lay concealed, you wished to befriend me, accorded me an honour which I would not change for the

statues of Demetrius or the Triumphs of Consuls. For what more responsible or honourable function could be assigned to a stranger and a wanderer, to a Scottish man born in far-off Britain, on his first arrival at your threshold, than the privilege of speaking of the affairs of your Republic from this most illustrious Tribune? Such a reflection, when it has received from me the respectful consideration which is its due, strongly urges me, with a tempered and sedate over-ruling of my conflicting emotions and the casting aside of all anxiety, that I should brace up my mind for the execution of this task, lest, in the rejoicing, so great and so reasonable, of the nobles and people of Genoa, and in this place most glorious for acting and most sumptuously equipped for speech, and amidst such great distinction conferred upon me by the highest princes and the most illustrious citizens, I alone should fail in dutifulness to you all, and, as if I were some enemy, should lessen by my timidity the joy and dignity of such an occasion. Wherefore, in order that you on your part may confirm your commission to me, favour me for a little while with your thoughtful attention. Who is the orator so foolish or of so little skill—if, indeed, he has acquired ever so slight degree of knowledge and of eloquence—who in so great a crowd of affairs, and in such unanimous anticipation of his hearers, would not even fluently say many things concerning the condition of this most excellently administered Republic and in praise of its distinguished magistracy? And, on the other hand, what orator so eminent or so accomplished in the faculty of speech either lives now or has ever lived who could in a discourse worthy of the occasion, or even in one falling very far short of it, attain to the height of such exalted praises as the subject and the cause demand? Not even if I were to tell of Pericles or Hortensius, or again of Demosthenes or Theophrastus and others who in such matters so superlatively excelled, was one of them ever found who achieved the flower of discourses with so much felicity of genius that he would be able to express in words the delight which on such a day as this arises on account of the prosperity of the Republic and the boundless glory of the senators who have been called to its government, and the brilliant deeds of those who have vacated in their favour this most magnificent position. Which two subjects, by God's help, and with a continuance of the

same attention with which you have already favoured me, I will set forth in a few words which may be not unfruitful in pleasure or utility.

The State, which is the name applied to a group of citizens honourably associated together, in which the consultations and assemblies of men are comprised, is most pleasing to God as the Supreme Power, and there can be nothing amongst men more agreeable to Him than a free republic administered by good laws and institutions, where, altogether remote from corruption, the principle of the divine worship, of virtue, and of merit is maintained. It was on this principle that the republics of the Cretans and the Lacedæmonians, and likewise those of the Athenians and the Romans, flourished to the utmost, and spread the limits of their rule and sovereignty far and wide through the distant regions of the world. And, indeed, anyone who wished to form a perfect and absolutely unfettered State has modelled it on such institutions. Some legislators have accepted from Adrasteia or from Pallas the form for the government of a State which they have transmitted; as Zoroaster, the laws which he professed to have learned from Hormuzd, gave to the Bactrians; as Charondas promulgated amongst the Scythians the laws which Saturn revealed to him; as Egeria was the author of the constitutions of Numa Pompilius; Mercurius Trismigistus proposed to the Egyptians the laws which he professed had been declared to him by Mercury himself. But what shall I say about that buffoon, Mahomed, who promulgated amongst the Arabs the impious and detestable doctrines in which he affirmed he had been instructed by Gabriel? But the Republic of Genoa is settled and regulated by the most inviolable ordinances, founded in accordance with the most scrupulous laws, and protected by magistrates and upright men placed in authority for the guardianship of the State and the splendour of the Republic; and presenting the appearance of a heavenly Republic, and adorned with the most excellent citizens, and bearing a semblance in no wise derived from human inventions or the futile fictions of the Greeks, but from God himself, Who is the Legislator, the Prince, and the Immortal Author of All Things, to Whom endless thanks are to be offered by you, most excellent citizens of Genoa, amongst whom the authority of the laws flourishes so greatly that men are not governed by



them, but they by men. For what can be found more beautiful in a State, or what more splendid, than that all, as in heaven itself, should observe one and the same rule of life—so that neither ambition, nor power, nor pride of race, nor the corruption of riches, can suffice to profane or to invade the Republic? What if the laws of this State, as of those other States, had been the fabrication of human dreams? Surely it would not have resulted in the tranquillity which it enjoys, but in such tumults, wars, seditions, and conspiracies of the citizens as occur in other regions, in which the princes seem to distinguish themselves from private men, not by wisdom and consideration, alas! but by luxury and effeminacy. In this State, however, where princes are not born but are elected by the votes of the citizens, the Prince, by the very manner in which he has been preferred to the guardianship of the Republic, has been adjudged by public suffrage to be eminently worthy. Neither is it possible in his case for that to happen which for the most part is accustomed to overthrow and corrupt the minds of rulers—not sordidness, I say, not the despotic and most cruel rule by tyrants which was for a long time so hateful to the Roman people—Tarquin, to wit, who brutally and insolently trampled on the liberty of that Republic, as Dionysius, surnamed the Tyrant, did on that of the Sicilians, and very many others, such as Apollodorus and Alexander, who by force of arms oppressed great cities and States, and by abominable and impious customs depraved the minds of the citizens—such a plague as this, I say, has not even approached your splendidly-adorned Republic. But, again, most illustrious citizens, peacefully carrying on your affairs under the most benignant of rulers, and, as it were, the witnesses of the calamities of your neighbours and the judges of perils external to yourselves, whilst enjoying a settled life, observe its vicissitudes according to the privilege of those persons who from the lower benches or some more lofty position behold the combats, the sweatings, and even the blood of the gladiators, without the slightest apprehension for their own safety. What other principle can there be unless that arising from the sanctity of the laws and from the solicitude and diligence of wise rulers, on which the administration of a perfect State is seen to depend?

But if I were to linger on all your laws or on the most



illustrious deeds of the Princes who have discharged the highest functions in this Republic, I should never, by Hercules, arrive at the end of my discourse; but at least I may set before you the example of one Prince—that of your Duke truly most excellent, who now holds the foremost places in this State, than whom no one more gracious, no one more prudent in the conduct of affairs has ever lived. Moreover, have I not experienced the surpassing kindness towards me of this most gentle Prince? But if, by chance, I should appear to flatter or to praise his good fortune, I will say a few words concerning a single law which has been proclaimed with regard to the election of governors. All those to whom the highest powers in the control of the States of antiquity were in the habit of being entrusted, and to whom the supreme powers, the magistracies, the dignities, and the fasces, by a certain common sense and acclamation of the people were delivered, were selected from the most excellent and most eminent men, and those most admirably fitted for the conduct of the affairs of the Republic, as is evident from the election of the consuls and dictators in the Roman Republic and from the excellent custom of the Cretans and the Athenians, who were accustomed to consult the oracles of the Pythian Apollo, in order that those whom they elevated to the highest honours in the Republic should justly and righteously preside over them, and should enact useful measures in conformity with the laws: of whom it might be truly said that the magistrates were the laws speaking and the laws were the magistrates silent, by which these people owe an allegiance to a King not otherwise than to themselves. But also a custom worthy of all praise has been adopted in the State of Siena, according to which, from that splendid race of men, representatives are chosen for the government of the Republic who are qualified by their life, their morals and their prudence, and who are conspicuous above all others for their fortitude of mind; and from these, so to say, rulers-designate, a selection is concluded by the drawing of lots in the public assemblies.

Now, who is Apollo? I call him Apollo who is the stay of this Republic, from whom a law so sacred received its sanction. By the authority of what deity was the law promulgated? Assuredly not by that of the assembly of Apollo, or of Pallas, or

of Adrasteia, but of that supreme and true God, Who ever presides over the defence, the preservation, and the expansion of this State, and is a present help in all times of stress and peril, as you may remember with me, most distinguished citizens, not without tears and the utmost detriment, when all things were in danger of being thrown into confusion in your most intimate affairs, and of breaking out into the fiercest hatreds and dissensions; and, as the laws could avail nothing in an exhausted Republic, the judicial system would be overthrown and old-established custom would perish, should that most gracious man in the transaction of affairs at any time be found wanting from his own Genoa—the Republic, which, wounded by conspiracies and shattered by the waves of passion, he restored to port after it had encountered all but shipwreck. The same man, I say, has brought you this most sacred ordinance concerning the preferment of magistrates, the important uses of which observe, citizens, and carefully consider; for the men who are by common consent the best and the most adapted for government having been elected in this manner, after having been requisitioned by you, there is in fact and from the casting of the lots, the cessation of any questions of prerogative which might spring up amongst candidates from the division of the votes. Finally, since, as the Philosophers maintain, the law becomes a kind of prophecy, and those judge most justly who submit their opinion to the Divine will, they seem to be promoted to the Divine approbation on whom the lot has fallen. Deprived of this assistance a State totters and falls to the ground, whilst, if guarded by it, it remains fast on the best and surest foundations; and, indeed, if it has appeared in any way to defend, to save, or protect this Republic, it was, by Hercules, in the last degree, a great example of the Divine mercy when it raised in the public assemblies those citizens to the highest rank of the senatorial dignity and honour, by whose administration the government of every Republic is kept together, who so care for the welfare of the citizens that whatever they do they direct towards that end, with a total disregard of their own interests; and, lest there should be any manifestation of impatience on the part of the Republic, at the end of two years the senators retire from the magistracy. Alas! for me from whom the so great tranquillity in

which I lately dwelt with the utmost delight should be so quickly taken away; as if, now and again, a moment—a mere breathing time—is conceded to me, I am immediately left desolate, in lamentation and sorrow, as if by the death of my parents. For who are they who sustain the care of my liberty and safety? Truly, those who strive to give stability to the laws and certainly to justice, who praise illustrious men, who extol the good and punish the wicked, and who also exhort my children to what is honourable and restrain them from what is base with so much devotion as those whom I am compelled by the most lively order of affection to mention, to wit, the most illustrious D[omini] Tobias Palavicinus, Francisus Tagliacarnis, Vincentius Zoaglius. Stephanus Francus, and Baptista Turrius, upon whose boundless kindness to me, whenever I reflect, I find myself severed, not without the most profound grief and sighing, from their official guardianship of me. Do Thou, then, Immortal and Best Up-holder of the Republic of Genoa, Who has never at any time refused assistance to the afflicted, aid me with Thy present help, for Thou knowest how, according to my deserts, I am beset on all sides with fear, grief, and suspicion!

Oh! Republic too much reduced to sorrow and prostration! For if you had recognised into whose hands you have fallen, and who they are whom you praise deservedly but can never praise sufficiently, you would not have thus begun to be terrified and alarmed! For you have by this time already apprehended how much delight you are about to derive from this mourning and wretchedness. It is, forsooth, the same as when a girl who has lost a gold ring, in whose bezel is set a priceless stone, is observed to fret, to storm, and to rave, to examine the same place several times over, to turn over the whole of the furniture, to feel in her bosom, and to reject every thing one after the other; and when at length she has found it again on the table, or in some other place, she snatches it up with incredible delight and at one moment clasps and at another fondly kisses the ring, manifesting a greater delight in its recovery than if she had never lost it. So I acknowledge that when these most noble citizens retired from the Senate, the State itself thereby lost a ring, and seems to have borne the heavy loss in a manner worthy of itself; for never did the Republic of Rome see either Fabii, or Opimii,

or Ciceros, or Scaevolus of greater virtue or piety than was witnessed in those very distinguished men by whose departure from the Senate the State has been weakened or most grievously stricken; and by whose righteous deeds an unlimited reward of honour and splendour has been firmly established, and, together with their most illustrious predecessors—a collection of whose immortal actions for the benefit of this Republic is deservedly set forth with the highest approbation—shall live again for ever. But, as the poet says concerning the Golden Tree, by which the most difficult question imparts its significance to penetrating virtue, that if one bough is broken off, another springs up in the same place; it follows in like manner that, on the retirement of the most excellent magistrates from the official toga, an equal number of most admirable men come forward, whom the State itself with acclamation welcomes and embraces. Mark, therefore, and consider well in your minds, most illustrious citizens, and you will not fail to see that the most splendid leaders, Stephanus Cygalla, Octavianus de Auria, Stephanus Pinellus, Franciscus Zoaglius, and Alexander Imperialis, are able worthily—whether we have regard to their magnanimity, their moderation, their prudence or their pride of race, and again to their surpassing dignity—to add not only to the sovereignty of this city or Republic, but of the world at large. For on their virtue, fidelity, and wisdom the State relies, good men rejoice, pernicious citizens are seized with terror, the princes are gladdened, and, in short, the entire multitude of the people are exultant. But I fear to dwell longer on their praises, which are truly endless. For their merits are better known to you than to me; for under your own eyes they have with incredible virtue and constancy of mind, whilst maintaining undimmed the lustre of their origin, exerted themselves to the utmost in public and private affairs; and they have created a great reputation by the most important benefits conferred on this Republic and their unbounded affection for their native land; so that from such trophies and distinguished memorials a certain subtle rumour has arisen which reaches me as often as I contemplate their magnificence. It is much the same as commonly happens to people who from a distance perceive with their ears the sounds of pipes

and harps, but cannot form a judgment as to the number of instruments engaged in the concert.

I do not exactly know on what understanding I should venture to discourse in your presence who have witnessed these virtues for yourselves. But do you, most illustrious Fathers, whose duty it is to perpetually keep guard with them in senatorial watchfulness for the safety of the Republic, carefully reflect whether those would be able to govern amiss whose predecessors with wonderful wisdom exercised the chief authority in the Republic, and, even at a time when it was feeble and about to perish from civil dissensions, restored its fortunes, so that their praises surpassed the praises of all their forerunners. Regard them, therefore, with the utmost affection, devotion, and love; for neither Rome under the divine Augustus, nor Judæa under the wisest of Kings, flourished more happily in peace and good laws than the Republic as it exists under your guardianship and theirs. If you devote the whole maxim of your life to the service of God (Whose administration should be first in the State), you will hand down the principle that justice is to be ever observed, and a treaty of the most inviolable peace amongst the citizens to be maintained. Would to Heaven that He would respond to the longing desire of the citizens and to my assurance! For from justice, the chief of all virtues, than which there is nothing more essential to human society or more in conformity with natural law, other good things come to us which adorn the State; for which it is before all things becoming that any persons who wish to take counsel, and to render the existence of those over whom they have authority quiet and happy, should withdraw themselves from any suspicion of profit of what kind soever, and should establish confidence that they fear to disturb or to overthrow for any personal advantage the basis of liberty, the foundation of equity, the intellect, the conscience, and the policy of the State. Of this principle Camillus the Consul took heed when he sorely pressed by siege on the State of the Falisci; to this principle adhered Tiberius Gracchus and Caius Claudius, whilst Cneius Pompeius and many others, whether Tribunes of the people or fulfilling any other offices in the Roman magistracy, practised it with the highest commendation. The Sigambri and the Dolopes respected it; and although they not seldom

neglected it, the Thracians and the Arabs yet commend it; and if there be any other peoples more savage than these, it is fair to conclude that they at least professed to love it even although they did not follow it. How much more, then, do those who by the most equitable laws govern this most splendidly equipped Republic, not only love but reverence it, and most religiously cultivate its practice! But again I fear lest I should overstep the bounds of that moderation which in discourse, as in all the affairs of life, it is decent to respect. For it is not, they say, the prerogative of a young man of so slight rank, so to disparage authority and reputation, as to venture to exhort to the administration of justice the persons who have that object constantly in view. Now, no one of sound mind shall ever upbraid me with this; for I know full well how you yourselves, most august fathers, have loved and respected justice. But what is there to forbid my exhortations, my prayers and deprecations? Moreover, if the functions of a herald and orator—which I sufficiently feel to be foreign to the feeble power of my gifts of nature—has been assigned to me by you, Most Serene Prince and Illustrious Fathers, permit me freely to discuss those things which you yourselves have enjoined; and let not the audacity of abandoned persons dare to deprive me of the mandate you have committed to me.

But I would, if I did not seem to be importunate, August Citizens, commend to your remembrance a few things which with your permission it is impossible to pass over. If you wish to safeguard your most splendid sovereignty and your own liberty—if you desire to take counsel for the Republic, for your wives, your children, and your hearths—let the love or the recollection of these concern you, and think that the foundations of the best and most sacred peace are already overthrown when you deem, as did the Athenians, that all memory of your dissensions is to be buried in eternal oblivion. For at the period during which the State was bitterly infested with civil hatreds and animosities, it fell little short of being followed by the destruction of wealth and of the liberal arts, the most grievous death of the citizens, and, finally, by the ruin, the fall, the reduction to ashes, of the State itself. Oh, miserable condition of the State to be administered! Oh, most wretched plague in a Republic where a



devoted interest in public affairs is full of rivalries, and indifference to them, of vituperations, when the citizens, although members of the same body, have no share in a mutual joy or a mutual sorrow, but amongst whom their ordinary conversation is full of hatreds, and there exists a pernicious flattery, the countenance of all smiling and friendly, the mind of most dejected and enraged! If, I say, such passions torment your breasts, then at once and for ever in the name of the Eternal God, cast out, expel, reject, and banish this poisonous humour, this utter madness of rage. For I trust that good citizens have, not as citizens only, but also as Christians, long since abandoned this attitude of mind. But if any traces of the old dregs or of wickedness remain; if neither shame, modesty, or the defence of your fortunes, and the care of your wives and children, and the solicitude for your own life, suffice to efface the memory of a crime so dreadful—for, just so long dangers hang over you as this villainy survives in your mind—consider the past disaster and calamity to the Republic—I am, indeed, impeded by an overwhelming grief of mind!—and, in any case, may the fear lest this most splendidly constituted Republic should again be shaken, keep in check the words and operations of those agitators. For, indeed, it is possible, remembering the beginnings of the City of Rome, to hope that a city so cradled, and, so to say, started in life as this, should at some future time occupy a leading position in the whole world. For those small gatherings of men which we call states originate in the humblest circumstances, and become greater from one day to another. Truly, the essential condition of a well-founded state is that it should be perfect mistress of its own affairs, and afterwards of those of others. Such a state must be first of all concerned with the safeguarding of its own liberty, before depriving foreign states of theirs. This law flourishes in your Republic, for whose safety and present tranquillity, for the advancement of the most illustrious citizens of the senatorial order to its guardianship, offer up your thanks to the Eternal God; and join with me in imploring His supreme Divinity that the magistrates themselves, undaunted in their duties, and diligent in the administration of justice, may be able to withstand the fickleness of the multitude and the recklessness of abandoned men, and that the citizens may



be compacted together not in a feigned but in a genuine alliance.  
[There the Oration ends.]

#### THE ADMIRABLE CRICHTON'S CAREER.

And now I will attempt a brief account of his career. James Crichton was born on the 19th of August, 1560, at Eliock, Dumfriesshire. His father, Robert Crichton, without doubt descended from the Lords Crichton of Sanquhar, was a Lord of Session, and from 1562 until his death in June, 1582, Lord Advocate of Scotland. The Admirable Crichton's mother was Elizabeth Stewart, and through her he was clearly descended from the Duke of Albany (first cousin of James I.), whose residence was Doune Castle (near Stirling), where the young King James VI. frequently stayed during the summer months. It is of some historical interest to mention that Crichton's maternal grandfather, Sir James Stewart, erstwhile Constable of Doune Castle, was murdered by William Edmonstone of Duntreith in the High Street of Dunblane in the year 1547.

It will be seen that Crichton was related to some of the noblest, most wealthy, and most powerful families in Scotland, and yet we know that he travelled about Italy in a poverty-stricken condition. What was the reason? To the student of his history the reason is not far to seek.

Crichton entered St. Salvator's College, St. Andrews University, when he was nine years old, three years later became a Bachelor of Arts, and a couple of years later still, at the age of fourteen, took his Artium Magister degree. One of his masters was the celebrated George Buchanan. There is a special significance attaching to Crichton's membership of St. Salvator's in relation to subsequent matters connected with his religious faith, concerning which he seems to have fully made up his mind before he left Scotland, and to that mental attitude he afterwards adhered with a firmness, a courage, and a determination which—whether or not one disagree with his choice—were wholly admirable in face of the sacrifices he made for it. For some considerable time after Scotland, along with most of its academic institutions, had accepted the Reformed Faith, St. Salvator's College remained true to the old regime. This may have had some influence upon Crichton's religious convictions,

although, perhaps, it would not be quite correct to say that the traditions of his alma mater were entirely responsible for his being attracted to the Church of Rome. That was the Church of his ancestors, and it was scarcely likely that a youth of his bright disposition could have much sympathy with the unpicturesque Reformed Religion which his father, like so many more, seems to have espoused out of personal interest and for worldly gain.

Crichton was one of several youths chosen to assist by their companionship in the education of King James VI., the latter being nine years of age at the time that Crichton was fifteen. A spirited, high-minded youth like Crichton could not fail to be disgusted at the picture that was presented to him every day at the Court at Stirling. Queen Mary, mother of the King, was the prisoner of Elizabeth, who, with a strange lack of feminine delicacy, not to say veracity, had declared to the Scottish Council that she was the "nearest princess in the world to his Highness (the King) both by blood and habitation." The Royal child was a stranger to his mother on grounds of hostile creeds, and he was being taught that the nearest royal relative he had was the gaoler of the woman who had borne him! The very thought of it must have been revolting to a youth with Crichton's sense of justice and decency. His length of service at the court could be measured not by years but by months, so far as we at this time have any means of judging. He must have been between sixteen and seventeen when he was compelled to leave the paternal roof in consequence of, among other differences of opinion, a disagreement on the subject of religion. Aldus Manutius refers to the family feuds raised against the youthful scholar, who appears to have had many quarrels with his father. The Lord Advocate, we learn, practically ordered his son to quit the kingdom and leave the King; and "he had been long absent from his native land and home on account of his zeal for the Catholic faith." Crichton must have supplied this information to Aldus, but yet in his father's will there is no indication of an estrangement. This will is dated 18th of June, 1582, and Robert Crichton appoints as his sole executrix Isobel Borthwick, who was his third wife and the step-mother of the Admirable Crichton.

Failing her, he nominates his sons, Master James and Robert Crichton, his executors. Another reference in the will to the Admirable Crichton, after an expression of the desire that certain of the testator's friends should look after his wife, says "ay and quhill my sone returne out of Italie, and thane ordains him to honour and mentene hir, as he will answer to God and haif my blessing." Master James Crichton is also nominated the "tutor testamentar" of Agnes Crichton, Robert Crichton's daughter "gotten betwix me and Agnes Mowbray, my second spous."

Some of the writers, who have left useful testimony concerning Crichton, say that after leaving Scotland he went to France, where he disputed at the College of Navarre. Thomas Dempster, in his "*Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Scotorum*," says that as Crichton was of a lively temper he entered foreign service, but, soon tiring of this, he withdrew to Italy, the asylum of learning and humanity. Another authority is responsible for the statement that Crichton served two years in the French army and rose to a command, but I find it very difficult to reconcile this statement with an estimate of the period which we can reasonably believe must have intervened between his leaving Scotland and his appearance in 1579 at Genoa, when he delivered the oration I have just read to you.

From Genoa Crichton found his way to Venice, and of his public appearances in that city of wonders there are several well-authenticated records. Thus we have the handbill printed in Venice in 1580 by the Brothers Domenico and Gio Battista Guerra, which ranks next in importance to the statements of Aldus Manutius. It is as follows:

"The Scotsman, whose name is James Crichton, is a youth who, on the 19th of August last, completed his twentieth year. He has a birth-mark beneath his right eye; is master of ten languages, Latin and Italian in perfection, and Greek, so as to compose epigrams in that tongue; Hebrew, Chaldaic, Spanish, French, Flemish, English, and Scots, and he also understands the German. He is most skilled in philosophy, theology, mathematics, and astrology, and holds all the calculations hitherto made in this last to be false. He has frequently maintained philosophical and theological disputes with able men, to the astonishment of all who have heard him. He possesses a

most thorough knowledge of the Cabala. His memory is so astonishing that he knows not what it is to forget: and, whenever he has once heard an oration, he is ready to recite it again word for word as it was delivered. Latin verses, whatever the subject or the measure proposed to him, he produces extempore; and, equally extemporaneously, he will repeat them backward, beginning from the last word in the verse. His orations are unpremediated and beautiful. He is also able to discourse upon political questions with much solidity. In his person he is extremely beautiful; his address that of a finished gentleman, even to a wonder; and his manner, in conversation, the most gracious that can be imagined. A soldier at all points, he has for two years sustained an honourable command in the wars of France. He has attained to great excellence in the accomplishments of leaping and dancing, and to a remarkable skill in the use of every sort of arms, of which he has already given proof. He is a remarkable horseman and breaker of horses, and an admirable joustier (or tilter at the ring). His extraction is noble; indeed, by the mother's side, regal, for he is allied to the Royal family of the Stuarts. Upon the great question of the procession of the Holy Ghost he has held disputations with the Greeks, which were received with the highest applause, and in these conferences has exhibited an incalculable mass of authorities, both from the Greek and Latin fathers and also from the decisions of the different councils. The same exuberance is shown when he discourses upon subjects of philosophy or theology, in which he has all Aristotle and the commentators at his fingers' ends. Saint Thomas and Duns Scotus, with their different disciples, the Thomists and Scotists, he has all by heart, and is ready to dispute. "in utramque partem," which talent he has already exhibited with the most distinguished success, and indeed such is his facility upon these subjects that he has never disputed unless upon matters which were proposed to him by others. The Duke and his consort were pleased to hear him, and upon doing so testified the utmost amazement. He also received a present from the hands of his Serene Highness. In a word, he is a prodigy of prodigies; insomuch so that the possession of such various and astonishing talents, united in a body so gracefully formed, and of so sanguine and amiable a temperament, has given rise to

many strange and chimerical conjectures. He has at present retired from town to a villa to extend two thousand conclusions, embracing questions in all the different faculties, which he means, within the space of two months, to sustain and defend in Venice, in the Church of St. John and St. Paul, having found it impossible to give attention to his studies and to comply with the wishes of those persons who would eagerly listen to him through the whole day."

The single printed leaf which contained the original Italian was discovered by a collector in a second Aldine folio edition of the *Cortegiane* of Castiglione, and an account of the circumstances under which it was discovered appeared in the "Scots Magazine" for July, 1818.

Another Venetian testimony to Crichton's remarkable accomplishments is furnished by a decree of the Council of Ten at a meeting on the 19th of August, 1580, that day, curiously enough, being the twentieth anniversary of Crichton's birth. A few months ago I had a photograph taken in Venice from the archives there of the written record in the minutes book containing this resolution, and I have failed to discover in the works of Tytler, and others who have written about Crichton, any reference to it. The original Italian begins thus:—"Adi detto in Zonta: Capitato in questa citta un giovani Scocese, nominato Giacomo Critonio," and a rough translation may be given in the following words:—"This day in Zonta: There arrived in this city a young Scotsman, named James Crichton (from what we understand of his condition), of noble birth, and from what one has seen clearly in different trials and experiences arranged by doctors and men of science, and particularly from a Latin oration delivered extempore this morning in our College, of a very rare and singular quality; so that he, not exceeding, or little exceeding, the age of twenty years, created wonder and astonishment in everyone—an extraordinary thing and almost supernatural; and therefore this Council is induced to make a gift to this wonderful man, he being in poverty by some accident and ill-luck having happened to him. It is therefore resolved that the funds of the Council be drawn upon to the extent of a hundred golden scudi to be given to the above-named Crichton, a Scottish gentleman."

There are some figures at the foot of the resolution which

indicate that the voting was—22 for the motion, 2 against, and 4 neutral.

#### TESTIMONIES AS TO CRICHTON'S WONDERFUL POWERS.

Felice Astolfi, in his "*Officina Historica*" (Venice, 1605); under the heading of "*Memorosi Moderni*," writes thus:—"The Scotsman is well known to all (he was called James Crichton), who like a marvellous prodigy was admired in our times for his stupendous memory; he being a person who, though a youth of twenty-two years, penetrated the most recondite sciences, expounded obscure meanings and the most difficult sentences of philosophers and theologians, so that to all who beheld his first down [early growth of beard] it seemed impossible that he could have read so much, to say nothing of committing it to memory."

Still a further testimony as to Crichton's wonderful memory occurs in the "*Epitaphiorum Dialogi Septem*" of Doctor Bartholomæus Burchelatus, dated Venice, 1583. "Oh, happy memory, which I most truly admire, since, as I hear, you retain those things which it has happened that you may at any time or place have read; nor do I wonder at its being impossible to remember everything, which Divine gift the famous James Crichton of Scotland, whom we have met more than once at Venice and Treviso (as others at other places have met him), now possesses, if anyone ever did; who, as is well known, professes, among other things, that he is never embarrassed by forgetfulness, or even the slightest hesitation, as to any things, words, letters, works and volumes, however numerous, that he has seen or read."

It is Aldus Manutius, however, to whom we are most indebted for an account of Crichton's life and character, and this account is to be found in his dedication to Crichton of his edition of the "*Paradoxa Ciceronis*." It is addressed in Latin to the most noble youth, James Crichton, a Scot; whose qualities, we are informed, are so lofty and wonderful that his grandeur takes away the glory from the most illustrious and wisest men of the past. "It has fallen to the lot of no one, excepting yourself, from the beginning of the human race, to engage, while yet a stripling, in the occupations of war, to continue them with zeal and fondness, and connect them, like another Brutus, with literature and philosophy. You have," continues Aldus, address-



ing his protégée, "attained before your twenty-first year the knowledge of ten languages, of many dialects, of all sciences; and you have coupled the studies of swordsmanship, of leaping, of riding, and of all gymnastic exercises with such alertness of disposition, such humanity, mildness, and easiness of temper that nothing could be more amiable or admirable." The sentence ends in the Latin in "ut nihil te admirabilius, nihil etiam amabilius reperiri possit," and this is some indication that the appellation of "admirable" was applied to Crichton during his lifetime and not merely after his death, as some writers have asserted.

During his residence in Italy Crichton fell into a bad state of health, and on his recovery he proceeded to Padua, where, on March 14, 1581, he met at the house of Jacobus Aloysius Cornelius many of the erudite men of the city, and disputed with the most celebrated professors for six hours upon various learned topics. Another day was appointed for a disputation at the Palace of the Bishop of Padua, but this was abandoned, and Crichton returned to Venice, where he fixed up his "programma," or challenge, which was to the effect that he offered to disprove the almost innumerable fallacies of Aristotle and of all the Latin philosophers, and also the dreams of the professors of learning, and he would further reply to their charges. He also agreed to permit freedom of discussion in all branches of learning concerning those things which are usually openly taught or are accessible only to the wisest men; and he would reply, either by logical and ordinary arguments, or by the secret method of astronomy, or the forms of mathematics, or in poetic or other forms, according to the decision of those taking part in the debate. The disputation took place in the Church of St. John and St. Paul, and we learn from Aldus that Crichton sustained this contest without fatigue for three days, and such great applause arose that nothing more magnificent had ever been heard by men.

In his poem, "*Jacobi Critonii in appulsu ad celeberrimam urbem Venetam Carmen ad Aldum Manutium*," published in Venice in 1580, Crichton lauds Aldus in somewhat extravagant language. Indeed, the reciprocity of panegyrics which passed



between the two might seem to find a parallel in the famous lines:—

“When, ladling briskly from alternate tubs,  
Stubbs buttered Freeman, Freeman buttered Stubbs.”

But we know that both Crichton and Aldus were men of extraordinary attainments, and their praise of each other may have been purely the praise of the devoted friend and admirer. Aldus, the grandson of the famous founder of the Aldine Press, and himself a scholar and critic of no mean calibre, was well qualified to form an opinion as to the genuineness or otherwise of Crichton's claims and achievements.

Another contemporary and admirer of Crichton was Sperone Speroni, the great Greek and Latin scholar, who was considered the most learned and acute logician and critic of his age in Italy. During the period of Crichton's stay in Mantua—to which reference will now be made—Speroni, then 82 years of age, addressed to the young Scotsman a lengthy and most commendatory epistle. This is printed among other letters from the same pen in the fifth volume of the “*Opere di M. Sperone Speroni*,” published in Venice in 1740.

I have so far refrained from making any mention of Sir Thomas Urquhart, the eccentric Knight of Cromarty, who, in his “*Jewel*,” has left a most fantastically-written story of a portion of Crichton's life. It has been stated by historians that the Admirable Crichton owes his fame entirely to the celebrated translator of the work of Rabelais; and, indeed, one well-known critic, twelve months ago, caused some of us a little surprise by publishing his opinion that the Admirable Crichton was purely the invention of Sir Thomas Urquhart. So far from this being the case, I am prepared to reject every word that Sir Thomas wrote upon the subject, and to proceed on other and more direct evidence—for there is plenty of it. Urquhart's burlesque style of literary craftsmanship has done more harm than good to Crichton's name and fame.

And now I have arrived at the last sad stage of the life's journey of a man who seems not to have been permitted his fair share of human happiness. In February, 1582, Crichton entered the service of the Duke of Mantua (William Gonzaga), but it was not—as has been so frequently and erroneously

stated—as tutor to the Duke's son, Prince Vincenzo Gouzaga. In an exceedingly able contribution to the pages of the "Archivio Storico Italiano," Giovanni Battista Intra states that when Crichton arrived in Mantua his youth, his beauty, and his wit created a profound impression. Crichton was first invited to draft a scheme of fortifications; he presented his scheme, and it gave extreme satisfaction to the Duke, who became not only Crichton's patron but his friend. But Crichton's popularity at the Court of Mantua aroused, it seems, a feeling of the bitterest jealousy in the mind of Prince Vincenzo, who, by the way, was in the habit of associating himself with young men of low repute. On the evening of the 3rd of July, 1582, which had been a very hot day, Crichton left the ducal palace, accompanied by a servant, for the purpose of enjoying a little fresh air. Whilst turning out of the Piazza Purgo towards the Via San Silvestro he met the Prince, along with a dissolute youth named Ippolito Lanzone. It being night and all three wrapped in their cloaks, they were said not to have recognised each other. The Prince, unwilling to make way for Crichton, gave him a hard blow which sent him to the ground. Crichton, who was not accustomed to tolerate such effrontery, drew his dagger, and, encountering Lanzone, inflicted a serious wound. Vincenzo, hearing blows being struck, took part in the struggle in defence of his friend, and, sheltered by his buckler, attacked Crichton and wounded him mortally. In a few hours both Crichton and Lanzone were dead, and there was no one left to tell the truth about the incident, except the Prince.

We must, of course, accept history as we find it, although we might not be prepared to give child-like credence to every partisan statement. It is not certain that the killing of Crichton by the Prince of Mantua can be regarded in the light of murder: we have only Vincenzo's word for what happened. Furthermore, if we are to place any reliance on some of the letters which the great Italian poet, Torquato Tasso, wrote, in which he referred in encomiastic terms to Vincenzo, the committing of a dastardly murder would have been far from the Prince's intentions or thoughts.

---

*5th February, 1909.*

Chairman—Professor SCOTT-ELLIOT, President.

OBJECTS OF INTEREST ON THE SEA SHORE. By Mr WILSON H. ARMISTEAD.

There was (said Mr Armistead) a very real fascination about the sea shore which appealed strongly to an island people, and in a vague and general way this was felt by thousands who during a short season of the year flocked to the sea side. But for the naturalist this fascination was by no means vague. For him the land which lay between high and low water mark was full of definite interest. There he was in touch with another world—a world of which the sea grudgingly showed only a narrow strip; but that strip was so rich in wonders that the dry land seemed poor in comparison. Nowhere were there so many different forms of life to be met with in such a limited area as on the shore. The mystery of the sea was enhanced by this peep into the wonders of its treasure-house. When they had noted some of the more striking creatures which lived on the foreshore, they lifted their eyes and gazed at the wide expanse of heaving water, and marvelled what mysteries it might contain. Many of the creatures found living on the foreshore had, so far as their knowledge of them was concerned, only a middle existence. Their origin was a mystery, and at the appointed time they passed away, and we knew them no more. Close down by low-water mark, wherever the shore was rocky, the conger eel might be found. This fish was very common in the Solway, and though the largest specimens were not often to be seen, excepting when during high spring tides the sea ebbed further than usual, the smaller ones might be found any time by turning over the large stones. This creature was one of those of whose existence we only knew the middle part. It arrived in the shallow water when very young from mysterious depths, and remained till it was well grown. Then it disappeared again, and we knew no more. Congers grew to a great size, and he had seen one caught in the estuary of the Urr which weighed 64 lbs. The male fish never grew to anything like the size of the female. In Lancashire and the Midlands of England many people were extremely fond of

them; and there was no reason why they should not be good food. They were not by any means the scavengers which our fresh water eels were. They liked to kill their food, but failing this, it must at least be fresh. They lived principally on fish. In the Solway they got herrings, mackerel, mullet, flounders, salmon smolts, and various kinds of fry. He had taken between forty and fifty fish from the stomach of a 6-lb. conger. They were most voracious feeders. The most remarkable thing about the conger was the strength of its tail, by means of which it was able to firmly grip any rock, stone, or other object, while with the rest of its body it was free to feed, fight, or defend itself. Men had been gripped by a conger, had an arm or leg drawn as far as it would go into the brute's home under the rock, and been held there till the rising tide had put an end to their misery. Men had been killed by infuriated congeners which had been hauled into boats, and after they had done their work, usually throttling owing to the line becoming entangled round the fisherman's neck, they left the boat with its ghastly evidence of their visit.

The large stones near low-water mark were well worth attention, for under them a number of creatures hid. With a little practice one was soon able to spot the likely stones. These were usually resting on smaller stones or tilted against a rock where the wash of the sea made a small pool underneath. When turned over there was usually a general scuttling away of crabs, but if there should be a conger coiled up he invariably had the place to himself. Few living creatures cared to rest within sight of his wicked eyes. Of crabs there were many kinds and colours. Green crabs predominated, but there were brown, black, and red crabs. Perhaps the first thing which struck one, after having witnessed their surprising agility, was the clever way in which they could scuttle into a corner and look like a stone. Unless you had your eye on one before he folded his legs and subsided into a crevice, you would probably never notice him at all. Even the red crabs managed to become unnoticeable, except to a practised eye. In half-an-hour one might gather a bucketful of edible crabs with bodies as large as the palm of one's hand in certain places. For some time after casting the shell the crab was absolutely helpless. It was, therefore, necessary that the casting of the shell

should be done in as safe a place as possible, and from observations made on the Colvend shore, he was inclined to think they burrowed. When clad in their armour crabs were ruthless robbers and pirates. No living thing which they could tackle was safe, and they would as soon make a meal of a small member of their own family as not. Crabs were great scavengers, and he was not sure they didn't rather like their food a little high. They were largely nocturnal in their habits. When sitting among the rocks waiting for duck at dusk he heard them coming out as it got dark, and they made such a crunching that one almost thought the rocks were crumbling away. He had distinctly felt the stone on which he had been sitting shaken by a crab underneath it; so they must be very strong. There was no doubt that the large rats one saw on the sea shore ate crabs. The only two occasions on which he had known rats to attack human beings in the open had been on the sea shore. A cornered rat would sometimes show fight, but a single field or farmyard rat never would, as long as it could run away. On both occasions the attack was provoked in precisely the same way. One occurred at Heston, and the other on Rough Isle. While waiting for a shot among the rocks a rat was noticed prowling round. A stone being handy, what more naturel than to throw it? The result was altogether unlooked for—the rat with very evident signs of rage charged straight at the thrower, who had to use his gun in self-defence. When unprovoked, the shore-frequenting rat was quite harmless, and he had often had them running about within a yard or two of him, and on more than one occasion, when lying prone among the rocks, they had run over his body. One of the most striking things to be found at the edge of the tide was the star fish. The mouth was in the centre of the underside of the body. The underside of the arms was covered with hundreds of transparent flexible tubes, which were the creature's feet. Star fishes were voracious creatures, and acted as scavengers. They fed on any meat or fish which they found, and also on shell fish of various kinds, being particularly fond of oysters and mussels. Sometimes there was a dreadful epidemic among star fish, and he had seen the rocks on the south side of Heston covered with thousands of them, making the shore look quite pink from a short distance away. Star fish were able to discard a limb

at will, and could soon replace it by another. Instances had been known where the discarded limb produced for itself four other limbs and a mouth and stomach, and became a complete star fish. When trawling in fine weather in summer it was not an uncommon thing to find the net full of jelly fish when it came to the surface, as these creatures were numerous in the Solway. Sometimes it was necessary to cut a hole or bale them out with a bucket before the net could be lifted on board. It was commonly thought that all jelly fish stung, but as a matter of fact most of them were quite harmless, one or two varieties only being dangerous. All jelly fish with a reddish tinge should be avoided, for these were the most poisonous. Though he had frequently been amongst jelly fish of various kinds, and had had occasion to handle large quantities in the dark when clearing a trawl net, he had never been stung, and he was inclined to think that it was possible some people were more susceptible to the poison than others, for many of the fishermen suffered considerably. When seen swimming in the sea jelly fish were very beautiful. Of all animals they were those which contained the least solid substance, their bodies containing scarcely anything but water, confined by a thin outer skin. Some species were phosphorescent. The shell fish to be found on the shore was most interesting. Those which most readily caught the eye were the whelks. Their shell was thick and strong, and Nature seemed to have been at some pains to ornament it not only in regard to its markings, but also its shape. So far as he could see, the strange but handsome shape of the shell was of no particular use. The care which Nature took to decorate her creatures with beauty in some form or other was very noticeable; and when it occurred, as it frequently did, amongst the lower forms of life, as well as the higher, one could only conclude that beauty was an important part in a scheme of existence of which we would gladly know more. The sombre hue of the periwinkle, with its eminently practical and utilitarian shell, had no very obvious beauty till one examined it with a strong magnifying glass, and then it became at once apparent. More wonderful and incomprehensible still was this hidden beauty, so tremendous in detail, so wonderfully exact, that one's admiration for the care which had produced it was mingled with the question, why? It was a question which confronted the



naturalist at every turn. Nature seemed to go out of her way to be beautiful, not for any appreciation from man, but her idea would seem to be beauty for beauty's sake.

---

*19th February, 1909.*

Chairman—Dr J. W. MARTIN.

THE STONES AT KIRKMADRINE. By Rev. G. PHILIP ROBERTSON.

Last century there were changes of, on, and around the stones. At the beginning there were three, but one is now lost. Two were subsequently used as gate-posts after a wall had been built round the churchyard. Twenty years ago the ruined church was restored as a memorial of a by-gone time, and at the western end an alcove built, where now these and other stones are placed, the spot and its contents being under the care of H.M. Board of Works.

The two stones are nearly of the same height, 7 feet, the more important being the slightly shorter of the two, but the more massive—it is 16 inches wide at the top and widens towards the base, while the greatest width of the other is 14 inches, the thickness of the two being respectively 4 inches and  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches.

There are other upright stones in the district uninscribed, one not a quarter of a mile off, said to mark the burial place of a chieftain, with his people lying around him. Some small stones have been got near, with marking of a non-Christian or pre-Christian character.

Whether these two stones under notice ever served any other purpose than Christian memorials or not there is nothing on them but Christian marks. What we shall call No. 1 has the longest inscription. Its most unique feature, however, is its Alpha and Omega, at the very top on the left side. So far as my knowledge goes it is the only instance of this early inscription in Scotland. Some are found in Wales, more in France, and such are found not rarely in Italy. This feature, with other considerations, helps to fix the date of erection about the second half of the fifth century A.D. From the rarity of this feature it is unfortunate



this part should be what has suffered most defacement in these recent years. The (O) omega has entirely disappeared, and also the T of the et (and). These are quite visible in the early casts taken of these stones. Formerly, AETO now AE.

The next noticeable feature is the circle with a Greek cross inside, nearly touching with its slightly broadened limbs the circumference, and having what stands for a Greek r depending from the top of the upper limb. The cross will stand for the Greek ch, and the cross with its r will thus be equal to the monogram for our Lord's name, Christus. This cross with its circle and monogram is on front and back of No. 1, and on the front of stone No. 2. Beneath it on No. 1 in the front is an inscription, on the back nothing. The inscription is in six lines of well cut letters, with contractions and ligatures indicative of the time of their execution. Line 1 shows the ligature of n and t, in iacent, so does line 5 in Viventius. In line 2 sci, Sancti. In line 4 it is doubtful which is the last letter—was there one after s, if so, what? t, or other. In line 6 the ligature for ET occurs. Authorities differ whether it is Mavorius or Maiorius, whether ligature of a is to a or to v, AV or AI.

The only words needing to be noted are præcipui, sacerdotes, id est. Præcipui in this connection is rare, but not unique, meaning excellent in character. Sacerdotes is an example of a word having different meanings at different times. About that age it seems to have been used more as a synonym for episcopus than for presbyter, though it can be applied to either, and includes both. It is general—men filling very holy offices, sometimes one, sometimes the other. Presbyterians need not fear to allow a sacerdos of that time to be an episcopus. The connotation of episcopus and presbyter must be learned otherwise, and sacerdos must cover both. My objection to the translation bishop is much the same as to the translation priest. Both are too special. What is wanted is a general term inclusive of both, which I cannot give, one reason being that I know not of any such official now combining both episcopal and presbyterian functions. The presbytery is the nearest such combination, but I fear that "excellent presbyterate" is too modern in conception, however faithful in idea, to be an acceptable translation of præcipui sacerdotes.

That blank after *s* in line 4 has raised many questions. It is said there never was another letter. *IDES* was original. Also, *id est* is called an unnatural construction, and its occurrence in epigraphy is questioned.

Now, from the photograph, and still more from actual touch of the stone's face, I am convinced there was a letter after *s*, and *t* is as likely as another, even the most likely. *Id est* was used in colloquial Latin, and I see no unlikelihood in its use in this connection. *Id est* is less unlikely than a Latinized form of a Celtic chief's name *Id*. I do not see how *Id* could give *Ides*, nor is *Ide* any more likely to give *Ides*. *Id* is known, *Idus* could be accepted, but not *Ides*.

There are 6 lines of inscription, but the half of the stone's front has not been utilised. The repetition of the circle on the stone No. 2, and the inscription on it being names seem to show that stones 1 and 2 are to be read together. It will be noticed also that the names are in couples in both, joined by (*ET*), and. There is ample room on No. 1 for all that is on No. 2, and so much vacant space left on both may be best explained by the supposition that both stones were to be set deep in the top of cairns—probably monumental.

The first name on stone 2 is hopelessly lost, all that remains being an *s* at the end. But the three *Viventius*, *Mavorius*, *Florentius*, have a place in the memory of Scotsmen far beyond Galloway.

There was a third stone. A local antiquary of two generations ago sketched all three, and the accuracy of his sketches of Nos. 1 and 2 have warranted capable judges in inferring from his sketch of the lost 3 what it was like. It has the circle and monogram of 1 and 2. Underneath is *INITIUR*, the *R* is for *M*, *ET FINIS* (*Initium et Finis*).

Let us now pass from description to consider what may have been the reason for such a memorial at first. Here we enter the realm of conjecture. Why was it erected? If 450-500 be the date it may mark the temporary overthrow of Christianity by heathenism consequent on the irruption on all sides by Pagans after the fall of Roman supremacy. Christian men may have seen their hopes failing, and wished to erect a memorial of their victories in the past; of their assurance of others to come. In

the onslaught these named here may have sealed their testimony with their blood, and a cairn been raised over their dead bodies with these stones set firm on the top to be a witness for immortality through the crucified on the very grave of the slain. In later days such a standard or banner as is carved on the stones would have proclaimed the men victorious heralds of the cross or victorious martyrs. May we not think that some such triumph was in the mind of these old believers? God had begun His work, it might be checked, but He would finish it. It would be by the Cross of Christ; and by a symbol more Christian than Constantine's labarum those erecting this memorial would have immortality proclaimed from the grave of a martyr as possible to every beholder, and their assurance Christianity would prevail here, for its beginning was of God, who cannot fail in His work. The vision may have been so inspiring that they expressed their emotions in song. Professor Sir John Rhys has been good enough to send me the inscription on No. 1 scanned as an accentual metre derived from the Latin elegiac. *Id est*, Sir John says, is necessary and also the unusual term, *præcipui*. I give it as under:—

Alpha et | omega | Christus Hic | jacent | sancti prae | cipui  
 Sacer | dotes id | est || Viventius | et Mav or | ius

Plainly there was some reason for using three stones, as two would have afforded space enough. It has been suggested that here, owing to its connection with Whithorn and thus with Tours, we have a relic of the Arian controversy. The memorial is spread over three stones linked by the same symbol to declare that the crucified was one of three equally divine. Such a suggestion has been also scouted as without any basis or likelihood. Perhaps some one may be able to say if it is usual anywhere to find one inscription carried over three different parts when one or two at most would suffice. I have not had time or opportunity to consult Huebner or other authorities on the subject.

It is a fair subject of inquiry how such memorials happened to be set up there. It is well known that in the cases of conversion from heathenism the sites of Christian worship were often fixed where the Pagan sites had been observed. The rocky knoll

in the midst of what had been wood then all round Kirkmadrine was a likely spot for the Druid's counting it a holy place. One wonders if those stones have had exorcism practised on them, prescribed for being used when Pagan materials were turned to Christian use. I should think there had been worship in this spot before the Christian era, and that this knoll rivals in antiquity as a site of Christian worship if it does not surpass the hollow in which is situated St. Cuthbert's, Edinburgh.

RARE BIRDS OF RECENT OCCURRENCE. By Mr R. SERVICE,  
M.B.O.U.

At the outset Mr Service stated that on account of the rarity of cyclonic disturbances it was remarkable that so many rare birds had visited this country during the past winter. These disturbances kept the birds moving about, especially when they occurred towards the termination of the autumn migration. Owing to the Icelandic disturbance, at least two birds from the great north-eastern region of Russia and the Baltic had occurred, viz., the smew and the Brent goose. The former was one of our rarest visitors, occurring on an average only once in five years. He exhibited one of the five which had recently been seen at the margin of Lochrutton by Mr Vincent Balfour Browne, who had shot two of them right and left. Mr Murray of Parton had seen another specimen only on Monday, 15th February. The following was a record of the occurrences of the smew during the last sixty years: One, river Nith near Thornhill, 1864, Dr Grierson; one, river Annan near Dormont, 1860, Mr W. L. Carruthers; two, river Ken, Glenlee, 1870, Mr Gilbert Anderson; one, Dumfriesshire, Jardine collection, previous to 1860; one, Lochmaben, December, 1879, Mr William Hastings; one, Castle-Kennedy, March, 1855, Mr Robert Gray; one, Scots side of Solway, about 1880, Mr H. A. Macpherson; one, young female, Kirkconnell, Colonel R. M. Witham; two, Lochrutton, 5th January, 1909, Mr Vincent R. Balfour Browne; one, river Dee, Parton, Mr Rigby Murray.

The other rarity was the green sandpiper, a bird that in the speaker's youth was comparatively common in the district. For a considerable time, however, it practically disappeared. Its

first known occurrence after a long period of twenty-six years was on New-Year's Day two seasons ago, and now there was the specimen which he produced, and which had been shot three weeks previously on the banks of the Æ in Kirkmichael parish. This bird now occurred far less frequently than it formerly did. In Sir William Jardine's time he found it on the banks of the Annan and the Kirtle, and some other Annandale waters. It was an exception to the whole of the other sandpipers in that it had its nest and laid its eggs in a tree. It did not build one itself, but always took the advantage of an old or abandoned nest, generally that of the thrush, or it might be of the wood pigeon, or even in a carrion crow's nest. Mr Service proceeded to show and explain several specimens of wild geese. The first was the Brent goose, which was one of the smallest found in Britain. It was one of extreme infrequency on the west coast. Curiously enough, the barnacle goose, which was of the same genus, was infrequent on the east, and the two occupied very well-defined limits during their winter sojourn in this country. The barnacle goose was the characteristic goose of the Solway, and right up the coast to Cape Wrath it was found in great numbers. The very first goose that ever he shot was a Brent goose, and that was twenty-five years ago, below Southerness. It was a solitary bird, and none of the gunners with him had ever seen it before. Probably no more than twelve or twenty specimens of this goose had occurred during that lengthy interval on any part of the Solway or Galloway coast. The two varieties of the Brent goose were easily distinguishable, one being black-breasted, the other white-breasted. As the two forms never mixed, he felt a little lucky in getting both from their own particular district. During this season and last very curious changes had taken place in the distribution of geese locally; and this season they had been more than usually conspicuous among birds of this region. At one time the two lesser-sized forms of the grey goose had prevailed in this part of the country, but some ten years ago a very noticeable change had taken place. The grey lag goose and the white-fronted goose had got into the ascendant, and they now occupied all the green track along our shores, almost to the exclusion of the others. The grey geese in this country were four in number—

the grey lag, the white-fronted, the bean goose, and the pink-footed goose. The first two were distinguished by a white nail on the bill, while the second two always showed a black bill. This year there had been perhaps none of the bean geese or pink-footed geese in the district; while, on the other hand, the others were to be seen practically in thousands. They flew in large arrow-shaped flocks, and it was a pleasure to watch them. A distinguished soldier, Colonel Maxwell Witham of Kirkconnell, who had gone to South Africa at the time of the war, had said that when he left the prevalent goose was the bean goose—he never saw anything else; but when he came back in three or four years every one he saw was a grey lag. His (the speaker's) explanation of the change was that the fresh sweet grass which used to grow along the estuaries of the Nith and Annan, and which formed the feeding grounds of the bean goose, having been destroyed by frequent floods, was deserted by that species and appropriated by the grey lag and the white-fronted goose, which liked coarser feeding. These changes were of the very greatest importance to observers, and might be of considerable economic importance to the proprietors of the waterways and the land which adjoined, because hundreds of acres of what was once good pasturage had been utterly destroyed, and what was formerly pasturage for cattle and sheep was now occupied by flounders.

---

*5th March, 1909.*

Chairman —Provost LENNOX.

A FAMOUS MEDÆVAL ORDER. By REV. W. L. STEPHEN.

The Rev. W. L. Stephen, B.D., Moffat, delivered an interesting and erudite historical address on the Order of Knights Templar. In this country, he mentioned, they left traces of their presence in the place-names, Templand, Templeton, and Spittal, although the last-named was also sometimes associated with the Knights Hospitaller. In Dumfriesshire there were traces of the Knights Templar at Durisdeer, two at



Lincluden, at Ingleston, Glencairn; two near Lochmaben, at Glen of Lag, Dalgarno, Carnsalloch, in Carruthers parish, and two beside Lockerbie, viz., Becton and Quaas.

NOTE ON RAEBURNFOOT CAMP, ESKDALEMUIR. By Mr JAMES BARBOUR, F.S.A.Scot.

The ancient earthworks at Raeburnfoot, in the parish of Eskdalemuir, known as "Raeburnfoot Camp," were examined by the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society in the year 1897, and the report thereon is contained in the Society's Transactions of that year, page 17.

In reference to that examination and the report, I desire to submit the following note, and beg first to remind the Society that the conclusions arrived at assigned these remains of human art of a far distant time to the period of the occupation of the country by the Romans, who, it is thought, constructed the camp or fort, and afterwards occupied it for a longer or shorter space of time. The grounds on which this conclusion rests may be recapitulated in a few words. Raeburnfoot Camp shows a remarkable similarity to the Roman station of Birrens in regard to the site. It is placed like the latter in an angle between two rivers, the Esk and the Raeburn, and on the edge of a bluff. The plan is symmetrical, as Roman works usually are, and it is marked with the invariable rounded corners. Structurally the details conform to those exhibited in recognised Roman works. The ramparts are stratified and rest, at least partly, on stone footings, and some clay-concrete is exhibited. The types of pottery recovered also belong to the period assigned to the works. It is true, however, that more direct evidence, such as coins, inscribed stones, or stamped pottery, frequently found on Roman sites, was not discovered at Raeburnfoot.

I have now to put before the Society interesting and important evidence, confirmatory, I think, of the Roman origin of this camp. It has recently been brought to light, and curiously it comes from a place no less distant than the neighbourhood of Manchester. The story is as follows:—

In the year 1907 two gentlemen, Mr Samuel Andrew, of Oldham, and Major William Lees, of Haywood, purchased land



for the purposes of excavation at a place near Delph, West Riding, and thereupon proceeded to examine two forts crowning the eminence known as Castle Hill, 900 feet above sea-level; and the first interim report, prepared by Mr F. A. Bruton, M.A., of Manchester Grammar School, has been issued. The report is fully descriptive of the works overtaken and the results obtained, and it embraces numerous illustrations. Although the excavations had not reached completion the details already brought to light abundantly testify that the works and occupation are to be referred to the Romans. The ramparts are built of sods like the ramparts of the forts on the wall of Antonine. A small hypocaust, of which three feet in height of the lower part of the walls, twenty pilae, and a flight of five steps leading down to the praefurnum, remain, and of relics, which are not numerous, there are three Roman coins, one illegible, and two, first brasses of Trajan; a Vespasian was also found on the site at a former time. The pottery include a fragment of Samian ware, pieces of red, buff, white, and black ware, and some of the fragments show the maker's stamp. No inscribed stones have been discovered.

The importance of all this in relation to the Raeburnfoot Camp consists in the exact similarity of the plan with that of the forts at Castleshaw. One of the illustrations of Mr Bruton's report represents the plan of the Raeburnfoot Camp, and the following quotation explains the reasons for its introduction:—"The excavation of Castleshaw," the report says, "is of special interest because the class of earthworks of which it is an example has not hitherto been properly understood. At first sight the plan suggests two distinct forts, one inside the other. An earthwork of exactly similar plan may be seen at Raeburnfoot, in Dumfriesshire, but the excavations carried out there in 1897 did not yield very definite results. The resemblance is so striking that it has been thought worth while to reproduce the Raeburnfoot plan here."

I may add that the two plans are so exactly alike as to make it difficult to conceive that they could have been produced otherwise than by the same race of builders. If the one is Roman so is the other. The Romans were methodical. All the

stations excavated exhibit uniformity of the main lines of the plan, and now it is discovered that the same rule applies also to their less important works. It is a new fact.

The late Dr Brown, in his description of the parish of Eskdalemuir contained in the Statistical Account of 1841, claims Raeburnfoot Camp as the "Overbie" suggested by the Roman stations of Netherbie and Middlebie, but as these are important stations, while Raeburnfoot is a work of a different and less important kind, this seems unlikely. Overbie has still to be discovered. Looking in the direction indicated by Netherbie and Middlebie, and the relative distance, the large camp at Torwoodmuir, near Lockerbie, which Roy describes as a temporary camp, is a not unlikely place to find the lost station, and some examination of it might in any case yield important results. It may be of some significance that at all the places in the district the names of which have the termination "bie," there should be important remains of Roman works, as Netherbie, Middlebie, Canonbie, and Lockerbie.

PRE-REFORMATION MINISTERS OF SANQUHAR. By Mr W.  
M'MILLAN.

The first minister of the parish of Sanquhar of whom we have any record is Robert de Cottingham, who was appointed by Edward I. of England on 6th July, 1298. The record of his appointment is still preserved in the archives of the Privy Council, and is as follows:—

"Edwardus etc. dilecto clarico et fideli suo Johanni de Lagetone Cancelario suo velejus locum tenentibus salutem mandatum delectum clericum nostrum Robertum de Cottingham ad ecclesiam de Senewhare Glasguensis diocesis vacantem et ad nostram donacionem spectantem per litteras sub magno sigillo nostro in forma debita presentitis Datum sub privato sigillo nostro apud Brade vj die July anno regni nostre vicesimo sexto."

Edward was at this time engaged in the invasion of Scotland. He had summoned the Barons and other military tenants of England to assemble with their powers at York on the Feast of Pentecost. At the head of a large army he crossed the border and advanced through Berwickshire and thence to Edinburgh without

receiving any intelligence of Wallace and his forces, who, however, had carried off the cattle and provisions from that part of the country through which the English were proceeding. Though he had the management of a large army to keep him employed, Edward seems to have had time to attend to minor matters, and as we see at Brade he appointed Robert de Cotingham to the parish of Sanquhar.

Who this priest was it is impossible to say. The form of his name suggests a Norman origin, and it is possible that he may have been a scion of some noble house. Many of the priests of those days were drawn from the upper classes, and it is probable that the minister of Sanquhar was one of such. It seems possible that Cotingham is a corruption of Coldingham, a mistake which might easily be made, for in those days correct spelling was not a strong point with the scribes. If this is correct, then Robert would be an alumnus of the great priory of Coldingham. In 1298 this priory was under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Durham, who appears to have been with King Edward on that expedition, which the King was making, and it is quite a likely conjecture that the Bishop would be wanting to secure a benefice for one of his own priests. It would be interesting to know how Sanquhar Church had become vacant just at this particular time. Two years before a clergyman resident in Sanquhar (though not the parish minister), Bartholomew de Eglishame, the chaplain and superintendent of the Hospital of Sanquhar, had sworn allegiance to King Edward at Berwick. At the same time the minister of the neighbouring parish of Kirkbride, Walter de Lilliscliff, did the same. Was the minister of Sanquhar a patriot who refused to bend the knee to the usurper? I think so. And when two years later Edward's power was supreme in Scotland we can well believe that the patriot priest would find it convenient to depart, if, indeed, he was not forced to do so. How long Robertus de Cotingham held the benefice we cannot tell. For almost two hundred years the history of the Church of Sanquhar is a blank.

In 1494 we find Ninian Crichton, a layman, described as "Parson of Sanquhar." The patronage of the parish had by this time passed from the hands of the King into those of the Crichtons, who had established themselves in Upper Nithsdale.

The Rectory of Sanquhar was constituted a Prebend of Glasgow Cathedral about the middle of the 15th century, but the consent of the patron was given and his right to the patronage was continued. The benefice seems to have been generally conferred on some member of the family, on the principle doubtless of "keepin' oor ain fish guts for orr ain sea maws."

This Ninian Crichton was a brother of the first Lord Crichton, and acted as tutor to his children. How a layman could be a "parson" is a question which is not so easy to answer. Probably he was invested with the tithes belonging to the church, while some other priest would be employed to perform the "parson's" ecclesiastical duties. Thus one man did the work while another man drew the salary, a state of things which is not without parallel in our own time.

In 1513 we find the name of Ninian Crichton described as a notary public as a witness to a charter along with the name of the then Rector of Sanquhar.

In 1526 a gentleman with the same name appears as an auditor of exchequer; while in 1525 and in 1526 Ninian Crichton de Balleblock is named as Master of the King's wine cellar. That this gentleman had at least some connection with the parish is proved by the fact that in 1533 Ninian Crichton of Belliboch (observe the differences in the spelling of what is undoubtedly the same word) has the farms of Barntaggart (Auchentaggart) and Drumboy, both in Sanquhar, let to him. Whether he was the same person who in 1494 was parson in Sanquhar it is impossible now to tell. It is probable, however, that he was. It is, of course, possible that there were three or four Ninian Crichtons connected with the parish, and that the parson, the notary public, and the master of the wine cellar were three distinct persons. It does seem a little remarkable that one person should in the course of forty years hold such widely differing offices.

The conjecture that while Ninian Crichton was "Parson of Sanquhar" there was some priest performing the duties of the sacred offices receives a certain amount of confirmation from the fact that in 1508, on the death of "Thome Lokky," the "vicarium pensionarium perpetuum de Sanquhare" is declared vacant.

This Thome Lokky was probably the vicar in the parish, receiving the smaller tithes and the fees which were charged for

the ordinances of religion. This theory also receives some support from the fact that in the "Visitato Capituli Glasguensis" for 1501 Sanquhar is marked "non facit Residentiam." Lokky was succeeded by Cuthbert Baillie, who is the first who is described as Rector of Sanquhar. His name first appears in a deed regarding the affairs of Patrick Hume of Polworth, whose mother was a Crichton of Sanquhar. His name appears in various forms, Bailye, Balye, Balze.

Whether Baillie was much in Sanquhar is doubtful. I am afraid that he must also be written down as an absentee parson. He was, however, a great man in the affairs of Scotland, and for some time acted as Treasurer for the Kingdom.

In 1511 we find his name the only example of a common cleric appearing in the list of auditors of exchequer. The list contains such names as these:—Archbishop of St. Andrews, Chancellor of the Kingdom; Archbishop of Glasgow; Bishops of Aberdeen, Moray, Whithorn, Caithness; Abbots of Holyrood and Jedburgh, Prior and Archdeacon of St. Andrews, Dean of Glasgow, Earl of Argyle, Earl of Lennox, Lord Darnley.

In 1512 we find him again in similar company, but now he has risen a little in ecclesiastical station. He is "Cuthbertus Bailye Rector de Sanquhar, Canon Glasguensis." He has now become a member of the Chapter of Glasgow Cathedral. In 1515 he receives the money as "thesaurius" in absence of the comptroller, who was at that time in Northumberland on business for the King. He also rented some lands in Galloway from his royal master, the lands of Stewindale, Dalmark, Edarwanchlyn, at a rental of £20 for five years. How long he held those lands it is impossible to tell. They had passed into other hands before 1521; whether he died before then we cannot say. In the list of auditors of the Exchequer for 1526 his name is omitted. He ceased to be Rector of Sanquhar, however, by 1515 at the latest, for in that year William Crichton, Rector of Sanquhar, appears as a witness to a charter. This clergyman was in all probability a member of one of the Crichton families of the neighbourhood. One of this name is still commemorated by a stone tablet at Blackaddie, which was formerly the manse of Sanquhar. The stone was formerly in the kitchen there, but was removed to one of the farm offices about forty

years ago. Unfortunately the stone is now somewhat defaced, but the principal words can still be discerned. The inscription is as follows:—

**wileim crecht n**  
**rector de sancher**  
**filiaz qo' wil**  
**crechtoni de ardo**  
**+ mfu +**

(William Crichton, Rector of Sanquhar, fourth (?) son of William Chrichton of Ardoch?)

Ardoch was formerly a "lairdship" held by the Crichtons, but it passed out of their hands in 1507.

It has been suggested that the recumbent effigy of the priest in Sanquhar Church is that of William Crichton, but that is simply conjecture.

It appears that William Crichton was also a Canon of Glasgow Cathedral. William's personal character does not appear to have been the best. Like many other priests of the time he forgot his vow of celibacy.

In 1536 we find that the King James V. granted "letters of legitimacy to M. Robert Creichtoun and Laurence Creichtoun, brothers, natural sons of William Creichtoun, once Rector of Sanquhare, and others of them." From this deed it appears since William is described as "quondam rector de Sanquhare" that in 1536 he was no longer Rector. Probably he had by that time gone the way of all the earth.

The next clergyman of whom we have any record is John M'Callane. In 1529 the King confirmed a gift of John Logan, Vicar of Cowen, to "Johni Makallane, capellame et ejus successoribus capellanis ad altare Sancti Sanguinis Jesu Christi in Ecclesia Parochiali S. Brigide de Sanquhare."

This gift consisted of lands and tenements in Dumfries and also "3 lie lieges terrarum infra territorium villi de Sanquhare." This charter is witnessed by two friars, probably of the Friars Minor of Dumfries and four presbyters, the latter including John M'Callane. Whether M'Callane was Rector of Sanquhar is doubtful. If he was, why is such not stated in the document? It is known that about this time there were more than one clergyman attached to Sanquhar Parish Church, and I am inclined to



think M'Callane was merely a subordinate, a chaplain ministering at one of the altars, for the document would seem to show that the old church could boast several altars. All we can say with certainty is that John M'Callane was a priest or presbyter who ministered in the parish. Whether he was the parish minister must remain doubtful.

The next priest whose name has come down to us is Sir John Young, who is described as Vicar. (The "Sir" does not mean that he was a knight, for priests who were Bachelors of Arts assumed this title.) His name has been preserved in an interesting document describing the appointment of clerk to Sanquhar Parish Church, 15th July, 1548. In that document, which is given in full in Wilson's "Folk Lore of Uppermost Nithsdale," there is much of historical value. In it we find proof of the antiquity of many old Sanquhar families, e.g., the Hairs, M'Kendricks, Bannatynes, and the Wilsons. Sir John was not alone, however, in the spiritual oversight of the parish. He was assisted by two chaplains, John Muir and John Menzies, whose names are also preserved in the document referred to. Possibly one of these two ministered at the "Altare Sacri Languins." As Sir John was only vicar it is possible that some other person, probably one of the Crichtons of the Castle, was again acting as "Parson" and drawing the stipend. The benefice seems to have been too good a one for the Patron to let it get entirely out of his own family. The last of the pre-Reformation ministers was another Crichton, Robert, who is described as Rector of Sanquhar, in 1558, but who must have been inducted before that, for, attached to a deed of 1556, is the name "Robertus de Creichtoun, a Sanquhar prebendarius." He was, I think, the son of William Crichton, who held the benefice about thirty years before. "Robert Creichtoun, Persoun of Sanquhair," appears from old records to have been "collectour for the King for Wigtoun, Kirkcudbryght, Drumfrees and Annanderdaill."

Robert appears, therefore, to have been a more important person than the average country parson of the time. He appears to have joined the Reformed Church at the Reformation as did his kinsman Lord Crichton. But his heart was still with the old faith rather than the new, and whatever may have been his faults



otherwise he was quite prepared to suffer for his beliefs. In 1563 Maister Robert Crychtone, Parson of Sanchar, along with the Archbishop of St Andrews, the Prior of Whithorn, and others, was charged for the crime after specified, viz. :—" For controvenyng of our Soverane Ladies Act and Proclamation charging all hir leigis that every ane of thaim suld contem thaimselfis in quietness keip peax and civile societe amangis thaimselfis and that nane of thaim tak upon hand privatlie or opinlie to mak ony alteration or innovation of the Stait of religione or attempt ony thing againis the forme quhilk hir Grace fand publicilie and universallie standing at hir arrywell within this realme. The said Mr Robert Chrychtone, Parson of Sanchair, became in our Soverane Ladies Will for the crime committed by him in the Paroche Kirk of Sanchar the tyme foersaid and thairfir in ward in the Burghe of Perth." (Pitcairn's Criminal Trials.)

Whether Robert stayed long in Perth or whether he returned to take up his duties again in Sanquhar is unknown. It is remarkable, however, that not until fourteen years after the Reformation have we any record of a minister of the Reformed Church in Sanquhar. It would thus appear that Robert must have been minister during part of that time.

The Church of Sanquhar is said to have been the chief church of the Deanery of Nithsdale which is mentioned as a division of the Diocese of Glasgow as early as 1361. In the return for the Diocese made in 1483 the Rectory of Sanquhar was taxed at £10, being included in the capitulum Glasguensis. Among the Glasgow Diocesan Records there is a rather interesting note regarding the provision for the conducting of Divine service in the Cathedral. From this *statura de cultu Divino in choro Glasguensi* it appears that Sanquhair was expected to provide £3 annually to assist in defraying the expenses of the Cathedral worship as well as £8 10s for other purposes. It does seem a little strange that in spite of the large revenues which the Cathedral possessed the country parishes should have to subscribe towards its upkeep as well as their own. Perhaps those who drew the revenues of the Cathedral required too much for themselves to be able to spend what was needed for providing of the ordinances of religion to the Burghers of Glasgow.

In Bagemont's roll Sanquhar is taxed at £10. At the Reformation the patronage of the parish appears to have fallen into the hands of the King.

---

*19th March, 1909.*

Chairman—MR JAMES BARBOUR, Hon. V.P.

It was unanimously agreed that the Society express their deep regret at the death of Rev. Wm. Andson, for many years a member and office-bearer of the Society, and it was agreed to ask Mr W. Dickie to draw up an obituary notice for insertion in the "Transactions."

THE LATE REV. W. ANDSON.

The Rev. William Andson died on the 17th of March, 1909, in his ninety-second year. His long life was one of constant and fruitful activity, and he was a conspicuous example of that quiet diligence, devoid of haste or bustle, by which the most solid work is frequently accomplished. This was characteristic of the discharge of the duties of the ministry. He was a pastor greatly beloved, and many young people who went from his church and parish carried to distant places an inspiration caught from his counsel and his personal example which greatly influenced their lives for good. Mr Andson was a native of Arbroath, and throughout life he retained a loyal affection for his birthplace. But it was in the south of Scotland that his life-work was accomplished. It was in March, 1843, that he first settled in this district, being appointed by the Presbytery of Dumfries to the charge of a preaching station at Southwick. Two months later the Disruption occurred, and Mr Andson, having warmly espoused the cause of the Non-Intrusionists in the battle which was waged for ten years in the ecclesiastical and civil courts, became a minister of the Free Church of Scotland, and was ordained to the oversight of the congregation in Kirkmahoe. There, under his leadership, a church, manse, and school were soon erected. After forty years of devoted labour, a severe

illness compelled him to relinquish the active duties of the ministry, and a colleague was appointed in 1884; but the pastoral tie with Kirkmahoe was only dissolved by death, having subsisted for sixty-five years. He also acted for half-a-century as clerk to the Free Church Presbytery of Dumfries, an appointment which evinced the confidence reposed in him by his clerical brethren, and for which he was well qualified by his intimate knowledge of ecclesiastical law and forms of procedure, and by his clear intellect. Mr Andson was a man of cultured mind and studious habits. He took a special interest in meteorology, and for a period of twenty-two years he took daily observations with the most painstaking care, which were published weekly in the press and communicated to the Scottish Meteorological Society and to this society. He also, at the request of the Scottish Meteorological Society, conducted and superintended an extended series of observations on river and estuary temperature, in the Nith and the Galloway Dee; and he was the local observer for the British Rainfall Association. Archæological studies appealed to him, and he contributed several papers in this department to our Transactions. In the proceedings of the Society he took a constant and helpful interest. He held for some years the office of Vice-President, and was until his death Joint Librarian and a member of the Council. His colleagues in the society and friends beyond it will long cherish the fragrant memory of his kindly presence and unvarying courtesy.

THE SECOND ROMANTIC PERIOD OF ENGLISH LITERATURE. By  
Mr WM. LEARMONTH, F.E.I.S.

In the year 1740 there was published Warton's poem, "The Enthusiast, or The Lover of Nature," and I choose to see in it the starting point of the Romantic Revival, expressing as it does that love of solitude, and that yearning for the spirit of a by-gone age which are especially associated with the genius of the Romantic School of Poetry.

One critic will not allow to any poetry before 1780 the name of romantic. A number choose 1765, the date of the publication of Percy's "Reliques," as the beginning of the period. And there are some—and Mr Theodore Watts Dunton is of the number

—who “find it impossible to refuse the name of father of the New Romantic School” to the marvellous boy, the sleepless soul that perished in his pride—Chatterton of the Rowley MSS.

I stand upon safer ground when I advance the year 1798 and the publication of the *Lyrical Ballads* as the definite turning point of the movement. The heavens were grey no longer; the sun of poetry was climbing rapidly towards its zenith. Not through Eastern windows only was the light coming in; westward too the land was bright. And I think the year 1832 closes this epoch better than any other. It was a dark year, this, for Scotland. The Eildons still dominate fair Melrose, but in 1832 the Wizard ceased to spell from them their lesson of lonely grandeur: the Tweed still raves over its bed of gravel, but for three-quarters of a century there has been no Laird for it to sing full of dark Border Romance. Scott died in 1832 (and Crabbe), and if you tell me that Wordsworth still lived, and Coleridge, and Lamb, and Southey, and Campbell, and De Quincey, I reply that the best work of these men was done. “It is no exaggeration to say,” remarks Mr Arnold, “that within one single decade, between 1798 and 1808, almost all Wordsworth’s first-rate work was produced.” And he was born, note you, in 1770, and lived to 1850. In 1798 Keats was three years old, Shelley six, and Byron ten; in 1832 they had all been dead for eight years or more.

These two dates then, the year 1798 and the year 1832, are fairly definitive of the period. No other period in English Literature—not even the Elizabethan—can vie with it in mass and rapidity of production; hardly in splendour of literary achievement is it surpassed by even that glorious age.

It is customary to speak of the Romantic Revival as a reaction in favour of poetry as against prose, and to some extent this is correct. Hear the words of Pope: “I chose verse because I could express ideas (in it) more shortly than in prose itself.” That is to say, Pope chose verse, not because he felt the need of verse—contrast Tennyson, “I do but sing because I must”—but because he found it a superior kind of prose. But the Romantic Revival was more than a protest against prose or even against the qualities of classical poetry. It was a great movement of the soul of man: the Spirit of Wonder in Poetry was

born again. It was a struggle against the prim traditions of the 18th century, when to be "correct" was to be great, and to be "elegant" was to be god-like. But it was more than this. It was the expression of the soul that the sanctions which had made and moulded society are not absolute and unchangeable, but relative and mundane, and ephemeral and subject to higher sanction, the sanctions of unseen powers that work beneath and behind the things which are seen and temporal. This is the true Romance, whereof it is written

Time hath no tide but must abide  
 The servant of thy Will;  
 Tide hath no time, for to thy rhyme  
 The ranging stars stand still.

Much of what passes for Literary Criticism thinks it has exhausted a poem when it has discussed the form and traversed the record of the subject-matter. There is a *tertium quid*, however, of which more anon. The average critic is content to confine himself to such details as diction, metre rhythm, and so forth. Now I do not wish here to raise the question whether there be a canon of Literary Criticism, or whether Moliere's housekeeper is, after all, the final court of appeal. That, as Kipling would say, is another story.

To resume: Form, the manner in which a poet handles metre, is the outward distinction between the Classic and the Romantic poem. In 1667 the old blind schoolmaster, John Milton, published a tedious poem on the Fall of Man. Thus Waller. This "tedious poem" was written in blank verse, characterised thus by an eminent critic:—"The most sonorous passages commence and terminate with interrupted lines, including in one organic structure, periods, parentheses, and paragraphs of fluent melody; the harmonies are wrought by subtle and most complex alliterative systems, by delicate changes in the length and volume of syllables, and by the choice of names magnificent for their mere gorgeousness of sound. In these structures there are many pauses which enable the ear and voice to rest themselves, but none is perfect, none satisfies the want created by the opening hemistick until the final and deliberate close is reached."

All through the 18th century was waged a fierce contro-

versy between blank verse and the heroic couplet—the decasyllabic rhyming couplet that is. Examples of this couplet are familiar to everyone.

This, as you see, practically makes a stanza of every two lines, there is as a rule a definite break at the end of each second line, neither sense nor grammatical structure being allowed to run over from one couplet into the next. Much as it has been girded against, this form is not without its qualities. It is eminently suited for epigram, for syllogism, for satire, and indeed for any verse that is unemotional and unimaginative—for any verse that is not poetry, shall we say? One school of critics explains the barrenness in poetry of the 18th century by its slavish adherence to the couplet. This school, while admitting degrees of badness in the couplet, lays down as its first position that all couplets are bad. Thus the poems of Hayly and Mason and Darwin are very bad: Pope's are only bad. Yet Pope brought the couplet to a high degree of mechanical perfection. To such a degree, indeed, that it has been said "Any versifier after him could turn out smooth and finished and melodious couplets with as much ease as a machine cuts wood into blocks of a given size."

Goldsmith, who wrote like an angel if he talked like poor Poll, made felicitous use of the couplet in his "Traveller" and "Deserted Village." In his dedication of the former poem he derides the mistaken efforts of the learned to improve it—the couplet that is.

"What criticisms," he says, "have we not heard of late in favour of blank verse and Pindaric Odes, Choruses, Anapaests, and Iambics, alliterative verse and happy negligence?"

Yet Goldie could poke fun at the couplet. In his Essay, "The Proceedings of the Club of Authors," a poet who has to pay for the privilege of reading his own verses declaims "with all the emphasis of voice and action" a piece, *The Red Lion* (not Ringford, you know), which is an obvious travesty on the village inn.

The piece thus concludes:—

"With beer and milk arrears the frieze was scored,  
And five cracked teacups dressed the chimney board.  
A nightcap decked his brows instead of bay,  
A cap by night—a stocking all the day."

There, gentlemen, cried the poet, there is a description for you.

“A cap by night—a stocking all the day.”

There is sound and sense and truth and nature in the trifling compass of ten syllables.

I said a moment ago that the couplets of Hayly are very bad. Take a specimen:—

Her airy guard prepares the softest down  
From Peace's wing to line the nuptial crown.

Here you have the image of a guardian angel holding Peace as firmly as an Irish housewife holds a goose, and plucking her steadily in order to line the nuptial crown with feathers. The nuptial crown was perhaps a kind of picture hat—or a sunbonnet.

The Romantic writer is at no pains to make a pause at the end of a line, or even the end of a couplet. He constantly makes use of the overflow (enjambment) from one line and one couplet to another, and he “counts accents rather than syllables.” But not in metre only, but in diction, imagery, letter-music, suggestion, and these in forms that are novel and original does Romantic poetry differ from Classic. Simplicity and correctness of language, precision, order, restraint, moderation: these are the qualities aimed at by the Classic poet. “What is there lovely in poetry,” says Landor, “unless there be moderation and composure?” The essence of Romance is mystery; it is the sense of something hidden, of imperfect revelation. It is the addition of strangeness to beauty, says Mr Pater, that constitutes the romantic character in art: it is the addition of curiosity to the desire for beauty that constitutes the Romantic temper. The aim of the Classic poet is to instruct, to edify, to elevate; the aim of the romantic poet is to affect, to again affect and yet again affect. Romance in poetry was a *strange* way of escape from the oppression of the common-place, a *strange* mode of deliverance from the monotony of routine. Romance carries the emotions beyond the world of sense and creates for us a new Heaven and a new Earth of poetry. Romance, according to Wordsworth and Coleridge, makes the natural appear supernatural. Suppose we invert the proposition and say, “Romance



makes the supernatural natural." It invests the mountain's bosky brow with the light that never was on sea or land. It offers whatever qualities are conspicuous in the youth of the world. It sings of old unhappy far-off things and battles long ago. It sails with the youthful Ulysses from Ithaca and Penelope: and when the delight of battle on the ringing plains of windy Troy is long past, and the aged king frets to oppose once more free heart and free forehead to the thunder and the sunshine, Romance is still with him as he voyages towards the sunset and the baths of the western stars.

Is this the face that launched a thousand ships  
And built the topless towers of Ilium?

There is Romance for you.

Sweet Helen make me immortal with a kiss.

There is Romance for you.

Beyond all outer charting we sailed where none have sailed,  
And saw the land-lights burning on islands none have hailed.  
Our hair stood up for wonder, but when the night was done  
There danced the deep to windward, blue-empty 'neath the sun.

There is Romance for you. Shall I go on?

Strange consorts rode beside us, and brought us evil luck,  
The witch-fire climbed our channels, and flared on vane and truck;  
Till through the red tornado that lashed us nigh to blind  
We saw the Dutchman plunging, full canvas, head to wind.

We've heard the midnight-headsman, that calls the black deep down,  
Ay! thrice we've heard the swimmer, the thing that may not drown.  
On frozen bunt and gasket, the sleet-cloud drave her hosts,  
When, manned by more than signed with us, we passed the Isle of  
Ghosts.

And north amid the hummocks, a biscuit toss below,  
We met the silent shallop, that frightened whalers know.  
For, down a cruel ice-lane, that opened as he sped,  
We saw dead Henry Hudson steer North by West his dead.

Romance sings of a world in which arises Alph the sacred river, where are the gardens and forests of Kubla-Khan, and the deep romantic chasm holy and enchanted; and the dome of

pleasure, and the Abyssinian maid whose song is of Mount Abora. All these are strange, all are touched with the mystery of the Spiritual.

The knight of Romance has

“ His lance tipped o’ the hammered flame,  
His shield is beat o’ the moonlight cold,  
And his spurs are won in the middle world  
A thousand fathom beneath the mould.

And when the Classicist demurs, “ But this is not the real world you sing of,” the Romanticist replies, “ Ah! yes, the real world! Now what *is* the real world. Don’t you think that is a question for the metaphysicians?” Dear me! says the metaphysician in turn: Dear me! the real world! To be sure! The Real world! Now do you know this is very interesting. That is just what we metaphysicians have been trying to find out for the past few thousand years. But we are getting on: we confidently promise you a pronouncement by not later than, say, the Greek Kalends. The case is closed, my classic brother, says the Romantic poet: the case is closed—*Sanctus Petrus dixit*. From now to, well, say the Greek Kalends you may, if you care,

“ Sway about upon a rocking-horse, and think it Pegasus.”

*We* shall continue to write poetry.

In the world of letters as in the world of life the problem of origins is puzzling. The problem of the origin of the Second Romantic Movement is no exception to the rule. The doctrine of the Hour and the Man carries you but a little way, if indeed at all. It is perhaps not quite unsound, and it is admittedly prudent, but that is the most one can say for it. One school of critics views it as an English version of a great European movement—a movement due to a curious and indefinable feeling of dissatisfaction, comparable perhaps to the feeling of unrest which, in the fourth and fifth centuries gave rise to what has become known as The Wandering of the Nations. As such, these critics contend, English Romanticism had its peculiar strength and its peculiar limitations, and they labour these points to establish the thesis. Gosse, on the other hand, is one of a school which maintains that the movements were parallel but not correlated. “ The wind of revolt ”—I quote Gosse—“ passing

over European poetry struck Scandinavia and Germany first, then England, then Italy and France, but each in a manner which forced it to be independent of the rest." But the wind-swept area included more than the field of poetry. Blowing where it listed, the wind struck the field of social life, and Rousseau and the French Revolution were the outcome. It struck the field of History, and Professor Mallet published in 1755 an Introduction to the History of Denmark, which with a volume on the mythology of the Ancient Scandinavians, published a year later, at once exercised a potent influence on the thought of the day. This book, says Professor Macneill Dixon, marks the awakening of the modern historic sense, the birth of European interest in ancient and medieval history. It struck the field of fiction, and in 1764 Horace Walpole with his *Castle of Otranto* began the "reign of terror" in fiction which represented the features of the revival in an exaggerated and not seldom grotesque form. In 1794 Mrs Radcliffe published "*The Mysteries of Udolpho*," and in the year following Lewis published his "*Monk*." The exaggeration and grotesqueness of form is well described by Scott. Speaking of the imitators of Mrs Radcliffe and "*Monk*" Lewis, he says:—"We strolled through a variety of castle each of which was regularly called 'Il Castello;' met with as many Captains of Condottieri; heard various ejaculations of Sancta Maria and Diabolo—the person, I presume, not the game—read by a decaying lamp and in a tapestried chamber dozens of legends as stupid as the main history; examined such suites of deserted apartments as might fit up a reasonable barrack; and saw as many glimmering lights as would make a respectable illumination." Yet they had their place in the movement, these novels of terror. Looking back on them, viewing them in the perspective of a hundred years we can see that with the defects of the movement they had its qualities. If they did not create the literary taste for a love of the storied past—and I do not think they did—the number in which they left the press showed that the taste had come into existence; to use a hackneyed expression, they supplied a felt want, they gratified that "longing for a shudder" which is present in the poetry of the earlier years of the movement. The wind of revolt, then had passed through the dry woods of poetry, and had swept before it the withered leaves of

Aristotelian rules, monotony of versification and conventional diction. The Spring of Poetry was returning, and the branches were putting forth the new buds of Thomson and Gray, and Collins and Macpherson, and Percy and Chatterton, and Blake and Burns: anon Summer would be here with the splendid flower of Coleridge and Wordsworth and Shelley and Keats.

With the awakened love of the past came a feeling after the poetic forms of a bye-gone time. Gray and Collins in their Odes used a wide variety of stanza-form. And by the middle of the century the reappearance of the Spenserian Stanza as a popular form is to be looked on as an important indication of the change of literary taste. So popular indeed did these Spenserian imitations threaten to become that the great cham of literature became alarmed, and as the champion of Orthodoxy strode into the arena. In the "Rambler" of May 14, 1757, he writes:—"The imitation of Spenser by the influence of some men of learning and genius seems likely to gain upon the age. His style was in his own time allowed to be vicious. His stanza is at once difficult and displeasing: tiresome to the ear by its monotony, and to the attention by its length. The style of Spenser might by long labour be justly copied; but life is surely given us for higher purposes than to gather what our ancestors have thrown away, and to learn what is of no value, but because it has been forgotten."

These words of Johnson show how serious an aspect matters poetical were assuming. *Rem ad triarios*, as the old Romans would have said. You remember what Addison had written sometime earlier:—

Old Spenser next warmed with poetic rage,  
In ancient tales amused a barbarous age.  
But now the mystic tale that pleased of yore  
Can charm an understanding age no more.

Complacent Joseph must have been of Scottish strain, I think. He had no need to pray "Lord gi'e us a guid conceit of ourselves."

Beattie's "Minstrel" may be cited as one example of this harking back to Spenser. Beattie certainly had considerable command over the Spenserian metre, though his poetical achieve-

ment otherwise cannot be called great. Still, it is usual to attribute to the "Minstrel" a certain amount of influence over succeeding poets. Professor Saintsbury sums it up thus:—"It exactly reflected the vague and ill-instructed craving of the age—an infant crying in the night—for the dismissal of artificial poetry, and for a return to nature and at the same time to the romantic style." But greater than the "Minstrel" and of an earlier date even is *The Castle of Indolence* by James Thomson. The poem, as every schoolboy knows, is allegorical. The diction is professedly archaic: the long-drawn sleepy melody of the stanza, the music born of murmuring sound—its Æolian-harp music—could not fail to produce a most beneficent influence on the ears and mind of a generation made half deaf and half nervous by the sharp scratch and rasp of the couplet. The first of the two cantos into which the poem is divided contains the Speech of Indolence, the picture of the Castle, the mirror of Vanity, and the sketches of the guests. The second canto, which is of smaller poetic moment, deals with the feats of the Knights of Art and Industry. Let me read you a stanza or two:—

"*The Castle*" was published in 1746, two years before the poet's death. Exactly twenty years earlier had appeared "*Winter*," the best of his poems on the Seasons. Thomson's influence as a poet of nature powerfully affected Wordsworth. "*The Seasons*" was the first poetry known to the boy Tennyson, and gave him an impulse to that minute observation of nature so characteristic a note of the poetry of the late Laureate. Distinction of subject, individuality of verse, and vigour of imagination have combined to confer upon Thomson an enduring popularity.

Consider the period 1760 to 1765.

In 1760 Macpherson published his *Fragments of Ancient Poetry*: in 1762 his *Fingal*, and in 1763 his *Temora*. In 1764 Chatterton gave to the world the *Rowley MSS.*, and in 1765 Bishop Percy published his *Reliques of Ancient Poetry*. The impetus given to the movement by the works just named was in its own day tremendous: and we shall hardly be guilty of hyperbole if we describe as incalculable the influence exercised upon literature by these writings for the next thirty years.

Ossian at once leaped into European fame. Not even Shakespeare held such a place in Continental letters as did Ossian

towards the close of the 18th century. Wishing to give the highest possible praise to a brilliant work published in 1804, Napoleon could find no more superlative epithet than *Vraiment Ossianique*. Gœthe admired this shadowy, unsubstantial Ossian. His influence upon Chateaubriand was very powerful. Learned critics contrasted the author of Fingal with the author of the Odyssey, and drew up a merit list which might have read—1st and gold medal, Ossian; honourable mention, Homer. The forgeries were pretentious, bombastic, unconvincing, but they came at the psychological moment. They offered to lead Europe out of the literary land of Egypt, away from the faultily faultless, icily regular dead perfection of the 18th century House of Literary Bondage.

These fragments of Ancient poetry came to us, says Gosse, tinged with moonlight and melancholy, exempt from all attention to the strained rules and laws of composition; they are dimly primitive and pathetically vague, full of all kinds of plaintive and lyrical suggestiveness. Let me read you a few lines by way of illustration:—

Ossian, p. 93 (Homer, 102, 103), 157, 163, 223.

I said a few minutes ago that Chatterton is hailed by some of our ablest critics as the Father of the Second Romantic Movement. Yet how young he was! From the day of his birth to the day when he was found in a London attic with a few bits of arsenic between his teeth covered a span of less than 18 years. We sometimes talk of the early death of Keats, of Shelley, of Byron, of Burns, and we speculate on the what-might-have-beens had these men lived to the green old age of a Wordsworth, or a Browning, or a Tennyson. But of Chatterton, perishing in the pride of his mid-teens, and leaving such a legacy of accomplished work and enduring influence it is idle to speculate: he is a literary puzzle, a problem in criticism for all time. I know nothing more striking in our literature than the manner in which he breaks away from the poetry of his age both in form and choice of subject. In him the high temper of romance lived intensely. We note in him a determination almost desperate to escape from the conventional present by appealing to the past—to the past of the brave days, for example, when Odin and Thor were yet gods, and the Danes were thundering on our coast. In his pages we are



dazzled by the glint of polished armour; we see gay knights and noble dames flitting through his stately castles; we hear the clash and clang of arms on the well-stricken field.

His ballads are simple and unaffected. The *Balade of Charitie* is characterised by Mr T. W. Dunton as the most purely artistic work, perhaps, of its time.

The hapless pilgrim who, moaning did abide,  
Beneath a holm fast by a pathway side,  
Which did unto St. Godwin's convent lead,

is, of course, the descendant of the certain man who went down to Jericho seventeen hundred years before. Chatterton's influence on the movement worked primarily on Coleridge, and through Coleridge by poetic generation it passed to Shelley and Keats and Tennyson and O'Shaughnessy and Rossetti and Swinburne.

The resurrection of the Ballad was going on during nearly the whole of the first half of the 18th century. Thus about 1710 James Watson, the King's printer in Scotland, published his *Choice Collection*, a book beginning with *Christ's Kirk on the Green*. This gave the hint, I think, to Allan Ramsay, for his "*Evergreen*" and *Tea Table Miscellany*. In 1719 Tom D'Urfey published his *Pills to purge Melancholy*, and there was an anonymous collection of *Old Ballads* printed in 1723. Others might be mentioned, but enough has been said, perhaps, to show that the Ballad was in the air. The way was being paved for the good Bishop and his *Reliques*. The glamour that the *Reliques* threw over the lame boy is known to every student of Sir Walter. He has put it on record that he never read a book half so frequently or with half the enthusiasm. Their influence is writ large over much of his own literary production; they are directly responsible for the "*Border Minstrelsy*," which appeared in 1802—a book second only to the *Reliques* in its effect upon the form and matter of subsequent poetry.

I do not think Wordsworth overstated the case when he wrote of the *Reliques*:—"For our own country its poetry has been absolutely redeemed by it. I do not think that there is an able writer in verse of the present day who would not be proud to acknowledge his obligation to the *Reliques*: I know that it is so with my friends; and, for myself, I am happy in this occa-



sion to make a public avowal of my own." Now the significant fact so far as the Second Romantic Period is concerned is that ballads belong to the childhood of literature, and are thus the very antithesis of the fashionable classicism of the poetry of the 18th century.

Mention should be made in passing of the part played in the Romantic Revival by the writers who helped to liberalise criticism. In his *Letters on Chivalry and Romance*, published in 1762, Hurd recognised that there is a Romantic unity possible, and that unity quite distinct from the Aristotelian unity. Twelve years later began to appear the great *History of English Poetry* by Thomas Warton. This book shows an intimate acquaintance with our older literature, and a genuine love of it. His brother Joseph was also a heretic in matters poetical. Indeed it is hardly too much to call them heresiarchs: for by their united efforts they did much to beat out the cry of the orthodox, "There is no poet-god but Pope and Sam of Lichfield is his prophet." There were heroes before Agamemnon, and there were poets before Dryden: this is the message of the enlightened literary critics of the period such as Hurd and the Wartons.

To return to the poets.

In the later decades of the century, and while the day of the Lyrical Ballads is still not yet, I select four who rode Pegasus as his hoofs drummed up the dawn—Crabbe, Cowper, Blake, and Burns. Professor Saintsbury calls them "poets of the transition." I follow the learned Professor in making brief passing allusion to the strangeness of their poetical career.

Crabbe began well, but lapsed into a period of unexplained silence of nearly a quarter of a century, to burst out with greater power and skill than ever.

Who does not know Mrs Browning's

Oh poets, from a maniac's tongue was poured the deathless singing.

The life-tragedy of the gentle Cowper is known to you all. Blake was a poet and an artist, but he thought he was a prophet, and a great part of his literary life was taken up with his Prophetic books—dictated, he said, at the bidding of Spirits who visited him. Of Burns there needs not that I speak in this place. He died among you: he lies buried in your midst.

These four poets are different not only in degree, they are also different in kind. Crabbe is conventional, Cowper literary, Blake transcendental, Burns spontaneous and passionate. Yet they were one in their protest against rhetoric; one in their determination to be natural and sincere. Crabbe, it must be admitted, stuck to the couplet, stuck pretty constantly to the shut couplet. But, says Leslie Stephen, the force and fidelity of his descriptions of the scenery of his native place and of the characteristics of the rural population give abiding interest to his work.

From about the middle of the Elizabethan period poetical observation had ceased to be just. Justness had given place to extravagant conceits, and there had been endless copying and re-copying of traditional conventionalities. To Cowper belongs the peculiar honour of leading poetry back to nature; from the formal garden to woodland scenery, as Southey so aptly puts it, Cowper brought back the eye to the object: brought the object to the eye. He is possessed by a joy in natural objects; he delights in natural description, and attempts a more vivid and a wider delineation of human character than the century had hitherto known. Linked with his joy in nature there is a sense of the brotherhood of man, the common Fatherhood of God.

I have already referred to Blake's muddling with the prophets. These writings of his I have not read. They are said to be tinctured with Swedenborgianism—whatever that may mean—and to be dominated by the perverse influence of Ossian. But his place as a lyrist is with the Immortals. I have but to mention his "Mad Song," his "Memory hither come," his "My silks and fine array." No such singing had been heard in England since Herrick: none like it in delicate aerial mystery was to be heard until poetic ears should be startled and charmed by the wizard-song of "The lovely lady Christabel."

If there is one date connected with literature which all Scotchmen know—should know at any rate—it is 1786—the date of the Kilmarnock Burns. Before that year Burns was unknown—a simple Ayrshire peasant. He died in 1796. And to-day? All Scottish verse from the time of Dunbar until to-day, I have somewhere read, presupposes Burns: it all expands towards him or dwindles from him. Burns' great gift to literature lay in his power of simple observation of common things and in his

tremendous force of passionate affection. As Professor Saintsbury puts it, "he dared to be passionate." For him there were no scholastic rules of composition: he laughed to scorn the demand of the century that intellect should hold the first place in poetical composition. He loved, and rhyme and song became the spontaneous language of his heart. If it be true that "he prayeth well who loveth well both man and bird and beast," it is no less true that to sing well one must love well. "The wounded hare has not perished without his memorial: a balm of mercy breathes on us from its dumb agonies because a poet was there." A mouse has her nest turned up by the plough, and the wee sleekit, cowrin, timorous beastie is made immortal by her self-appointed poet-laureate. Burns loved all things from God to foam-bells dancing down a stream, and "he dared to be passionate." Nature after all has a good deal to say in the making of a poet, and Burns knew this.

The Muse, nae poet ever fand her  
 Till by himself he loved to wander  
 Adown some trolling burns meander.  
     And no think lang;  
 O sweet to stray and pensive ponder  
     A heartfelt sang.

The songs of Burns, says Carlyle, do not affect to be set to music, but they actually and in themselves *are* music. The fire-eyed fury of "Scots wha hae"—it should be sung with the throat of the whirl-wind—the glad, kind greeting of "Auld Lang Syne;" the comic archness of Duncan Gray; the rollicking conviviality of Willie brewed a peck o' maut; how they crowd upon one! Spontaneous, passionate, Burns broke up the reserve and quietism of the 18th century. He drove into oblivion the demons of conventionality, of regular diction, of the proprieties, and all the other bogies that for a hundred and fifty years had scared into silence the singing maid with pictures in her eyes.

So the old order is changing, yielding place to the new; and what the new is to accomplish is clearly sounded, though at first and for a time imperfectly understood, in the Lyrical Ballads of 1798—the clarion call of the new poetry. Both Coleridge and Wordsworth have explained in lucid prose the genesis of the volume and the object of the experiment. What Wordsworth

has to say is set forth at length in the famous preface of the 1800 edition of the *Ballads*. A very considerable part of this is quoted in the centenary reprint, which I have here with me. Briefly put, he wished (a) to destroy the artificiality of verse-diction, and (b) to lower the scale of subjects deemed worthy of poetical treatment. To paraphrase the account given by Coleridge: That summer in which the friends roved

Upon smooth Quantock's airy ridge,

their conversation often turned upon the two cardinal points of poetry, the power of exciting the sympathy of the reader by a faithful adherence to the truth of nature, and the power of giving the interest of novelty—there you have the Romantic character, strangeness—by the modifying colours of imagination. So the thought suggested itself that a series of poems might be composed of two sorts. In the one the incidents and agents were to be supernatural, and the excellence aimed at was to consist in the interesting the affections by the dramatic truth of such emotions as would naturally accompany such situations supposing them to be real. For the second class subjects were to be chosen from ordinary life: the characters and incidents were to be such as would be found in every village and its vicinity where there was a meditative and feeling mind to seek after them when they present themselves. Coleridge was to deal with persons and characters supernatural. It was to be the aim of Wordsworth to give the charm of novelty to things of every day, and to excite a feeling analogous to the supernatural by directing the attention of the mind to the loveliness and wonders of the world around. And this was to be done, mark you, in the language of conversation used by the middle and lower classes of society. So in September, 1798, the little octavo of 210 pages, in paper boards, was issued from the press of Joseph Cottle, of Bristol. It must be admitted that it did not set the Severn on fire. Reviews began to appear. Southey slated it in the October number of the "Critical Review," in language of which Jeffrey, of the Edinburgh, might have been proud. The "Rime of the Ancient Mariner" came in for special dispraise. "We do not sufficiently understand the story to analyse it. It is a Dutch attempt at German sublimity." The "Monthly Magazine" of December

slated it: the Analytical of the same date slated it. Only one review of importance, that in the "British Critic" of October, 1799, was written in full and intelligent sympathy with the novel experiment. But the change was made, the revolution was effected nevertheless: the marvellous verses were circulated, and everywhere they created disciples. The Ballads were 23 in number, and of these only four were by Coleridge—"The Rime," "The Foster-Mother's Tale," "The Nightingale," and "The Dungeon." Of Wordsworth's contribution to the volume I name one poem, the incomparable "Tintern Abbey." I said incomparable: is the epithet too high?

Listen:—"The Sounding Cataract."

"Nature never did betray."

You do not hear lines like these a dozen times in the whole range of English poetry.

What, then, were Wordsworth's reforms? And what are the qualities peculiar to him as a poet? In the first place he dealt with the language of poetry. He "took stock," says one critic, of the language of poetry, clearing out what was conventional, and using many words which had long been regarded as unpoetic. In the second place there was the return to Nature. And Wordsworth not only returned to the dear old nurse, but he extended the domain of poetry in her realms; not external nature only but human nature too; and not the human nature of high exalted personages merely, but human nature in its lower walks also. He is the High Priest of Nature. Milton viewed nature as a glorious spectacle. To Wordsworth she is a living power. The 18th century poets contented themselves with descriptions of single scenes in Nature, and they transferred to these their own emotions. Wordsworth is the first who habitually thinks of her as a whole, and treats of her as an active agent on the mind of man. The accuracy of his observations of Nature may be verified in any one of his poems chosen at will. But to get the utmost good possible from Nature, he asserts, a further step is necessary. There must be a withdrawal into oneself, and an inward contemplation of what has been seen and felt. The picture left on the mind after this reflection is Nature's last lesson. It alone is the fit subject of poetry. And note, the emotion originally excited will sometimes be completely trans-

mutated by the act of reflection. Sadness may become the basis of a higher joy.

And in the third place Wordsworth is the poet of moral and spiritual consolation. To other poets we turn for amusement, for mental stimulus, for æsthetic culture. Wordsworth speaks directly to the soul.

Coleridge equally with Wordsworth is Master of verbal music. His phrases charm into ecstasy. The words are so simple yet so perfect is their sequence that the miracle of it seems inevitable. In metre he is an innovator. His "Christabel" revolutionised English prosody. It opened the door to unnumbered experiments. Scott, for example, heard the poem recited, and seized upon and developed the metre in the "Lay of the Last Minstrel." Byron copied it in the "Siege of Corinth" and in "Parisina." If to "Christabel" he added the "Rime," "Love," and "Kubla Khan," then I have named all that is really great in Coleridge's poetry. Only four poems! but in virtue of them he attains a foremost place in the foremost rank of English poets. You hear in these four poems what one hears scarce a dozen times in all literature—the first note with its endless echo-promise of a new poetry. The critics might and did storm at Wordsworth and Coleridge and their reforms and experiments, but it is a curious fact that since the preface of 1800 no one possessed of true poetic power has attempted to write in the old 18th century way. The revolution was an accomplished fact. Scott did much to fix and popularise the movement. Byron carried onward the tradition, Shelley carried it on: Shelley, splendid and pure in imagery, divinely sweet and magnetically tender in sentiment, the perfect singing-god says Swinburne, whose thoughts and words and deeds all sang together. Keats carried forward the tradition: Keats of the unequalled and unrivalled *Odes*, Keats of the wondrous *Eves*, those unsurpassable studies in colour and clear melody. Browning carried forward the movement: Tennyson carried it forward. Both were lineal descendants by poetic generation of the poets of the Second Romantic Period. Modified it has been in a thousand minor details, yet English poetry to-day remains what Wordsworth and Coleridge made it,

That Summer under whose indulgent skies  
Upon smooth Quantock's airy ridge they roved.



**26th March, 1909.**

Chairman—Mr W. M'CUTCHEON, B.Sc., V.P.

ROME. By Mr DAVID HALLIDAY.

A lantern lecture on "Rome" was given by Mr Halliday. This will appear in next Volume.

---

**21st April, 1909.**

Chairman—Mr R. SERVICE, Hon V.P.

The Treasurer read a letter intimating that the late Rev. W. Andson had bequeathed a number of meteorological works to the Society.

QUARRELWOOD REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH AND ITS MINISTERS. By Rev. W. M'DOWALL, M.A., United Free Church, Kirkmahoe.

I have been able to gather very little information regarding John Courtass, the first minister of Quarrelwood. I have been unable to learn anything of his parentage, or where and when he was born. From the records of the Reformed Presbyterian Presbytery he appears to have been ordained in 1755; and the centre of his labours was Quarrelwood, which at that time was a village of probably 200 to 300 inhabitants. In 1819 it had a population of 200. There were a number of "customer" weavers, as they were wont to be called, and it had its smithy and, we may be almost confident, its joiner's shop. Lying off the main road leading up the east side of the Nith, it is so hidden by natural knolls that the ordinary traveller may pass within less than a quarter of a mile and see no sign of Quarrelwood or its church. I do not know the reason why the Reformed Presbyterians settled upon Quarrelwood as the seat of their minister in the south of Scotland. I have sometimes thought that because of its sequestration it may have been much frequented by the "united" Societies (formed in 1681, and remained for well nigh a century). It was from these "societies"



that the Cameronians took their name. The "society" consisted of those who owned the testimony as then stated; in other words, occupied the position taken up by Cameron—"separation from all other Presbyterians who accepted the Indulgences, or in any way held communion with the indulged, or ceased to be open witnesses, and separation from the State as expressed in the Sanguhar declaration." Along with this, adhesion to the doctrinal standards of the Church and to the whole attainment of the Second Reformation was required.

Within the last generation, a trace, I believe, of the old "praying societies" remained in Quarrelwood. The late Mr John Cowan told me that in his boyhood, there still lived in Quarrelwood an old woman, Grizzel Kirkpatrick, who, when a company had met for study of the Bible and prayer, did not hesitate when no man was present to take the Bible and conduct the whole service.

While Quarrelwood was the centre of Mr Courtass' operations, his charge included the whole south and west of Scotland. If you draw a line through Lanark, running west on the one side and east on the other, then take all south of that line in Scotland, and you have an idea of the extent of his parish. He had no church at Quarrelwood. He was accustomed to travel from place to place on horseback, often accompanied by some of his elders or leading members of his congregation, traversing the whole country west to Stranraer out towards the Mull of Galloway, and east to the Merse. Preachings were held in barns in the winter time, and on the hillsides in summer. When any district was visited, summons were sent out inviting all who were favourable to the meetings. John Courtass and John McMillan (the second) carried on the whole ministerial charge of the "Societies" for seven years, until 1763. You may well understand then they were in "labours oft." What, with baptisms, marriages, and funerals they must have been busy men.

In the Scottish Presbyterian Magazine of September, 1848, a Mr John Sprott, writing from the manse of Musquodoboit, in Canada, gives an interesting sketch of the Cameronian ministers of Nithsdale and Galloway. It is well to hear what a contemporary says about these men. He says:—"I remember when they were a small sequestered people. They worshipped in

tents and tabernacles, and had not one religious building in Galloway and Nithsdale. They assembled often on the mountain and the moor, and were called 'hillmen.' I have attended divine service at the tent, when the fields were sprinkled with snow, and the voice of prayer and praise had a peculiar solemnity. My acquaintance with them does not go further back than . . . the period of the 'Four Johns,' chief ministers of the party, viz.:—Rev. John Thorburn, Rev. John Courtass, Rev. John Fairley, and the Rev. John M'Millan. I have often heard the old people in Nithsdale and Clydesdale speak with admiration and affection of the 'four Johns' as lovely examples of Christian character and impressive patterns of ministerial fidelity. They did much to stem the torrent of declining virtue and promote the cause of truth and righteousness in a bad time.' I met with a Mr Waugh thirty years ago, at Tatamagouche, from Annandale, who left the country when they were in the flower of their fame, and the old man regarded their ministry as the golden era of Cameronian history. I have heard Mr M'Millan preach and had some knowledge of the elder Fairley. John Fairley fearlessly attacked the reigning follies of the age, and preached the gospel in a familiar but forcible style of eloquence. In his great field days, and in contending for the testimony of the martyrs, he was unsparing in the use of arrows, often broke a lance with the Pope, and drove rusty nails into our venerable Establishment, and lashed the Secession and Relief for their declensions."

Speaking of the style of preaching of Henderson and Mason, he continues:—"Near the end of last century—i.e., 18th century—Rev. James Thomson (Quarrelwood) and Rowatt (Scaurbridge) introduced a better style of preaching among the 'hillmen.' They were popular preachers, and attracted great crowds to the tent in Galloway and Nithsdale. I have never seen such gatherings since in any part of the world, and I would go a long way to see such another assembly. On the morning of a high communion Sabbath overflowing valleys were in motion, and for ten or fifteen or twenty miles you might have seen pastoral groups streaming away to the hill of Zion, and the services were long and protracted, and before the last psalm would be sung—which was loud as the sound of many waters—the dewdrops were on their plaids, and 'the sentinel stars had set their watch in the skies.'

And although they were not all good Christians who mingled in such scenes, yet I would not exchange the fervour of hillside piety for anything I have seen in the noblest cathedral. I lately met an old Cameronian lady near Cape Sable. I asked her what she thought of a Sabbath in Nova Scotia. She said she had "never seen a Sabbath evening kept since she left her father's house."

For seven years the whole ministerial charge of the societies rested upon Mr Courtass and Mr M'Millan. In 1763 Mr Fairley was associated with Mr Courtass as colleague over the southern congregation. Tradition tells of the great communion seasons held at Quarrelwood, just behind the walls of the old church, when the "Four Johns" ministered to the large crowds that came from far and near. His sphere of labour was gradually narrowed by settlements both on the east and west, but to the last his special charge extended from the Water of Urr to the eastern border of Annandale. The memory of his devoted service lingered long in the district where his dwelling was. He died in 1795, having faithfully served the Church for forty years. He is buried in Tinwald Churchyard.

We find from the minutes of Presbytery that it sometimes met at Quarrelwood, usually at communion seasons. At one of these meetings Mr Courtass acted as Presbytery clerk pro tem., when there was a reply sent to a petition from brethren in America, asking for light on the question which was causing some division, whether public worship should begin with prayer or praise. The Presbytery decided in favour of praise, and there is no appearance of a division among them. A son, also called John Courtass, is mentioned as an elder in Quarrelwood, and was the author of a pamphlet, called forth by some agitation throughout the body, on the subject of the more frequent observation of the Lord's Supper.

The Reformed Presbyterians had to make known the grounds of their faith. In 1761 they published "An Act, Declaration, and Testimony for the whole of our Covenanted Reformation." This is the authoritative statement of the principles of the Reformed Presbyterian Church for more than 75 years. The work consists of three parts, historical, controversial, and doctrinal. The first two parts are believed, says their historian,

to have been written by John Courtass. The strictly historical portion contains a sketch of the contendings of the Scottish Church from the Reformation till 1649, a review of the various steps of defection from that date till the Revolution, and a lengthened restatement of the grounds upon which the "Societies" refused to homologate the settlement, either in Church or State, then made, together with an enumeration of the many acts in the administration of both after the Revolution that were derogatory to the principles of the Covenanted Reformation, purity of Doctrine and Discipline, the royal prerogatives of Christ, and the freedom and independence of the Church.

John Fairley was ordained as colleague to John Courtass over the southern congregation in 1763, at Leadmines (now Leadhills). Although he never resided permanently at Quarrelwood he would undoubtedly be often there, assisting Mr Courtass and often preaching. His father occupied some land about six miles north of Lanark, and here John Fairley was born in 1729. Like many another Scottish lad he had a hard struggle to get his education. As a youth he had to engage in the ordinary farm work. Employed as a shepherd lad, he used to carry the Bible and other books along with him in a fold of his plaid; and his mother, a good woman, encouraged the bent of his inclination. His father was averse to his being engaged with books. He did not wish him to follow learning, and "had no favour to the Old Dissenters." But by firmness of will and diligent application the son not only acquired the rudiments of a good education, but qualified himself for the University. He is said to have supported himself by teaching, and to have passed his academical curriculum with approbation.

When his theological training was completed, he was taken on "trial" by the Presbytery. It is interesting to know what were the subjects of examination when he was licensed. In the minutes of Presbytery they are given as:—"Popular sermon, Psalm lxxviii., 22—'The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan; I will bring my people again from the depth of the sea.' Also to read the 13th Psalm in Hebrew, and the Greek Testament, *ad aperturam libri*, and to answer extempore catechetical questions, together with the ordinary questions put before license." Some five months before this, however, they had

appointed him a popular sermon, e.g., homily on Jeremiah xiii., 23, "Can the Ethiopian change his skin?" 1st John, xxxiii., 36, "And I knew him not;" an exercise and addition, "An in una essentia divina sunt plures distincti personæ?" Popular lecture, Hebrews i., 10.

Having passed all his "trials," he was licensed on 21st February, 1761, at Pentland. Two months later he was sent to preach in Ireland. He returned home in August, and again went to Ireland in October by the Presbytery's instructions, and returned home in May, 1762. A call came to him from Ireland, but he did not accept it. Then we find this interesting minute of Presbytery:—"Woodhall, first Monday of August, 1763.—In consequence of a minute of last meeting of Presbytery appointing the Rev. John Courtass to moderate in a call to the southern congregation at their desire, the Rev. John Courtass represented to the meeting that, at a meeting of electors at Quarrelwood, July 11th last, appointed for said purpose, he had moderated in said affair, and a blank call being presented, it was unanimously agreed by the electors there present, in name of all their constituents, that the call should be filled up with the name of Mr John Fairley, preacher of the Gospel, which was accordingly done, and said call subscribed by them in presence of the Moderator and two neutral men as witnesses, as is attested on back of said call."

Mr Courtass laid this call before the Presbytery. At the same meeting a call came to Mr Fairley from America. Both were put into Mr Fairley's hands, and after consultation with the Presbytery he accepted that from the southern congregation.

The Presbytery met at Leadhills on December 21st, 1763, and ordained him. Mr Courtass was moderator, and ordained "in the name and by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, the glorious and alone Head of the Church."

Although ordained as colleague to Mr Courtass, he did not come to reside at Quarrelwood, but took up his residence at Thirton House, in view of the castle and near the village of Douglas. He married a Miss Janet Allison, daughter of a Mr Allison, an extensive flax and yarn merchant at Thornhill, near Stirling. His wife is called "an amiable, discreet, and singularly pious woman."

“Mr Fairley was a man of commanding presence, being in his prime fully six feet high. He had an iron frame and portly, symmetrical figure, with a stern, pellucid azure eye; his complexion was fresh, his countenance comely, grave, and expressive; his voice was rich, deep-toned, and highly sonorous, so that his general appearance gave him a prepossessing and commanding aspect in tent or pulpit. Unless he had possessed an uncommonly robust constitution he could never have sustained the exposure and toil of travelling amidst the pelting of the pitiless storm over the mountains and moors of Nithsdale and Galloway, when accomplishing his annual circuit of 15 or 16 weeks' duration.” The Cameronians had not a single house for worship until about 1790, so that he had to preach in barn or building convenient, and often on the hillsides, even in the depth of winter.

He was a well-read theologian, and also in the book of the human heart. He is said to have been minute and practical in his applications, and earnest in condemning the vices of the times, so that those who did not like to have their faults told them in order to amend them, said he was scolding. “What took ye out yesterday before the sermon was finished?” asked a man of his neighbour. “I waited till the end of the sermon,” was the reply, “but I could not stand ‘the flyting.’” He was greatly displeased when people hurried away before the benediction, not waiting to take the blessing with them; and one morning as a female more gay in her attire as he thought than becoming passed the pulpit, he remarked: “Some individuals appear to have spent more time in decking their heads than in the closet at their prayers.”

Once, preaching on “patronage” and kindred topics from a tent in Nithsdale, the incumbent of the parish, being present, stood up at the dismissal and announced that if Mr Fairley would come to the manse he would refute all he had said. “No, no,” was the reply, “I will do no such thing; but will you come here to-morrow at noon, when you may do it, if you are able, before the people, who will be our judges?” This ended the matter. He did not appear.

When in Ireland preaching he spoke out against Roman Catholicism, when some of those present vowed they would take vengeance on him. His friends warned him of the danger he



was incurring. He bade them not be concerned about that, for the "sword of the Lord and of Gideon" would avenge His cause and defend His servant. Next Sabbath three men did appear, one having a fiddle, another a fife, and a third a haut-boy, to annoy and disturb him. Overawed by the grave dignity of the man and the solemnity and sacred nature of what they had heard, they sat down and listened with deep interest to the sermon. Two of them called upon him when he returned to the place, thanking him for what they had heard, and informing him that a great change had taken place from that time.

At another time, in the north of Ireland, Mr Fairley spoke strongly against prelacy, and in his strictures on "non-preaching Bishops" said:—"His lordship of Bangor was worse than Balaam's ass, for she, though a dumb animal, once speaking with man's voice, forbade the madness of the prophet, but he never preached any." On afterwards returning to Donaghadee he was advised to take a by-road, for some friends of the Bishop were resolved to lay wait and stone him as he passed a certain village. His reply was that he never fled from the King's highway in his life, and would not desert it now. Forward he came to the ambuscade, when someone cried out: "Hallo! there he is." "No, never a bit of him. Who ever saw a mountain minister ride such a horse?" was vociferated by them, and while they discussed the question of identity he got off unscathed.

He very much disliked people wandering from place to place, as he said, like birds flying from bush to bush, and especially without good reason their going out of the bounds of the congregation and reach of public ordinances. When with this view a man who stood not high in his esteem applied for a certificate of church membership, he wrote down *inter alia* that for so many years he had been a member of the congregation, during all which time he seldom attended sermon, performed any duty he could avoid, or give anything to support Gospel ordinances." On looking at the certificate the person indignantly said: "Do you give me such a testimonial! I will not take it." Mr Fairley replied: "I can give you no other; take it or want it, just as you please."

He followed the old plan of congregational examination in



church. Those who had any conceit of superiority of knowledge were apt to be tested on some critical question or some vexed point of theology until sufficiently humbled. Once examining at Inverkeithing, he was told a man would very likely come forward who was noted for attending such meetings, and who not only answered but retorted questions. At the conclusion, he invited strangers who were present to stand up. A number did so, and this person among them. He asked him, "Who made you?" The man was disgusted that such a simple child's question should have been put to him, and gave no answer. "Of what are you made?" No reply. Again, "How many Gods are there?" An indignant look but no answer, and Mr Fairley said: "Poor man, I am truly sorry for you; you are very ignorant, and certainly a great child. Every child present can answer these little questions but yourself." He was never again seen at an examination to exhibit his knowledge.

His exact stipend was £30 per annum, a fourth of which was raised at Douglas Water. I have not been able to find out how much was raised at Quarrelwood. When there happened to be any balance after paying current expenses from the church door collections he received it. Yet with this slender income and himself an old man, when Mr Rowatt was called as his colleague to Scaurbridge the people, fearing they would not be able to implement his stipend, he stood up in the Presbytery at Douglas and generously said:—"By all means go on with the ordination, though part of my stipend should go to assist." After that time he had only £25. In those days, however, besides being great part of the time from home, going from district to district and living among his people, ministers received many handsome gratuities, profanely called "gifts of grace," which have since been about as rare in church as gifts of miracles. He was very hospitable to brethren, to strangers, and particularly to the poor.

"His house was known to all the vagrant tribe.

He chid their wanderings, but relieved their pain.

The long-remembered beggar was his guest."

He possessed a voice of singular power which enabled him to address great audiences in the open air. It was proved by

actual experiment that it could be heard at a distance of two miles, though the words could not be distinguished. He died in 1806. He was the preacher among the "Four Johns."

The Ettrick Shepherd said of him:—"The good John Fairley, a man whom I knew and loved. I think I see him now, with his long white hair and his look, mild, eloquent, and sagacious. He was a giver of good counsel, a sayer of wise sayings, with wit at will, learning in abundance, and a gift in sarcasm which the wildest dreaded."—(Tales and Sketches of Ettrick Shepherd, vol. ii., p. 354.)

---

*23rd April, 1909.*

Chairman—Professor SCOTT-ELLIOT, P.

BRUNONIAN OR PARTICLE MOVEMENTS. By Mr J. M.  
ROMANES, B.Sc.(Edin.).

The subject which I bring to your notice is but a small one, a microscopic one. But if it is infinitesimal in size, it is almost of infinite vogue. In time and in place it is of the very widest extension. When the Silurian was laid down it was in operation. And whether we try to ascend Rowenzori, or descend to the depths of the Atlantic, we shall come in contact with it.

When the first drop of liquid water came in contact with Mother Earth it was born. When the last drop of water solidifies into ice or evaporates into steam then alone will Brunonian movements cease on the earth.

Brunonian movements are the motions of small particles of matter held in suspension in a liquid medium, such as water. They were first noticed and mentioned some seventy or eighty years ago by an eminent English botanist hailing from Scotland—Robert Brown. As to Brown belongs the honour of their discovery, so they were called by the Latin form of his name, hence Brunonian. They are also known as Brownian, and they are often called molecular movements. The latter name is used as opposed to molar, and when so used it is appropriate. But the word molecular has entered so firmly into science in its

chemical sense that its employment is hardly to be approved at the present day. Particle, in the meantime, is a more neutral word, and will be adopted here.

If we take some, say about a tenth of a grain of, fine, dried mud or clay, and place it on a slip of glass used for microscopic work; remove the larger gritty particles; place a drop of water on the rest; cover it with a thin cover glass; we shall have made a "preparation" ready for examination. Now take a microscope with, say,  $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch objective, giving a magnification of about 400 diameters, and look at the preparation. The smaller particles will be seen to be in a state of rapid oscillation. The movement seen is what is known as the Brunonian movement. We may imagine that the object which is moving is some form of life, some organism which the water has allowed to resume activity after lying dormant as dead while dried. But this is not so. We may take another illustration. Get a paint-box of water colours. We may take almost any colour at random, but, by preference, choose gamboge, a yellow gum. Rub a little down with water on a glass slip and make a "preparation" in the usual manner. The particles are seen under the microscope, as before, in lively Brunonian or Brownian movement. There can be no question of animalculæ coming to life in this case. It is a common or popular idea that where movement is there is life, and where life is there must be movement. A moment's thought dispels the idea, for we see clouds moving as we see birds moving, we see the river moving as we see fish moving, and we see dust particles moving, and we see a plant like the *Mimosa sensitiva* moving; yet we do not confuse the various kinds of movement, those of organised life or of inorganic material.

The various microscopic movements met with, and called by him "molecular movements," are thus classified by the late Professor Hughes Bennett in his text-book on Physiology:—

1. Those described by Robert Brown, hence Brunonian. They are independent of organic structure, and are therefore purely physical.
2. Those in the interior of cells, as *Chara*, *Vallisneria*, and *Tradescantia*. It has been disputed whether these are vital or physical.

3. Movement of vibriones in putrid liquids. These must be vital.
4. Movements undoubtedly vital in the molecules of the yolk.
5. Movements in the pigment cells of the skin of the frog and chameleon, in fishes and other animals.
6. Movements in the fibrillae of muscles, in pus, in mucus, the white blood corpuscles, and in the amoeba.

These were what were called molecular movements in 1872, and though they bore some superficial resemblance to each other were even then differentiated as vital and as non-vital.

At that moment we were on the verge of discovery of a new science—Micro-biology or Bacteriology. Through the labours of Pasteur in Paris, Koch in Berlin, Lister in Edinburgh, and other distinguished observers in other places, we were introduced into what was practically a new world. A world invisible to the eye, yet close about us and peopled by small living creatures of infinitesimal size, yet of great activity and power. These were the Bacteria and allied organisms. The little people, the fairies, had gone; but in their place were found creatures of even smaller dimensions. Some of these were beneficent organisms, but others were pathogenic and able to develop poisonous products of a most deadly order; the toxins of these pathogenic organisms forming a host of dreaded diseases to which a proportion of humanity daily succumbs. And the movements of these bacteria and their allies bear no little resemblance to, though marking an advance upon, the movements of inorganic and organic matter that are called Brunonian.

It may be crudely and ignorantly asserted that these Brunonian movements are due to convection currents in the water. A study of them by a high power of the microscope very rapidly disposes of this assertion. And in a publication of the standing of the Micrographic Dictionary—of which book the library of this Society possesses no fewer than three copies—it is asserted that the movements last but a brief time, and the particles soon come to rest against the sides of the chamber in which they are confined. The movements may be said to be only commencing when the convection currents cease. And no one who has watched day by day, as I have done, some of my "preparations," and has seen week by week the particles continue

their rotations and gyrations till the weeks pass into months, can accept the observation that the movements last but a brief time. The lives of low organisms last often but a few hours, but these Brunonian movements go on from month to month. And what is the cause of it all? It is to be found in the action and reaction of the surface film of the particles and the opposing film of the liquid medium in which the particle rests or floats. One may gather so much by watching closely the nature of the movements, which are readily seen to be oscillatory and not transitional. The particles undergoing Brunonian movements only rarely travel any distance; they confine their activity to a very limited area. When they collide they are seen to possess but small momentum. And when the smaller particles do move any appreciable distance it may be considered due to the convection current in the water set up by the motion of some larger particle.

These Brunonian movements are being constantly met with by those who work with a fairly high power of the microscope. They are not easily seen by a lower power than a combination amplifying 200 diameters. By a power of 500 or 600 diameters they are excellently well seen. And when one gets accustomed to watching them the eye readily distinguishes between them and the somewhat similar movements of bacteria like the vibriones. We are continually finding reference to them in the scientific journals. Let us take up a volume at random. Here is the Journal of the Royal Microscopical Society for 1881. At page 877 we find an extract from *Les comptes Rendus* (of the French Academy):—"M. Girod, investigating the ink-bag of the *Sepia officinalis* (that is, the cuttle fish), writes that under the microscope the ink is seen to contain a number of minute corpuscles floating in transparent serum and manifesting Brownian movements when placed in fresh water."

Pass over thirty years or so and we find in the volume of "Nature" for 1908, in a letter on the subject of mercury forming bubbles with water and with air, an observation on the formation of a scum of oxide of mercury, which on microscopic examination shows what are called pedetic movements. These are the Brunonian movements; and mercury and its combinations are

among the heaviest bodies with which the chemist is brought in contact.

Having thus briefly regarded the development of our knowledge concerning these microscopic movements, let us consider the explanation of them afforded by science. They are due to what is known as surface tension or capillarity. This subject is one of the most abstruse of the departments of physical science. It has occupied the mind of Newton, of Laplace, and of Clairaut in earlier days, and of Helmholtz, Lord Kelvin, and Professor Clerk Maxwell of more recent days. It is far too vast a subject to be taken up here, and we must refer the hearer to some authoritative work like the article on the subject in the "Encyclopædia Britannica" from the pen of your late eminent neighbour, Professor Clerk Maxwell, one of the clearest intellects produced by the Stewartry, which has been famed for so many illustrious names.

The branch of capillary science most closely connected with our present topic is that which treats of the tension of films of liquid in contact with liquid, and of liquid in contact with solid. The chief investigator along these lines is the German savant, Quincke, who has been investigating these subjects for over fifty years, and I hope is still pursuing these researches. He forms, like so many of his countrymen, an example of the real meaning of the word thoroughness. His work is largely quoted by Clerk Maxwell in the article to which reference has been made. As an instance of the action of liquid on liquid take the case of the "tears" of wine. Along the glass is spread a film of wine. The alcohol evaporates in places and leaves the film weaker in alcohol and therefore denser. The denser part draws the lighter part into a ring some distance above the surface of the liquid and presently gathers that ring into drops, which roll down the glass and are known to connoisseurs as "tears."

A somewhat similar action takes place at the meeting place of solid and liquid. If the solid be a gum like gamboge it is slightly soluble in water. A thin film is formed of different density from the water. Movement takes place as in the case just mentioned. And the movement alters the equilibrium of the surrounding layers. And there is further movement. Fresh



water comes to the solid, and then there is another alteration of density and further movement, and so on.

In order to demonstrate these movements there are a couple of "preparations" under these microscopes, which can be examined after the lecture.

The microscopes are of comparatively high power, and it is not every one who is accustomed to the use of these powers. But I can make clear to all without the aid of a microscope that these movements take place. I put some grains of camphor on the surface of this water. The alteration of density in the layers near the camphor causes the movement you see. [Experiment.] The pieces of camphor are performing the Brunonian movements on a macro scale.

A similar explanation holds true in regard to the movements of minute particles of matter not usually regarded as soluble in water, as sand or clay. The particles, it must be remembered, are very minute. Matter in a minute state of division acts differently in the air than when in bulk; molecular matter acts more rapidly than molar. Iron rails and ships and bridges are fairly lasting according to experience. But prepare iron in a minute state of division by heating the oxide in a current of hydrogen and throw it suddenly into the air. It catches fire and burns! The minute state of division causes the oxidation, slow in the mass, to be rapid, even to burning. Thus the particles of matter regarded as insoluble in bulk are really surrounded by a film of "weathered" or oxidised material which is invisible. The particles themselves are only visible to a high microscopic power; much less visible must be this film; and the Brunonian movements are due to the action of this film. Lord Kelvin in one of his popular lectures refers to this subject in the case of the Brande bars, which are bars of steel showing colours due to a fine film of oxidation, and were bequeathed by Professor Brande to the Royal Institution, where they are kept in the charge of Professor Sir James Dewar (another eminent Englishman hailing from Scotland). And Lord Kelvin shows how these are films of oxidation, which are utterly invisible, yet which can be shown to exist by electrical means. Invisibility, of course, is of absolutely no value as a criterion where either matter or force is concerned. The air is round about us, and the chemistry of it has been



familiar more or less for over a century, yet Sir William Ramsay (another eminent Englishman hailing from Scotland) not so long ago discovered argon, neon, krypton, xenon, which had escaped notice in spite of thousands of previous analyses!

That there is enormous energy latent in surface films has been amply established by these few illustrations, but let us take one more to bring it home. The movements in these preparations have been going on for months without ceasing. Compare them with a clock. In an eight-day clock we pull up weights, say eight pounds through five feet, and thus do 40 foot-pounds of work, by which the clock goes for a week. In twelve or thirteen weeks we expend about 500 foot-pounds of work, or about a quarter of a ton lifted through one foot. But in these preparations which I show you the movement, self-driven, has been going on for twelve or thirteen weeks without previous winding up. For three months the action and reaction of the films of solid and liquid in contact, and of the films of liquid of different density, have kept up these Brunonian movements. During that time the energy exerted must have been equal to lifting the particle through millions of times its own height against gravity. This illustration gives a rough idea of the magnitude of the forces operating, as we may put it, in a drop of water. For exact metrical estimates of these forces one must go to the works of Quincke and his pupils and other chemists and physicists. For this purpose we must consult German scientific publications inaccessible in the Queen of the South. To the excellence of your library I have already testified, yet one cannot help observing that if it is a counsel of perfection to expect to find the records of the great foreign workers, or even of their British co-workers in the journals of the Royal, Linnean, Chemical, and Geological Societies—which one certainly would find in the libraries of Continental societies of a similar standing to this—that even those the society does possess might be made more accessible at very slight trouble. The volumes of "Nature" are not accessible because not bound, and the series of the British Association reports are incomplete, though these are granted free to approved societies, in which select number this society is included.

But though exact metrical measurements of the force of

surface tension and of the Brunonian movements are excluded, we may make a rough estimate or guess by the eye. The amount and rapidity of movement vary considerably, but I think we may estimate that among the slow moving particles of gamboge which have been moving without any stoppage for three months a particle makes sufficient movement in two seconds to raise itself its own length against gravity. This may be little more than a guess, but I don't think it is very far wrong, though measured horizontally and not vertically. To be on the safe side let us say three seconds. That is to say, it would raise itself through 20 times its own length in 1 minute, 1200 times its own length in an hour, 28,800 times in a day, and 2,592,000 in three months; and they have not stopped yet! These are forces and movements of very great power and significance. Two thoughts suggest themselves as inferences, and with these I conclude. The one is that they play a very important part in nature. Particles of matter of deleterious nature fall or are blown or otherwise carried into water. They move about meeting the dissolved oxygen till they are oxidised and destroyed. And, on the other hand, bubbles of air perform Brunonian movements in water as I have observed but have not had time to dwell on. These carry with them oxidising and cleansing power.

The other thought is this:—How excellent an object lesson a glance at these movements would be to pupils who find great difficulty in mastering the Kinetic Theory of matter, which can be shown to exist by electrical means.

That there is enormous energy in the action of surface films has been made apparent by these few illustrations. Theoretically they may form some notion that everything in nature is moving, but a glance at a slide in a microscope showing these Brunonian movements would give an impression that would prove indelible. And now we may ask what is rest? and where is rest?

Flammarion has shown, and his observations have been confirmed—probably anticipated—that this solid earth moves in a tolerably lively manner through some six or eight inches up and down in a wave running round the world in twenty-four hours, corresponding to the motions of the tides. Minute particles move, as we have seen. The world trembles incessantly not only with motions due to secular cooling which sometimes reach

the height of earthquakes, but with the diurnal wave of the sun's attraction. Where is absolute rest? At the earth's centre? At the sun's centre? At the centre of Vega or of the Milky Way? Physicists seem to fail to answer this query, for physical matter seems always moving or liable to move. We must leave it with the absolute philosophers, with the transcendentalists, who may, or may not, find it in the absolute mind, the *causa causans*. But suppose these Brunonian movements have ended and the particles are at rest, we can take down the preparation and let the water evaporate—move off into the air. When the particles are dry they are ready to start off in a new preparation and go the whole round once more with another drop of water. And this recalls with some aptness the forcible and vivid lines of a former colleague on the Indian press, the Poet Laureate of *The Things as we See Them*, and gives point to his marvellous if fanciful and erratic conception of eschatology and human destiny:—

“When Earth's last picture is painted,  
 And the tubes are twisted and dried,  
 And the oldest colours have faded,  
 And the youngest critic has died;  
 We shall rest—and faith, we shall need it,  
 Lie down for an æon or two,  
 Till the Master of all good workmen  
 Shall put us to work anew!”

LOCHFERGUS. By MR JAMES AFFLECK.

#### DATE AND DESCRIPTION.

No one looking at the little green knoll on the right hand side of the road at Lochfergus would ever dream that it was the cradle of Galloway history, and the birthplace from which sprang all our ancient Norman castles, abbeys, priories, and churches, whose ruins are now sacred to antiquarians. Yet this is so. In olden times this little green field was a loch, and the large knoll in the centre was an island, partly natural and partly artificial. On it stood the first Norman castle or palace, built by Fergus, the first Lord of Galloway. This castle or palace was built somewhere between the years 1138 and 1140. The site, which is now barely visible, alone remains, and proves that it

must have been an oblong building of great dimensions. It stood on the centre of the large island, 1140 feet in circumference, and was surrounded by a wall, with towers at each of the four corners in true Norman fashion. The southern end of the island seems to have been intersected by a moat or ditch, dividing the building proper from the courtyard. This may have been the stableyard, for it is shown as a separate island on old maps. At that period it must have been a place of great strength, as it was also surrounded by the loch. Near the southern end of the loch there was another little island, partly natural and partly artificial. Tradition says that this island was used for stabling accommodation, and, therefore, it has been called "Stable Isle." To the practical eye of the antiquarian, however, or the archæologist, its form—height, build, and inaccessibility—proves that such a theory is quite untenable, and that it must have been an island fortress prior to the more resplendent palace on its larger neighbour, "Palace Isle."

#### FERGUS.

So far as I can glean from trustworthy records, Fergus must have taken up his residence on "Palace Isle" a year or so after the Battle of the Standard in 1138. He was born somewhere about the year 1096. Those were troublous times in Galloway. In 1096 the inhabitants were just emerging from the galling yoke of the ruthless Norsemen. Edgar had ascended the Scottish throne, and he was succeeded in 1107 by his brother Alexander, but when Edgar died he divided up the Scottish Kingdom. To his younger brother, David, he left the whole of the district south of the Firth of Forth, except the Lothians. David took up his residence at Carlisle, and assumed the title of Earl. The accession of David as supreme ruler of Galloway is important, because it was during his regime that we find, for the first time, the official name "Galloway" applied to our ancient province. Fergus was one of David's favourite companions and courtiers, which is amply proved by his witnessing many of the King's charters. He was also a "persona grata" at the English Court, so much so that he married the Princess Elizabeth, daughter of Henry I., and thus became allied to English Royalty. And, as King Henry I. of England married David's sister, Fergus was thus also by marriage

allied to the Scottish King. By Elizabeth he had two sons and one daughter—viz., Uchtred and Gilbert, and Affrica. She married Olave, King of Man. To anyone who has studied the history of Galloway carefully it is quite evident from the career and actions of Fergus that he was not a Gallovidian by birth, but one of the many Norman favourites by whom David was surrounded, and to which favourites he was very lavish with grants of land. The most of our historical accounts perpetuate the error that Fergus was of the line of native Galloway princes or rulers. I am afraid, however, that all the facts to be deduced from a careful study of his history go to prove that he was a Norman. In 1130, Angus, Earl of Moray, raised the Standard of Insurrection, and entered Scotland proper with 5000 men, with the intention of reducing the whole kingdom to subjection. Mackenzie, Sir Herbert Maxwell, and other writers have concluded that Fergus was implicated in this rebellion, and thus forfeited the confidence and trust of David I. I cannot see what Fergus had to gain by such an action. In fact he had everything to lose. The greater probability is that it was the rebellion or insurrection by Malcolm M'Eth in 1134 to 1137 that he joined, because it was also joined by Somerled, the Regulus of Argyll, who was related to him by marriage. This is borne out by the fact that he also joined the second insurrection in 1154 by the sons of Malcolm M'Eth and Somerled, which insurrection led to his downfall.

#### BATTLE OF THE STANDARD.

In 1135 Henry I., the King of England, died, and David I. invaded England in support of the cause of his niece, Matilda, who was the daughter of the English King. This invasion culminated in the great Battle of the Standard. This battle is interesting and important, because it shews the desperate savage nature of the Gallovidians at that period. The "Wild Scots of Galloway," as they were called, were pressed into the service of the King, led by their two chiefs, Ulric and Duvenald. A Monastic historian thus described the Gallovidian contingent as "that detestable army, more atrocious than Pagans, reverencing neither God nor man, plundered the whole province of Northumberland, destroyed villages, burned towns, churches, and houses. They

spared neither age nor sex, murdering infants in their cradles, and other innocents at the breasts, with the mothers themselves, thrusting them through with their lances, or the points of their swords, and glutting themselves with the misery they inflicted." They met the English army on Catton Moor, near Northallerton, in 1138, and here the desperate and decisive battle was fought, called the "Battle of the Standard." The Galwegians claimed the honour of leading the van, notwithstanding the opposition of the King and his advisers. "They commenced the attack," says Hailes, "by rushing in a wedge-like shape on the enemy, with savage vociferations, loud yells, and infuriated valour." Hovedon says that "their war-cry was Albanich! Albanich!" to which the English retorted Vry! Vry! meaning the opprobrious epithet, "Irish!" The onset was appalling, and they broke through the ranks of the spearmen, but after the battle had raged for nearly two hours they were reduced to a state of utter confusion. Both their chiefs, Ulric and Dunvenald, were slain. The English were victorious, and peace was concluded in 1139. Fergus seems not to have been at this battle, which shows that he had not yet been appointed ruler of Galloway, nor even a hereditary prince, or he would have led the Gallovidian contingent.

#### FERGUS PARDONED BY THE KING.

It was about this time, however, that he once more made friends with the King, and was appointed Lord of Galloway in succession to Ulric and Dunvenald. The cunning ruse by which he obtained the King's pardon for his former insurrection is well worthy of record. I take the following facts from the History of the Priory of St. Mary's erected on the Isle of Trahil, i.e., St. Mary's Isle, Kirkcudbright:—"Fergus, Earl and Lord of Galloway, having failed in his duty to His Majesty, and committed a grievous fault, at which the King, evidently very angry, determined to put the law in force vigorously against him. At last, in a change of habit, he repaired to Alwyn, the Abbot of the Monastery of Holyrood, the King's Confessor and confidential secretary, for advice and assistance. The Abbot compassionating him, contrived that Fergus should assume the habit of a Canon Regular, and thus, God directing, should, along with his brethren, obtain the King's pardon for his offence, through supplication



under a religious habit." The ruse was successful, and he not only obtained the King's pardon, but also "The Kiss of Peace." The King and he, therefore, became reconciled. To the assistance thus rendered, and coupled with the King's extreme religious fervour, we may safely advance as cogent reasons for the many abbeys which in after years Fergus founded in Galloway.

Fergus was now supreme ruler of Galloway, and resided at his Castle or Palace of Lochfergus. Thus we may fix the building of the castle or palace at this period. For many years he devoted his time and attention to the founding of religious houses. The first one he founded was at Saulseat, in the parish of Inch, about three miles from Stranraer, which he handed over to Monks from Premontre in Picardy. The next was the Priory of Whit-horn. Some fragments of this Priory still remain, notably the beautiful south door of late Norman work. The west tower stood in the time of Symson, when he wrote his large description of Galloway in 1684. Tongland Abbey followed next in the order of building, then St. Maria de Trayll, now known as St. Mary's Isle, Kirkcudbright, and lastly Dundrennan, which is a very fine piece of early pointed work. The Norman style of architecture and the Monks he placed in these Abbeys all go to prove that he was not a Gallovidian by birth, because the religion of the Gallovidians differed materially from that of the Abbeys. There seems no doubt that Fergus must have been a man of deep religious feeling, but at the same time we cannot but recognise the fact that in the founding of these Abbeys he was simply carrying out the orders of King David, nicknamed the "Prince of Monk feeders," or "The sore sanct to the Crown," and thus in some measure making atonement for the grievous offence which he had formerly committed against his Sovereign. Fergus Castle at this period must have been a very important place. It was the favourite home of his wife, the Princess Elizabeth, whose courtly manners and kindly disposition did much to tone down the semi-civilised inhabitants.

#### A SECOND REBELLION AND THE END.

During the subsequent part of the reign of David there is nothing of importance to chronicle regarding Fergus or Lochfergus. David died in 1153, and was succeeded by his grandson



Malcolm IV., then a minor. He was the first King who was crowned at Scone. Somerled and several others of the northern chiefs were dissatisfied with the succession, and taking advantage of the extreme youth of the King, and the distracted councils which prevailed at Court, rose in insurrection, and put forward a son of the former Pretender, M'Eth. Fergus at first did not join them, because we find that he seized the claimant Donald when he sought sanctuary at Whithorn, and sent him to prison at Roxburgh, where his father, the elder M'Eth, was also confined. However, the English King Henry II. having persuaded Malcolm to resign that part of his territory south of the Tweed and go to France to assist him in fighting his battles there, the Gallovidians refused to have an English King to reign over them, so they, under Fergus, joined Somerled. The young Scottish King hurried home, and took up arms to chastise the Gallovidians, but the impenetrable forests, the treacherous morasses, and the rugged hills of Galloway were practically inaccessible, except to those who knew them intimately. Twice Malcolm entered Galloway, but had to retire beaten and discomfited. The third time, however, he doubled his forces, and by this means, in addition to propitiating some of the rebels, he prevailed, and Somerled became reconciled. Fergus, thus deserted by his former friends, resigned the Lordship of Galloway, or what is more probable, deprived of his office, and retired once more to the Abbey of Holyrood, where he became a Canon Regular, and it is said ended his days in the following year through grief and sorrow. Before he died, however, he bestowed on Holyrood Abbey the village and church of Dunrodden (Dunrod, near Kirkcudbright). There seems little doubt that Fergus was a wise and beneficent ruler, and that Galloway made great progress under his sway. And to any impartial historian who takes the trouble to enquire into the reasons or motives which prompted him to take up arms against his Sovereign will not only find extenuating circumstances, but in these unsettled times very good reasons for his actions. In these old times "might was right," and the succession to the throne was not always in accordance with justice.

## UCHTRED.

Fergus was succeeded by Uchtred, who took up his residence

at Fergus Castle. Like his father, Uchtred was of a strong religious turn of mind. He followed the footsteps of his father by giving generous grants of land to the Church. To Holyrood Abbey he gave the churches of St. Cuthbert of Denesmore (Kirkcudbright), St. Bridget of Blackhet (Tongland); Twenham (Twynholm); Keletun, alias Lochletun, now Kelton, and Kirke-cormac, along with the chapel of Balnacross. The last four belonged to the old Celtic religious faith, viz., the Monks of Iona. Again this shows that neither Fergus nor his family were native Gallovidians, because their religious faith was antagonistic to that of the natives. He also founded the St. Benedict Convent of Cluden, and granted to it the lands of Crossmichael and Drumsleet, in the parish of Troqueer. To the monks of Holm Cultran, in Cumberland, he also granted the extensive tract of land known as the Grange of Kirkwinning (Kirkgunzeon). In addition to those in Galloway, he also granted Colmonell, in Carrick, to Holyrood Abbey. It is no wonder then that this opulent family received such assistance from the church. Uchtred married Gurnelda, a daughter of Waldave, son of the Earl of Gospatrick, and with her he received the lands of Torpenhow, in Wigtownshire, as a dowry.

Only three years after the succession of Uchtred, Galloway was once more in arms. Malcolm, King of Scotland, died in 1165, and his brother William, better known as "William the Lion," succeeded to the throne. One of his first acts was to demand the restitution of the southern part of Scotland, which had been so unwisely granted to the King of England. Under Uchtred the "Wild Scots of Galloway" rose to a man in favour of William, and marched into England. By a series of forced marches, however, the English, with only a small company of 400 horsemen, surprised the Scottish army, and captured the Scottish King. The moment the Gallovidians saw that their King was a prisoner they threw off their allegiance, and returned in confusion to their homes in Galloway. It is said or thought that Gilbert and Uchtred quarrelled at that engagement over the succession to the Lordship of Galloway. Hence the confusion. It is also asserted that Gilbert accused Uchtred of treachery at the battle. At anyrate Uchtred had to fly home to Fergus Castle for protection. An internecine rebellion in Galloway was the result. Under

Gilbert the natives murdered all the Saxon and Norman subjects in Galloway they could lay hands on. Not only that, but they became treacherous towards each other, and began to fight amongst themselves for the spoils. On the 22nd September, 1174, while Uchtred was in his Castle of Fergus at Lochfergus, Gilbert surprised him, and deprived him of his tongue, eyes, and otherwise mutilated him in the most revolting manner, thereby causing his death.

#### GILBERT.

Gilbert, realising the enormity of his crimes, tried in the most cowardly manner to obtain the protection of the English King, and thus secure himself against the vengeance of the Scottish Government. On behalf of himself and Uchtred (who was dead) he offered to do homage to Henry II., and pay a yearly tribute of 2000 merks of silver, 500 cows, and 500 swine. The English King accordingly sent Roger Hoveden and Robert de Val to Galloway to accept the homage of the two brothers, and to assure them of his protection. When they arrived, of course, they found that Gilbert had not only murdered his brother, but also had put a great number of Norman subjects to death, therefore they refused to have any dealings with him. William the Lion was ultimately restored to liberty as a vassal of King Henry II. Accordingly he marched into Galloway to punish Gilbert for his crimes. The warlike prowess of "The Wild Scots of Galloway," however, was too much for him, and he had to content himself with the proffered submission of Gilbert and his rebellious subjects. Gilbert therefore did homage to the English King, and paid him £1000 of an indemnity, for-by giving his son Duncan as a hostage to the English King. Gilbert, however, was of too turbulent a disposition to remain long in peace. In 1184 he once more rose in rebellion against the King, but was arrested by Henry Kennedy, the forerunner of the noble name in Ayrshire. Terms were again proposed, but Gilbert's ambition was insatiable, and he refused them, so long as they did not recognise the independence of Galloway. Death, however, put an end to his guilty career in 1185.

## ROLAND.

He was succeeded by Roland, the son of the murdered Uchtred. Roland at once proceeded to regain his father's possessions, and restore his own authority in Galloway. From the "Chronicle of Melrose" we learn that on the 4th of July, 1175, he met and defeated the supporters of the late Gilbert in a battle in Galwela. We cannot trace where this fight took place, but it was a sanguinary battle, and many were slain. Roland proved victorious, and slew Gilpatrick, the commander, and in order to strengthen his position in Galloway Roland built a great many fortresses and castles in Galloway. At this time, no doubt, Buittle, the old Castle of Kenmure, Kirkcudbright, and others were built. He also fought another battle with Gillecolum, or Gilcolm, in which the latter was slain, but Roland lost a brother. Gillecolum was a notorious freebooter, who had not only terrorised Galloway but had carried his depredations as far as the Lothians. Several authorities assert that he was a Gallovidian. The Scottish King was greatly impressed with Roland's bravery, but it was otherwise with the English King, who was not only jealous but afraid of this famous fighting Gallovidian. However, on the death of Henry II., Richard I., King of England, agreed for a stipulated sum to restore to Scotland its independence. Thus was peace completely restored in Scotland once more, except in the North, where Donald Bane preferred a claim to the Crown. Roland joined William in an armed expedition composed of Galloway men against Donald Bane. The Royal Army met the insurgents near Inverness, where a fierce battle was fought, and Donald Bane was defeated and killed. Roland died at Northampton on the 19th December, 1200, and was buried in St. Andrew's Church there. He was not only a brave soldier, but a wise statesman, and at his death Galloway enjoyed peace, freedom, and prosperity. He was also a strong supporter of the Church. In 1190 he founded a monastery at Glenluce for Cistercian Monks, and also granted to the Monks of Kelso some salt-works in Galloway. He was very wealthy through his wife succeeding to the estates of her father, Richard de Morville, Lord of Cunninghame.

## ALAN.

Roland's eldest son, Alan, succeeded him as Lord of Gallo-

way, and Constable of Scotland. Alan also took up his residence at Fergus Castle, Lochfergus, and became one of the greatest nobles of that age. So far as can be ascertained he was thrice married. The name of the first wife cannot be traced, but the second was Margaret, the eldest daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, and the third was a daughter of Hugh de Lacy. According to Wyntoun:—

“ This erle Dawy had dochters three,  
 Margret the first of these cald be,  
 This Margret was a pleasand May,  
 Hyr weddit Alayne off Galloway.”

In 1211 he assisted King John of England with men and arms to invade Ireland. For this he received, as a reward, a grant of the Island of Ruchil or Ruglin, and other lands (Antrim) belonging to that country. He was also one of the Barons who assisted in obtaining from King John the famous Magna Charta for England, and also one of the Barons to whom it was addressed. It is on record that a few weeks before Magna Charta was signed a curious interchange of presents was made between him and King John. It seems Alan had sent the King a present of a very fine hound, and in return he received two geese to grace Lochfergus. However, King John soon began to rue the fit of generosity, and the great liberties and privileges which he had signed away, and so threatened those Barons, who had prevailed upon him to do so, with condign punishment. Alan, therefore, had to fly for protection to the Scottish King, and was received into favour. He was appointed High Constable and Chancellor of the Kingdom, and thus became the most powerful noble in Scotland. The political wheel of fortune must have been very erratic in those days. In 1212 Alan was at Durham when the Scottish King did homage to the English King, and he afterwards accompanied the Scottish King to Norham, where, in presence of the Ministers of both Sovereigns, his seal, as High Constable, was attached to deeds professing to secure peace and love between England and Scotland for ever. Again, to shew the vast power wielded by Alan, we quote from a letter as follows:—“ The King to his faithful cousin, Alan de Galweia, and requests him for the great business regarding which he lately asked him, and, as he loves him, to send 1000 of his best and

most active Galwegians, so as to be at Chester on Sunday next, after the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin, Alan to place over them a constable, who knows how to keep peace in the King's army, and to harass the enemy. The King will provide their pay." In confirmation of this letter, the following entries appear in the Kalendars, Record Office:—"8 July, 1212, 55s allowed for expenses of twenty horsemen sent from Galloway." "15 July, Ralf de Cambray going to Alan of Galloway with a letter." Alan not only found the men, but their services were so efficient that, in addition to the stipulated pay, he also received a gift of 500 merks to pay his squires who had come with him to the King's service in the army in Wales. Thus we see that all through history Galloway men have been renowned as splendid fighters, and ever in the front when fierce engagements were anticipated.

Alan seems not only to have had the command of men, but also the ships, because he made a raid on the Isle of Man, the Hebrides, and Ireland, despoiling the country and carrying off much booty. Olave, the King of Man, was unable to withstand his attacks, so he appealed to the King of Norway for assistance, stating at the same time that Alan had despoiled churches, butchered the inhabitants, and reduced the whole country to a state of desolation. Alan even threatened to invade Norway. The King of Norway, therefore, provided Olave with a fleet of ships and men. This powerful fleet swept round the north of Scotland, and down through the western isles, plundered Cantire, and laid the Island of Bute under tribute. Olave then resolved to proceed to the Isle of Man, but learning that Alan was lying in wait for him behind the Mull of Galloway prudently fell back on Cantire. In 1215 Alan not only held up an English ship at Kirkcudbright, but he actually despatched it to Dublin to bring some merchandise for himself. And to show the hold which Alan must have had over the English King, even when he was in the field against him, the King signed a mandate as follows:—"The King commands the Archbishop of Dublin, Justicier of Ireland, to allow the men of Alan of Galloway to come to Dublin, and to return with the merchantship that Alan took at Kirkcudbright, and allow Alan to have his merchandise in the said ship till the owner of the vessel shall come over to speak to the King."

In 1216 Alan, along with his "Wild Scots of Galloway,"



joined Alexander in an invasion of England, and marched into the western counties. There they sacrilegiously burned the Abbey of Holmcultran, despoiled the country, and took many of the inhabitants prisoners. Disaster, however, overtook them in their depredations, for nearly 2000 of their number were drowned by the overflowing of the river Eden. Either their excesses or an insurrection must have disgusted the King, for the Gallovidians were dismissed from the army in disgrace. In view of this behaviour, it appears that the natives of Galloway were still uncultured and savage in their nature. About this time we learn from the "Chronicle of Melrose" that a most remarkable aurora borealis appeared in Galloway, a phenomenon, which, in those unlearned times, was always looked upon as an evil omen.

"Fearful lights that never beacon,  
Save when kings and heroes die."

#### DEATH OF ALAN.

Alan died in 1234, and was buried in the Abbey of Dundrennan. The tomb is in the north transept in a niche cut out of the wall, formed by a Norman arch, with a single round filleted moulding. The effigy, usually called the "Belted Knight," is practically demolished, but the remains show chain armour at the neck, the armpits, and knees, and on the head. A belt, buckled in front, encircles the waist, and another passes over the right shoulder, and the right hand seems to have been clasping a sword. His lady is said to have been buried on the west side, also in a niche. Alan was a wise and patriotic ruler and a brave soldier. He had a most unruly and rude lot of vassals to deal with, but nevertheless he spent much of his time and energies in reforming the laws and advancing religion. Chalmers says he was one of the greatest nobles of his age, and Buchanan says that he was by far the most powerful of Scotsmen of the period. Mackenzie, in his history, says:—"His bounties to Monasteries were very considerable, for he either granted or confirmed many charters, and relieved Galloway from the Monks of Kelso." Alan was long distinguished by the epithet of "The Great." He was the last in the male line of the Lords of Galloway. Thus, it will be seen that this line of the Lords of Galloway barely lasted a century. During their regime, however, Galloway had undergone many



changes. Monasteries had been built, abbeys founded, and churches erected, and although the people were in a state of semi-civilisation it was due more to their unsettled and war-like propensities and their intense love of freedom.

#### DEMOLITION OF CASTLE.

For the next two hundred years history is silent regarding the castle or palace at Lochfergus. Whether it was inhabited or not we cannot tell. It may have been rendered uninhabitable during the wars of the Bruce. In 1471, however, the lands of Lochfergus passed by charter into the hands of the Maclellans of Bombie, and from Pitcairn's criminal trials we learn that it was burned to the ground by "Thomas Huthinson and Carnyis in ye Copsewood in 1499." The ruined walls remained standing till about the year 1570, when they were demolished by Maclellan in order to get stones for his Castle of Kirkcudbright.

---

### *Special Afternoon Meeting—8th June, 1909.*

Chairman—Professor SCOTT-ELLIOT, P.

SINGLE SEED SELECTION. By the PRESIDENT.

The method of producing a new strain of corn or of some other agricultural plant by selecting one single seed is by no means novel.

It would seem at first sight obvious that a heavy plump seed containing a large amount of food-reserve ought to produce particularly vigorous descendants. Both Patrick Shirreff, of Haddington, in 1832, and Hallett, of Brighton, experimented on these lines. The first produced the celebrated Hopetown oats. In the first year of his experiments Hallett found only 47 grains in the best ear of his wheat. He selected the finest grain for sowing, and in the second year had got as much as 90 grains in one ear of corn.

Both these famous benefactors used to be very generous to their selected grains, planting them under specially favourable

circumstances, and so by all means encouraging them to produce the very best results.

During the last few years several valuable experiments have been carried out on the same lines. Professor Zaviz, of the Ontario Agricultural College, Guelph, Canada, directly tested the effect of heavy as compared with light seeds, and averaged the results of the six years' trials. For oats the large seeds produced an average of 62 bushels per acre, as compared with 46.6 bushels per acre from small seeds. Barley showed an increase of 3.4 bushels (53.8 large seed, 50.4 small); spring wheat in eight years an average increase of 3.7 bushels (21.7 to 18); and winter wheat (six years), 6.5 bushels increase (46.9 to 40.4).

Perhaps even more interesting were his experiments with single grains. One grain of black Joannette oats carefully selected as the best of thousands was sown in the spring of 1903. In the harvest of 1905 its descendants produced 8748 lbs. of straw and 3439 lbs. of grain. That is to say, the progeny of one grain produced in the third harvest over 100 bushels of corn and nearly four tons of straw! Similar results have been obtained with various kinds of barley and wheat.

Nor are these experiments the only ones on this subject. In Sweden Dr Nilsson at Svalof appears to have realised the importance of single seed selection, and is said to have produced valuable strains of barley. Herr Rimpaw at Schlanstedt in Germany has produced strains of rye which have not only spread through North Germany but have invaded France. There are also valuable experiments made by Leaming, in the United States, in the selection of single seeds of Indian corn. Then, again, as regards peas, Mr Arthur weighed an equal quantity of large, medium-sized, and small peas. He found that both the yield per acre and of seeds per plant was much superior in the case of the large seeds, although only one-half the number of peas had been used.

Even more interesting perhaps are certain experiments with the seeds of trees. Dr Engler and Herr Cieslar compared the growth of coniferous seedlings grown from large and from small seeds, and found that those from the large seeds were taller and much more vigorous. Another authority found that the average weight of pine cones from the northerly parts of Sweden was less

than that of those from South Sweden. One-year-old plants from northern seed were also weaker and smaller than those grown from southern seed. This is what one would expect, for in the north the trees have probably less sunshine, and therefore cannot store up so much food-reserve in the seed.

I think, then, that there is a large body of evidence from Canada, Sweden, United States, Germany, and Jamaica in favour of the principle that the largest, fattest, or heaviest seeds should always be selected for seed corn.

It should not be difficult to do this either by some sort of centrifugal machine, or perhaps simply by riddling.

But there is one important precaution. The particular variety of oats or turnips which would do best when so selected in the valley of the Nith will not be just the same strain which does best in Ayrshire or in England. I have found marked differences in the natural floras of Nithsdale, Annandale, Eskdale, and the country about Kirkgunzeon and Killywhan.

To get the best results farmers should experiment each on his own farm. Surely the selection of a few individual grains would not involve a very large amount of labour.

#### THE USES OF APPARENTLY USELESS DETAILS IN THE STRUCTURE OF PLANTS. By the PRESIDENT.

It has long been a favourite theory of mine that every detail in the structure of a plant has a distinct and definite meaning. I am afraid that very few other botanists agree with me, but yet if I had sufficient time, I think that I could produce an enormous number of cases which go to uphold this belief. I shall, however, just select a very few instances, of which specimens can be obtained at this season of the year, and which have either not been published, at least so far as I am aware, or are not commonly known to most British botanists. If one looks at the sepals of these three primulas, the differences are very marked indeed. The Dusty Miller has short bluntish ovate-triangular sepals with a fine mealy farina and a pretty little fringe round the edge. In the minute unfolded bud, one finds that the tiny sepals overlap so as to look rather like the clenched hand of an infant. Then comparing the mature sepals, one can see how this bud condition

has influenced their shape and even note a sort of looseness and wrinkling at the back which is due to their opening out. In *P. obconica* the broad green funnel of the calyx is utterly unlike that of most primulas, but again, looking at a young bud, one sees that the sepals when young are small triangular flaps which fold in and meet. This species, as every one knows, possesses an irritating fluid distributed in small glands, which may cause a dangerous eruption of the skin. If any minute insect dared to enter the somewhat loosely fitting sepals it would surely be shrivelled up. In the primrose and polyanthus the sepals are long and have very hairy projecting mid-ribs, whilst the part between the ribs is scarcely hairy. In the bud one sees that these hairy ribs are prominent and their hairs touch or are entangled so as to cover the intermediate tissue. There is a complex little system of packing in the tips of the sepals which will at once be realised if you examine them. The petals of primulas show a remarkable adherence to one uniform plan, but there is a certain amount of variety in the tips of the lobes. They are deeply cut in *P. obconica*, distinctly lobed in the primrose, and show considerable variation in both polyanthus and the auricula. Sometimes they are scarcely cut at all, but in other cases there is a distinct lobe. Both polyanthus and auricula are florist's flowers and show great variation in the petals. When one examines the bud of *P. obconica*, one finds that the two lobes of each petal are folded inwards. All these inturned petal flaps can be seen if one looks at a young bud. It is obviously careless about the opening up of its flower, for it relies on its formic acid. In the primrose the petal lobes are rolled round one another round a vertical axis, and the little nick of the petal edge is clearly a necessity. In the auricula and polyanthus they are both rolled in towards the centre and rolled round a central axis in a complicated way. The petals in each case seems to start as a concave half-dome and the tube is scarcely visible in the youngest flowers. As they develop these various modifications appear. It would not be advisable for me to go further into the details, for I would require to take expert advice from a master tailor or a dressmaker as to the effect of scallops in packing or curving soft tissues. Yet it is clear that these differences in the mature petal do depend upon the bud condition. But I will take another case. The seeds of snowdrops

and *chionodoxa* (Glory of the Snow) possess curious little tubercles or appendages which seem useless. The *Hepatica* achenes have also a little oily secretion where they break away from the axis.

#### THE BUSY ANT.

But Dr Weiss has recently shown that those seeds and the *Hepatica* fruits are distributed by ants, which apparently like these fleshy little appendages or the oily matter of the *Hepatica*. This distribution by ants is of real importance to the plants. In three hours he saw 216 seeds brought to a nest, and one was carried over 70 yards. Indeed it is quite possible that the snow-drop is not indigenous in this country, except, perhaps, in a very few places, simply because we are relatively deficient in ants. These are by no means the only seeds carried by ants. *Mignonette*, *luzula*, *chelidonium*, cow-wheat, and violet seeds are carried by these insects. There is a strange little fleshy ridge at the base of the fruits of *centaurea Cyanus* which is also explained by the fact that ants carry its seeds. The white deadnettle has a strange habit of continuing to secrete honey whilst the fruit is ripening and after the petals have fallen off. Honey attracts bees to the flowers, and it would at first seem to be unjustifiable extravagance for *lamium album* to go on forming honey when no insects are required. But Dr Sernander watched *lamium album*, and found that ants did visit the calyx, and one of them carried away a millet. So that *lamium album* is not a waster. Other cases of extra-floral nectaries or honey secretion outside the flowers have also been explained simply by considering the ants. The rubber trees of the Amazon valley (*Hevea*) possess twin honey glands on the leaflet bases. The bud-scales, which are modified leaves, also possess honey glands. It has been found that the fierce soldier ants, which are justly respected all through Brazil, frequent the buds for this honey, and so protect the young foliage in its most dangerous period; by the time that the bud-scales have fallen off the mature leaves are secreting honey. This point is of some practical importance to planters in Africa and the East Indies, where there may be leaf-eating insects and no soldier-ants.

## COLOUR PROTECTION FROM HEAT.

Another case which I could not at first explain was the dark band seen on some garden geranium leaves. But when one sees a young leaf developing, it is just the band that is exposed to light. The edges turn up so as to shield the outer and inner parts. This colour is due to a very interesting substance called anthocyan. It is summoned into existence by the injurious effect of certain special rays of light (ultra violet rays). But when formed it protects the underlying tissue and especially guards certain ferments or enzymes, such as diastase, from destruction by those same ultraviolet rays. It is a light screen produced by light. But in certain young Hieraciums or Hawkweeds one finds the anthocyan on the under surface, not on the upper. Moreover, the young leaves are vertical, densely hairy, and require no anthocyan. Is this inexplicable? These ferments, diastases, and the like, will occur in the phloem of the leaf which is in the lower spongy parenchyma. The upper part of the leaf or pallsade parenchyma does not probably require anthocyan. An alternative explanation has been offered, which is that these hawkweeds grow on rocks and the strong heat radiated from the heated rock surface would injure them. This may be the explanation, but as a matter of fact these specimens did not grow on rocks, but in short turf under beeches.

The distribution of this anthocyan colour is very interesting and peculiar so that I shall give two more cases. In the Columbine there is a tiny edge or dot of anthocyan and a small hard point at the tip of the leaflet. A young leaf shows that it is just those parts that are exposed during development, for the leaflets are all nearly vertical. Then again the leaves of the wood anamone have the projecting veins of the underside reddened. This seems useless, but then when developing the young anemone leaf is bent over in a curious knee-like manner. Moreover, the veins are closed together, and obvious the red colour is just where it ought to occur. You will see, therefore, that it is not at all easy to discover useless characters. I do not really know how many flowers and leaves I have examined, but I must have seen several thousands of species, and it is my firm belief that unnecessary characters do not occur in natural species. The point is of some theoretical importance. If there really is a



struggle for existence between the various cells in a plant, then any useless exuberances ought to disappear. Any plant which wasted its substance on a useless colour or extravagant honey production would be at a disadvantage. If it competed with others which did not do those things, it ought to vanish from the surface of the earth. I am convinced that one can always find a plausible explanation for details which appear at first to be utterly useless. Anyone who doubts my word has simply to examine the unfolding leaves of our common trees or the details of flower structure. But one must remember that these sort of adaptations are business-like, not mathematically exact. A flower has not merely to suit one insect visitor, but it must be prepared for many sorts; it must also protect itself against wind, rain, sunshine, and injurious insects. Its engineering mechanism must be adequate to its needs, and, moreover, the supply of food material to the seeds and the distribution of those seeds when ripe involve modifications. So also do its protection when in bud, and these bud characters, as I have tried to show with a few primulas, leave their mark on the mature flower.

SAMIAN WARE. By Rev. H. A. WHITELAW, M.A.

In the few brief observations we propose to make on this subject we only intend putting in a claim for more of your attention and much of your admiration for some of the most beautiful objects restored to us by the spade of the excavator. We do not speak as one having authority on this theme, but where those who have authority remain silent the very stones will cry out. We can at least be crying stones. And if we blunder we shall blunder happily indeed if in our walk we firmly trample on the toes of some sleeping giant of authority and rouse him to the fact that this subject is deserving of a more exact study and exposition than it has hitherto had. With this preliminary explanation of our touching so unfamiliar a topic we shall proceed to remark first on the great quantity of this so-called Samian ware that was used in our island during the Roman occupation. Wherever the antiquary has stumbled on a Roman settlement some of the first objects the spade strikes on are the bright red fragments of ware. This article is known by the name of Samian



Ware, and is easily distinguished from that of a ruder texture manufactured in Britain. Ware of this particular lustre and quality very probably originated in the island of Samos. From thence, no doubt, the art would spread until it became an article of common if not almost universal production by potteries throughout the whole empire. For a time it was even thought that the ware was manufactured in Britain, and the supposed discovery many years ago of a factory in the mouth of the Thames lent colour to this idea. Against the theory, however, rose the facts that no other factory had been discovered, and no clay was to be found out of which vessels could be made of exactly the same fine texture. So brittle indeed was this ware that vessels were seldom if ever to be recovered unbroken. It was therefore a matter of the greatest wonder when it was discovered that fishermen at the mouth of the Thames, not far from the Kentish coast between Reculver and Margate, were bringing up in their nets whole pieces of this fine pottery. The conclusion came to, and that which prevails to-day in authoritative circles, is that some vessel or vessels transporting this ware were wrecked off the coast of Kent, and hence the finds. Furthermore, it is generally agreed that the ware used in this country was imported from potteries on the Continent, many of which were situated on the banks of the Rhine. At one of these potteries, Mr Wright tells us, was found the stamp of a potter named Austri, whose name appears on pottery found in England. That would almost be conclusive of the statement that at least some, if not all, of the Samian ware found in our own country was manufactured on the Continent and shipped across the channel. Roman pottery was moulded in a great variety of shapes. All sorts of subjects contributed to their ornamentation. Many of the vessels were plain and many were ornamented. All were obviously glazed with red lead or copper. The characteristic moulding on the ornamental ware is the egg and tongue or festoon and tassel, and the subjects illustrated are chiefly hunting and ancient mythology, gladiatorial combats, dancing, and other scenes. From a study of the specimens preserved in our National Museums it becomes abundantly evident that even the very ware is tell-tale of the obscenities and immoralities that fouled the Roman life in Britain as in other parts of the empire, and which greatly hastened the ultimate overthrow

of that great power. Coming now to the potters' names and marks, one is astonished at two things. First of all the amazing number of different names and marks. Mr Wright in the 4th edition of his work, published in 1885, gives a list of about 1200 varieties. Since then that number must have been greatly increased. Every year, too, the excavator is making further additions. These facts alone will assist us, no doubt, to a more adequate conception of the extent of the ancient Roman Empire. But the second point that seems to me at least to require further explanation is that in single localities in Britain where finds have been extensive there have been so comparatively few re-duplications of potters' names. Take, for example, the two largest finds nearest to Dumfries, Carlisle and Birrens. The names on the Birrens list are total strangers to the Carlisle list. Carlisle, Birrens, Castle Cary Fort, Rough Castle, and Ardoch have not a single name in common. Carlisle records one or two duplicates, but the other places none. Four names on the Birrens list appear in London and one at Donai, in France, while at Carlisle a sexfoil in shaped margin deeply stamped is repeated in York Museum. What strikes one at once is that there must either have been a wonderful method of pottery distribution or that the laws of distinction have operated in a most discriminating way. It would be interesting if some one with knowledge of this matter were to inform us on the following points:—

1. Are the potters' marks on the so-called Samian ware the marks of master potters or of individual workmen privileged to use a mark?
2. Were consignments of pottery and other goods sent out from a central depot on behalf of the armies on the frontiers of the empire, or would the individuals in the army be themselves responsible for the ordering and transmission of crockery and other articles of use?

These and many other questions are suggested by the very small number of names that are duplicate even in considerable finds.

The real old Samian ware, originated in the islands of Greece in the first century B.C., continued to be made during the reigns of the Cæsars, but not to such great perfection. By the beginning of the reign of the Antonines it ceased to be made altogether,

so that the Samian ware found in this country must have been imported before the times of the Antonines. It is not surprising, therefore, that in times immediately subsequent this bright red ceiling-wax like ware should be prized by the Romans themselves. This is evidenced by the portions discovered that show signs of having been riveted together by wire bands. We referred to the great infrequency with which whole vessels were dug out. Yet it has been possible out of many fragments to reconstruct vessels, and one of the most interesting sections of the Museum of the Society of Antiquaries in Edinburgh, and of the Tullie House in Carlisle, is just that in which is to be seen the beautiful Samian ware that has been reconstructed out of fragments. Happily for the nation, the private collector into whose hands mainly the Kentish coast finds fell gifted his valuable collection of Samian ware to the British Museum, where they may be viewed with delight by the visitor. Even in such fragments as have fallen into the hands of our own society from Carlisle may be seen many of the characteristics and qualities of the old Samian ware.

A list of the Potters' marks will appear in next vol.

FOREST PESTS. By MR WELLWOOD MAXWELL.

Undoubtedly the greatest pest among living creatures that foresters in this country have to contend with is the rabbit, which I was wont to hear in days gone by described, and most truthfully so, as the curse of the country. It is possible, however, by means of wire netting to protect oneself from these vermin. No doubt this wire netting increases the cost of planting, but where the rabbits are kept fairly well down the expense is not so great as is sometimes stated, as the netting can be used two or three times over. There are, however, some other pest which cannot be fenced out and which do not appear to me so easy to deal with.

First I will take the Pine weevil (*Hylobius abietes*). These beetles do great damage at times to young newly-planted conifers. They appear to prefer Scotch fir, but when that is not to be got are satisfied with larch of either the European or the Japanese variety, Douglas Menzies, Corsican pine, or any other of the coniferæ. They appear to prefer dry ground and the sunny side of the hill. I shew specimens of young trees, which I regret to say I found within the last week on a young plantation, made last

autumn, which have been destroyed by these weevils: both the European and Japanese larch, the Douglas and the Menzies, all eaten by them. The life history of these beetles as given by Professor Schleich is this:—They lay their eggs on stumps and roots of cut-over Scotch fir and spruce (we have rarely found them on the spruce stumps, and only where there is no Scotch fir). The larvæ appear in two or three weeks and eat galleries under the bark down to the sap wood. You always find them just about the top of the sap wood of a stump. At this stage they do no damage. (Specimens were shown of the bark with galleries made by the larvæ, and of the larvæ preserved in spirit.) They pass the winter at the end of these galleries, and in the following spring pupate, and after two or three weeks emerge as the perfect insect (of which specimens were shown). As to remedial measures, we are told by all authorities the best is to root out the trees instead of cutting them over; but although this may be possible in Germany, where labour is cheaper and the stumps may be sold for firewood, it is much too expensive here. The late Mr M'Corquodale, forester, Sone, recommended the following:—“Allow the grass to grow for one year and then burn it when dry, after which the planting may take place at once;” but if we are to maintain a close canopy to the end of the rotation no grass will grow the first year, and even if it did the remedy would be a very dangerous one when only part of a wood is cut at a time. I have found that even where a fire of brushwood has been kindled on the top of a stump still, if there was the least bit left unburned, there you would find the larvæ the next winter. The other plan is to allow the land to remain unplanted for two or three years, by which time the breeding places will have died down and the beetles left the place. But this entails loss of time, and in our country allows a growth of whins, broom, and other weeds to spring up which are expensive to keep down, and if not kept down choke the young trees shortly after they are planted. It is very important that all branches should be gathered and burnt as soon as possible after the trees are cut; and if the stumps are gone round the winter after felling and the bark taken off, large numbers of the larvæ can be destroyed, and so the beetles kept in check. Traps of fresh bark about 12 inches by 6 inches, laid down bark downwards, will catch many, as they seem to prefer

this even to the young trees. When they are plentiful I have taken as many as 6 or 8 beetles off one young tree, and sometimes acres of young plantings are totally destroyed by them.

Another pest which have done a good deal of damage are voles (*Arvicola agrestis*), which have appeared in great numbers this year. For some years we have had occasional young trees gnawed through by them; but this year they have done a considerable amount of damage; I doubt whether we yet know how much, because the trees are gnawed through just below the ground, and at this season it is sometimes only if you take hold of a tree and pull it up that you find the root has been gnawed away, the upper part has remained standing erect in a round hole a few inches deep. Beech have suffered most with me, but I have here a specimen of an oak, the only one I found; also ash and alder have suffered, but no coniferæ. In Dr Nisbet's book an instance is given of a mixed wood on Sir R. Menzies' property, larch and Scotch fir, with oak, ash, sycamore, elm, beech, and sweet chestnut, and only the Scotch fir suffered. As to remedial measures, what appears to be most recommended is the digging of trenches to catch the voles in; but on very stony hill sides this would be, I fear, almost impossible. Dr Nisbet mentions that the voles did much damage to oak and ash at Drumlanrig in 1864 to 67, and again in 75-76, 91-92, and were got rid of by digging pits. Sir R. Menzies used poison, phosphorous paste mixed with oatmeal, laid in drain tiles scattered over the woods. Not wishing to use poison, I have tried the new preparation called "Ratin," but I regret to say I cannot report any greater success with it than the Dumfriesshire farmers who tried it for their rats, as noticed in last week's newspapers.

There is another pest to which I would like to refer before sitting down. It is not an insect nor a quadruped, but a biped, and is known as the Sunday stroller, male and female. I am inclined to think the female variety the worse of the two, because they have difficulty in negotiating wire netting, with the result that it is often pulled down and left down. Only yesterday, when looking for some samples to bring to this meeting, I went to a small clump of trees planted about fourteen months ago. The clump contains groups of some rather uncommon varieties which I had planted for experiment. Well, some of these two-footed

pests—I suspect of the female persuasion, the place is beautiful with primroses just now—had crossed the netting at the top of the clump and gone out at the bottom, breaking it down, so that a rabbit had been able to follow their steps and dine off a considerable number of one variety of trees. About a year ago, while walking through a newly-planted area of *Pseudo-tsuga Douglasii*, I found a dozen or two plants pulled up and left lying. I fancy this was the work of a youthful male, who while he walked down the hill thought it clever or amusing to pull up the plants as he went. I trust our beneficent legislators, who propose going in for State afforestation, and at the same time talk glibly of access to mountains, will take means to prevent these pests having access to the State forests of the future. Of course, what belongs to the struggling individual proprietor is only of value when the tax collector is starting on his rounds. I regret I have not been able to catch a specimen of this pest for your inspection, either to impale on card-board or to preserve in spirit.

---

Mr Robert Service, in some remarks on the paper, said he would with all deference question Mr Maxwell's statement that the vole which injured the trees was the ordinary short-tailed field vole. He had not in his experience found this particular rodent doing any harm to trees, although it was notorious for damage which it did to green crops. He should say it was the red bank vole, a far less well-known species, but quite as destructive in its own way. Of recent years it had been increasing in numbers, and he had no doubt it was it which had done the damage to the tree underground. The teeth-marks, to his mind, shewed that it was so. Pests affecting forest culture were decidedly on the increase: to such an extent that it was very questionable if any individual or combination of individuals would ever be able to master them. It might be that some meteorological conditions would intervene to check them. But meantime he fancied there would be nothing for it but legislation. If there was to be State afforestation, there must be very stringent measures of protection of a very wide ranging nature and co-ordinated with each other.

Rev. J. L. Dinwiddie, Ruthwell, asked if Mr Maxwell had ascertained whether any dressing applied to the young trees would protect them from rabbits or any of the other pests to which he had referred.



Mr Maxwell said he was quite ready to accept the correction from Mr Service, because he did not pretend to be a naturalist at all. These voles ran about in the long grass, and he only saw them in the dusk; but he knew that they were of a short-tailed variety. Referring to Mr Dinwiddie's question, he said he remembered when a boy going to a shop in Shore Street, Leith, and ordering kegs of a material to paint on the trees at Munches; and these kegs might as well have been thrown into the water for any good they did; a shower of rain washed the material off. That treatment was all very well for a few specimens; but when you had to deal with a plantation, in which the trees were three feet apart—which was the ideal of many foresters—that meant 4840 trees to the acre, and you saw how impossible it was to do anything in the way of dressing. The only thing was to try to reduce the numbers. Some people seemed to like to shoot owls, which would keep these pests in check. In 1891, when voles did great damage to sheep pastures, a Commission was appointed by Government, of which Sir Herbert Maxwell was chairman. They took evidence, and one of the most striking things in their report was, he thought, the fact of the enormous increase of the owls, and that owls, whose ordinary habit was to lay four eggs, increased their families to twelve or thirteen—he supposed because of the excellent feeding that they had. He hoped the owls would increase in that proportion in his district this summer.

Mr Maxwell, Terregles Banks, said towards the end of that vole pest, when it had almost disappeared, great numbers of the short-eared owl were seen in the woods in the neighbourhood of Dumfries, Terregles among others. He was sorry to say a pretty large number of them were shot or trapped. He mentioned that pheasants are very fond of young voles.

THE BLACK SWIFT. By MR R. SERVICE.

With the exception of the cuckoo, he observed, we have no other bird that makes so short a stay in these northern regions. The cuckoo stays with us for ten weeks, and the whole time of the visit of the swift is certainly within three months. Almost all of the early swifts died within a few days of their arrival. The air was so chilly that the insects did not rise into the air,



and the swifts could not follow them among the herbage or foliage, and so perished for lack of food. They had arrived unusually early this season. The 12th or 15th of May was the usual time, but large numbers of them arrived here last Tuesday or Wednesday, and there was another large arrival that (Saturday) morning. Starting from some far-off sea-board in the south, they arrived here invariably, according to his observation, about nine or ten o'clock in the morning. Mr Service remarked on the extremely long halcate wing and forked tail, and pointed out that the pectoral muscles, on which the power of flight depends, are extremely thick. From the very earliest minutes of daylight until the last minute or two of daylight in the evening they were on the wing, swimming along and flying with the utmost ease. At the height of midsummer, when we had something like nineteen or twenty hours of daylight, the swifts disappeared into the blue heavens, out of sight altogether, and were not to be found in their usual roosting places. He long thought that they were going after the flies, which rise to a great height on the warm summer evenings; but someone had suggested that they roosted in the air, by continuing their flight when at the surface of the earth we had something like daylight. Last year at the end of June and beginning of July we had some superlatively clear evenings, and he satisfied himself during that time that they did not come down again during the night to the place where a large colony of them were located, near his own house. Their nesting habits were peculiar. They would only breed at a great height, where they were safe from enemies, either feathered or four-footed: not under the eaves of cottages, as was said in some parts of England. In his experience they would only be found in the top storeys of large mill buildings or public buildings, or in a hole where a brick had fallen out of a chimney close to the copestone, and in ruined steeples or some of the picturesque old buildings that we have in this district. When building their nests one would often see them at this time flying along in their usual headstrong fashion and lifting pieces of feather, straw, moss, or other material blown about by the wind. He had often seen them catch up such materials while in full flight and carry them off to their nests. The nest was an extraordinary huddle of miscellaneous matter, held together by a sort of glutinous secretion, no doubt emitted

more or less voluntarily from the bird's bill. The flight of the swift southwards took place annually almost to a day about the first of August. So strong was the migratory instinct that they would even leave late nestlings to starve rather than miss the migration.

---

Through the hospitality of Miss Hannay those present were entertained to tea, and Miss Hannay was thanked on the motion of the Chairman.

NOTE ON STONE FOUND IN KIRKCONNEL CHURCHYARD. By  
Lady JOHNSON-FERGUSON.

During the summer of 1907 the caretaker of Kirkconnel Churchyard, Springkell, was setting straight a tombstone which was falling over, and, in relaying the grass, touched with his spade a large piece of stone. This on being turned over showed the carving as seen in the photo. It is a dark grey stone, and lay quite near the surface of the ground, in a part of the churchyard full of tombstones of various more or less modern date. There were no other pieces found, nor any remains of the large tombstone of which this apparently formed a part. The stone measures roughly 22 in. by 21 in., and the carving is raised 2 inches from the surface. Mr Barbour forwarded a copy of the photo to Dr Anderson, the Museum, Edinburgh, who submitted it to Sir J. Balfour Paul, Lyon King. The following are copies of Dr Anderson's and Sir J. Balfour Paul's letters:—

Queen Street, Edinburgh,  
Oct. 30th, 1907.

Dear Mr Barbour,—

I sent the photo to Mr Lyon King, and the enclosed is his reply. The stone is a very interesting one. . . . .

Yours truly,  
(Signed) J. ANDERSON.

30 Heriot Row, Edinburgh,  
30th Oct., 1907.

Dear Mr Anderson,—

In reply to your letter of to-day, the arms on the photo are apparently those of some member of the clan Chattan, the conjunction of the galley, the hand holding a dagger, and the cross crosslet clearly points to this. But what particular branch of that large clan they indicate is not so easy to say. I should suggest either Macpherson or Gillespie. Though I don't know what connection they had with Kirkconnel. The galley, cross crosslet, and hand with dagger are found in the arms of many west country families like Macdonalds, Macleans, etc., but the precise arrangement shown in this photo is, I believe, Clan Chattan only.

A very nice stone indeed. From the shape of the shield I should say its date was somewhere about 1550.

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) J. BALFOUR PAUL.

RAINFALL RECORDS FOR THE SOUTHERN COUNTIES  
FOR THE YEAR 1909.

The following table of rainfall returns for 1909 for places in the three Southern Counties has been compiled by Mr Andrew Watt, Secretary to the Scottish Meteorological Society. It embraces all known records for the South of Scotland, and Mr Watt invites correspondence, directed to 122 George Street, Edinburgh, as to any records which may have been overlooked.

White of Selborne held that "the weather of a district is undoubtedly part of its natural history," and the collection and publication of rainfall statistics is quite a proper object for the enterprise of a local Scientific Society. It is perhaps putting it too strongly to say that rainfall registration should be a parochial matter, and that each parish should have its rain-gauge; but it is well-known that the distribution of rainfall varies greatly with topographical conditions—compare, for example, the rainfall at Cargen, with its closer proximity to Criffel and the Galloway Hills, with that at Dumfries. If the places enumerated in the table be marked on a map it will be found that some districts

are insufficiently represented, and it is desirable that rainfall stations be established at or near the following places:—

DUMFRIES.—\*Annan, Auldgirth, Boreland, Closeburn, Durisdeer, Gretna, Half-Morton, Kirkconnel, Kirtlebridge, Raehills, Sanquhar, \*Wanlockhead.

KIRKCUDBRIGHT.—Bridge-of-Dee, \*Castle-Douglas, \*Colvend, Corsock, \*Drumpark, Kirkgunzeon, Lochenbreck, New-Galloway Station.

WIGTOWN.—Castle-Kennedy, Castle-Stewart, Glenluce, Glenwhilly, \*Kirkcowan, New Luce, Newton-Stewart, \*Stranraer, \*Wigtown.

An asterisk indicates that a gauge was at one time in operation at the place referred to.

Considerations of space prevent our printing the names of the authorities for the various returns in our table. It is, however, interesting to note that the Southern Observers include not a single parish minister, and not a schoolmaster outside of Langholm. It is also noteworthy that the return for Lochrutton Waterworks is the only one contributed by a public authority.

	Height Ft.	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May.	June.	July.	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Year.
DUMFRIES.														
Langholm, Burnfoot ..	541	5.32	2.05	4.76	4.32	2.69	1.95	3.87	3.22	2.48	9.68	2.25	6.13	49.32
" Ewes School ..	445	7.30	2.17	4.16	5.36	2.79	2.50	4.09	2.96	2.71	9.00	2.11	7.76	52.91
" West Water ..	450	5.35	2.38	3.87	5.40	3.10	2.57	4.85	3.78	3.47	10.03	3.75	6.68	55.23
" Drove Road ..	270	4.71	2.77	3.97	4.43	2.69	2.46	4.51	3.06	2.77	9.65	2.18	8.06	50.00
Canobie, Irvine House ..	200	4.82	2.49	4.83	4.02	2.49	2.62	4.23	3.34	2.66	8.99	1.92	7.33	49.74
" Byrebarri-foot ..	..	4.50	2.25	4.25	3.75	2.60	2.37	4.00	3.25	2.63	8.25	1.75	6.75	45.75
Eskdalemuir, Castle O'er ..	640	4.20	2.80	3.40	3.30	2.20	1.80	4.10	1.70	1.70	12.40	8.50	8.50	46.10
Moffat, Eriestane ..	600	6.32	2.54	4.58	4.29	2.73	3.62	5.05	2.02	3.25	11.14	1.55	6.23	59.32
" Hope Lodge ..	450	5.97	2.32	4.70	3.41	2.50	2.75	3.94	1.04	2.44	10.28	1.63	6.15	47.74
" Auchin Castle ..	500	6.36	3.11	3.96	4.01	2.64	2.43	4.09	1.85	2.87	12.06	2.57	6.60	52.55
" Craiglands ..	360	6.01	3.15	4.48	4.39	2.78	2.18	4.26	1.72	3.01	12.84	2.34	6.67	53.73
Beattock, Kimmelhead ..	820	6.73	3.52	4.15	5.16	3.40	2.64	5.27	2.25	3.10	13.00	2.37	7.01	59.20
Lockerbie, Castle Milk ..	199	3.67	1.80	4.11	4.21	2.77	2.34	5.01	2.37	2.12	8.59	1.57	6.46	45.52
Lochnaben, Esthwaite ..	166	4.24	1.85	4.21	3.92	2.87	3.02	4.09	1.97	1.93	10.10	1.37	5.56	45.13
Dalton, Kirkwood ..	245	4.50	1.88	4.23	4.72	2.88	2.95	5.16	2.98	3.54	9.12	1.70	5.99	49.65
Hoddon Castle ..	150	..	..	3.08	3.39	2.38	2.27	4.30	2.72	1.68	7.60	1.67	6.11	..
Comlongon Castle ..	74	4.08	1.49	4.14	2.98	2.11	3.28	3.40	1.99	2.21	8.19	1.66	5.75	41.68
Dumfries, Ivy Bank ..	70	4.59	1.57	4.26	3.58	2.18	2.26	3.83	1.61	2.61	7.66	1.28	5.24	40.17
" Crichton Inst. ..	155	4.39	1.63	4.61	3.85	2.02	3.66	3.46	1.79	2.05	9.47	1.15	5.47	43.55
" Drumhannig Castle ..	187	6.02	2.06	4.17	3.65	3.27	3.32	4.25	1.68	2.75	9.09	1.83	5.80	47.90
Monavaie, Glencrosh ..	350	6.41	2.27	5.67	5.33	2.60	3.87	5.99	2.10	2.85	9.87	2.26	7.97	55.69
Maxwellton House ..	400	6.56	2.03	5.03	3.95	2.54	3.65	4.79	1.93	2.68	10.15	2.27	6.58	52.16
" Jarbruck ..	400	6.68	2.36	5.42	4.51	3.03	4.89	5.47	2.15	2.91	12.00	2.45	7.56	59.42

		H'ght Ft.	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May.	June.	July.	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Year.
<b>KIRKCUDBRIGHT.</b>															
Jarlington	..	89	4.31	1.79	4.21	3.75	2.43	3.47	3.33	1.84	1.94	10.25	1.30	5.32	41.48
Linchden House	..	60	5.37	1.90	4.66	3.76	2.21	3.54	3.66	2.04	2.06	10.89	1.40	5.79	47.97
Cargen	..	80	5.71	2.02	5.59	4.15	2.18	3.04	4.36	2.21	2.91	11.30	2.03	7.46	59.65
Lochbrutton	..	273	5.18	1.84	5.38	4.09	2.72	3.60	5.11	2.34	2.27	11.35	1.53	6.61	52.07
Arbigland	..	50	4.36	1.52	3.68	2.08	2.35	3.10	3.86	2.57	2.17	8.86	1.67	6.10	42.22
Auchencrain, Torr House	..	50	4.08	2.55	4.63	3.32	2.97	2.97	6.39	2.35	3.64	11.65	2.07	8.64	56.62
Glenfar	..	290	4.99	2.37	6.78	4.36	3.09	4.62	5.97	2.53	2.89	11.25	1.69	7.20	57.74
Dalbeattie, Little Ritchorn	..	54	3.96	1.74	4.33	4.06	2.81	3.05	4.10	2.16	2.16	11.64	1.43	7.45	48.49
" Kirkennan	..	30	4.19	2.07	4.86	3.95	3.19	3.80	4.99	2.07	2.43	10.85	1.64	8.29	53.33
Kirkcudbright, Balmae	..	150	1.81	2.21	3.52	3.77	1.45	2.97	3.23	2.40	3.50	8.07	1.22	5.20	39.35
Gateloose, Cally	..	120	3.13	2.20	3.70	4.11	2.74	3.03	4.06	2.74	2.41	4.46	1.82	4.84	39.39
Little Ross Lighthouse	..	175	1.31	1.68	2.96	2.80	1.03	2.88	3.56	.93	3.54	6.81	.58	4.72	32.89
Creetown, Cassenary	..	50	2.53	3.00	2.56	2.57	2.10	4.47	5.80	1.94	2.34	8.65	1.48	6.10	43.54
Dalry, Glendarroch	..	192	5.48	3.81	5.28	3.90	2.35	4.40	5.30	1.99	2.80	9.77	2.28	7.50	54.56
" the Old Garroch	..	448	7.77	4.63	5.11	4.34	2.82	4.92	6.32	2.57	3.55	11.56	2.76	6.46	60.68
Carsphairn, Shiel	..	830	9.86	5.91	5.14	5.24	2.40	8.27	7.57	3.21	3.94	14.54	3.96	8.98	79.02
" Knockgray	..	641	6.75	3.24	4.52	4.07	2.80	5.17	6.80	2.73	2.93	11.48	2.21	7.08	59.08
Glenhead of Troil	..	320	6.10	5.00	6.00	5.00	3.30	4.30	7.50	5.00	3.50	13.10	3.00	8.00	69.80
<b>WIGTOWN.</b>															
Loch Ryan Lighthouse	..	46	2.20	1.75	3.70	2.74	1.10	2.57	6.22	2.05	2.05	5.60	1.50	5.25	36.73
Corsewall	..	112	2.32	2.59	3.10	3.45	1.55	2.38	4.64	2.43	1.78	8.40	1.30	5.88	37.31
Killantringan	..	162	1.60	4.00	4.60	6.00	1.30	4.40	5.75	2.55	1.60	8.40	1.45	8.05	49.70
Mull of Galloway Lighthouse	..	327	1.07	2.26	2.78	2.99	1.40	3.27	3.81	1.55	2.07	7.65	1.07	3.26	33.18
Whithorn	..	207	2.44	2.84	4.24	3.20	1.63	4.13	4.91	2.60	3.08	8.25	1.66	6.09	45.73
" Cutrooch	..	120	1.94	2.68	4.18	3.20	1.45	3.24	5.02	1.63	2.58	8.15	1.42	4.71	40.29
Port-William (Blairbute)	..	150	1.92	2.64	4.79	4.36	1.67	4.47	5.05	2.80	2.68	10.27	1.38	5.58	47.61
Logan House	..	100	2.05	2.92	3.66	3.77	1.19	4.05	4.43	1.80	2.39	7.39	1.23	5.71	40.68
Ardwell House	..	167	1.75	2.51	3.57	2.64	1.07	4.15	4.74	1.96	1.99	7.33	2.76	5.30	39.77
Galloway House	..	20	2.88	2.88	4.10	3.99	1.58	2.96	4.70	1.54	2.62	7.29	2.27	6.83	43.64

## FIELD MEETINGS.

---

*12th June, 1909.*

### A DAY IN ST NINIAN'S COUNTRY AND AT MONREITH.

A party of the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society spent a memorable day on Saturday in the Machars of Wigtownshire, in a visit to Whithorn and as the guests of the Right Hon. Sir Herbert Maxwell, Bart., F.R.S., D.C.L., LL.D., Lord Lieutenant of the county, at his mansion of Monreith. To the number of thirty-four they travelled by the 8.30 train from Dumfries, and reached Whithorn at about a quarter to twelve. There Sir Herbert (who is a past president of the society) was waiting to receive them, and had in attendance four motor cars and a two-horse brake for their conveyance. Driving first to the ancient Priory associated with the name and work of St. Ninian, they had the advantage of the skilled guidance both of Sir Herbert and of the Rev. D. M. Henry, the parish minister, who took in hand separate companies and explained some of the many points of interest. The royal burgh of Whithorn is a tidy little town, that stretches itself along the road in one long street for almost a mile, with short off-shoots here and there. A windmill tower, now occupied as a dwelling-house and shining with whitewash, forms an unusual feature in the line of the High Street, which on the opposite side is dominated by the square tower of the old Town Hall. The most recently established industry appears to be a creamery of the Scottish Co-operative Wholesale Society; and an occasional new house of substantial character affords evidence, if not of growing prosperity, at least of arrested decadence. The Priory lies a short distance west of the principal street, and is closely neighboured by the modern parish church, a plain square edifice that was built in 1822, superseding one that abutted on the old Priory Church and hid the fine Norman doorway on the south side, which



is the most ornamental portion of the ruin. The approach is by a narrow lane, entered from the street by a quaint archway or "pend," surmounted by a rudely sculptured shield bearing the lion rampant and unicorn supporters; and shields on the imposts of the arch display arms which are believed to be those of George Vans, Bishop of Galloway, who died in 1508. The only considerable remains of the Priory buildings above ground are the walls of the nave of the church. The site of the transepts is occupied by the roadway leading to the parish church. The choir chancel also has disappeared, but the shell at least of the crypts beneath it has been saved, and these are now a storehouse of sculptured stones discovered in course of excavations which were carried on chiefly by the late Marquis of Bute. The doorway at the south-east corner of the nave is practically intact, except that a depression has been cut in the arch to suit the exigencies of the modern building that was formerly erected against it; and it is a very ornate piece of workmanship. Within the nave, on the south side, are several tombs set into the west wall. Two in particular, enriched with dog-tooth moulding, have obviously been the graves of persons of note. Two skeletons were taken from them a good many years ago. One was that of a man of large frame, and it excited speculation as to whether it could be that of Archibald the Grim, Lord of Galloway—the same who expelled the nuns from Lincluden Abbey, installed in their stead a male colony, consisting of a Provost and twelve bedesmen, and erected most of the buildings at Lincluden which we now know as ruins. That doughty Earl is known to have been buried in the Priory; as no doubt also would be Archibald, "Bell the Cat," fifth Earl of Angus, who, after the heartbreak of Flodden, retired here to spend his last days, and died in 1514. In the nave are preserved the baptismal font, a massive sandstone bowl retaining traces of elaborate ornamentation, and a small post-Reformation bell, bearing the date 1610 and an inscription shewing that it was cast at Bruges. Of the tower which stood at the south-west angle, and of which a considerable remnant was in position within the last century, only the foundations now remain. One of the apartments of the crypts has been turned into a veritable museum of sculptured and monumental stones. One of these is a sepulchral slab which may be anterior to the age even of St.

Ninian. It bears to have been set up to mark the burial place of the daughter of a Roman General, Flaminius, who probably held a command at the camp of Rispain, near to Whithorn; and it may have been brought here from the vicinity of the camp, for not all the relics collected at the Priory were found within its precincts. The Rev. Mr Henry directed attention to another small stone on which three Latin crosses are rudely carved—a tall one in the centre, a shorter one at either side—pointing out that it was evidently intended to represent the crucifixion, and remarking that it might possibly go back to the time of St. Ninian. The pioneer apostle of Scotland is reported to have died in 432, and to have been buried at Whithorn. There he had established a church and a seminary for the training of Christian teachers; but of course the buildings of which the remnants now survive are of a later creation, and do not date beyond the twelfth century. The sculptured stones here collected include numerous crosses and fragments of crosses. Some are in the form of an oblong shaft, ornamented with interlaced pattern or ring and wicker work, and ending in an oval disc, on which a cross pattee is outlined by a central boss and four boss-bottomed cavities. An elaborate piece of carving represents a bishop with his hands crossed over a lion rampant in the attitude of benediction, and may be interpreted as symbolising St. Ninian blessing Scotland.

Whether it was at Whithorn itself, or on the spit of land at Isle of Whithorn, that St. Ninian erected the first stone house for Christian worship in Scotland is a point over which historians and antiquaries will continue to differ, for there exists no sufficient data to bring it to a conclusive test. The balance of evidence seems to favour the Isle, as conforming to the earliest extant description of the spot, which was said to be washed by the sea on three sides. The tiny whinstone building there—measuring but twelve paces by seven—roofless and weather-worn, is, like the other early Christian remains in this most interesting neighbourhood, placed by the Ancient Monuments Act under the protection of the Woods and Forest Department. There is strong reason to believe that in it we see the successor of the humble dwellings to which St. Ninian's Roman neighbours at Rispain gave the name *Candida Casa*, or White House, and that in some foundation stones which neighbour it we may even see actual relics of the

first Christian tabernacle which existed in Scotland. But whether St. Ninian began his labours actually on the coast of this most southerly point of the country, or at the little town three miles inland, there is no dubiety about the fact that in this remote corner of the land he set up the standard of the Cross, more than a century in advance of the advent of St. Columba at Iona, and that this was the starting-point of his missionary labours among his heathen countrymen. And we can stand in the rough cavern on the shore of Luce Bay—lying mid-way between the burgh and the seaport—with the unquestioning conviction that we are on a spot hallowed by the actual presence of the pioneer apostle, who sought in this cell of nature's making a retreat for meditation and devotion. Nowhere in the kingdom is there a spot invested with associations more sacred or more fitted to fire the historical imagination than this narrow neck of land between the bays of Luce and Wigtown.

John Ruskin was a frequent visitor to the district, with families in which he counted kinship, and which gave him (from Wigtown town) the Joanna who was the companion of his later years. In one of his "Fors" letters, written from Whithorn in October, 1883, he indulges in some reflections on the Apostle of the South and the fruits of his labours. He had just come from the Scott country, and he writes:—

"As the sum of Sir Walter's work at Melrose, so here the sum of St. Ninian's at Candida Casa may be set down in few and sorrowful words. I notice that the children of the race who now for fifteen hundred years have been taught in this place the word of Christ are divided broadly into two classes: one very bright and trim, strongly and sensibly shod and dressed, satchel on shoulder, and going to and from school by railroad; walking away, after being deposited at small stations, in a brisk and independent manner. But up and down the earthy Broadway between the desolate-looking houses which form the main street of Whithorn, as also in the space of open green which borders the great weir and rapid of the Nith at Dumfries, I saw wistful, errant groups of altogether neglected children, barefoot enough, tattered in frock, begrimed in face, their pretty, long hair wildly tangled or ruggedly matted, and the total bodies and spirits of them springing there by the wayside like thistles—with such care as

Heaven gives to the herbs of the field, and Heaven's adversary to the seed of the rock. There are many of them Irish, the pastor of Whithorn tells me—the parents too poor to keep a priest, one coming over from Wigtown sometimes for what ministration may be imperative. This the ending of St. Ninian's prayer and fast in his dark sandstone cave, filled with the hollow roar of the Solway—now that fifteen hundred years of Gospel times have come and gone. This the end: but of what is it to be the beginning? Of what new Kingdom of Heaven are these children the nascent citizens? To what Christ are these to be allowed to come for benediction, unforbidden?"

We have here a philosophy coloured by the sadness that varied sorrow cast over the writer's own later years. It is a picture which, if truly drawn twenty-six years ago, would call for revision in some particulars in view of the actual conditions of to-day as seen in Whithorn. But the true corrective is the large outlook on the Britain of to-day, with its advanced civilisation and multiplied philanthropies, and the visibly constant action of forces making for righteousness—although we often feel too slowly—and drawing their inspiration from the same source as Ninian did.

#### TO MONREITH.

To return to the visitors of Saturday: having made the round of the Priory ruins—and expressed their thanks to the Rev. Mr Henry at the hands of the Rev. Mr Dinwiddie, of Ruthwell, and Mr Arnott, the secretary—they drove off to Monreith, Sir Herbert Maxwell leading in his own motor, and Mr Brook of Hoddon Castle following with his. It is a drive of between seven and eight miles, by a road commanding an extensive prospect seawards. On one side the view was bounded by the Ross Island with its lighthouse at the mouth of the Dee; on the other by the Mull of Galloway, with its answering beacon perched high up on a rocky headland far out to sea. In the middle distance the Isle of Man could be clearly seen in its full length; and at points of vantage glimpses of the Mourne Mountains in Ireland could be caught over the Rhins peninsula. Rumour had it that some torpedo boats of the Channel Fleet were likely to enter Luce Bay in the end of the week, but the visitors were not fated to see them.

It is a bay which affords good anchorage in deep water ; and has in successive years been one of the flotilla's manœuvring points. On the way we pass St. Medan's golf course—a good sporting one on the cliffs—which serves residents at Whithorn and Port-William, although at a distance of several miles from both, and in the country houses of the neighbourhood. Arrived at Monreith, we find the imprint of the scholar at the entrance gate, as we afterwards find it all about. On one of the pillars is carved the benediction "Pax entrantibus" (Peace to those who enter); on the other "Salus exeuntibus" (Safety to those who leave). By a winding and umbrageous avenue we approach the stately mansion, set on a piece of rising ground from which a lawn slopes down to the White Loch of Myretoun, a beautiful sheet of water, over half a mile in length and nearly a quarter of a mile broad, set in a woodland frame deep in foliage. Sir Herbert Maxwell, the seventh baronet of the line, traces a common descent with the Earls of Nithsdale from the first Lord Maxwell of Caerlaverock, whose second son, Sir Edward Maxwell of Tinwald, obtained the lands of Monreith in 1481. To that barony was added in the seventeenth century the barony of Myretoun, following upon a marriage with a lady of the house of M'Culloch, its former possessors. The original house of Monreith was at a place called the Dowies, some three miles from the present seat of the family, which was erected some hundred years ago on the Myretoun lands. The old Castle of Myretoun, to which the family removed in the seventeenth century, is a picturesque object in the Monreith policies. A cross set up in front of the modern house is the subject of a curious legend associated with the first change of residence. It had long stood at the Dowies, and when Sir William Maxwell entered on the occupation of Myretoun Castle he desired to take with him an object which had something of the character of a family heirloom. It was accordingly lifted and put into a cart; but in crossing a burn which divides the two baronies the cart was upset and the cross precipitated into the water. In the fall it broke in two, and flames were emitted from the fracture. An old woman endowed with second sight at the same time appeared on the bank and exclaimed:—"If ye tak' that cross frae the barony, ill luck will aye follow the house o' Monreith." And the story must be true, observed Sir Herbert with a twinkle in his eye as he

related it to an inquiring group, for if you look at the cross you'll see the fracture where it has been mended. Fear stayed the removal, and the cross remained on the barony of Monreith until the time of Sir Herbert's father. Sir William found it set up to mark the grave of a racehorse, and removed it to more fitting surroundings without catastrophe. It is an oblong shaft about seven feet in height, with ring ornamentation in low relief and central boss and four square-set cavities on the upper portion. Beside the front door is set up another monolith, furrowed with an arrangement of straight lines suggestive of the ancient Irish-Gaelic form of inscription known as ogam; but which has been pronounced by experts to be not an ogam but possibly an imitation by some one imperfectly instructed. It is of the hog-back shape, and had lain over a grave in a now disused churchyard.

Sir Herbert Maxwell conducted a party of the visitors through the woodlands around the house, where they had an opportunity of seeing the results of some interesting experiments in afforestation, which the right hon. baronet has done much to bring into the sphere of practical politics and State action. They were particularly interested in contiguous plots of Japanese larch and European larch, both planted five years ago in old pasture, and shewing at the present stage a very decided advantage for the eastern variety in respect of size and luxuriance of growth. Some interesting facts regarding the larch disease were also pointed out, Sir Herbert insisting that the way to prevent its ravages is to maintain the wood in healthy condition, and if attacked by the fungus it will then be able to resist it. Among notable exotics were a Cedar with widely extending branches and fine specimens of the *Pinus Monticola*. A little wood of self-sown birch was pointed out, in which the trees are extremely healthy and straight in the bole. And Mr Sharpe, forester, took the party round a nursery of forest trees, where a number of interesting specimens were seen in the infant stage.

The gardens, which are under the charge of Mr Gordon, present many features of exceptional interest. A terrace at the back of the house is bright with beds of flowering plants, and in a semi-circle in line with the enclosing parapet wall is a striking device in boxwood. The plants are so cut as to form in large letters the following legend:—"Homo quasi flos egreditur et



conteritur," being a Latin rendering of the reflection of Job:—"Man cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down." The gardens contain very fine collections of rock plants, flowering shrubs, and hardy flowers, among the last mentioned being some specially beautiful plants of the *Eremurus*, with long spikes of pink flower. The *Wisteria* was covering a gable of one of the garden houses with great pendant blooms of blue tint. The New Zealand laburnum was another notable climbing plant, and the *Clematis Montana* provided an effective mass of white blossom at the mansion-house. *Rhododendrons* are used with striking decorative effect throughout the policies and shrubberies. There are many choice varieties, including some of the Himalayan species. Among them may be noted the *Cinnabarinum*, with pale-coloured drooping flowers, which is rarely seen in bloom in Scotland.

The visitors on arrival sat down to luncheon in the dining-room—an apartment hung with family portraits, including several Raeburns—where they were joined by members of the house party, including Miss Maxwell, Mr M'Dowall of Garthland; Mr and Mrs Brook of Hoddom; and Mr Wellwood Maxwell of Kirkennan. Reassembling at seven o'clock, they were entertained to dinner. This was followed by a short business meeting, at which Mr W. Dickie, vice-president, presided, in the absence of Mr Scott-Elliot. The following new members were admitted:—Mr E. J. Brook of Hoddom; Mrs Houston of Brownrigg; Mr James Houston, Brownrigg; Miss Mackenzie, Dumfries; Mr Joseph Robison, Kirkcudbright; Mr and Mrs Downie, Maxwelltown.

The Chairman expressed the thanks of the society to their host. They had long, he said, known Sir Herbert more or less at a distance in various capacities—as the head of an ancient and honoured family, as the official head of a county, in the capacity of the King's Lieutenant; as an accomplished scientist and antiquary; as a leader in affairs; as an author whose facile pen touched many subjects and adorned them all; and many of them appreciated him most, he thought, as the naturalist and sportsman who related his observations and experiences in delightful volumes. They were proud to think of him as a past president of the society. They had now made his more intimate acquaint-



ance as a generous host and a considerate and instructive guide. He had given up to them a whole day in a busy life. For that and for his generous hospitality they desired to thank him.

Mr Chapman, factor on Applegarth estate, in seconding the vote of thanks, observed that Sir Herbert had opened not only his house but his heart to them.

Sir Herbert, in a jocular reply, said he had been taught to believe that an Englishman's home was his castle. With a mere Scotsman he supposed it was different. His authority must be for the time in commission, or he would at once have stopped the compliments. He assured them that their visit to Monreith had afforded great pleasure to Lady Maxwell and himself.

Leaving Monreith at nine o'clock, the party were driven to Whauphill station, and thence travelled by special train to Newton-Stewart. Joining "the boat express" there, they reached Dumfries at midnight.

---

*24th July, 1909.*

#### HODDOM CASTLE.

The members of Dumfries and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society, to the number of about forty, paid a visit to Hoddom Castle on Saturday, where they spent a most interesting afternoon and were most hospitably entertained by Mr and Mrs Brook. The largest contingent went from Dumfries; and there were accessions from Moffat, Lockerbie, Lochmaben, and Annan. From Dumfries a circular drive was made by way of Lockerbie and Ecclefechan, where the birthplace and tomb of Thomas Carlyle were visited. On arrival at Hoddom Castle they had first the privilege of inspecting the beautiful gardens, which are at present rich in bloom, and to which a new and striking feature is being added in the form of a rock garden. This, as designed by Mr Brook, represents an outcrop of limestone rock, and the interstices are studded with an extensive and representative collection of rock plants. There is also a pretty pond, bearing on its surface clumps of half-a-dozen very fine

varieties of water lilies, some pure white, others of red tint, all of large size and great beauty.

The aviaries, which are located within the garden policies, are a unique feature of a country mansion in this district. Mr Brook has adopted as a special pursuit the study of the habits and life-history of tropical birds, and has brought together a wonderful collection, chiefly from New Guinea. They are remarkable for richness of plumage and brilliancy of colours. Most assertive of all, both on account of its abnormally long beak, shining as with bright enamel, as well as of its insistent raucous note, was the Toucan. There are also several varieties of Birds of Paradise and of the Lory, or brush-tongued parrot, and examples of the Rifle Bird and other species rare and curious. Each species is provided with a commodious house of its own and a good-sized netted enclosure, containing a growing tree trunk with branches lopped off, to afford them opportunities of exercise. They are wonderfully domesticated, and quite at home with their owner. A chick of the Black Lory has been hatched in these aviaries, the first of its kind to be brought out in confinement. One of the species of Lorykeet brought to Hoddon Castle has been pronounced by the authorities of the British Museum to be new to science, and they have done the discoverer the honour of naming it after him—*Trichoglossus Brooki*. It is a beautiful bird, with green back, orange and black breast and abdomen. Mr Brook's attention has been turned to the finding of the best substitute for the natural food of these birds. In their native country they feed on honey and pollen, the brush with which the tongue is fitted being specially designed for enabling them to extract the nectar. In this country they are found to thrive on boiled milk and barley water mixed with crushed fruit and sugar. Another point to which his observation is directed is to determine when the Birds of Paradise attain their full plumage. This is believed to be at the third moult, but continued observation is necessary authoritatively to settle the question. Mr Brook some time ago commissioned Mr Walter Goodfellow, whose knowledge of New Guinea and its feathered inhabitants is unrivalled, to make a collecting expedition on his behalf. That gentleman has undertaken an excursion to the high grounds of the country, attaining to an alti-

tude of ten thousand feet; and a cablegram was received from him on Saturday intimating that he had safely reached Port Said. He brings with him what is believed to be the most interesting ornithological collection ever brought to Europe, and that will go to enrich the Hoddom aviaries. This expedition accomplished, Mr Goodfellow is to start again for New Guinea in charge of a survey of the bird life of the country which the British Ornithological Society has resolved to undertake by way of celebrating its jubilee. It is somewhat of a shock to one's ideas concerning these birds of bright plumage, which we naturally picture as reveling in perpetual sunshine, to learn that their life is lived at high altitudes, exposed to cold and wet and high winds. This is the case with Meyer's Bird of Paradise (the one with the gorgeous tail, most familiar in pictorial representations) and with other species. These and other tropical birds spend the day in low jungles, protected by vegetation of higher growth; consequently in places which are always saturated with moisture. In confinement they do not care to be out of doors in a brilliant sun, which seems to affect their eyes injuriously; but are most evidently in happy mood in a downpour of rain if the day is fairly warm.

Hoddom Castle is a stately residence, sitting on a steep natural bank, overlooking a broad stretch of meadow bordered by the river Annan, and which in the distant past was probably an extensive lake. The centre of the house is a massive sixteenth century square tower, built by John, Lord Herries, whose name is linked in history with that of the hapless Queen Mary. It is well preserved, with its ornamental corbelling intact, and the cresset whose flame summoned the retainers to repel southren foray or other danger is still set upon the battlements, although large electric arc lamps give more powerful light for more peaceful purpose. The holes designed for the pouring of molten lead on the heads of assailants who approached the walls are also to be seen; and in a small apartment opening off the battlements is the only stone fireplace in the tower, which served no doubt for the melting of the metal. The extensive modern additions have been carried out in a style of architecture harmonising admirably with the original castle which they incorporate. A still older castle stood on the opposite side of the Annan, on the site of the modern farm steading of Hallguards; and the visitors had

the opportunity of seeing a print of that tower—also of the square keep pattern—in ruins, as it existed in 1789, with farm buildings beside it. Traces of the foundations are also, they were informed, still to be seen. A climb to the top of the tower—about eighty feet in height—was rewarded by a magnificent prospect over the fertile and well-wooded plain of Annandale and the encircling hills, and by an exhilarating breath of the breezy upper air. The walls of the tower are, in the lower storey, from nine to ten feet thick. The original outer entrance, which is surmounted by a bold piece of rope moulding, has been preserved as an inner doorway.

In the house are many treasures of art and antiquity and trophies of the chase. In the vestibule are placed two Roman altars, brought, it is understood, from the military station at Birrens, near Kirtlebridge. Great heads of the Moose and the Canadian Wapiti adorn the inner hall. In another apartment is a collection of finely antlered stag heads. A pair of native partridges largely white in feather afford an example of the sports of plumage. A very beautiful specimen of the Reeve's pheasant, measuring six feet from the point of the beak to the tip of its extraordinarily long tail, fell to the gun in the district, but was doubtless an escape from a private preserve. Among the many paintings which enrich the walls, special admiration was bestowed on Sir Luke Fildes's bright representation of "The Village Wedding."

Mr A. Tweedie, Annan, brought with him and exhibited to the party an interesting relic of the local military organisation of a century or more ago. This was a yellow silk flag, inscribed in gilt lettering, within a wreath of thistle, rose, and shamrock:—"Annandale and Eskdale Regt. Dumfriesshire Local Militia." It is now the property of Mr John Brown, Howes. Mr Tweedie is himself the possessor of a manuscript document, bearing to be the "Muster Roll, Hoddon Division D.B.V.I., 24th June, 1806." The letters, of course, stand for Dumfriesshire Battalion Volunteer Infantry, a force that was organised when our apprehensions were of French—not German—invasion. We reproduce the list of names for the satisfaction of the curious.

Officers—Lieut. John Arnott, Ensign William Farries. Sergeants—Samuel Gibson, Walter Scott. Corporals—William Beattie,

John Hunter. Drummers—John John Edmonson, Archibald Roddick. Privates—Alexander Blackadder, Ebenr. Beattie, John Beattie, George Bell, John Brockie, John Brown, James Byers, Francis Calvert, William Carruthers, Walter Coulthard, Andrew Cunningham, David Donaldson, George Gass, John Garthwaite, John Gillies, John Glover, Andrew Graham (1st), Andrew Graham (2nd), John Graham, William Henderson, Andrew Hunter, John Hunter, Thomas Hunter, James Jaffray, James Johnstone (1st), James Johnstone (2nd), Andrew Irving, George Irving, James Irving, John Irving, William Kennedy, Jno. Kirkpatrick, Archd. Kerr, William Little, Mattw. Lattimer, Wm. M'Farlane, Wm. Martin, John Minto, Thomas Minto, James Morrison, Alexr. Muir, Robt. Muir, Thos. Notman, William Porteous, John Robertson, John Roddick, James Roddick, Chrstr. Scott, John Scott, George Wightman, Robt. Wightman, John Watson, John Wright, William Johnston, Willm. Robertson, George Jaffray vice Gilbertson, Adam Carlyle, Ruthll.; George Ewart v. And. Irving; John Jardine, Wm. Notman.

Mr Crinean, postmaster, Lochmaben, had with him two interesting mementoes of the time when every member of either House of Parliament enjoyed the privilege of sending his own letters and those of his friends free through the post by writing his name on the envelope, and so as it was termed "franking" them. They were letters written and franked by General Sharpe of Hoddom, the first member of Parliament to be elected by the Dumfries Burghs after the passing of the Reform Act of 1832.

The visitors were entertained to tea and strawberries; and before quitting the room Mr Barbour, architect (being called upon by Dean M'Kerrow), expressed their warm thanks to Mr and Mrs Brook for their kindness and their appreciation of the many interesting and beautiful things which they had seen. The estate, he mentioned, formed at an early period part of the Lordship of Annandale, which was held by the Bruces before the days of King Robert, with virtually sovereign rights. Mr Brook stated that it had given Mrs Brook and himself great pleasure to receive their visit; and he said he believed the house which belonged to the predecessor of the Bruce stood on the other side of the river, and having been taken by the English, it was removed across the river, and it was for a hundred years afterwards called Hoddomstanes.

Some pleasantries were exchanged on the breed of cattle fattening on the meadows. Mr Brook explained that he found that half-bred Aberdeen-Angus paid him better than Galloways,

as he turned his money over more quickly; and the picturesque Highlanders were the only stock on the farm which he did not make money off.

The following gentlemen were admitted as new members of the society:—Mr Kerr of Troqueer Holm; Mr Dakers, architect, Dumfries; Mr Alexander Tweedie, Annan.

---

*7th August, 1909.*

#### BARJARG.

Members of Dumfries and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society, to the number of thirty, on Saturday visited the fine old mansion of Barjarg, Keir, on the kind invitation of Mrs Hunter-Arundell. The outing was favoured with typical summer weather. A start was made from Burns Statue at one o'clock, and the party drove in a char-a-banc via Holywood and Bardennoch. The country was looking its best under the warm August sunshine, and numerous were the scenes of rural industry passed on the way. Haymaking was being engaged in under the most appropriate and favourable conditions. The appearance of the corn crop suggested that, with a continuance of the present good weather, it would be a matter of only some three weeks before the whirr of the reaping machine is heard in the fields. On account of the clearness of the air an excellent view was had of the surrounding country. On the ascent of the hill after leaving the Dunscore road the scenery is particularly fine. The glen of Lag on the left opens unexpectedly to view, and with the hills rising steeply on either side, forms an impressive picture. From Bardennoch hill, a short distance further, a magnificent view of the Closeburn basin is obtained, stretching to the Durisdeer hills and the Queensberry range. The last stage of the eleven-mile drive was pleasantly shaded by over-hanging trees. Then Barjarg policies were entered at the old ivy-covered gateway, and after a short drive through the finely-wooded grounds the mansion itself was reached. The company was here met and

welcomed, in the absence of Mrs Hunter-Arundell, by Mr H. W. F. Wadd, her grand-nephew.

The history of Barjarg may call for a word of explanation. The estate belonged in the sixteenth century to the Earl of Morton. In April, 1587, it passed into the possession of Mr Thomas Grierson, and was held by his family until towards the end of the seventeenth century. It then passed by marriage to Mr Charles Erskine, advocate, who on his appointment as a lord of session in 1742 assumed the title of Lord Tinwald. He was the third son of Sir Charles Erskine of Alva, and in 1748 he succeeded to the paternal estate. He died fifteen years later. His only surviving son James became proprietor of Barjarg, but sold it to the Rev. Andrew Hunter, D.D., of Abbots'hill, Ayrshire, in 1772. A native of Edinburgh, Dr Hunter was born in 1744, and married the eldest daughter of the sixth Lord Napier of Ettrick. He was minister of the New Church, Dumfries, from 1770 to 1779; of new Greyfriars', Edinburgh, from 1779 to 1786; and afterwards of Tron Church, Edinburgh. In 1792 he was Moderator of the General Assembly. In Grant's "History of the University of Edinburgh," the author makes this reference to Dr Hunter:—"Perhaps no man in a public situation ever passed through life more respected or with a more unblemished reputation." Dr Hunter was succeeded in the proprietorship of Barjarg by his son William Francis, advocate, who took the additional surname of Arundell. He married in 1813 Jane Arundell St. Aubyn, heiress of Francis St. Aubyn of Collin Mixton by his wife, Jane Arundell, co-heiress of the Arundells of Tolverne and Treet-hall, in Cornwall. The estate passed to his son Godolphin Arundell, who, however, died shortly afterwards. The latter's brother, William Francis, succeeded him, and continued to be proprietor of Barjarg till his death twenty years ago. He married in 1849 Mary, second daughter of David Dickson of Kilbucko and Hartree, but there was no issue of the marriage. He disentailed the estate and left it to the descendants of his second sister Marianne, and first to the descendants of her younger daughter Mary, who married Mr Thomas Herbert Wadd.

The style of architecture of Barjarg is old Scotch baronial: it consists of an ancient tower which existed in the Earl of Morton's time, and of an addition which was made in 1680. It is



a plain square-fronted building with the towers at either end, and presents a somewhat weather-beaten appearance. A feature of interest on the old tower, which is at the south-end, and presents a picturesque appearance with its covering of ivy, is a dog's-tooth moulding over a former window. In the other part of the building a marriage stone with the following inscription in quaint lettering is inset:—16: J.G.—G.K.: 80. This stone, which has been removed from its original position in the doorway, refers to John Grierson and his wife Grizel Kirkpatrick, daughter of Kirkpatrick of Closeburn, during whose occupancy of Barjarg the addition was built. A very fine view of the Nith valley and the distant hills is had from the mansion-house.

The party were first taken through the gardens by Mr Wadd. There is a small but most tastefully laid out lawn with flower pots and shrubs beside the house, and on Saturday they presented a scene of brilliant colouring. An old-fashioned sundial, which belonged to Dr Hunter, and which was dated 1777, also attracted attention. Some distance from the house there is a walled-in garden, divided into three parts by two handsome beech hedges of some thirteen feet in height. In it there is a summer-house; with carvings representing a wolf, a stag's head, and a swallow, which occur in the armorial bearings of the family. The party also visited the well-known old oak tree, which stands some distance to the north of the mansion. It is known by several names, including the Royal oak, the stag's oak, the blind oak, and sometimes the deaf oak, and like many of its kind throughout the country, is said to have been a meeting place under the branches of which agreements were signed in the olden times. It is estimated to be between eight and nine hundred years old. It is about seventeen feet thick in the trunk, and its branches, which are almost horizontal, spread out for a considerable distance. Several fine specimens of copper beeches were also noticed in the grounds.

At half-past four o'clock the party gathered in the dining-room, where they were entertained to tea.

A short business meeting was thereafter held—Mr M'Kerrow in the chair. Two new members were elected—Miss Henderson, Nithsdale, Sanquhar, and Mr Charles Mackie, editor of the Dumfries "Courier and Herald."

The Secretary, Mr Arnott, moved the election of two honorary members who had been nominated by the Council. They were Mr James Murray, biologist to the recent Antarctic expedition under Lieutenant Shackleton, whose scientific attainments and his work in every way, Mr Arnott said, entitled him to greater honour than that which they proposed to give him. The other was Mr William Macpherson, a member of the Royal Geographical Society, who had devoted a good deal of time to the study of fossils in Kelhead quarry.—Agreed.

Mr M'Kerrow proposed a very hearty vote of thanks to Mr Wadd and to Mrs Hunter-Arundell for their great hospitality. They had had a splendid day to begin with, and an exceptionally fine reception at Barjarg. Mr Wadd had excelled himself as a host, and had shown them all the beauties of the place, both ancient and modern. The library was well known as being one of the finest country collections in Scotland. They were very much indebted to Mrs Hunter-Arundell for permitting them to see the house and the relics it contained. He had known Mr Wadd for some years, and he was sure they would agree that a man who was a good cricketer would be good at anything. (Applause.)

Mr John Barker seconded the vote of thanks.

Mr Wadd, in reply, said that Mrs Hunter-Arundell had expressed great pleasure at the thought the society were going to visit Barjarg. She was sorry she was not at home to receive them. (Applause.)

Mr Robert J. Arnott afterwards gave a short account of the history of Barjarg.

After tea the majority of the party visited the limestone mine which lies towards the Nith, and a number ventured, with the aid of lamps, a considerable way along the tunnel. The mine is a very extensive one, and was worked until a few years ago. It yields a very good class of building material, but its position renders the working of it rather costly.

The library at Barjarg received a considerable amount of attention from those members of the company who were interested in books, and some valuable volumes were examined. Among these was "The Romaunt of the Rose" by Guillaume de Lauris (circa 1240) and Jehan de Meun (1260-1320). The volume,

which is tastefully illuminated, is said to be from the library of King Charles I., and bears his initials and stamp on the covers. There are also three valuable missals, the finest of which is from the College of the Society of Jesuits in Paris and is undated. Another is dated 1517. There is also a copy of the *Eikon Basilike*, which is a very scarce book, dated 1649, and said to be written by Charles I. Another rarity is a copy of *Magna Charta*, made by John Whittaker in 1816 and printed in gold, with illuminated borders. It is understood that there are only two copies of it extant. An autograph letter by Sir Walter Scott to Mr W. F. Hunter-Arundell relating to a business matter was also inspected. The bulk of the volumes in the library consist of eighteenth century works, with a few of earlier date. They include some very fine first editions. In the library there is also housed four or five cases of minerals, including some fine specimens of crystals of quartz, also specimens of lead and zinc ores from Skiddaw and Borrowdale, in the lake district. A visit was also paid to the tower, which was interesting on account of its quaint interior and furnishings. In the dining and drawing-rooms there were noticed a number of fine family portraits by Sir Charles Chalmers, Bart., and notably one of Dr Hunter by Raeburn; also pictures by Rubens, Rembrandt, and Schneider.

A start on the homeward journey was made about half-past six o'clock, and Dumfries was reached two hours later.

# ABSTRACT OF ACCOUNTS

*For Year ending 30th September, 1909.*

CHARGE.				
1. Balance from last year	...	...	...	£3 4 0
2. Annual Subscriptions, 213 at 5s, '20 at 2s 6d,				57 15 0
1 Arrear, 7 paid in advance	...	...	...	1 19 3
3. Transactions sold	...	...	...	0 13 1
4. Interest on Deposit Receipt	...	...	...	3 5 0
5. Arrears of Subscriptions	...	...	...	0 11 4
6. Balance due to Treasurer	...	...	...	0 11 4
				£67 7 8

DISCHARGE.				
1. Rent, Taxes, and Insurances	...	...	...	£8 11 6
2. Books bought and Transactions printed and issued:				
Subscriptions for Periodicals	...	£0 7 7		
A. W. M'Phail, Dr Wallace MSS.	...	0 10 6		
" Aberdeen Free Press " for Blocks	...	1 5 0		
To " Standard " for Printing Transactions	...	26 0 0		
To Books got at Rev. G. T. Ferguson's Sale	...	7 8 9		
To Books, per Anderson & Son	...	0 8 0		
To Books, per J. Maxwell & Son	...	0 1 6		
To Posts and Delivery of Transactions, etc.	...	2 18 10		
				39 0 2
3. Stationery, Advertising—				
" Standard "—Notepaper	...	£1 7 0		
J. Maxwell & Son, Postcards, etc.	...	6 10 3		
				7 17 3
4. Miscellaneous—				
A. Turner—Photo of Comsv. Goldie's Passport	...	£0 3 6		
A. Turner—Oxygen Gas, etc.	...	0 19 6		
J. H. M'Gowan & Son—Show Cases, etc.	...	1 14 0		
Dunbar, Pattie & Gibson—Show Cases, etc.	...	1 15 0		
Dunbar, Pattie & Gibson—Fitting up same	...	0 8 0		
Cheque Book, Telegrams, Commission, etc.	...	0 16 7		
Gratuities	...	0 17 6		
Secretary's Outlays	...	1 4 2		
Treasurer's Outlays	...	0 15 6		
				8 13 9
Arrears outstanding	...	...	...	3 5 0
				£67 7 8

We have examined the Books and Accounts of the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society for the year ending 30th September last, and certify that the foregoing Abstract exhibits a true and correct account of the Treasurer's operations.

(Sgd.) JOHN SYMONS,  
BERTRAM M'GOWAN.

Dumfries, 19th October, 1909.

## Presentations to the Society.

NOVEMBER 6, 1908.

1. Fossils found at Kelhead Quarry, Annan, by Mr W. M'Pherson, F.R.G.S., exhibited and presented to the Society; also,
2. Collection of Roman Coins.  
Both presented by Mr W. M'Pherson.

---

## Exhibits.

OCTOBER 23, 1908.

1. Medal of Dumfriesshire and Galloway Horticultural Society dated 1814. From Mr J. Riddick.
2. An interesting Book of MSS. relating to the Covenant, etc. From Colonel Bell, Stirling, per Mrs H. A. Thompson.

NOVEMBER 6.

1. Bronze Ewer found in old quarry at Cannell, St. Mary's Isle, Kirkcudbright; and
2. Stone Hammer.  
By Mr J. M. Corrie.
3. Piece of Cloth which formed wrapping of the oldest Egyptian Mummy yet discovered, viz., Khnumu Nekht of 12th Dynasty, 2500 B.C. Vide *Manchester Guardian*, May 7, 1908, for account by Professor Flinders Petrie. And
4. Several very fine Cameos.  
By Mr T. A. Halliday.

# LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

---

## SESSION 1908-9.

---

Those who joined the Society at its reorganisation on 3rd November, 1876, are indicated by an asterisk.

---

### LIFE MEMBERS.

Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T. ....	10th Jan., 1895.
Earl of Mansfield, Scone Palace, Perth .....	18th Nov., 1907.
F. R. Coles, Edinburgh .....	11th Nov., 1881.
Wm. D. Robinson Douglas, F.L.S., Orchardton.....	11th Nov., 1881.
Thomas Fraser, Maxwell Knowe, Dalbeattie .....	2nd March, 1888.
Alex. Young Herries, Spottes, Dalbeattie.	
J. J. Hope-Johnstone, Raehills, Lockerbie .....	3rd May, 1884.
Wm. J. Herries Maxwell, Munches .....	1st Oct., 1886.
Sir Mark J. M <sup>c</sup> Taggart Stewart, Bart., Southwick...	7th June, 1884.

---

### HONORARY MEMBERS.

Baker, J. G., F.R.S., F.L.S., V.M.H., 3 Cumberland Road, Kew .....	2nd May, 1890.
Brown, J. Harvie, F.L.S., Dunipace House, Larbert.	
Carruthers, Wm., F.R.S., British Museum.	
Chinnock, E. J., LL.D., 41 Brackley Road, Chiswick, W. ....	5th Nov., 1880.
Murray, James, Park Road, Maxwelltown.....	7th Aug., 1909.
M <sup>c</sup> Andrew, James, 69 Spotteswoode Street, Edinburgh.	
M <sup>c</sup> Pherson, W. ....	7th Aug., 1909.
Sharp, Dr David, F.R.S., Cambridge.	
Shirley, G. W., Dumfries .....	28th Oct., 1904.
Wilson, Jos., Liverpool .....	29th June, 1888

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

- Anderson, Dr Joseph, LL.D., H.R.S.A., Assistant Secretary Society of Antiquities of Scotland, Keeper of the National Museum of Antiquities, Edinburgh.
- Borthwick, Dr A. W., B.Sc., Royal Botanic Gardens, Edinburgh.
- Bryce, Professor Thos. H., M.A., M.D., F.R.S.E., F.S.A.Scot., Lecturer on Anatomy, Glasgow University, Member of the Royal Commission on Ancient and Historical Monuments, 2 Grantley Terrace, Glasgow.
- Curle, James, W.S., F.S.A.Scot., Priorwood, Melrose.
- Gregory, Professor J. W., D.Sc., F.R.S., F.R.S.E., F.G.S., M.I.M.M., etc., Professor of Geology, Glasgow University.
- Holmes, Professor E. M., F.L.S., F.R.B.S., Edinburgh and London, F.R.H.S., etc., 17 Bloomsbury Square, London, W.C.
- Johnstone, R. B., Hon. Secretary and Editor, Andersonian Naturalists' Society, 17 Cambridge Drive, Glasgow.
- Keltie, J. Scott, LL.D., F.S.A.Scot., Secretary, Royal Geographical Society, Hon. Member Royal Scottish Geographical Society, 1 Savile Row, Burlington Gardens, London, W.
- Lewis, F. J., F.L.S., Lecturer in Geographical Botany, The University, Liverpool.
- Macdonald, Dr George, M.A., LL.D., 17 Learmonth Gardens, Edinburgh.
- Reid, Clement, F.R.S., F.L.S., F.G.S., 28 Jermyn Street, London, S.W.
- Rhys, Professor Sir John, M.A., D.Litt., Professor of Celtic, and Principal of Jesus College, Oxford, Fellow of the British Academy.
- Smith, Miss Annie Lorraine, B.Sc., F.L.S., Temporary Assistant, Botanical Department, British Museum, 20 Talgarth Road, West Kensington, London, W.
- Watt, Andrew, M.A., F.R.S.E., Secretary Scottish Meteorological Society, 122 George Street, Edinburgh.

## ORDINARY MEMBERS.

- Affleck, James, Castle-Douglas .....23rd March, 1907.
- Agnew, Sir A. N., Bart., of Lochnaw, Stranraer .....9th Jan., 1891.
- Aitken, Miss M. Carlyle, 2 Dunbar Terrace,  
Dumfries .....1st June, 1883.
- Angus, Rev. A., Ruthwell.....4th July, 1908.
- Armstrong, T. G., Timber Merchant, 24 Rae Street,  
Dumfries .....9th Sept., 1905.
- Armstrong, F., Burgh Surveyor, Dumfries .....6th Oct., 1905.
- Arnott, S., F.R.H.S., Sunnymead, Maxwelltown .....5th Feb., 1893.
- Armistead, W. H., Kippford, Dalbeattie.



Atkinson, Mrs, The Ladies' Club, Castle Street, Dumfries .....	28th Oct., 1904.
Aitchison, Rev. Wm., M.A., Glendower, Castle- Douglas .....	19th Jan., 1908.
Barbour, James, F.S.A.Scot., St. Christopher's, Dumfries .....	3rd Dec., 1880.
Barbour, Robert, Belmont, Maxwelltown .....	4th March, 1887.
Barbour, Robert, Solicitor, Maxwelltown .....	11th May, 1889.
Barker, John, Redlands, Dumfries .....	23rd Sept., 1905.
Bedford, His Grace the Duke of .....	7th Feb., 1908.
Bedford, Her Grace the Duchess of .....	7th Feb., 1908.
Bell, T. Hope, Morrington, Dunscore .....	22nd Oct., 1897.
Blacklock, J. E., Solicitor, Dumfries .....	8th May, 1896.
Borland, John, Auchencairn, Closeburn .....	7th Sept., 1895.
Bowie, J. M., The Hain, Dalbeattie Road, Maxwell- town .....	15th Dec., 1905.
Boyd, Mrs, Monreith, Dalbeattie Road, Maxwelltown.	
Brodie, D., Ravenseraig, Rotchell Road, Dumfries,	23rd Dec., 1908.
Browne, Sir James Crichton, 61 Carlisle Place, Mansions, Victoria Street, London, S.W. ....	3rd Sept., 1892.
Brown, Stephen, Borland, Lockerbie .....	10th June, 1899.
Brown, T. M., Closeburn, Thornhill .....	6th Aug., 1891.
Bryson, Alex., Irish Street, Dumfries .....	6th Feb., 1891.
Byers, J. R., Solicitor, Lockerbie .....	14th Sept., 1907.
Cairns, Rev. J., Rotchell Park, Dumfries .....	6th Feb., 1891.
Cairns, R. D., Selmar, Dumfries .....	20th Dec., 1907.
Campbell, Rev. J. Montgomery, St. Michael's Manse, Dumfries .....	15th Dec., 1905.
Campbell, Rev. J. Marjoribanks, Torthorwald .....	21st Nov., 1908.
Carmont, James, Castledykes, Dumfries .....	6th Feb., 1891.
Carruthers, J. J., Park House, Southwick-on-Weir, Sunderland .....	Oct., 1908.
Clarke, Dr, Charlotte Street, Dumfries .....	6th June, 1889.
Charlton, John, Huntingdon, Dumfries .....	15th Dec., 1905.
Chapman, A., Dinwiddie Lodge, Lockerbie .....	1907.
Cleland, Miss, Albany Lodge, Dumfries .....	19th Feb., 1909.
Crichton, Douglas, F.S.A.Scot., London .....	7th Feb., 1908.
Coats, W. A., of Dalskairth .....	18th Sept., 1896.
Common, W. Bell, Gracefield, Dumfries .....	14th Sept., 1908.
Copland, Miss, The Old House, Newabbey .....	5th July, 1890.
Cormack, J. F., Solicitor, Lockerbie .....	4th June, 1893.
Corrie, Jos., Millbank, Maxwelltown .....	1908.
Corrie, John, Burnbank, Moniaive .....	6th Aug., 1887.
Corrie, John M., St. Michael's Street .....	4th Oct., 1907.
Cowan, John, Glenview, Maxwelltown .....	15th Dec., 1905.
Cossar, Thos., Craignee, Maxwelltown .....	23rd Oct., 1908.
Dakers, E. J. H., Architect, Dumfries .....	24th July, 1909.

- \*Davidson, James, Summerville, Maxwelltown .....3rd Nov., 1876.  
Davidson, J., Hillhead, Bankend Road, Dumfries...10th May, 1895.  
Dickie, Wm., Merlewood, Maxwelltown .....6th Oct., 1882.  
Dickson, G. S., Moffat Academy, Moffat .....14th Sept., 1907.  
\*Dinwiddie, W. A., Bridgebank, Buccleuch Street,  
Dumfries .....3rd Nov., 1876.  
Dinwiddie, Rev. J. L., Ruthwell .....18th May, 1908.  
Dinwiddie, R., Overton, Moffat Road, Dumfries...9th March, 1883.  
Dods, J. W., St. Mary's Place, Dumfries .....2nd March, 1883.  
Downey, W. J., Enrick, Cassalands, Maxwelltown...12th June, 1909.  
Downey, Mrs, Enrick, Cassalands, Maxwelltown....12th June, 1909.  
Drummond, Bernard, Plumber, Dumfries .....7th Dec., 1883.  
Drummond, J. G., Stewart Hall, Dumfries .....17th Nov., 1905.  
Drysdale, A. D., H.M. Prison .....23rd April, 1909.  
Duncan, Jno. Bryce, of Newlands, Dumfries .....11th Feb., 1898.  
Duncan, Mrs, of Newlands, Dumfries .....20th Dec., 1907.  
Dunlop, Rev. S., Irongray Manse, Dumfries .....10th June, 1905.  
Easterbrooke, Dr, Crichton House, Dumfries .....20th March, 1908.  
Edie, Rev. W., Greyfriars' Manse, Dumfries .....15th Dec., 1905.  
Forbes, Rev. J. M., Kirkmahoe .....21st Nov., 1908.  
Foster, Wm., Nunholm, Dumfries .....20th Oct., 1908.  
Gillespie, Wm., Solicitor, Castle-Douglas .....14th May, 1892.  
Gladstone, H. Stewart, F.Z.S., Lannhall, Thornhill, 15th July, 1905.  
Gladstone, Mrs H. S., Lannhall, Thornhill .....13th July, 1907.  
Gladstone, J. B., Architect, Lockerbie .....15th Feb., 1907.  
Glover, John, W.S., 1 Hill Street, Edinburgh .....23rd Nov., 1906.  
Gooden, W. H., Glebe Terrace, Dumfries .....14th Sept., 1907.  
Gordon, Robert, Brockham Park, Betchworth,  
Surrey .....10th May, 1895.  
Gordon, Miss, Kenmure Terrace, Dumfries .....14th Sept., 1907.  
Grahame, Mrs, Springburn Cottage, Kilbarchau,  
Renfrewshire .....28th July, 1906.  
Grierson, John, Town Clerk, Dumfries .....6th Oct., 1882.  
Grierson, R. A., Town Clerk, Dumfries .....15th March, 1907.  
Haining, John M., Solicitor, Dumfries .....21st Nov., 1908.  
Halliday, T. A., Leaffield Road, Dumfries .....26th Jan., 1906.  
Halliday, Mrs, Leaffield Road, Dumfries .....26th Jan., 1906.  
Halliday, W. J., Esthwaite, Lochmaben .....6th April, 1906.  
Halliday, D., Lockerbie .....24th Feb., 1906.  
Hannay, Miss, Langlands, Dumfries .....6th April, 1888.  
Hannay, Miss J., Langlands, Dumfries .....6th April, 1888.  
Hare, H. Leighton, Cheltenham .....10th June, 1905.  
Hastie, D. H., Victoria Terrace, Dumfries .....24th Feb., 1906.  
Henderson, Mrs, Logan, Cumnock .....18th Dec., 1908.  
Henderson, James, Solicitor, Dumfries .....9th Aug., 1905.  
Henderson, Thos., Solicitor, Lockerbie .....17th Oct., 1902.  
Henderson, Miss E. L., Nithsdale View, Sanquhar...12th June, 1909.

Heriot, W. Maitland, Whitecroft .....	14th Sept., 1908.
Hill, Bazil H., Archbank, Moffat .....	22nd Jan., 1909.
Houston, James, Marchfield, Dumfries .....	9th Aug., 1905.
Houston, Mrs, Brownrigg, Dumfries .....	12th June, 1909.
Houston, James, Brownrigg, Dumfries .....	12th June, 1909.
Hughes, Rev. G. D., Dumfries .....	25th April, 1908.
Hughes, Mrs, Dumfries .....	25th April, 1908.
Hunter, Dr Joseph, Castle Street, Dumfries .....	24th June, 1905.
Irving, Colonel, of Bonshaw, Annan .....	18th Jan., 1901.
Irving, John B., The Isle, by Dumfries.....	16th Oct., 1903.
Irving, John A., West Fell, Corbridge-on-Tyne .....	7th Dec., 1906.
Irving, H. C., Burnfoot, Ecclefechan.....	1907.
Irvine, Wm. Ferguson, F.S.A.Scot., Birkenhead .....	7th Feb., 1908.
Jackson, Colonel, Holmlea, Annan .....	9th Aug., 1905.
Johnson-Ferguson, Sir J. E., Bart., of Springkell, Ecclefechan .....	30th May, 1896.
Johnson-Ferguson, A., Knockhill, Ecclefechan .....	9th Sept., 1905.
Johnstone, John T., Millbank, Moffat .....	4th April, 1890.
Johnstone, T. F., Balvaig, Maxwelltown .....	12th Sept., 1908.
Johnstone, Mrs, Victoria Terrace, Dumfries .....	17th Feb., 1896.
Johnstone, W. S., Victoria Terrace, Dumfries .....	11th Feb., 1898.
Johnstone, T. S., Victoria Terrace, Dumfries .....	19th Feb., 1909.
Kerr, James, Troqueer Holm .....	24th July, 1909.
Keswick, J. J., of Mabie .....	6th March, 1908.
Kidd, Rev. Thos., U.F. Manse, Moniaive .....	29th June, 1895.
Kirkpatrick, Rev. R. S., The Manse, Govan .....	17th Feb., 1896.
Kissock, James, Solicitor, Dumfries .....	19th Feb., 1909.
Laidlaw, John, Plasterer, Lockerbie .....	18th Oct., 1901.
Law, Rev. James, South U.F. Manse, Dumfries .....	2nd June, 1905.
Little, Thos., Buccleuch Street, Dumfries .....	4th Oct., 1907.
Little, Rev. J. M., U.F. Manse, Maxwelltown .....	26th May, 1909.
*Lennox, Jas., F.S.A.Scot., Edenbank, Maxwelltown, 3rd Nov., 1876.	
Loreburn, The Right Hon. Lord, 6 Eton Square, London, S.W. ....	9th Jan., 1891.
Lowrie, Rev. W. J., Manse of Stoneykirk, Wigtown- shire .....	2nd March, 1908.
Lusk, Hugh D., Larch Villa, Annan .....	25th April, 1908.
Malcolm, A., George Street, Dumfries .....	2nd Oct., 1894.
Malcolm, W., Lockerbie Academy, Lockerbie .....	14th Sept., 1907.
Maloney, Miss Lily, Benedictine Convent, Dumfries, 4th Dec., 1908.	
Mann, R. G., Cairnsmore, Marchmount Park, Dum- fries .....	24th Oct., 1900.
Manson, D., Maryfield, Dumfries .....	16th June, 1906.
Manson, Mrs, Maryfield, Dumfries .....	16th June, 1906.
Matthews, Wm., Dunelm, Maxwelltown .....	28th July, 1906.
Matthews, Mrs, Dunelm, Maxwelltown .....	28th July, 1906.

Martin, Dr J. W., Newbridge, Dumfries .....	16th Oct., 1896.
Marriot, C. W., 21 Burnbank Gardens, Glasgow ...	27th June, 1907.
Maxwell, Sir H., Bart., of Monreith, Wigtownshire...	7th Oct., 1892.
Maxwell, W. J., Terregles Banks, Dumfries .....	6th Oct., 1879.
Maxwell, Wellwood, of Kirkennan, Dalbeattie .....	5th Nov., 1886.
Maxwell, John, Tarquah, Maxwelltown .....	20th Jan., 1905.
Maxwell, Miss, Tarquah, Maxwelltown .....	5th Feb., 1909.
Miln, R. W., Hillside, Lockerbie .....	14th Sept., 1908.
Milligan, J. P., Aldouran, Maxwelltown .....	17th Oct., 1905.
Milligan, Mrs, Aldouran, Maxwelltown .....	17th Oct., 1905.
Mihaltsek, Miss Kathe, Benedictine Convent .....	4th Dec., 1908.
Millar, F., Bank of Scotland, Annan .....	3rd Sept., 1886.
Millar, R. Pairman, S.S.C., 50 Queen Street, Edin- burgh .....	14th Sept., 1908.
Mond, Miss, Aberdour House, Dumfries .....	9th Sept., 1905.
Murdoch, F. J., Cluden Bank, Holywood .....	21st Dec., 1906.
Murphie, Miss Annie, Cresswell House, Dumfries...	23rd Nov., 1906.
Murray, G. Rigby, Parton House, Parton .....	4th Dec., 1908.
Murray, Wm., Murraythwaite, Ecclefechan .....	8th Feb., 1895.
Murray, Mrs, Murraythwaite, Ecclefechan .....	29th July, 1905.
M'Burnie, John, Castle Brae, Dumfries .....	21st Nov., 1908.
M'Call, James, of Caitloch, Moniaive .....	29th June, 1895.
M'Cargo, James, Kirkpatrick-Durham .....	24th April, 1896.
M'Cormick, Andrew, Solicitor, Newton-Stewart .....	3rd Nov., 1905.
M'Cormick, Rev. F., F.S.A.Scot., Wellington, Salop, 4th Oct.,	1907.
M'Cracken, Miss, Fernbank, Lovers' Walk .....	9th Nov., 1906.
M'Cutcheon, Wm., B.Sc., Inverie, Park Road, Max- welltown .....	18th Oct., 1901.
Macdonald, J. C. R., W.S., Dumfries .....	6th Nov., 1885.
M'Dowall, Rev. W., U.F. Manse, Kirkmahoe .....	20th March, 1908.
M'Evoy, Miss May, Benedictine Convent .....	4th Dec., 1908.
M'Gowan, B., Solicitor, Dumfries .....	26th Oct., 1900.
M'Jerrow, David, Town Clerk, Lockerbie .....	22nd Feb., 1906.
Mackenzie, Colonel, of Auchenskeoch .....	25th Aug., 1895.
Mackenzie, Miss, Newall Terrace .....	12th June, 1909.
M'Kerrow, M. H., Solicitor, Dumfries .....	19th Jan., 1900.
M'Kerrow, Matt. S., Boreland of Southwick .....	9th Jan., 1890.
M'Kie, John, R.N., Anchorlea, Kirkcudbright .....	4th April, 1881.
Mackie, Chas., Editor, "Dumfries Courier and Herald" .....	7th Aug., 1909.
MacKinnel, W. A., The Sheiling, Maxwelltown .....	22nd Feb., 1906.
MacKinnel, Mrs, The Sheiling, Maxwelltown.....	22nd Feb., 1906.
M'Lachlan, Mrs Dryfemount, Lockerbie .....	26th March, 1906.
M'Lachlan, Jas., M.D., Lockerbie .....	25th Oct., 1895.
Neilson, George, LL.D., Wellfield, Partickhill Road, Glasgow .....	13th Dec., 1895.
Neilson, J., of Mollance, Castle-Douglas .....	13th March, 1896.

- Nicholson, J. H., Airlie, Maxwelltown .....9th Aug., 1904.  
 Ovens, Walter, of Torr, Auchencairn .....13th March, 1896.  
 Pairman, Dr, Moffat .....24th Feb., 1906.  
 Palmer, Charles, Wodbank Hotel, Dumfries .....29th July, 1905.  
 Paton, Rev. Henry, Mayfield Road, Edinburgh .....21st Nov., 1908.  
 Payne, J. W., 8 Bank Street, Annan .....8th Sept., 1906.  
 Paterson, D., Solicitor, Thornhill.....4th July, 1908.  
 Paterson, John, 7 Holmend, Moffat .....4th Dec., 1908.  
 Pattie, R., Buccleuch Street, Dumfries .....23rd Oct., 1908.  
 Penman, A. C., Mile Ash, Dumfries .....18th June, 1901.  
 Penman, Mrs, Mile Ash, Dumfries .....17th Oct., 1905.  
 Phyn, C. S., Procurator-Fiscal, Dumfries .....6th Nov., 1885.  
 Pickering, R. Y., of Conheath, Dumfries .....26th Oct., 1900.  
 Primrose, John, Solicitor, Dumfries .....5th Dec., 1889.  
 Proudfoot John, Ivy House, Moffat .....9th Jan., 1890.  
 Rawson, Robert, Glebe Street, Dumfries .....4th Oct., 1907.  
 Reid, James, Chemist, Dumfries.  
 Reid, R. C., of Mouswald Place .....18th Nov., 1907.  
 Robertson, Dr J. M., Penpont .....3rd Feb., 1886.  
 Robson, John, Westbourne, Maxwelltown .....25th May., 1895.  
 Robson, Dr J. D., Maxwelltown .....6th March, 1908.  
 Robertson, Rev. G. Philip, Sandhead U.F. Manse,  
 Wigtownshire .....20th March, 1908.  
 Robison, Joseph, Journalist, Kirkcudbright .....12th June, 1909.  
 Romanes, J. M., B.Sc., 6 Albany Place, Dumfries...18th Jan., 1907.  
 Ross, Dr J. Maxwell, Duntrune, Castle-Douglas  
 Road .....11th July, 1891.  
 \*Rutherford, J., Jardington, Dumfries .....Nov., 1876.  
 Saunders, Mrs, Rosebank, Lockerbie.  
 Scott-Elliot, G. F., F.L.S., F.R.G.S., of Newton,  
 Dumfries .....4th March, 1887.  
 Scott-Elliot, Mrs, Newton, Dumfries .....26th Oct., 1906.  
 Scott, Alexander, Solicitor, Annan .....7th Nov., 1890.  
 Scott, Rev. J. Hay, F.S.A.Scot., Sanquhar .....6th Aug., 1887.  
 Scott, R. A., per Geo. Russell, Banker, Dumfries .....1st Oct., 1890.  
 Scott, S. H., Glebe Terrace, Dumfries .....4th July, 1908.  
 Scott, W. S., Redcastle, Dalbeattie .....14th Jan., 1898.  
 Scott, W. Hart, The Hovel, Maxwelltown .....9th Nov., 1906.  
 Scott, Dr W., Clarencefield .....4th July, 1908.  
 Semple, Dr, D.Sc., Mile Ash, Dumfries .....12th June, 1901.  
 \*Service, Robert, M.B.O.U., Maxwelltown .....1876.  
 Service, Robert, Jun., Janefield, Maxwelltown...24th March, 1905.  
 Shannon, John P., Noblehill Mill, Dumfries .....18th Jan., 1907.  
 Sinclair, James, Langlands, Dumfries .....20th March, 1908.  
 Smith, Miss, Llangarth, Maxwelltown .....6th Oct., 1905.  
 Stark, Rev. W. A., The Manse, Kirkpatrick-  
 Durham .....23rd Oct., 1908.

Smart, J. T. W., Catherine Street .....	18th Dec., 1908.
Stephen, Rev. W. L., St. Mary's Manse, Moffat .....	28th June, 1904.
Stewart, William, Shambellie, Newabbey .....	21st Dec., 1906.
*Stobie, P., Cabinetmaker, Dumfries .....	3rd Nov., 1876.
Swan, J., Stationer, Dumfries .....	23rd April, 1909.
Symons, John, Royal Bank, Dumfries .....	2nd Feb., 1883.
Symons, John, Solicitor, Dumfries .....	6th Nov., 1885.
*Thomson, J. S., Moffat Road, Dumfries .....	3rd Nov., 1876.
Thomson, Miss, c/o Miss Dunbar, Langlands, Dumfries.	
Thomson, Mrs, George Street, Dumfries.....	4th July, 1908.
Thomson, G. Ramsay, George Street, Dumfries .....	4th July, 1908.
Thompson, Mrs H. A., Inveresk, Castle Street, Dumfries .....	25th Nov., 1904.
Todd, George Eyre, 7 Oakfield Terrace, Hillhead, Glasgow .....	6th Dec., 1902.
Turner, Alex., Chemist, Dumfries .....	17th Oct., 1905.
Tweedie, Alex., Annan .....	24th July, 1909.
Veitch, W. H., Factor, Hoddum .....	26th Oct., 1900.
Waddell, J. B., Airlie, Dumfries .....	11th June, 1901.
Wallace, M. G., Terreglestown, Dumfries .....	11th March, 1898.
Wallace, Miss, Lochvale House, Lochmaben .....	7th Oct., 1892.
Wallace, Robert, Durham Villa, Dumfries .....	6th Nov., 1908.
Watt, James, Crawford Villa, Johnstone Park, Dumfries .....	7th March, 1879.
Watt, Miss, Crawford Villa, Johnstone Park, Dumfries .....	6th Oct., 1905.
Watson, Thos., Castlebank, Dumfries .....	9th Jan., 1880.
Weatherstone, Andrew, Bank of Scotland House, Dumfries .....	1st Dec., 1905.
White, John, Oaklands, Noblehill .....	28th July, 1906.
White, Mrs, Oaklands, Noblehill .....	28th July, 1906.
Whitelaw, J. W., Solicitor, Dumfries .....	6th Nov., 1885.
Whitelaw, Rev. H. A., U.F. Manse, Albany, Dumfries .....	20th May, 1904.
Whitelaw, Mrs, U.F. Manse, Albany, Dumfries .....	19th Feb., 1909.
Wightman, J., Post Office, Dumfries .....	18th Dec., 1907.
Will, Geo., Farm Manager, Crichton Royal Institu- tion .....	28th July, 1906.
Wilson, Mrs, Castledykes Cottage, Dumfries .....	24th May, 1905.
Wilson, Miss, Castledykes Cottage, Dumfries .....	24th Feb., 1906.
Wilson, J. R., Solicitor, Sanquhar .....	2nd Oct., 1885.
Witham, Colonel J. K. Maxwell, C.M.G., of Kirk- connel, Dumfries .....	7th March, 1890.
Witham, Miss Maud, Kirkconnel, Dumfries .....	6th Feb., 1890.
Yerburgh, R. A., of Barwhillanty, Parton, R.S.O., per R. Powell, 25 Kensington Gore, London, S.W. ....	17th Feb., 1896.



# INDEX.

— — — — —

From considerations of space only those names more particularly related to the District are included in this Index. Science subjects have been grouped under the headings: Botany, Entomology, Meteorology, Natural History, Ornithology, Physics.

<p>Alan (Alayn), Lord of Galloway, 74-75, 190-193</p> <p>Anderson, William, in Preston. . . 34</p> <p>Andson, Rev. W., . . . . . 146-7, 165</p> <p>Angus, Archibald, Fifth Earl of (Bell-the-Cat), . . . . . 215</p> <p>Annan, Town, . . . . . 30</p> <p>— Water, . . . . . 31</p> <p>Annardale, James, Second Earl of, 28, 32, 36, 37</p> <p>Annardale, . . . . . 86</p> <p>— Lordship of, . . . . . 226</p> <p>Annardale and Eskdale Regt., Dumfriesshire Local Militia, .. 225</p> <p>Archibald, the Grim, Lord of Gal- loway, . . . . . 215</p> <p>Ardoch, . . . . . 143</p> <p>Arnott, Lieutenant John, . . . . . 225</p> <p>Arundell, Godolphin Hunter, .... 228</p> <p>— W. F. Hunter, . . . . . 228, 231</p> <p>— W. F. Hunter, Advocate, .... 228</p> <p>— Mrs Hunter, . . . . . 227-230</p> <p>Auchencairn (Aghencarne), Lands of 49</p> <p>Babbington, Rev. Dr, . . . . . 88, 89</p> <p>Baillie, Cuthbert, Rector of San- quhar, . . . . . 142</p> <p>Balliol, Edward, . . . . . 76</p> <p>— John de, Elder, . . . . . 73</p> <p>— John de, King of Scotland, 75, 76, 81</p> <p>Balnacross, Chapel of, . . . . . 188</p> <p>Bankend, Caerlaverock, . . . . . 38</p> <p>Barjarg, Keir, . . . . . 227-231</p> <p>Barlocco (Barlok), Lands of, . . . . 48</p> <p>Barncaillzie, . . . . . 49</p> <p>Beattie, Ebenezer, . . . . . 226</p> <p>— John, . . . . . 226</p> <p>— Corporal William, . . . . . 225</p> <p>Becton, near Lockerbie, . . . . . 137</p> <p>Bell, George, . . . . . 226</p> <p>— Provost, Dumfries, . . . . . 90</p> <p>Birrens Roman Station, 137, 202, 225</p> <p>Blackadder, Alexander, . . . . . 226</p> <p>Blackaddie, Sanquhar, . . . . . 142-3</p> <p>Borthwick, Isobel, Second wife of Robert Crichton, elder, . . . . . 118</p> <p>Botany, Bulblets or Bulbils on Stems of Lilies, . . . . . 25-26</p> <p>— Scottish Flora, . . . . . 9-16</p>	<p>Botany, Single Seed Selection .. 194-6</p> <p>— Uses of Apparently Useless De- tails in the Structure of Plants, . . . . . 196-200</p> <p>Brockie, John, . . . . . 226</p> <p>Bronze Ewer, St. Mary's Isle, .... 233</p> <p>Brook, E. J., and Mrs, of Hoddom, 222-226</p> <p>Broomfield, Sanquhar, . . . . . 23</p> <p>Brown, John, Drumsleet, . . . . . 42</p> <p>— John, . . . . . 226</p> <p>— Mr John, Howes, . . . . . 225</p> <p>— Rev. Dr William, Minister of Eskdalemuir, . . . . . 139</p> <p>— Family, Arms of, . . . . . 93</p> <p>Bruce, King Robert the, . . . . . 83-7</p> <p>Buittle Castle, . . . . . 190</p> <p>Byers, James, . . . . . 226</p> <p>Calvert, Francis, . . . . . 226</p> <p>Candida Casa, . . . . . 216-7</p> <p>Cannell, t. Mary's Isle, . . . . . 233</p> <p>Carco Kill, . . . . . 23</p> <p>Cardones, Bartram of, . . . . . 51</p> <p>Carlil, John, of Locharthur, . . . . . 33</p> <p>Carlisle, John of, . . . . . 51</p> <p>Carlisle (Cardoil), Town, 29, 32, 50, 68, 69, 71, 77, 86, 202</p> <p>— Castle of, . . . . . 67, 71</p> <p>— Tullie House Museum, .... 18, 202</p> <p>Carlyle, Adam, Ruthwell, . . . . . 226</p> <p>Carnsalloch, . . . . . 137</p> <p>Carnyis, —, in the Copsewood, .. 194</p> <p>Carruthers, William, . . . . . 226</p> <p>— Parish (Middlebie Parish), .. 137</p> <p>Charteris, Sir John, of Amisfield, 30, 32, 35, 37, 39</p> <p>Colmonell, Carrick, . . . . . 188</p> <p>Comyn, John, . . . . . 83-4, 87</p> <p>— Family of, . . . . . 63</p> <p>Conal, King of Dalriada, . . . . . 19</p> <p>— St., The Patron Saint of Kirk- connell, . . . . . 19-24</p> <p>Connell Burn, New Cumnock, .... 22</p> <p>Connellbush, Sanquhar, . . . . . 22</p> <p>Connel Park, New Cumnock, . . . . . 22</p> <p>Convallus, St., Archdeacon of Glasgow, . . . . . 19, 20, 23</p> <p>Corrie, J. M., . . . . . 233</p>
---	--



- Corsane, Mr John, Provost of  
Dumfries, 30, 31, 35, 37, 38, 40, 41  
— John, of Millhole, ..... 92
- Cottingham, Robert de, Minister  
of Sanquhar, ..... 139-140
- Coulthard, Walter, ..... 226
- Courtass, Rev. John, Minister at  
Quarrelwood, ..... 165-169  
— John, yr., Quarrelwood, ..... 168
- Covenanters, ..... 26-42
- Cowan, John, Dumfries, ..... 166
- Crawick River, ..... 22
- Crichton, Agnes, ..... 119  
— James (the Admirable), .... 100-125  
— (Creichtoun), Laurence, ..... 143  
— Ninian, de Ballehök, ..... 141  
— Ninian, of Belliboch, ..... 141  
— Ninian, "Parsons of Sanquhar,"  
140-141, 144  
— Robert, elder, ..... 117, 118-9  
— Robert, younger, ..... 119  
— (Creichtoun), M. Robert, Rector  
of Sanquhar, ..... 143, 144-5  
— William, Rector of Sanquhar, 142-3
- Crinean, Mr, postmaster, Loch-  
maben, ..... 226
- Cristinus, Durand, son of, ..... 50
- Crofts, Land of, ..... 49
- Crossmichael, Lands of, ..... 188
- Cumnock, ..... 20, 21  
— Parish, ..... 21
- Cunningham, Andrew, ..... 226
- Cup Markings, Hills Farm, Loch-  
rutton, ..... 42-3
- Dalgarno, ..... 137
- Dalraida, ..... 20
- Dalswinton (Dalswentoun), ..... 83
- Deans, Effie, ..... 93
- Denholm, James, in Glencairn, .... 34
- Devorgilla (Devorgul), ..... 74, 75
- Dickson, Bailie, Dumfries, ..... 92
- Donaldson, David, ..... 226  
— Rev. John, ..... 22
- Douglas, Archibald, ..... 49
- Dovcnald, Lord, Gilbert, son of, .. 50
- Dowies, The (Old Monreith House), 219
- Drumslet, Lands of, ..... 188
- Dumfries, Town, ..... 18, 26-42, 83-86  
— A' Loreburn, ..... 93  
— Castle, ..... 50  
— (Charter of Robert III., ..... 92  
— Episcopal Chapel, ..... 89  
— Grey Friars, ..... 83-4, 143  
— Greyfriars' Church (New  
Church), ..... 228  
— Kirk Session, ..... 40  
— Midsteepie, ..... 91, 100  
— N. H. and A. Society, Library,  
176, 180  
— Presbytery, ..... 33-41
- Dumfries, Prison (Pledge House) 91, 92  
— Rainbow Tavern, ..... 91  
— St. Michael's Churchyard, .... 92  
— The Tabernacle, ..... 88  
— Tolbooth, ..... 91  
— Town Hall, ..... 87-93
- Dumfriesshire Battalion Volunteer  
Infantry, ..... 225
- Dumfriesshire and Galloway Hor-  
ticultural Society, Medal, .. 233
- Durdrennan Abbey, .... 48, 186, 193  
— Abbot of, ..... 51
- Dunrod (Dunrodden), near Kirk-  
cudbright, ..... 187
- Durham (Dorand, Duraunt, Dur-  
and, Duraund, Durant, Durane,  
Durame), Family of, ..... 44-52
- Durhamhill, ..... 47
- Durisdcer, ..... 136
- Eastwood, ..... 20
- Edgar, Robert, writer, ..... 90
- Edmonson, John John, ..... 226
- Eglshame, Bartholmew de, Chap-  
lain, Hospital of Sanquhar, .. 140
- Enterkin, ..... 24
- Entomology, Ants, ..... 198  
— Forest Pests, ..... 203-4
- Erskine, Charles (Lord Tinwald),  
advocate, ..... 228
- Eskdalemuir Parish, ..... 139
- Ewart, George, ..... 226
- Ewer, Bronze, St. Mary's Isle, .. 233
- Fairley, Rev. John, Minister at  
Quarrelwood, ..... 167-174
- Farries, Ensign William, ..... 225
- Fergus, Lord of Galloway, ..... 182-7  
— Castle, ..... 182-194
- Forestry, ..... 203-7
- Fossils, Kelhead Quarry, Annan, 233
- Gallovidians (Galwegians),  
24, 68, 184-5, 187, 188
- Galloway,  
15, 49, 51, 166, 167, 171, 182-194
- Gannel Craig, Crawick River, .... 22
- Garstang, Lands of, ..... 48
- Garthwaite, John, ..... 226
- Gass, George, ..... 226
- Gibson, Sergeant Samuel, ..... 225
- Gilbert, Lord of Galloway, .... 188-189
- Gillecolum (Gilcolm), Galloway  
Freebooter, ..... 190
- Gillespie, Mr, architect, ..... 88, 89
- Gillies, John, ..... 226
- Glen Aymer, ..... 23
- Glendinning, John, of Parton, .. 34
- Glenkens, New Forest of, ..... 49
- Glenduce Monastery, ..... 190  
— Abbot of, ..... 51
- Glenwherry Hill, ..... 21, 22
- Glover, John, ..... 226

- Gordon, James, of "Kirkillbreke," 33  
 — William de, Lord of Sticheh, .. 49  
 Graham, Andrew, ..... 226  
 — John, ..... 226  
 Grange of Kirkwinning, Kirk-  
 gunzeon, ..... 188  
 Gray, Robert, ..... 17  
 — Sir Thomas, The Scalacronica, 60-87  
 Gretna (Grettinham) Parish, ..... 30  
 Grierson, John, ..... 229  
 — Sir Robert, of Lag, 30, 32, 35, 36, 37  
 — Thomas, ..... 228  
 Hairstens, James, ..... 33  
 — James, Burgess of Dumfries, .. 34  
 — John, ..... 33  
 Haldane, James, ..... 88  
 — Robert, ..... 88  
 Hallguards Farm, Hoddom, ..... 224  
 Halliday, T. A., ..... 233  
 Hamilton, Mr James, Minister of  
 Dumfries, ..... 40, 41  
 Hammer, Stone, ..... 233  
 Hartfell, James, Lord Johustone,  
 First Earl of, .... 28, 32, 35, 36, 37  
 Henderson, Mr Hugh, Minister of  
 Dumfries, ..... 41  
 — William, ..... 226  
 Henry, Rev. D. M., Minister of  
 Whithorn,\* ..... 214-8  
 Herries, George, of Kirkpatrick-  
 Irongray, ..... 51  
 — Sir John Maxwell, 4th Lord, .. 224  
 — John, 7th Lord, ..... 27, 30, 34  
 — John, of Crochmore, ..... 34  
 — John, of Little Milnton, ..... 34  
 — John, of Mabie, ..... 34  
 — Richard, in Auchenfranco, .... 34  
 — Robert, of Crochmore, ..... 34  
 — Robert, of Kirkpatrick-Irongray, 51  
 Heston (Estholm) Island, .... 48, 128  
 Hills Farm, Lochrutton, ..... 42  
 Hoddom, ..... 21  
 — Castle, ..... 222-226  
 Hoddomstones, ..... 226  
 Holehouse, ..... 47  
 Holmcuttram, Abbey of, 51, 188, 193  
 Hood, Mr Humphry, Minister of  
 Tinwald, ..... 39  
 Hunter, Rev. Andrew, D.D., of  
 Abbotshill, ..... 228, 231  
 — Andrew, ..... 226  
 — Corporal John, ..... 225  
 Huthinson, Thomas, ..... 194  
 Inchennan, ..... 20  
 Ingleston, Glencairn, ..... 137  
 Irving, Andrew, ..... 226  
 — George, ..... 226  
 — John, ..... 226  
 Jaffray, George, ..... 226  
 — James, ..... 226  
 Jardine, Alexander, of Applegarth, 37  
 — John, ..... 226  
 Johnston, William, ..... 226  
 Johustone, James, ..... 226  
 — Lord John, ..... 90  
 Kelhead Quarry, Annan, ..... 233  
 Kelpie, The, ..... 52-60  
 Kelton (Keletun, Loebletun),  
 Church of, ..... 188  
 Kennedy, William, ..... 226  
 Kenmure Castle, ..... 190  
 Kerr, Archibald, ..... 226  
 Kilpatrick-on-the-Moor, ..... 44  
 Kilquhanity (Kilquonadie), .... 46-47  
 Kipp (Aghenkippe), ..... 49  
 Kirkbride, ..... 21, 22, 24, 140  
 Kirkconnel, Thomas de, ..... 50  
 Kirkcounel Moss, ..... 14, 15, 16  
 — (Kirkpatrick-Fleming) Church-  
 yard, ..... 209-10  
 — Tynron, ..... 22  
 Kirkconnell, ..... 19-24  
 Kirkcudbright, Thomas, 2nd Lord, 32  
 Kirkcudbright, ..... 192  
 — Castle, ..... 194  
 — Church of St. Cuthbert of  
 Denesmore, ..... 188  
 — Stewartry of, ..... 17, 49  
 Kirkecormac, Church of, ..... 188  
 Kirkgunzeon, ..... 40  
 — Grange of Kirkwinning, ..... 188  
 Kirkmadrine Stones, ..... 130-134  
 Kirkmahoe, ..... 17, 146-7  
 Kirkpatrick, Grizzel, Quarrelwood, 166  
 — Grizel, wife of John Grierson, 229  
 — John, ..... 226  
 Kirkpatrick, Closeburn, ..... 44  
 Kirkpatrick-Durham, ..... 44-52  
 Knights-Templar, Order of, .... 136-7  
 Lag, Glen of, ..... 137, 227  
 Lattimer, Mattw., ..... 226  
 Leadhills, ..... 169, 170  
 Lilliscliff, Walter de, Minister of  
 Kirkbride, ..... 140  
 Lime Cleuch, ..... 24  
 Lincluden Abbey, ..... 137, 188, 215  
 Lindsay, John, of Wauchope, .... 33  
 Literature, English, Second  
 Romantic Period, ..... 147, 164  
 Little, William, ..... 226  
 Lochanhead, ..... 18  
 Lochar Moss, ..... 14, 15, 16  
 Lochfergus, ..... 182-194  
 Lochmaben, ..... 83, 137  
 Lochrutton, ..... 42  
 Lockerbie, ..... 139  
 Logan, John, Vicar of Cowen  
 (Colvend), ..... 143  
 Lokky, Thome, Vicar of Sanquhar,  
 141-142

- Lougrindelaw, Lands of, ..... 48  
 Luce Bay, ..... 217, 218  
 Mabie, ..... 50  
 M'Briar, John, of Netherwood, .... 34  
 M'Callane (Makallane), John,  
 Chaplain, Altar of St. Salva-  
 dore, Sanquhar, ..... 143-4  
 M'Dowall, William, ..... 31  
 M'Farlane, William, ..... 226  
 M'Gowan, Mr James H., of Ellan-  
 gowan, ..... 100  
 M'Gubbin, and Geddes, Messrs,  
 Dumfries, ..... 89  
 M'Kerlie, P. H., ..... 45, 46, 47  
 M'Kie, Thomas, LL.D., ..... 87  
 Maclellans of Bombie, ..... 194  
 M'Millan, Rev. John, yr., Camero-  
 nian Minister, ..... 166, 167, 168  
 M'Murdo, Mrs., ..... 88  
 M'Naughts (M'Naights) of Kil-  
 quonadie (Kilquhanity), .... 46, 51  
 M'Pherson, W., F.R.G.S., ..... 233  
 Margaret, Lady, of Galloway, 74, 75  
 Martin, William, ..... 226  
 Maxwell, —, of Gribton, ..... 33  
 — Alexander, of Conheath, ..... 33  
 — George, brother of Mylntoun, .. 33  
 — Sir Herbert, Bart., .... 31, 214-222  
 — Sir James, ..... 31  
 — James, of Breconside,  
 31, 33, 34, 35, 39, 40  
 — James, of Breconside, yr., .... 33  
 — James, of Carswada, ..... 33  
 — James, son natural of Portrack, 34  
 — Prof. James Clerk, ..... 88, 178  
 — John, of Castlemilk, ..... 33  
 — John, of Cowhill, ..... 33  
 — John, of Drumcoltran, ..... 34  
 — John, of Holm, ..... 33  
 — John, of Kirkconnell, ..... 33  
 — John, of Mylntoun, ..... 33, 34  
 — John, son of Portrack, ..... 34  
 — John, tutor of Carnsalloch, .... 33  
 — Robert, of Carnsalloch, ..... 33  
 — Robert, of Dalbeattie, ..... 34  
 — Robert, of Portrack, ..... 33  
 — Robert, son of Portrack, .... 34  
 — William, of Hills, ..... 33  
 — William, of Munches, ..... 58  
 — William, son of Stailston, .... 34  
 Menzies, John, Chaplain, Sanquhar, 144  
 "Mercurius Aulicus" (The Court  
 Messenger), ..... 29-30  
 Merrick (Kells) Moss, ..... 14  
 Meteorology, Rainfall, ..... 210-213  
 — Weather, ..... 93-100  
 Michael, son of Durand, ..... 59  
 Microscopy, Brunonian Movements,  
 174-182  
 Middlebie, ..... 139  
 Miller, John, in Cavens, ..... 34  
 Minnigaff (Magoff), ..... 50  
 Minto, John, ..... 226  
 — Thomas, ..... 226  
 Moffat, ..... 14  
 Monreith, ..... 218-222  
 Montrose, James Graham, 1st  
 Marquis of, ..... 26-42  
 Morrison, James, ..... 226  
 Morton, Earl of, ..... 228  
 Mowbray, Agnes, 3rd wife of  
 Robert Crichton, ..... 119  
 Mungo, St., ..... 19, 20, 21  
 Muir, Alexander, ..... 226  
 — John, Chaplain, Sanquhar, .... 144  
 — Robert, ..... 226  
 Myretoun Castle, ..... 219  
 Natural History, Pond Life, ..... 43  
 — Sea Shore, ..... 126-130  
 Netherbie, ..... 139  
 Newabbey, ..... 48, 49, 50  
 Newlaw (Newlathe), Lands of, .... 48  
 Ninian, St., ..... 24, 214-8  
 Nithsdale, Robert, 1st Earl of, .. 31  
 — (Niddisdale), 20, 21, 22, 86, 167, 171  
 — Deanery of, ..... 145  
 Notman, Thomas, ..... 226  
 — William, ..... 226  
 Orchard House, ..... 23  
 Ornithology, Aviary at Hoddom  
 Castle, ..... 223  
 — Rare Birds of Recent Occur-  
 rence, ..... 134-6  
 — Black Swift, ..... 207-9  
 — British Skuas, ..... 16-19  
 Overbie Camp, ..... 139  
 Patrick, St., ..... 44  
 Physics, Brunonian or Particle  
 Movements, ..... 174-182  
 Porteous, William, ..... 226  
 Quaas, near Lockerbie, ..... 137  
 Quarrelwood Reformed Presby-  
 terian Church and its Mini-  
 sters, ..... 165-174  
 Raeburnfoot Camp, Eskdalemuir, 137-9  
 Rainie, Robert, of Dalswinton, .. 34  
 Redchurch, ..... 29  
 Rerrick, John de, ..... 50  
 Richardson, Rev. James, Minister  
 of Kirkconnell, ..... 22  
 — Sir John, ..... 18  
 — Provost, Dumfries, ..... 19  
 Riddick, J., ..... 233  
 Rispain Camp, ..... 216  
 Robertson, John, ..... 226  
 — Rev. John, Minister of Kirk-  
 connell, ..... 22  
 — William, ..... 226  
 Roddick, Archibald, ..... 226  
 — James, ..... 226

- Roddick, John ..... 226  
 Roland, Lord of Galloway, ..... 190  
 Rome, ..... 165  
 Rookley, near Carlisle, ..... 29  
 Rough Isle, ..... 128  
 Rowatt, Rev. Mr, Cameronian  
   Minister at Scaurbridge, 167, 173  
 St. Mary's Isle, Kirkcudbright, .. 233  
 — Priory of, ..... 185, 186  
 Salt Works in Galloway, ..... 190  
 Samian Ware, ..... 200-203  
 Sanquhar (Senewar), ..... 21, 77  
 — Church, ..... 23, 139-146  
 — Pre-Reformation Ministers, 139-146  
 Sauleat, ..... 186  
 Scalacronica, The, ..... 60-87  
 Scott, Christopher, ..... 226  
 — John, ..... 226  
 — Sergeant Walter, ..... 225  
 Semple, John, of Carspharn, .... 58  
 Setoun, Christopher de, ..... 86  
 Sharpe, Charles Kirkpatrick, .... 92  
 — General, of Hoddom, ..... 226  
 Siller Gun, ..... 90  
 Simpson, Rev. Dr Robert, .... 22, 23  
 Solway Firth, ..... 17, 53, 126  
 Spratt, John, Musquodohit,  
   Canada, ..... 166-7  
 Stewart, Elizabeth, 1st wife of  
   Robert Crichton, elder, ..... 117  
 Stone Circle, Hills Farm, Loch-  
   rutton, ..... 42-3  
 Stone Hammer, ..... 233  
 Stones, Inscribed, Kirkmadrine, 130-4  
 Sturgeon, John, of Cowcourse, .. 34  
 Sweetheart Abbey (see Newabbey).  
 Symeon, Rev. Andrew, 23, 46, 47, 186  
 Terraughty (Traachty), ..... 51  
 Thomson, James, Clerk of Works, 89  
 Thomson, Rev. James, Minister at  
   Quarrelwood, ..... 167-8  
 Thorburn, Rev. John, Cameronian  
   Minister at Pentland, .... 167, 168  
 Threshie, Robert, writer, ..... 88  
 Tinwald, ..... 39  
 — Churchyard, ..... 168  
 Tongland Abbey, ..... 186  
 — Church of St. Bridget of  
   Blackhet, ..... 188  
 Torpenhow, Lands of (Wigtown-  
   shire), ..... 188  
 Torwoodmuir, ..... 139  
 Trahil (Trayll), Isle of (see St.  
   Mary's Isle).  
 Tweedie, Mr A., Annan, ..... 225  
 Twynham, Walter de, ..... 50  
 Twynholm (Twenhame), Church of, 188  
 Uchtred, Lord of Galloway, .... 187-9  
 Urr, River, ..... 126  
 Vans, George, Bishop of Gallo-  
   way, ..... 215  
 Wadd, Mr W. H. F., ..... 228-230  
 Walter, son of Michael, son of  
   Durand, ..... 50  
 Watson, John, ..... 226  
 Waugh, Mr, Annandale, ..... 167  
 Welsh, John, in Foreside-of-Hill, 34  
 Whithorn, ..... 133, 214-218  
 — Isle of, ..... 216-7  
 — Priory, ..... 186, 187, 214-216  
 Wightman, George, ..... 226  
 — Robert, ..... 226  
 Willow Burn, Kirkconnel, ..... 21  
 Wright, John, ..... 226  
 Young, Sir John, Vicar of San-  
   quhar, ..... 144  
 — Lord, ..... 90  
 Zoology, Voles, ..... 205, 206-7

PRESENTED

29 OCT. 1910



57  
10 MAY. 1911

N.S. Vol. XXII.

THE TRANSACTIONS

AND

Journal of Proceedings

OF THE

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY

Natural History and Antiquarian Society

FOUNDED NOVEMBER, 1862.



SESSION 1909-1910.

---

PRINTED AT THE STANDARD OFFICE, DUMFRIES, AND  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

1911.



N.S. Vol. XXII.

THE TRANSACTIONS

AND

Journal of Proceedings

OF THE

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY

Natural History and Antiquarian Society

FOUNDED NOVEMBER, 1862.



SESSION 1909-1910.

---

PRINTED AT THE STANDARD OFFICE, DUMFRIES, AND  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

1911.





# Office-Bearers for 1909=1910.



## *President.*

H. S. GLADSTONE of Capenoch, Thornhill, Dumfriesshire, F.Z.S., M.B.O.U.

## *Honorary Vice-Presidents.*

JAMES BARBOUR, F.S.A.Scot., Dumfries.

J. F. CORMACK, Solicitor, Lockerbie.

JOHN M'KIE, R.N., Kirkcudbright.

Dr JAMES MAXWELL ROSS, Duntrune, Dumfries.

ROBERT SERVICE, M.B.O.U., Dumfries.

Professor G. F. SCOTT-ELLIOT, M.A., B.Sc., F.R.G.S., F.L.S., Newton, Dumfries.

## *Vice-Presidents.*

WILLIAM DICKIE, Merlewood, Dumfries.

JAMES LENNOX, Provost of Dumfries, F.S.A.Scot., Edenbank, Dumfries.

Dr J. W. MARTIN, Charterhall, Newbridge, Dumfries.

Dr W. SEMPLE, M.A., B.Sc., Ph.D., Mileash, Dumfries.

## *Honorary Secretary.*

SAMUEL ARNOTT, F.R.H.S., Sunnymead, Dumfries.

## *Honorary Treasurer.*

M. H. M'KERROW, Solicitor, 43 Buccleuch Street, Dumfries.

## *Honorary Librarian and Curator of Museum.*

GEORGE W. SHIRLEY, Ewart Public Library, Dumfries.

## *Honorary Departmental Curators.*

Antiquities—JOHN M. CORRIE.

Coins and Tokens—REV. H. A. WHITELAW.

Natural History—Dr J. W. MARTIN.

Geology—ROBERT WALLACE.

Herbarium—Miss HANNAY and Professor SCOTT-ELLIOT.

## *Honorary Secretary Photographic Committee.*

W. A. MACKINNEL, The Shieling, Dumfries.

## *Members of Council.*

The President ; Honorary Vice-Presidents ; Vice-Presidents ; Secretary ; Treasurer ; Librarian and Curators ; and the following :—Rev. H. A. WHITELAW, W. A. MACKINNEL, J. B. WADDELL, JAMES HOUSTON, PETER STOBIE, JAMES DAVIDSON, J. P. MILLIGAN, R. WALLACE, FRANK MILLER, Miss M. CARLYLE AITKEN.



# CONTENTS.

---

## SESSION 1909-10.

---

	PAGE.
Office-Bearers for 1909-10 ... ..	3
Annual Meeting ... ..	9
Dust and its Importance to Plant Life— <i>Professor G. F. Scott-Elliot</i> ...	9
The History of the Scottish Peat Mosses— <i>Professor F. J. Lewis</i> ...	19
The Place Names of Irongray— <i>Rev. S. Dunlop</i> ... ..	20
The Natural Regeneration of Forests— <i>Frank Scott</i> ... ..	24
Presidential Address— <i>Hugh S. Gladstone</i> .. ..	31
Notes on the Sex Problem in Birds— <i>Hugh S. Gladstone</i> ... ..	35
Rev. James Thomson of Quarrelwood Reformed Presbyterian Church— <i>Rev. W. M'Dowall</i> ... ..	43
Dry Rot in Timber— <i>James Barbour</i> ... ..	49
The Scalacronica (Sir Thomas Gray), II. — <i>Dr E. J. Chinnock</i> ... ..	56
Charters relating to Lincluden College— <i>Dr E. J. Chinnock</i> .. ..	83
Notes on the British Starling— <i>Robert Service</i> ... ..	100
Some Wild or Common Fragrant Plants— <i>S. Arnott</i> ... ..	103
J. R. Wilson, Sanquhar, Memorial Notice ... ..	108
The Ruthwell Cross and the Story it has to Tell— <i>Rev. J. L. Dinwiddie</i>	109
Weather and Natural History Notes for 1909— <i>J. Rutherford</i> ... ..	122
Scenes from the Northern Sagas— <i>R. Bremner</i> ... ..	126
The Geology of the Cluden Basin and its Relation to the Scenery— <i>R. Wallace</i> ... ..	128
X-Rays Photography— <i>Dr J. D. Robson</i> ... ..	137
Notes on Out-door Plant Photography— <i>S. Arnott</i> .. ..	137
Some Incidents in Troqueer, 1690-1710— <i>G. W. Shirley</i> ... ..	138
Autobiographical Notes by Thomas Murray, with Further Notes— <i>J. A. Fairley</i> ... ..	162
Eskdale and the Western Border— <i>J. W. Reid</i> ... ..	192

The Stamps of Great Britain— <i>Hugh S. Gladstone</i> ... ..	192
Trawling in the Solway— <i>W. H. Armistead</i> ... ..	193
Buittle— <i>James Affleck</i> ... ..	199
The Kelhead Fossils and their Significance— <i>R. Wallace</i> ... ..	206
Potter's Marks on Samian Ware— <i>Rev. H. A. Whitelaw</i> ... ..	209
Field Meetings—Comlongon Castle and Ruthwell ... ..	213
,,    Stapleton Tower ... ..	221
,,    Kenmure Castle ... ..	223
Presentations ... ..	234
Exhibits ... ..	234
Exchanges ... ..	236
Members of the Society ... ..	238
Index ... ..	246

## EDITORIAL NOTES.

The contributors of the papers are alone responsible for the statements and views expressed therein, and publication is not to be held as involving the concurrence of the Society or the Editor.

Rainfall Records for 1909-10 will be found in the previous volume, pp. 210-213.

The Editor desires to acknowledge his indebtedness to the Editors of the "Dumfries and Galloway Standard," "Dumfries and Galloway Courier and Herald," and "Kirkcudbrightshire Advertiser" for reports of meetings; also to Miss Harkness for typing the Index.

All communications regarding the purchase of copies of the "Transactions" or payment of annual subscriptions should be sent to the Honorary Treasurer, Mr M. H. M'Kerrow, 43 Buccleuch Street, Dumfries.

Exchanges, Presentations, and Exhibits should be sent to the Hon. Librarian of the Society, Ewart Public Library, Dumfries.

G. W. S.

31st March, 1911.





PROCEEDINGS AND TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY  
NATURAL HISTORY & ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.  
—  
SESSION 1909-10.  
—

*20th October, 1909.*

ANNUAL MEETING.

Chairman—MR WILLIAM DICKIE, V.P.

The Secretary and Treasurer submitted their annual reports, which were approved of.

As Professor Scott-Elliot desired to be relieved of the duties of President, Mr Hugh S. Gladstone was appointed to that position.

On the recommendation of the Council the Office-bearers were appointed for the Session (See p. 3).

DUST AND ITS IMPORTANCE TO PLANT LIFE. By Professor G. F. SCOTT-ELLIOT.

In some parts of Switzerland, and at certain seasons of the year, enormous clouds of pollen are blown from the pine forests: much of this falls into the lakes, and great quantities are carried up to the snowfields and black rocky precipices of the Alps, so that one would think at first that there must be an appalling waste of pollen, for surely but one pollen grain in a hundred thousand fulfils the purpose for which it was made.

But a very sure rule in the working of plant life is that any-

thing which may be of value is never lost, and this rule applies even to these apparently lost pollen grains.

For in the snow solitudes of the Alps there is an interesting series of organisms contrived to make the best of this wandered pollen, and one specially adapted to live in these cold and inclement altitudes. Not only the snow alga (*Chlamydomonas nivalis*) but a special insect and a snow mould fungus will together utilise all the nitrogeous and other material which will again reappear as rich fertilising silt in the water of some small Alpine rivulet.

The stigonemas and lichens which cover rock precipices and pinnacles depend for their foodsalts upon chance pollen and similar stuff brought by the rain and wind.

In the lakes also the annual harvests of plankton algæ and of the minute animals which feed on them cannot be uninfluenced by the masses of pollen which decay in the water.

But my object to-night is to trace what happens to those pollen grains which fall upon the foliage of other plants. It is, of course, unnecessary to confine myself to the pollen, which is only part, though by no means a negligible constituent, of atmospheric dust.

This dust is of a most interesting diversity. Part of it undoubtedly once belonged to other worlds than ours, having, perhaps, followed in a comet's train or formed part of some shattered planet. Other dust particles have been extracted from the earth's interior by the great volcanic eruptions of South America or Japan. Deserts, ordinary sand dunes, and motorcars also furnish contingents to it. I have myself seen a steamer's deck covered with fine dust from the Sahara although we were many miles from the African coast. The usual trades' dust is, however, composed of minute algæ (*Tricho derma Hildebrandtii* var *atlantica*), allied to the form which is responsible for the name of the Red Sea.\*

The household fires of Glasgow and of other great cities contribute many carbon and other particles which have been detected even on mountains several miles away.†

But, wherever it has been examined, a very large proportion of the dust is found to be of animal or vegetable origin. The ingenious researches of Pasteur, Miguel, Hansen, Aitken, and

\* Reinsch, 1904.

† Aitken.

Saito have also shown that the "motes" existing in it are always changing. Even when two flasks are placed side by side and their air contents examined at the same time, the results may be utterly different. One flask may contain many motes and germs, whilst the other has a very small number, and there may not be any similarity in the character of the motes themselves.

It is possibly safe to say that for three or four thousand feet above our heads the air is full of motes, and especially of spores; some are floating by themselves, others are entangled in "clouds." They are all apparently moving not only because they do not quite travel with the earth's rotation, but because bodies so light and minute are at once set in motion by any the slightest current or eddy in the air and by the very faintest breath of wind.

There is a continual supply of such spores and of germs. A piece of decaying material, say, for instance, the drying sputum of a consumptive person, if left upon the street, will give off bacteria which may be carried up and in at a fifth storey window.

Professor Cieslar has shown that the spores of the larch disease fungus may be blown up by air currents to a height of sixty feet above the earth. Yet no such estimates are at all reliable, for, when once launched in the atmosphere, there is no assignable limit to the voyaging of a dust particle, for it might quite well travel three times round the earth and come to rest anywhere upon its surface.

Many curious facts of distribution are best explained by these considerations. Thus the snow alga mentioned above occurs not only on the Alps but on the Andes and even on Ruwenzori.\* Certain mosses and lichens are found not only in the Arctic but also in the Antarctic region, and though there are a few lonely mountain summits between the North and South Pole on which they may occur, yet there are wide intervals over which they were probably carried by the wind or possibly by birds.†

When rain is about to fall the drops condense upon a dust particle and carry down with them many others whilst falling.

\* Roccati, 1909.

† Even such relatively substantial bodies as seeds are sometimes carried by wind. Plants with dust-like seed are relatively very common on islands far out at sea. On Christmas Island 33 plants (out of 170) have dust-like seeds.—Chardot, Ridley, 1905.

Besides this organic dust, rain-water contains ammonia and nitric acid, said to be formed by electric discharges in the atmosphere.\*

At Rothamsted it has been calculated that in a single year at least 3.971 lbs. of this electric nitrogen and about 1.3 lbs. of organic nitrogen (apparently dust particles), or about 5 lbs. of nitrogen in all, is deposited upon one acre.†

Dr Reinke, in the Vosges, found that a litre of rain-water contained .2 mg. of nitric acid and from .6 to 1.83 mg. of ammonia. He estimates that in that district a hectare receives about 2.5 kilogrammes of nitrogen per annum from the rain-water.‡ This estimate is very close to that calculated for Rothamsted. When rain-water falls upon the foliage it is not suffered to remain upon the ordinary green surface of the leaves. Dust would not only intercept the light but clog the stomata, so seriously interfering with assimilation, transpiration, and respiration. The water is therefore at once drained off by a system of grooves and channels, which are often designed in a very perfect way for this special purpose.

Now one must bear in mind that this dust, considered as a fertiliser, is exceedingly valuable. Fungus spores and algal cells are packed with everything which is essential for the growth of those plants. They are as the "tea cup" to the "ox" in a well-known advertisement. In order to satisfy myself on this point, I collected samples of dust from sixteen plants and found an extraordinary proportion to consist of spores and cells.

I did not proceed further with this examination, for it was obviously true that mould fungus spores were exceedingly common in such dust as well as bacteria, algal cells, lichensoredia, yeast cells, and the spores of Rust§ and other fungi. Moreover, Hansen, Saito, and others had already shown that this was the case both in Denmark and in Japan.

I must next refer to an aged controversy in botany which has been conducted, usually in a very violent manner, for at least 180 years. Can water containing dissolved nitrogenous and other salts be absorbed by the foliage? The celebrated Liebig was, of course, incorrect in supposing that flowering plants obtained most

\* Hoar frost also deposits nitrogenous salts.—Anon., 1904.

† Hall.

‡ Reinke.

§ Klebahn.

of their foodsalts from the atmosphere. Yet there is plenty of evidence to show that the leaves not only can but do absorb both water and any salts that may be dissolved in it.

The experiments of De Saussure, of Boussingault, and of Henslow seem to be conclusive on this point.\* Few would have the audacity to question such high authority as that of both Sachs and Pfeffer, who both admit that such absorption can take place. I think, therefore, that I am justified in assuming that both water and dissolved salts can be directly taken up by the foliage.

Mr Jamieson, of the Agricultural Research Association (Aberdeen), has suggested that certain hairs upon the leaf are able to assimilate the gas nitrogen.† For so startling a theory as this Mr Jamieson's experiments seem to me insufficient, and in any case they would have to be confirmed by other observers before ordinary botanists can be expected to agree with him.

Amongst the dust collected on the leaves certain small animals are often to be seen. There are the mites or acarids, which are exceedingly common and obtrude themselves upon one's notice. They run actively about the veins and petioles, especially in dark or cloudy weather, but in bright sunshine seem to retire to rest, either in special shelters or in any convenient crevice about the leaf or stem. There are many kinds of mites, of which some, such as Red Spider (*Tetranychus*, *Bryobia*, *Tenuipalpus*) and *Rhizoglyphus* (Bulb mite), are exceedingly dangerous pests, whilst others live parasitically on animals or on decaying organic matter (cheese mite).‡ But these particular mites appear to be quite harmless or, more probably, are distinctly benevolent in character. They are said, in the first place, to devour the spores of fungi as well as insects' eggs, and so prevent the leaves from being infected by dangerous parasites.§ Thus, in Brazil, where many plants are seriously injured by various algae, lichens, and fungi, which grow upon their leaves, it is stated that those shrubs and trees which

\* Sachs, Pfeffer, Henslow.

† Jamieson.

‡ *Tetranychus telarius* var *russeolus* can live upon man as well as upon plants. It passes the winter on bark, but spends 4-7 months on the leaves. In Italy people living near plane trees have suffered from irritation of eyes, nose, and throat, which is due to this insect, probably carried with the hairs and dust from the trees.

§ Lundstrom, Delpino.

have special shelters inhabited by colonies of mites are not injured by leaf parasites.\*

Lundstrom goes so far as to suggest that there is a sort of warfare between the benevolent mites and those, like "Red Spider," which are leafsuckers. If this is correct, it is curiously similar to what is known to be true with regard to ants. For the worst enemies of the Leaf-cutting or "Parasol" ants are the fierce soldier-ants, which are supplied with board and lodging by *Cecropia* and other myrmecophilous plants.

I have not been able to come to any conclusions upon this point, for I am not a good enough entomologist to be able to see how mites make war. But it is my impression that it is exceedingly unusual to find the benevolent mites and Red Spider on the same leaf. But besides being possibly guardians and a sort of fungus police, mites may be of great importance in another respect. Their excrement has been found to be an excellent material for the growth of fungi, and must surely be of great fertilising value.† If they are very common on plants and live upon the germs and spores of all sorts of fungi, on lichen soredia and algal cells, of which quantities are found in the dust on leaves, then, especially as bacteria are also apparently always present, plants will be able to utilise in a very perfect way all the valuable matter that is supplied by atmospheric dust.

I thought it would be interesting to find out if arrangements for utilising dust were at all common on ordinary plants. Unless mites are also commonly found upon leaves their influence cannot be of much importance.

I found that mites are very common indeed on plants of all kinds.

The so-called "Acarodomatia" or mite shelters are usually placed at the vein-forkings on the under side of the leaves. They are really small caverns or pouches in the tissue, and are surrounded by a rich growth of peculiar hairs, which form a sort of floor, or pallisade, protecting the entrance. The anatomical features of these mite shelters are very remarkable, and they are quite unmistakeable and easily distinguished. They are only well developed when inhabited by mites, and vary considerably in

\* Lundstrom, Malme.

† Jungner.

number on different leaves of the same plant. Most of the plants were examined in September and October.

Out of the 220 plants examined (excluding ferns), I could not find any definite arrangements for collecting or utilising dust in 18 cases.

Now the list, in no way specially selected, was most miscellaneous, and consisted just of whatever plants I could manage to examine, and, except that I intentionally excluded Coniferæ, it was a "random" selection.

Of this miscellaneous series, then, from 91 to 92 per cent. showed distinct arrangements for making use of the dust.

As regards mites, I found none upon plants grown in the greenhouse (owing to the precautions taken against Red Spider). Deducting the 26 greenhouse plants, there were 194 plants examined, and mites were found upon 112, so that about 57 per cent. of these plants were inhabited by them.

This seems sufficient to show that mites are far more common than is usually supposed.

From my observations I am convinced that they are very abundant; they occur more frequently on trees and shrubs than on herbaceous plants, but are also found, though rarely, on monocotyledons.

As regards special mite-shelters or acarodomatia, they are by no means rare even in a climate like our own. I have found no less than 35 plants on which one can find special hollows or crevices inhabited by mites, and which appeared to me to be both adapted for them and, at any rate in some respects, altered by them. Such mite shelters were seen on one monocotyledon, on four of the smaller herbaceous plants, but especially on tall herbs, shrubs, and trees. Hitherto it has been supposed that acarodomatia are never found except on dicotyledonous shrubs and trees. But it is very difficult to define exactly what is meant by acarodomatia, and it is quite probable that most botanists would not admit that several of the mite shelters which I discovered are real acarodomatia.

The various arrangements for utilising dust which I have discovered during this examination are very difficult to classify.

Those plants which are covered with a glaucous bluish-white bloom are usually unwettable or "rain-shy." Amongst the most interesting are *Bocconia*, *Asparagus*, *Hypericum perforatum*, and



the Maidenhair Fern. It is only some more or less glaucous plants and a very few others that appear to make no use of the dust. But it is not safe to decide that every glaucous plant is rain-shy and uninhabited by mites. *Gypsophila* is a good case in point, for, although at first sight one would think that there is no dust trap of any kind, I found many mites living in the small hollows formed by the connate leaf bases, and the stem was not wax-covered at this part. *Thalictrum* also has an enlarged base to the leaf, which was swarming with mites.

Many plants with shiny leaves possess hairs only on the stem or leafstalk. Dust collects either on such hairs or in grooves and wrinkles of the bark, as *e.g.*, in the Common and Portugal Laurel, *Rhododendron*, Holly, Box, and Ivy, and mites were found in every case.

There are several other types in which the leaf blade shows little or no special adaptation to retaining dust, which is however retained by hairs developed on the stem or leaf base. In the *Asperula* type, the water spills down between the leaves through hairs developed just under the whorl; in *Chickweed* and *Veronica chamaedrys* there is a row of hairs which acts as a water conduit, and which are said to be absorbent. The ligules of Grasses and *Ochrea* of *Polygonaceae* often also retain dust.

One of the commonest types is what I have called "petiole-gutters." The leafstalk is grooved or channelled, and leads water down to hairy buds or grooves on the stems, as is well seen in the *Barberry*. In the *Aconite* type the young twigs are nearly in contact with the petiole below them so as to form a very neat dustbin. In *Cleyera Fortunei* there is a curious twist of the petiole which results in a small space often crammed with dirt.

But it is more usual to find a widened out base to the petiole which is developed, in the *Umbelliferae*, into a vagina, excellently adapted not only to keep any useful material washed in but to form a resting place for insects. In the composite type, the auricles at the base of the, usually, broad and flat petiole and in other plants stipules also strain out of the rain-water any dust which may be brought down the stem.

There are also amongst the monocotyledons some very neat modifications at the base of the leaf which retain enormous quantities of dust and other refuse. The amplexicaul base of *Polygonatum*, the widened sheath of *Commelina*, the folded-up

sides of a *Cypripedium* leaf, and especially the cylindrical dust-bin of the Lily of the Valley, should be specially mentioned.

Another interesting arrangement is the sessile leaf-cup, well seen in *Campanula bononiensis* and *Veronica longifolia*, where the basal lobes of the leaf blade are folded up, forming a sort of basin or trough.

Where the leaves are opposite one finds every transition between the Labiate type and the beautiful water troughs of *Silphium perfoliatum* and *Dipsacus laciniatus*. In the Labiates there is usually a stipular ridge, ornamented with hairs; water runs down the vein and petiole-gutters and spills out across and through these hairs. More advanced are the "connate leaf-cups" of *Caryophyllaceae*, *Gentianaceae*, and especially of *Cephalaria tartarica*.

The veins of very many leaves are sunk on the upper surface and the vein-gutters so formed are continued into the petiole; hairs often occur in such a way as to form dams or weirs, against which the dust accumulates. The Ash type described by Kerner van Marilaun is exceedingly common. A very great number both of pinnate, palmate, and pedate leaves also have excellent rain-grooves down the mid rib and branches; the bean and carrot are especially beautiful examples of this arrangement, as also *Clematis*, *Helebore*, *Pæony*, and especially *Spiræa aruncus*, *Male Fern*, and *Bracken*.

In the *Horse Chestnut* and *Lupine* types dust is collected at the top of the petiole, where hairs are present to intercept it. In the *Sycamore*, *Lime*, *Lotus*, and *Heuchera* types it is also at the base of the lamina just above the insertion of the petiole that one finds collections of dust and straining hairs.

Many low-growing herbaceous plants, such as *Auricula*, *Funkia*, and others, belong to what I have called the *Radical* type. Everything is in this type at once brought down to earth, and the dust and dirt, etc., accumulates just about the point of origin of the young roots. Some of our common plants, such as *Gentiana acaulis*, are quite as wonderfully designed for this purpose as those *Bromelias* whose water-cups are continually mentioned in all books on biology.

If one includes such arrangements as these, then it is clear that of the miscellaneous series of plants chosen for examination

over 90 per cent. seem to make use of the dust which falls upon their foliage.

As regards mites, I am very far from believing that they do not occur upon a large proportion of those plants upon which I have not as yet noticed them. It was rather against my plan to examine one plant over and over again, but when I did so it almost always resulted in discovering mites somewhere. This positive evidence seems to me very strongly in favour of the view that mites are excessively common even in temperate countries. One cannot, for instance, deduce from the fact that acarodomatia occur on fossil leaves of the Piedmont tertiary deposits, any conclusion as to the climate being warmer than that of the same district to-day.\*

So that instead of keeping, as a farmer has to do, expensive herds of Irish cattle that must be fed on dear cake in order to improve his pastures, plants may be said to support great herds of wild yet benevolent mites which feed themselves from the dust which falls upon their leaves, like manna, from the skies.

It would also be very interesting to know whether nitrate of soda or such like manures might not be applied as dilute solutions by spraying the foliage. It would seem well worth trying experiments to test the economy of this method of applying such manures.

#### LITERATURE.

- Aitken. *Nature*, Vol. 41, 1891.  
 Annibale. *Boll. Soc. Naturalist, Napoli*, Vol. 21, 1907.  
 Anon. *Journ. R. Hort. Society*, May, p. 659, 1904.  
 Chardot. *Comptes Rendus Tome*, 142, 1906.  
 Cieslar. *Centralblatt f. g. ges., Forstwesen*, Heft 1, Wien, 1904.  
 Delpino. *Boll. Soc. Bot. Ital.*, 1901.  
 Guerin. *Bull. Soc. Bot. d. l. France*, Tom. 53, 1906.  
 Hall. *Rothamsted Experiments*, London, 1905.  
 Hansen. *C. B. Bact.*, Vol. 14, 2nd abt. 1904. See also Jorgensen.  
 Henslow. *Journ. Linnean Society*, 1880, p. 313.  
 Jamieson. *Agricult. Research Association*, Aberdeen, 1906, 1907-8.  
 Jorgensen. *Micro-organisms and Fermentation*.  
 Jungner. *Zeits. f. Pflanzenkrankheiten*, 1904.  
 Kerner van Marilaun. *Natural History of Plants*.  
 Klebavn (for Dietel's Experiments). *Die. Rostpilze*, Berlin, 1904.

\* Peola.

- Lagerheim, Von. See Ludwig, Biologie der Pflanzen, Stuttgart, 1895.
- Lundstrom. Pflanzenbiologischen Gtuden, Upsala, 1887.
- Malme. Svensk. Akad. Handl., Bd. 25, Stockholm, 1900.
- Miguel. } See Jorgensen.
- Pasteur. }
- Penzig and Chabrera. Malpighia, Genoa, 1903, p. 429.
- Peola. Bull. Soc. Geol. Ital., Vol. 23, 1904.
- Pfeffer. Pflanzenphysiologie Band 1, Leipzig, 1897, p. 143.
- "Platanus." Bull. d. R. Soc. Tosc., Art. 2, 1901.
- Reinke. Ber. d. dent. Botan. Gesell., Vol. 21, 1903, p. 375, and Vol. 22, 1904.
- Reinsch. Pringsheim Jahrbuch, 1904.
- Ridley. Annals of Botany, Vol. 19, 1905.
- Rocchetti. Contrib. Biol. Veg., Vol. 4, 1905.
- Sachs. Lectures on the Physiology of Plants, p. 255.
- Saito. Journ. Coll. Tokyo, Vol. 18, 1904.
- Wildemann, De. Compt. Rend., 1904, pp. 551 and 913.

---

*5th November, 1909.*

Chairman—MR R. SERVICE, Hon. V.P.

THE HISTORY OF THE SCOTTISH PEAT MOSSES. By Professor F. J. LEWIS, M.Sc., F.L.S., Lecturer in Geographical Botany, Liverpool University.

Dr Lewis's remarks were chiefly confined to the peat mosses of Shetland, with a general reference to the stratified fossils in other parts of Scotland. Successive strata were laid one upon another just like the leaves of a book, from which they could reconstruct the events of past ages. After the ice sheet had disappeared there came a mantle of two or three inches of peat, and then there was a definite stratum of forest. By means of the limelight views the lecturer showed many different sections of peat mosses, and expressed the opinion that owing to atmospheric and artificial changes the peat was undergoing a process of gradual denudation, and it was only a question of time till the whole country would again be laid bare. Mr Scott-Elliot asked whether Professor Lewis thought the peat-covered hills in the Moffat and Galloway districts were doomed to remain covered by peat, or whether it would be possible to again grow Scotch

pine forests over them? He also asked what caused the opaque whiteness of the stones found after the moss had worn away? Professor Lewis said that in many places trees could be planted very successfully. The whiteness of the stones he thought was due to the acids in the peat. Mr Wallace said he thought that in some ways peat was growing. He also asked the lecturer whether some of the older peat mosses were not formed during the ice age? Professor Lewis, in reply, said that most of the peat mosses were distinctly post-glacial, in the sense that they had accumulated after the last ice age.

The lecture was illustrated with admirable lantern slides.

---

*19th November, 1909.*

Chairman—Professor G. F. SCOTT-ELLIOT, Hon. V.P.

THE PLACE NAMES OF IRONGRAY. By the Rev. S. DUNLOP, B.D.,  
Minister of Irongray.

I am frequently asked by visitors, "Why is your parish called Irongray?" To answer this question I had to consult Sir Herbert Maxwell's interesting book on the topography of Galloway. This led me to make a collection of Irongray place names and their meanings. I must confess I have no Gaelic, so my derivations are all second-hand. To deal scientifically with Galloway place names requires a combination of gifts to which I can lay no claim. In addition to a thorough knowledge of the principles of philology and phonetics, you must add a tolerably exact knowledge of Celtic, not merely the spoken Gaelic, but the ancient Irish, for our Celtic place names are more Irish than Scottish. After the Celts came the Angles and after the Angles the Norse; these Teutonic races adopted some of the old Celtic names, modified others, and added new names of their own. So the student of Galloway place names must add old English, middle English, and Norse to his Celtic scholarship.

Though we cannot boast ourselves of such accomplishments, yet there is a useful though humble work to be done by local antiquaries in the study of place names—a work that will help more gifted students. It is briefly this:—

1. They can make complete lists of the place names of their parish and district—noting the distribution of names. Where Gaelic predominates, where Saxon.
2. They can find out the old spelling of the name from charters, kirk-session records, etc. The old spelling very frequently affords a useful clue to the derivation.
3. They can record the local pronunciation of the name. The pronunciation often is more useful than the spelling in tracing back the name.
4. They can study the name "in situ"—in its surroundings. For names were originally given to men and places in order to describe them. It is on these lines I wish to deal with the place names of my parish.

The name Irongray looks a plain downright Saxon name. It, however, is by no means descriptive of the valley or the parish. How is it pronounced? "Arngra," and it is so spelled in Timothy Pont's map, made in the beginning of the 17th century.

[In charters, 1463, 14th of James III., it is spelled Irangray, and in 1473 Irnegray. Transactions of Dumfries and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society, Vol. XX., p. 137-141.]

"Arngra" can easily be split up into three Celtic words—Ard-an-greaih, the height on the moor. A name thoroughly descriptive of the parish, as anyone coming from Dumfries can see. Compare Knockgray, Auchengray, Drumnagreach. The name, which looked a solid lowland laird, turns out a wild Irishman in disguise.

Another instance of this transmigration may be seen in the name of our river, over which the Routen Bridge passes. The Ordnance Survey Map calls it the Old Water of Cluden; the inhabitants call it the Auld Water. But why auld? There is, it is true, a farm called Auld Cluden just beside it, but there is no new Cluden. The river, however, was there before the farm, and the name was there before English-speaking people came into Irongray. The Celt called it the Allt—the Glen Burn, a name still common in the Highlands. The English-speaking invaders caught the name Allt, but did not know what it meant, so they turned it into "auld," a word they did know the meaning of, and added water to it. This process of making unknown names into known names goes on continually. A sailor speaks of H.M.S. Bellerophon as the Billy Ruffian, and the Hironnelle as the Iron

Devil. The name Cluden is very interesting. It seems to be two Celtic words, Clywd, warm, and an (avon) water—the warm water, a name very appropriate to the river when it boils and foams at Routen Bridge. “Routen” of course is Saxon, and arises from the bellowing noise the stream makes.

Another example of a wolf in sheep’s clothing, or a Hieland man in breeks, is found in the name Cornlee. It suggests a fine arable farm with broad meadows, but it is in reality a rough sheep farm up among the hills. Its true name is not Cornlee, but Coranliath, Coran (a little round hill), and liath (grey), a very suitable name. But it was changed by the English-speaking invaders into Cornlee, a very unsuitable name. (Compare Larglanlee, in Urr, the grey hillside.)

From this example you will observe the importance of examining place names “in situ.” The namers of places were never arbitrary in giving names; they had some good reason why they gave the name. It was not given with a view to looking well on a visiting card or a sheet of notepaper. It is often the physical features of the place which have given it its name. Our Drums—Drumpark and Drumclyer—bear the Celtic name for a ridge. Their Saxon or Norse equivalent is Rigg, Rigghead, Midrigg. Crochmore is the great stack, Lag the hollow, Larbreck (Largbrec) the spotted hillside, Braco perhaps is the spotted field, brec achad (Brec is the Celtic word for trout, the spotted fish; compare Lochanbreck); Barbuie the yellow hill. Both these names seem to indicate that broom or whins grew thick upon the farms in former times. Dalquhairn is Dalchairn, the field of the cairn; Baltersan, to cross over to Holywood, is Baile House and tarsuinn crossing—the House of the Ford—there formerly was a ford there, before Gribton Bridge was built. Saxon names are quite as descriptive as Celtic. Hallhill (pronounced Haugh Hill) is the hill in the marshy meadow. Scaur (a Norse word) is the cliff where the Auld Water has cut a passage for itself. Gateside, the house by the way; Riddings, red inch, the red pasture or promontory (?) Barncleugh is a hybrid word. Baran is Celtic for the hill of, and Cleugh is Saxon for a deep hollow, but I suspect it is a corruption for something else.

Trees and animals contribute something to our place names. Knockshinnoch is the Celtic for the hill of the fox. In Holywood, just opposite to us, is Cormaddie, the dog’s hill. In our



Beochs we have the Celtic word for birch. (Compare Beith and Dalbeattie.) On the other side of the parish we have its Saxon equivalent Birkbush. Skeoch is Celtic for hawthorns, Saughtrees, and perhaps Shalloch, tell of willows, though Shalloch may mean a hunting lodge (Sealg, Shallag). Roughtree, Peartree, Bush, Oakbank, etc., owe their names to the vegetable kingdom.

There is a very interesting place name in Irongray, Barnsoul—Bar-an-solis, the hill of the fire. (The same as is found in Tongland parish, Barsolis and Drum-na-sole in Ireland.) My predecessor, the Rev. Thomas Underwood, used to speculate on fire worship and Druidism having been once practised there; but I leave such iniquities to be investigated by my neighbour at Terregles, where they have a Beltane Hill. Our fires at Barnsoul were only watch fires, or beacons. This is confirmed by a hill on the farm being known as the Doune (Dun, a fort), where the watchers of the beacon gathered. Names like Kilncroft, Netherton, Newmains, Park, etc., tell their own story. Threep-neuk (the corner of contention or wrangling) and Snuffhill suggest a story, but do not tell it.

The psalmist tells us how men try to immortalise themselves by calling their lands after their names. This process of place-naming has gone on very markedly in the case of the highest hill in the parish, Bennan—now known as Johnny Turner, from an eccentric person of that name who was buried there in 1841. Little Beoch is now Rome's Beoch, and Nether Barncleugh is becoming Robson's Barncleugh. We have our fair share of tons (farms—Maxwelton, Macnaughton (pronounced Neston, a contraction for Naught's ton), Captainton. Ingleston may be the Englishman's farm, though it, too, may be derived from a proper name Ingles.

Like other parishes we have a good many ecclesiastical names. The church's patron saint is the Apostle of Ireland, and our full title is Kirkpatrick-Irongray. Near the church we have a Kirkland and a Chapelcroft. In the upper end of the parish there used to be an estate known as Killylour. The old name still clings to a few cottages, though even there it has to fight an uphill battle against the more magnificent title Midtown Cottages. Killylour is a name worth preserving. Sir Herbert Maxwell regards it as Cill-an-lobhair, the Church of the Leper. The Leper was a title given to St. Fillan, I suppose, from his

miraculous power of healing diseases, for I cannot find that he was actually a leper. Near Killylour is a farm called Glenkill. This may be the Glen of the Church, or possibly "kill" may be "cuil," Celtic for a wood.

Another ecclesiastical name is borne by the hill behind Drumpark. It is called the Bishop's Forest, and formed part of the lands of the Archbishopric of Glasgow. The gamekeeper's house on Drumpark estate is called the Hall of the Forest, and a small farm close to it bears the common Galloway name of the Boreland—literally the Boardland—the farm which supplied provisions or board to the Archbishop and followers when they came down to Irongray to take their pleasure in the summer woods.

There are several names for which I cannot find any explanation. They are Bonerick, Margreig, Marglolly, Mallabay, and Drumclyer. I should be glad of any suggestions, provided they are not from the French. The derivation of Scottish place names from French is an amusing winter game, but not scientific philology.

A word must be said about the distribution of place names. About 44 per cent. are Celtic, and 42 old English or Norse, the remaining 14 per cent. are modern names like The Grove, Oakwood, Rosebank, Snuffhill, etc. In the more western parts of Galloway the proportion of Celtic names increases. In Irongray, along the Cairn valley, the Saxon names predominate; as one gets back to the hills Celtic names predominate. Though it would not be safe to take a farm on the strength of it having a Saxon name, still the Saxons seem to have not only taken the rich lands along the river, but so thoroughly appropriated them as to displace even their old names. Our late president suggested to me that a study of place names might help to mark the frontier of the old British kingdom of Strathclyde. I have not been able to follow up the suggestion, but at anyrate I think the frontier lay further east than Irongray; we were well within the Celtic fringe.

THE NATURAL REGENERATION OF FORESTS. By Mr FRANK SCOTT, Forester, Comlongon.

When a crop of timber has reached maturity and is to be cleared and the ground to be restocked, a choice of methods may, or may not, present itself. Under the very best climatic, soil,

and crop conditions, one of the following three methods of regeneration may be selected:—(1) The crop may be clear cut and the ground planted up; (2) it may be felled and the area sown artificially; (3) the mature trees may be gradually cut away, and the area simultaneously seeded from these trees. The last-named method, commonly called natural regeneration, has been chosen as the subject of this paper, not because it is one which could readily be adopted in this locality, but because I had the privilege of seeing some very successful regeneration of this kind on the Continent during the past summer, and thought a few remarks thereon might prove of interest to this Society. In primeval forests, as individual stems die, fall down and rot, young plants spring up from seed shed by surrounding trees, to take the place of their predecessors. In this way a forest may naturally reproduce itself for ages. In silviculture the methods of reproducing forest crops by natural sowing are all, more or less, modifications of this natural process.

Let us first consider what conditions of growing crop, soil, and climate are necessary for natural regeneration:—(1) The standing crop must be one of an age and species which will produce a sufficient quantity of good fertile seed, and it must be one which is standing thick enough upon the ground to suppress weeds of all kinds. (2) The soil must be in a suitable state for the germination of seeds and the growth of seedlings. If there is a covering of moss, grass, heather, or brackens under the trees, natural seeding need never be attempted. Again, it sometimes happens, especially in the case of a shade-bearing species, that through a heavy leaf-fall under close canopy a thick layer of raw humus has accumulated. If the seed does germinate on the surface of this, it will have great difficulty in reaching the mineral soil, and its development will thus be hindered. As a rule, however, this humus quickly becomes less, with the admission, by thinning, of light and air. (3) The climate must be such that crops of seed are produced frequently enough to enable the ground to be thoroughly stocked with seedlings. The weather conditions, too, must be such as to open the cones or fruits before the summer sets in. (4) The presence of animal pests also, in some localities, seriously affects the percentage of seed shed, which really germinates. This is especially the case in years when the crop of seed is not a full

one. Squirrels and mice consume large quantities of tree seeds. Rooks and wood pigeons account for large quantities of acorns and beech mast, while smaller birds eat the seeds of conifers. Of insect enemies, *Megastigmus spermotrophus*, which lays its eggs and passes the larval stage in the seeds of Douglas and silver fir, may be given as an example.

Of the many systems of natural regeneration, I mean to speak only of four.

I.—The nearest approach to the before-mentioned process which goes on in natural forests is the Selection system. A wood managed under this system would contain trees of all ages from 1 year up to 80 or more years, according to the length of rotation. Selection fellings are made every ten years or so, and the oldest, largest, misshapen, and diseased stems removed. The effect of this opening up of the canopy is to reduce the leaf mould on the surface of the soil, and to make it suitable for the reception of the seed. The canopy, too, is stimulated to more prolific seed production. Later, seed falls on the spaces cleared, and these soon become stocked with a crop of young seedlings. When the area under regeneration is a large one, it may be divided into, say, 10 compartments, and a compartment dealt with annually. Thus, selection fellings will be carried out in each compartment every tenth year. If the rotation were a 100 years, 1-10th of the increment on each compartment would be removed at each selection felling. This would give a regular annual yield. This system is employed in the beech woods of Buckinghamshire, and in the mixed oak and beech forests of the Spessart in Bavaria. Its chief advantage lies in the protection it affords to the soil against the deteriorating influences of sun and wind. Its great drawback, however, is the with-holding of light from the young crops. The system may be used to advantage on steep, rocky mountain slopes, where the soil is liable to be washed away by rain. It is better suited for shade-bearing species. Where the light demanding oak is grown with beech as a soil improver, as in the Spessart, the oak, when young, requires protection against the beech, which springs up much more readily.

II.—The second system to be considered is the Group system, which somewhat closely resembles the first. There are many modifications of this system, one of which, known as

the Neuessing group system, as seen in Neuessinger forest, near Kelheim, Bavaria, I will endeavour to describe to you. The forest is growing on chalky soil. The object of management is to maintain a crop of 70 per cent. spruce, 20 per cent. silver fir, and 10 per cent. beech. It is not intended that every compartment should contain these species in the above percentage, but that these proportions should be maintained in the forest as a whole. Portions of the forest are still in the first stages of regeneration, while in some compartments the regeneration has been completed. Where the mature crop is still standing, the trees are from 96 to 120 years of age. The average number of stems per acre is 300, and the average cubic content 6000 quarter girth cubic feet per acre. The first step in the regeneration of this crop is to cut out the largest, coarsest, and diseased stems, or stems of undesirable species, from the entire compartment. This is done so that the parent trees of the future crop shall be of the very best quality; that by the opening of the canopy the soil may be improved, and that the crowns of the surrounding trees may be stimulated to seed production. In many parts of the forest seedling trees, especially silver fir, are to be seen springing up under the mature crop, and often forming quite thick groups. These are known as "advance growth," and should always be cleared, as they never regain their natural vigour through being so long suppressed. One tree, of which I counted the annual growths, showed an age of almost 50 years. Its height was less than six feet. After this preparatory felling and clearing of "advance growth" the forest is allowed to rest for a year or two, during which young seedlings make their appearance, especially if a full seed year occur, on the spots opened up by the removal of stems. The most promising and most convenient of these patches of seedlings are chosen as centres round which the regeneration groups are to be formed. In order, however, to avoid damage in the later stages of the work, the highest spots are regenerated first, and thus the removal of the mature timber from these parts is almost completed before the regeneration in the lower parts has commenced. Round the selected centres the first clear cutting is made by removing the stems so as to clear circles, the diameters of which are equal to half the height of the mature crop. As far as possible, these groups are regenerated pure, though the spruce and silver fir do

fairly well mixed. When these circles or groups have been thoroughly stocked, a further clearance is made by the removal of zones round the groups to a width equal to half the height of the mature trees. When these in turn have been stocked, further clearances are made as before. In this way the work of clearing and regenerating goes on until about half the mature stand has been removed. Strips are then cut, so as to join the groups. The strips and groups are regenerated and increased simultaneously, until nothing remains but narrow, irregular fragments of the previous crop. As these would be liable to be thrown by wind, they are generally cleared, and the ground stocked by sowing or planting. When done by planting the work is performed with a circular spade, the plants being taken from the ground regenerated, with balls of earth adhering to them. The above description applies to the regeneration of the silver fir and spruce. As the time limit for the complete regeneration of a compartment in Neuessinger forest is 20 years, and as good seed years, in the case of the beech, do not occur oftener than three times in that period, this species is generally only found in small groups, the result of two or three fellings and seedings. The seedings differ in age by from seven to ten years, and their boundaries are marked by stiff margins. Thus the older group is apt to for some distance overtop and suppress the younger trees around. The older trees then become coarse and branchy on the margins. It will be seen, then, that this system only suits beech, where the seed years are at short intervals.

The result of regeneration by this system is a gradually undulating canopy. The quicker the crop is regenerated the more filling up with transplants is found necessary. The slower the reproduction the greater the loss of increment on the crop. The seedlings again may come up so thickly that thinning out with thinning scissors may be found necessary. Where the crop is too thick in the early stages, and is allowed to remain so, the heavy leaf-fall creates an accumulation of "raw humus," the acid properties of which are prejudicial to growth. If, when the first thinning of the mature crop is made by the removal of the coarsest stems, weeds spring up, this is an indication that the conditions are not favourable for natural regeneration by this system, the advantages of which are that—(1) the fertility of the soil and the shelter are preserved; (2) as a new clearance is never carried out until



the previous one has been stocked, a measure of success is thus guaranteed. The disadvantages are that the work is very much scattered, and the mature crop is removed under difficulties.

III.—By the compartment system the mature crop is, as a rule, more quickly removed than in the previous systems, and the young seedlings are generally the result of one year's seeding. It may, however, take six or more years to produce the desired density of crop. The mature crop is removed in the case of light-demanding trees at two stages, while in the case of shade bearers there are usually the three following stages: (1) The preparatory felling, which is carried out with a view to bringing the soil into a suitable state for the reception and germination of the seed. The number of trees removed at this stage depends on the density of the crop, the condition of the layer of leaf humus, and the liability or otherwise of weeds to spring up with the admission of light. In light demanding species, as Scots pine, the humus is usually in a well decomposed state, so that a preparatory felling is rarely necessary. Where the species is a shallow rooted one, the preparation fellings are necessary in order to strengthen the root systems of those trees which are to remain till the final stages, or it may be for another rotation, against wind. At this stage as much as 30 per cent. of the mature stand is sometimes removed. (2) The desired conditions as to crop and soil surface having been obtained, a full seed year is awaited when the second stage is reached. The seed having ripened, fallen, and germinated satisfactorily, the whole of the remaining stems, with the exception of a few selected small crowned trees, are removed. The number left depends on the age, size, and species. Old and large trees produce more shade, and fewer would therefore be left, while with tender and slow-growing species it is better to leave a heavier shelter wood. (3) The seedlings will now come up, and as soon as the ground has been satisfactorily stocked, the final stage is reached, when the remaining stems are removed. As light is essential to the well-being of young forest crops, this final clearance should be carried out as quickly as possible after the young trees have got beyond the danger of frost and weeds. If delayed too long, much damage will result from the fall and removal of the stems. Where timber of a large size is in demand, a number of the best stems, which have small crowns, long straight boles,



and are of good quality, may be left for another rotation. The advantages of the compartment system are that the work is carried out in a short period, and there is therefore little loss of increment from delay. The work of removal and cost of maintaining roads, etc., is less, operations being more concentrated than in the selection or group systems.

IV.—Lastly, we come to the Strip system without a shelter wood. In this, the area to be regenerated is completely cleared of its crop of timber at one felling. A strip is cut along one side, or it may be two adjacent sides, of a wood or compartment, and this is seeded from the adjoining crop. The strip, as a rule, should not be wider than the height of the standing trees, and the fellings should, of course, proceed in the opposite direction to the prevailing wind. As the wind is the chief agent in carrying the seed, it is necessary, therefore, that the prevailing wind should be blowing at the time the seed is shed. For this reason, other conditions being favourable, this system could not be adopted in the South or West of Scotland, at least for Scots pine and spruce, which are likely to form the bulk of our timber crops of the future. The prevailing wind is S.-W., while the cones are opened and the seeds scattered by the E. or N.-E. winds of March. In the N. and N.-E. of Scotland the method has been practised with a fair measure of success with Scots pine, but there the dry East wind, which opens the cones and scatters the seed, is also the prevailing wind. As soon as one strip has been sufficiently stocked, another strip is cleared and regenerated as before. The advantages of the system are:—(1) Security of density of stock; (2) no interference with young crop in the removal of the old; (3) full advantage of shelter is obtained.

We are in all branches of forestry far behind Continental countries, but in this particular branch we are particularly far behind. Where any natural regeneration is to be seen in this district it consists mostly of an irregular growth of birch, usually where something better should be growing. It is there not as a result of a system of natural regeneration, but as an indication of neglect and bad forestry. Before we can begin natural regeneration, we will require to grow the crop which is to produce the seed. Few are the mature plantations which have not been so much overthinned that weeds are not already in possession, and natural regeneration consequently impossible.

*3rd December, 1909.*

Chairman—Mr G. F. SCOTT-ELLIOT, Hon. V.P.

PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS. By Mr HUGH S. GLADSTONE of  
Capenoch, M.A., F.Z.S., M.B.O.U.

This is the first opportunity that I have had to thank you personally for the great honour you have done me in electing me your President for the ensuing session. I assure you that I do indeed appreciate this honour, but at the same time I realise its responsibilities. When I recall the names of those who have before me occupied this honourable position—Sir William Jardine, Dr Gilchrist, Dr Grierson, Mr Richard Rimmer, Sir J. Crichton-Browne, Lord Loreburn, Sir Emilius Laurie, Mr W. J. Maxwell, Sir Herbert E. Maxwell, and Professor Scott-Elliot—I feel that I have truly great examples to live up to. I know that I am but a very humble follower in their footsteps; but since it is your wish that I should accept the office, I do so very gladly, but with all due humility. I am sure that in this hall there are gentlemen who are eminently more fitted than I am to be your president, on account of the fame they have won by their study and research, even in my own particular branch of natural history; but it remains for me to say that since you have made your choice, I for my part, will do my best to act up to the traditions of our former illustrious presidents. I will only add that, living as I do some sixteen miles from Dumfries, it may not be possible for me to attend as many of your meetings as might be wished, and I may have to claim your indulgence in this respect.

In this, my first presidential address, I would like to review very briefly the aims and objects of our Society. The Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society was, as you know, instituted on the 20th November, 1862, and can claim to be the second oldest Natural History Society in Scotland. This fact, I think, ladies and gentlemen, is one of which we may be sufficiently proud. When our rules were first drawn up on 4th December, 1862, it was agreed that "The objects of the Society shall be to secure a more frequent interchange of thought and opinion among those who cultivate Natural History and Antiquities, to elicit and diffuse

a taste for such studies where it is yet unformed, and to afford means and opportunities for promoting it; the resources of Dumfriesshire and Galloway for such objects being particularly kept in view." How well our members have obeyed this rule in the past may be judged from our published "Transactions." It would be invidious to enumerate any particular papers, but I venture to say that these "Transactions" do much credit to our Society, and I sincerely trust that this high standard of excellence may be maintained in the papers to be read to us during the coming session. I need hardly point out to you that the success of our Society depends on each of us individually, and as a negative example of this I would instance the Dumfries and Maxwelltown Photographic Association, which may truly be said to have died from lack of energy, but which, I hope, may some day, Phoenix-like, arise. As the president of our late local Photographic Association, I should like to say how much I regret its failure, but I see no reason why it should not flourish again as a branch of this Society. Photography plays such an important part in connection with those studies in which our Society is engaged that it seems to me that there can be no serious objection to our moving in this matter. A collection of photographs, or photographic slides, of the various antiquities scattered throughout Dumfriesshire and Galloway is surely a want which such a branch of our Society might in time fill. It is gratifying to know of the recent success of the "Solway Ramblers;" such excursions, similar to our own in the summer, do much to stimulate our knowledge of the sciences, and moreover provide material for lectures and discussions in the winter months. An innovation started by one of our local papers may perhaps be here mentioned. I refer to the Notes and Queries Column in the "Dumfries and Galloway Courier and Herald." This should provide a medium for enquiries and information, which must surely prove very useful to many of our members. I would take this opportunity of reminding my fellow-members that there is still much to be discovered in problems which may seem at first sight to have been solved. I often think that the old adage, "There is nothing new under the sun," has been a deterrent to many a budding scientist. But first-hand notes are always valuable, if only because they confirm previous observations. Whatever may be the particular branch of natural history or antiquarian research that any one of us may

follow, we surely appreciate, but more usually desire, observations by our predecessors in that particular study to help us on our way. I desire to point out the utility of notes, observations, diaries, whatever you like to call them, of the simple, daily phenomena of to-day. Such observations may seem invaluable at the present: they will be invaluable (but in another sense) a hundred years hence. Think how the old "Household Book of the Percy's" teems with interest to us in this year of grace, 1909. There is no reason to suppose that the household book of the modern housewife will be any less interesting 500 years hence. It would be intensely gratifying to the antiquary to find descriptions of certain monuments or buildings in their prime three or four hundred years ago, now obliterated or obscured by the ravages of time. What would not the zoologist give to have accurate details anent the fauna inhabiting Britain, say in the sixteenth century? Just as we feel the lack of such information to-day, so we should see that those who come after us have no similar cause of complaint. There is plenty of work still to be done both indoors and outdoors, and in Dumfriesshire and Galloway within easy reach of all of us. Before speaking of my own hobby, I will instance as a desideratum a hand list of the Bibliography relative to the shires of Dumfries, Kirkcudbright, and Wigtown. Here an opportunity offers itself to some painstaking individual which will gain for him the thanks of all students of our local affairs.

As regards ornithology, the Science which above all others claims me as a devotee, there is plenty yet to be done. For example, the question of migration is as yet in its infancy. The investigation into this subject by means of marking birds by rings is now being tried by several important bodies, and is one in which the co-operation of our members might usefully be enlisted. The editor of the "British Birds Magazine," Mr H. F. Witherby, may be regarded as one of the pioneers in this research. This year he distributed some 4750 rings, the most interesting recovery being that of ring No. 4308, which was returned from Corcubian, in the north-west corner of Spain, having been placed on a young Common Tern in Cumberland on July 30th of the same year. There can be no doubt but that this system of ringing will answer many questions now awaiting solution, as to the migration of birds. It is to be hoped that in the future more information may be obtained locally, of such species as the White Wagtail,

Hawfinch, Great Crested Grebe, Pied Flycatcher, etc., and I annually expect to hear of the Wigeon and the Tree Sparrow having been found nesting in the Solway area. I will not endeavour to review the local ornithological events of the year, as this has always formed the subject of a paper by one of our members in the past, but I should like to draw attention to the occurrence of the Yellow-Browed Warbler (*phylloscopus superciliosus*) at Lockerbie on April 11th, and of the Golden Oriel (*oriolus galbula*) near Canonbie on April 30th. I would also remark the fact that the irruption of Crossbills so generally noticed throughout Britain this summer does not appear to have been felt with us. Another most interesting subject is the life history of birds, the period required for incubation, the growth of down and feathers. The study of the food of birds is one in which there is much yet to learn; for example, the present vexed question as to the food of the Black-headed Gull (*larus ridibundus*.) The diseases of birds have never yet received adequate attention, and a paper on this subject would call forth the encomiums of more than local ornithologists. These subjects may, perhaps, be more suitable to the open-air or field naturalist, but there is plenty of scope for the book lover, or book worm, as you may choose to call him. Although there are some excellent lists of birds found in certain parishes of Dumfriesshire, there are comparatively very few similar lists from Kirkcudbrightshire and Wigtownshire. Again, throughout the three counties there must be scattered many specimens of rare birds, in some towns there are small collections of birds, many being un-labelled, and whose history bids fair to be lost in oblivion; catalogues of these would certainly be appreciated by students of the subject in the future. In old books, such as the "Gentleman's Magazine," etc., there are numerous old records of birds, well worthy of being tabulated. In this connection I may say that an ornithological index to the "Zoologist" is still a desideratum. I think, ladies and gentlemen, I have shewn very briefly that our subject is by no means played out, and that our local ornithologists cannot say there is nothing more to do. As regards Nature, the why and wherefore of what may be said to be every-day sights, in many instances still remain to be explained, and I quote from the introduction to an old Natural History book of 1836:—"It is our duty to study

them, since the more we know of them, the more we perceive the wisdom and goodness of their Great Creator.”<sup>10</sup>

In concluding my preliminary remarks, I may perhaps be allowed to quote from the address delivered before the Royal Society of Edinburgh on November 8th, 1909, by Sir William Turner, President of that Society. Reviewing the rise of scientific study in Scotland, he said:—“The present methods of study are more exact, and opportunities for its pursuit are more easily obtained; instruments of research have become more powerful and more capable of assisting in penetrating deeper into the secrets of nature; novel phenomena have been disclosed to view, and call for interpretation by men of science. The field of research is far from being barren and exhausted, for it is, and will continue to be, capable of producing ever-ripening fruit. It will be for the younger fellows and for those who may succeed them, to bear their share in the extension of natural knowledge, to undertake the responsibility of continuing the work of the Society, and to preserve the place which it has gained in the forefront of kindred institutions.” I do not think I need apologise for thus quoting from Sir William Turner’s presidential address, since his remarks to the fellows of the Royal Society of Edinburgh so admirably express what I wish to convey to you to-night. And now, ladies and gentlemen, I again thank you for the honour you have conferred on me in electing me your President, and will proceed to read a paper which I have entitled

#### NOTES ON THE SEX PROBLEM IN BIRDS.

Before commencing to read my paper to you to-night, I must state that my knowledge of birds outside the British Isles is so meagre that I have been compelled to confine my study, for the most part, of the sex problem in birds to those which are included in the British list. It is in early spring that the difference between the sexes is most marked, both internally and externally. The distinction in size, colour, etc., which often signalises either sex being termed secondary sexual characters; and it is at this season that the male (as regards most species) proves himself superior to the female bird. Charles Darwin, writing of “sexual selection,” says:—“Amongst birds, . . . all those who have attended to the subject believe that there is the severest rivalry between the males of many species to attract by singing the females. The rock-



thrush of Guiana, birds of Paradise, and some others, congregate; and successive males display their gorgeous plumage, and perform strange antics before the females, which, standing by as spectators, at last choose the most attractive partner."<sup>1</sup> He states elsewhere:—"In one instance, at least, the male emits a musky odour, which, we may suppose, serves to charm or excite the female." In the Australian musk-duck (*Biziura lobata*), in which species the male is about twice the size of his mate, "the smell which the male emits during the summer months is confined to that sex, and in some individuals is retained throughout the year." "I have never," says Mr Ramsay, "even in the breeding-season, shot a female which had any smell of musk."<sup>5</sup> Charles Darwin, dealing with the whole subject, thus sums up the position of the female bird:—"She, with the rarest exceptions, is less eager than the male; she generally requires to be courted: she is coy, and may often be seen endeavouring for a long time to escape from the male."<sup>7</sup> In choosing the most gorgeous, the most agile, or the loudest voiced of the males, the female "is unconsciously securing the male with the most superabundant energy;" for, as Mr F. J. Stubbs states, "When the young are hatched this stored-up vitality will be turned into another more useful channel."<sup>2</sup> So then, as regards this period in the history of the domestic life of birds, we are led to the conclusion that the male is more ornate and superior to the female. That it is he who, in the mating season, sings his loudest, and displays himself at his best for the gratification of the female; and that she on her part, having been overcome by his attention, takes up the domestic duties of incubation; all which we regard as natural, and very right and proper. At this juncture I might well anticipate a cry of "Votes for Women," or expect a bomb to be thrown by some suffragette through the roof of our hall: but our Society being strictly non-political I feel safe in proceeding. After incubation, the arduous task of feeding their progeny is often shared by both male and female parent birds, and the energy called for by this occupation may in some degree account for the cessation or relaxation of the song of the male. As spring turns into summer, these progeny become more enabled to fend for themselves, and at about the same time their parents undergo a moult which in some cases robs the male of all his vernal finery and leaves him almost indistinguishable from his mate.



The foregoing description does not, of course, cover the whole class of Aves; but I believe it describes the general idea of bird life in spring and summer, and it is certainly true as regards the majority of birds. Before proceeding further, I must mention that under certain conditions, I might almost say deformities, the assumption of the plumage of the opposite sex is known to occur, cases where the male is found assuming the plumage of the female being far more uncommon than those in which the female has assumed that of the male. "Female birds, when deprived by age or other causes of the opportunity of expending their superfluous vitality in egg-production, are said to sing well."<sup>2</sup> Of the Little Egret, famous for the plumes which a barbarous fashion deems an adornment to our women folk, Mr J. H. Gurney says "the plumes are sometimes as much developed in the females as in the males."<sup>3</sup> But these are only examples of what have been considered and treated as aberrations from the normal course of nature, and are only mentioned here to show how generally the rule is applicable, that the male is superior to the female. I would here draw attention to a most excellent paper on hermaphroditism in the domestic fowl, by Messrs Shattock and Seligman,<sup>9</sup> which has been described by one who has closely studied this subject, as an "epoch-making treatise." But, as I have stated, it is not my object to discuss such cases in this paper. I only here mention the Cuculidæ family, so that it may not be thought that I had forgotten it. The nesting habits of our Cuckoo are well known, how the eggs are deposited in nests of foster parents, and how neither parent takes part in the incubation of its eggs, or the rearing of its progeny. Certain members of the family, however, do not shirk parental responsibilities; and in one (*Cuculus ani*) found "throughout the Antilles and on the opposite continent : . . . several families unite to lay their eggs in one nest."<sup>4</sup> When we examine the families of Strigidæ (Owls) and Falconidæ (Falcons), we are at once struck with the superiority in size of the female over the male. Selecting a few examples, we find Howard Saunders gives<sup>5</sup> the length of the male Sparrow Hawk 13 ins., wing 7.75 ins.; female 15.4 ins., wing 9 ins.; male Peregrine 15 ins., wing 12.5 ins.; female 18 ins., wing 14 ins.; male Snowy Owl 22 ins., wing 15.5 ins.; female 25 ins., wing 17.5 ins. Mr J. T. Cunningham suggests "the fact is probably due to greater activity on the part of the female in

capturing prey for her young, who remain long in the nest. The superior size and strength here, in fact, are," he suggests, "related to hunting rather than to fighting."<sup>8</sup> As regards this recognised disparity in size, we have a word coined by the falconers tiercel, tarsel, or tassel, which is applied to the male of many birds of prey, and "commonly thought to signify that a hawk of that sex was a third part less than the female."<sup>4</sup> Although superior in size, I should not describe their plumage as superior to that of the males, the beauty and delicacy of the markings of the feathers of the male having, to my eye at least, the advantage. In these two families the superiority in size of the female does not upset the routine we at first described, and we find the female duly hatching her eggs, and both parents assiduously looking after the future welfare of their progeny. Before speaking of another, and distinct family, it may be well to point out that in the Vulturidæ (Vultures) so closely allied, one would think, to the foregoing, the male is larger than the female. In the order Columbæ (Pigeons), both sexes take part in the building of the nest, the incubation of the eggs, and the feeding of the young. I quote from Professor Patrick Geddes and J. Arthur Thomson's book, "The Evolution of Sex." "Everyone has at least heard of Pigeon's milk, and many are familiar with its administration to the young birds. It is produced by both sexes, especially just after the hatching of the young, and is the result of a degeneration of the cells lining the crop. Some of the cells break up, others are discharged bodily. The result forms a milky emulsion-like fluid, which is regurgitated by the parents into the mouths of the young birds. A similar substance is said to occur in some Parrots."<sup>6</sup> In the Gallinæ (Game-birds), the natural rule, as we may term it, of the male being the "predominant partner" is followed, with the exception of the Quails. In this sub-family the females are superior to the males in both size and plumage. In the breeding season they fight furiously for the possession of the males. These latter alone sit upon the eggs, and tend the young brood, the females meanwhile sparring and fighting without any thought for their subservient mates. We read that "among mammals and birds the males are in most cases the larger, the same is true of lizards" (where, by the by, the females do not incubate their eggs), "but in snakes the females preponderate. In fishes the males are on an average smaller,

sometimes very markedly so, even to the extent of not being half as large as their mates. Below the line, among back-boneless animals, there is much greater constancy of predominance in favour of the female.”<sup>6</sup> Here I may say that the whole question of the superiority of size of the females over the males in certain birds is one which has, to my mind, been inadequately studied. I cannot say that I have examined fresh-killed specimens of all the various species that I shall mention, nor indeed that in many instances my knowledge extends further than what I have read in books. But I have gone through many works on British birds, and have noted with care all that I can glean therefrom as regards the family Charadriidæ (Plovers), which subject brings me to the crux of my paper. We might well expect, then, in the many species which have been grouped together into this one family, that we should find some conformity as to the superiority of one or other of the sexes, as we noted in the Owls and Falcons—but this is most remarkably not the case. I had hoped at least to be able to tabulate the various species of which the Family Charadriidæ is composed, into separate divisions according to the superiority of either sex in the several species. But even this has been impossible—no two authors that I have consulted agreeing as to whether the male or female were the larger in many species, or as to which undertook the duties of incubation. The result of my investigations, however, has convinced me that in some species what I have described as the natural, or right and proper rule, is followed; that is to say, that the male is superior to the female, and that she incubates her eggs. As examples, I mention the Lapwing and the Ruff. The males of the Golden Plover and Black-winged Stilt, being superior in plumage but not in size, may be claimed for this class; but as regards the Dotterel, there still exists a doubt as to which of the two sexes is the most ornate; and also as to whether the male does or does not sit on the eggs. In the majority of the species which go to make up the Family, the females would, however, seem superior in size to the males. In many such, incubation is performed by the females, as, for example, the Woodcock, Snipe, Redshank, Curlew, and Oyster-catchers. Again, in many species, the duties of incubation are shared alike by male and female, notably the Turnstone, Purple Sandpiper, Killdeer Plover, and Greenshank, in all which species the female is superior; and it is stated that the male Grey

plover, although superior to his mate, undertakes a full share of her maternal duties. But the most surprising cases of all are those of the Phalaropes and Godwits, where the female is larger and more conspicuously coloured than the male, who undertakes the whole duty of incubation. As regards the Bar-tailed Godwit, one out of four birds flushed from nests is stated by Mr Howard Saunders to have been a female,<sup>3</sup> so that this species should possibly be included in the previous category. I speak of the Red-necked Phalarope from personal experience in two different seasons, and a more anxious mother than the male could not be conceived; whereas the female, well, I suppose I can best liken her to a profligate "man about town."

The following shows how far I have been able to tabulate the Charadriidæ, according to which sex incubates the eggs:—*Females Incubate*—Pratincole, Cream-coloured Courser, Ringed Plover, Little Ringed Plover, Kentish Plover, Golden Plover, Lapwing, Oyster-catcher, Woodcock, Great Snipe, Common Snipe, Jack Snipe, Red-breasted Snipe, Pectoral Sandpiper, Dunlin, American Stint, Purple Sandpiper, Ruff, Buff-breasted Sandpiper, Bartram's Sandpiper, Common Sandpiper, Common Redshank, Greenshank, Curlew, Whimbrel. *Both Sexes Incubate*—Stone Curlew, Dotterel, Killdeer Plover, American Golden Plover, Grey Plover, Sociable Plover, Turnstone, Avocet, Broad-billed Sandpiper, Little Stint, Curlew-Sandpiper, Knot, Sanderling, Bar-tailed Godwit, Black-tailed Godwit. *Males Incubate*—Grey Phalarope, Red-necked Phalarope, Temminck's Stint. The species about which I have found no definite information on this point are:—Black-winged Pratincole, Eastern Golden Plover, Black-winged Stilt, Baird's Sandpiper, Bonaparte's Sandpiper, Spotted Sandpiper, Wood Sandpiper, Green Sandpiper, Solitary Sandpiper, Yellowshank, Greater Yellowshank, Spotted Redshank, Eskimo Curlew. If my knowledge of birds was not so confined, I expect I should be able to add to the number of what we may perhaps christen abnormal species, and I only quote one more instance of the superiority of the female over the male. Professor Newton states:—"The so-called Painted Snipes, forming the genus *Rostratula*, or *Rhynchæa*, are now admitted natives respectively of South America, Africa, and southern Asia, and Australia. In all of these it appears that the female is larger and more brilliantly

coloured than the male, and in the last two species she is further distinguished by what in most birds is emphatically a masculine property, though its use here is unknown, namely—a complex trachea—while the male has that organ simple. He is also believed to undertake the duty of incubation.”<sup>4</sup> It has been shewn that the cases in which female birds are more conspicuously coloured than the males are not numerous, though they are distributed among various orders. The amount of difference, also, between the sexes is incomparably less than that which occurs in those classes where the male is superior to the female:—“So that the cause of the difference, whatever it may have been, has here acted on the females either less energetically or less persistently.”<sup>7</sup> Charles Darwin does not accept the suggestion of A. R. Wallace that the colours of the male are less conspicuous for the sake of protection during the period of incubation. He continues:—“It should also be borne in mind that the males are not only in a slight degree less conspicuously coloured than the females, but are smaller and weaker in strength. They have, moreover, not only acquired the maternal instinct of incubation, but are less pugnacious and vociferous than the females, and in one instance have simpler vocal organs. Thus an almost complete transposition of the instincts, habits, disposition, colour, size, and of some points of structure, has been effected between the two sexes. Now if we might assume that the males [in the class where the male is superior to the female] have lost some of that ardour which is usual to their sex, so that they no longer search eagerly for the females; or, if we might assume that the females have become much more numerous than the males, and in the case of one Indian Turnix the females are said to be “much more commonly met with than the males”—then it is not improbable that the females would have been led to court the males, instead of being courted by them. Taking as our guide the habits of most male birds, the greater size and strength as well as the extraordinary pugnacity of the females of the Turnix, must mean that they endeavour to drive away rival females in order to gain possession of the male; and on this view all the facts become clear; for the males would probably be most charmed or excited by the females which were the most attractive to them by their bright colours, other ornaments, or vocal powers. Sexual selection would then soon do its work, steadily adding to

the attractions of the females; the males and their young being left not at all, or but little modified."<sup>7</sup> I will conclude by again quoting from Professor Geddes and Thomson's book. They state therein:—"Few maintain that the sexes are essentially equal, still fewer that the females excel; the general bias of authority has been in favour of the males. From the earliest ages philosophers have contended that woman is but an undeveloped man. Darwin's theory of sexual selection pre-supposes a superiority and an entail in the male line: for Spencer, the development of woman is early arrested by procreative functions. In short, Darwin's man is, as it were, an evolved woman, and Spencer's woman an arrested man."<sup>6</sup> Can this statement be applied to male and female birds? How is it that in certain species of birds the male should be inferior to the female in size or in plumage, or undertakes, wholly or in part, the duties of incubation? I see here a problem which is worthy of the consideration of the students of the origin of sex.

## REFERENCES.

- 1 "Origin of Species." Charles Darwin. Third Edition. 1861.
- 2 "British Birds Magazine," Vol. III., pp. 155, 156.
- 3 "Manual of British Birds." Howard Saunders. 1899.
- 4 "Dictionary of Birds." A. Newton. 1893-96.
- 5 "Ibis." Vol. III. (N.S.) 1867. p. 414.
- 6 "The Evolution of Sex." Professor Patrick Geddes and J. Arthur Thomson. 1901.
- 7 "Descent of Man." Charles Darwin. 1901.
- 8 "Sexual Dimorphism in the Animal Kingdom." By J. T. Cunningham. 1900.
- 9 "An Example of True Hermaphroditism in the Domestic Fowl, with Remarks on the Phenomena of Allopterotism." By S. G. Shattock and C. G. Seligmann. Trans. Pathological Society of London. Vol. 57, Part 1. 1906.
- 10 "Footsteps in Natural History." 1836.

---

*17th December, 1909.*

Chairman—Dr J. W. MARTIN, V.P.

The Report of the Photographic Sub-Committee, embodying the proposals that the work of the Photographic Association



might be carried on in connection with the Society by the Photographic Section holding occasional meetings for general photographic work, the affiliation of the Section with the Scottish Photographic Federation (members of the Section to be members of the Society), and by the occasional reading of papers on the more scientific aspects of photography, was adopted by the Society.

Rev. JAMES THOMSON, OF QUARRELWOOD REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH. By Rev. W. M'DOWALL, M.A., Minister of Kirkmahoe United Free Church.

James Thomson was a native of Kilsyth, Stirlingshire, and was born in 1760. His parents were connected with the Reformed Presbyterian Church, and he had all the advantages of a pious upbringing. Under his father's roof he received a religious instruction, training and example, the true foundation of a character of permanence. His father was a joiner, and he himself learned the trade, but did not pursue it. In early life he set his heart upon the ministry. In order to carry out his desire he went to study at the University of Glasgow, and after the usual curriculum—for in those days there was no choice of a curriculum—he entered upon the study of divinity. The Reformed Presbyterian Church had no Professors of Divinity in those days; the students were superintended in their studies by their own pastors, and the Presbytery. Now, as we saw in the case of John Fairley, the students were by no means neglected; they had ample reading in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin provided them, and also in Church History, Systematic Theology, and the preparations of sermons. The Scottish people have always insisted on a learned ministry. While each student was thrown largely upon his own resources, James Thomson had an ample adviser in the Rev. John M'Millan, of Stirling, the grandson of John M'Millan, of Balmaghie, from whom the Cameronians sometimes took the name of M'Millanites. M'Millan's abilities were afterwards recognised by his Church and he was appointed their Professor in Divinity. Having finished the prescribed course of study, Mr Thomson at last went forth among the vacancies. A preacher's first requisite in those days—after a thorough preparation for his work—was a good Galloway pony, with saddle and saddle bags, on whose back he



perambulated the country from one place to another. He is said to have preached with ability and acceptance. Quarrelwood being vacant he preached there, received a unanimous call from the congregation, accepted it, and was settled in 1796. The congregation of Quarrelwood at that time was spread over some 30 or 40 parishes. Geographically it comprehended the whole of Annandale and Nithsdale south of Queensberry, and the centre of Keir, and the eastern part of Kirkcudbrightshire between the Urr and Nith, thus extending nearly 20 miles to the west of Quarrelwood. We saw that it was a collegiate charge, along with Douglas and Scaurbridge, between John Courtass and John Fairley, before Mr Thomson's time. Now it became a separate charge. When Mr Thomson came to Quarrelwood there was neither a Church nor a Manse, and he had to set about the erection of both. His handiwork may still be seen on the pulpit of Quarrelwood old church. The figure of the church is rather unusual, being that of an octagon.

His ministry was shared between the people of Dumfriesshire and the Stewartry generally, each alternative month. In Dumfriesshire, Quarrelwood was the usual place of worship, where the manse was also situated; in the latter the places varied according to the circumstances, for the accommodation of the people. Sometimes he preached at the farmhouses of members in one parish, and sometimes in another; from the tent in a field in summer and in a barn in winter. On these occasions he did not need to dwell "in his own hired house;" he was hospitably entertained by one or another of the members of the congregation, who considered it a privilege and an honour to entertain the servant of Christ. At Quarrelwood he lectured from the Epistles to the Hebrews and Jude, and the first six chapters of Revelation, etc.; and in the Stewartry from Hosea and the Song of Solomon. The services in summer began at 11 o'clock a.m., and continued to about 5 p.m., with three-quarters of an hour interval; and in winter from 11 a.m. to about 3 p.m. without any interval. (When my late colleague was ordained in Quarrelwood, where he preached for two years, the services were regularly about three hours in length.) On Communion Sabbaths he commenced the services with an introduction of some three-quarters of an hour's length; preached for about two and a half hours; debarred from the table, invited the penitent, and finished the first table service

about four o'clock in the afternoon. Some of his sermons and table addresses were remembered by those who heard them till long after, and were referred to with peculiar pleasure as services from which they had received great benefit. Mention is made of an action sermon at Quarrelwood in which he excelled in vindicating the universal supremacy of Christ, and in confounding its adversaries from the words, "He shall drink of the brook in the way; therefore shall He lift up the head." It is said that some of its impugners who were present reported to their associates the signal discomfiture which they had sustained. The communion seasons were times of great gatherings, people coming not only from neighbouring parishes but from neighbouring counties to such preachings, where the minister was usually assisted by two, three, and even four brother ministers, and the preaching lasted often for a week.

Mr Thomson lived at a remarkable period of European history, during the French Revolution and War, when all eyes were turned to the continent, and when at home there was practically no representation of the people in Parliament, and the deism of the 18th century was rampant everywhere. "He was not the man to be a silent spectator. He spoke out and became a dreaded if not a marked person by some on the wall of Zion, and yet he continued respected and unscathed to the end. He was the true friend of social order and of law, of religion, and of liberty, though opposed to civil and ecclesiastical despotism and deadness and the practical fighting of the battles of anti-Christ. Ultimately the greater part of his charge in the Stewartry was ecclesiastically disjoined with the contiguous part of Newton-Stewart, and the two were organised into a separate congregation, called the congregation of the Water of Urr. Notwithstanding this disjunction, he continued to cherish a warm attachment to the people of that district, and they to him—nor was he backward to serve them when in his power. With laudable zeal they soon erected a place of worship in Dalbeattie and another at Springholm. Though the territorial sphere of his labour was now narrowed, yet it was abundantly ample. "Nor was it long," we are told, "till Hightae became a preaching station, more so perhaps than Quarrelwood itself. Possibly the novelty and freshness of his ministrations might account for it. For a time he was kindly accommodated with the place of

worship, and the people of that district received a certain proportion of sermons in the year. During his ministry the mutual attachment of minister and people was not left untried. A delegate was sent all the way from Paisley to Quarrelwood to ascertain whether his people would be disposed to part with him, and whether there was any probability of his accepting a call from them were it offered. Though he did not agree with travelling, and would have had less of it in such a congregation as Paisley, yet he gave them no encouragement, and the matter dropped."

Though his time must have been taken up largely in itinerating, yet he found time for literary work as well as preparing for the pulpit. He and Mr Rowatt, of Scaurbridge, were appointed by the Presbytery to prepare a "Testimony and Warning against Prevailing Sins and Immoralities." It was published about 1805, and reprinted in 1833, and continued to speak for itself. In 1808 he published a volume entitled "Theological Discourses on Important Subjects, Doctrinal and Practical." In 1809 he published the second volume of the same series. We are told they "had an extensive circulation and were deemed by the intelligent of a superior order." Had he been spared it is believed he would have published a third volume at no distant date. A writer in the "Scottish Presbyterian" of November, 1849, says of these discourses:—"As an author he discovers intellectual vigour and acuteness and no inconsiderable moral power, a ready perception, sound judgment, profound acquaintance with systematic theology, power and tact in argument, dexterity in unravelling sophistry, and in refuting error. He successfully assails the Pelagian, the Socinian, the Arminian, the Neonomian, and the Antinomian, demolishes their objections, and triumphantly defends the citadel against their assaults; in a word, he fearlessly and effectively combats the prevailing abuses and errors of his day, and valiantly vindicates suffering truth." And this writer further adds:—"They require to be read a second time, and studied as well as read, to appreciate their excellence; they are none of the light or romantic class of sermons."

In personal appearance he is described as "a man about the middle stature corporeally, but decidedly above mediocrity mentally. He was neat and well-proportioned, but much marked with the smallpox, had a quick, penetrating eye, and an intelli-

gent, animated, and open countenance and affable manner. His utterance in public at first was rather rapid, but perfectly distinct, and although he neither poured forth the tones nor practised the gestures that are deemed necessary in modern times to constitute a popular preacher, . . . his audience were right in believing he was possessed by the message which he delivered. His services were much appreciated by other denominations. On the last Sabbath of his life he officiated by invitation, and with great acceptance, to a large audience in the newly-erected Secession Church, Buccleuch Street, Dumfries. He prefaced from Psalms xl., 9-10; lectured from Revelation xix., 11-16; and preached from Luke xxiv., 26—'Ought not Christ to enter into His glory?' When returning home that evening he felt somewhat indisposed, but was out on the Monday on the small farm which he rented for the benefit of his family, assisting his man servant in erecting some fences. There he was seized with abdominal spasms; with difficulty he was conveyed to the manse. Medical aid was secured, but he sank and died without a struggle on Wednesday, 18th April, 1810. Few of his friends had an opportunity of visiting him on his deathbed. To Mr John Courtass, son of his predecessor, and one of his elders, he gave expression of his Christian confidence. The mournful intelligence of his death reached Dumfries on the market day before the people separated and while the impression of his services on Sabbath was fresh, the admiration of his hearers warm, and his praise still on their lips. The tidings fell like a thunderbolt, spread consternation and dismay, and were rapidly spread through the country. It was spontaneously confessed that a great man had fallen in Israel. The attendance at his funeral was very large, and many came from a great distance." Much unfeigned feeling was shown on the occasion and profound public sympathy. Mr Miller of Dalswinton took the eldest boy, then about nine years of age, into his own carriage to the graveyard, and suggested a subscription on behalf of the widow and children, which we are told found a prompt response in other generous hearts. On the following Sabbath Mr Rowatt, Scaurbridge, preached the funeral sermon from 1st Kings xiii., 30—"And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they mourned over him, saying, 'Alas, my brother!'"

Although his people were widely scattered and must have occupied much of his time in visiting, yet he devoted a large space

of time to study and had collected a not inconsiderable library. He also held regular diets of examinations among his people, and had the power of rendering them very instructive. "He could check the forward, humble or silence those who were vain in their knowledge, encourage the timid, condescend to the weak, or puzzle the profound." Sir Archibald Geikie, in his "Scottish Reminiscences," tells of an encounter between a minister and an old shepherd who had made himself master of more divinity than some of his contemporaries could boast, and who rather prided himself in putting hard questions to the minister. He gives one instance, and from reading in connection with my present subject, I find that it took place in the life of John Fairley, who was appointed colleague to John Courtass. He had been warned to beware of a certain shepherd, but had inwardly resolved how to tackle him. To the amazement of everybody on the day of examination he began with the theological shepherd, John Scott. Up started the man, a tall, gaunt, sunburnt figure, with his plaid over his shoulder, and such a grim determination on his face as showed how sure he felt of the issue of the logical encounter to which he believed he had been challenged from the pulpit. Mr Fairley, who had clearly made up his mind as to the line of examination to be followed with this pugnacious theologian, looked at him calmly for a few moments, and then in a gentle voice said, "Wha made you, John?" The shepherd, who expected some of the hardest, most difficult question of our faith, was taken aback by being asked what every child in the parish could answer. He replied in a loud and astonished tone, "Wha made me!" "It was the Lord God that made you, John," quietly interposed the minister. "Wha redeemed you, John?" Anger, now mingled with indignation as the man shouted, "Wha redeemed me?" Mr Fairley, still in the same mild way, reminded him, "It was the Lord Jesus Christ that redeemed you, John," and then asked further, "Wha sanctified you, John?" Scott, now thoroughly aroused, roared out, "Wha sanctified me?" Mr Fairley paused, looked at him calmly, and said, "It was the Holy Ghost that sanctified you, John Scott, gin ye be indeed sanctified. Sit ye down, my man, and learn your questions better the next time you come to the catechising." That was the last time John came to the catechising.

Mr Thomson was an ardent student. It is recorded of him

that on one occasion he stayed with a hospitable family in Eskdalemuir, who belonged to Quarrelwood congregation, for about a fortnight. During that period he laboured almost night and day, only allowing himself four hours' sleep out of the twenty-four. It was his constant custom to retire at twelve o'clock and rise at four, kindle his own fire, and resume his labours. He was equally abstemious in eating as in sleeping during that time, for he never took more than two meals per day. He could both rise early and sit late as necessity required, and was impatient of interruption in his studies. In winter he usually rose at six in the morning, and in the summer at five. He often unbent his mind in the evening by the use of the violin, which it is said he could handle with "exquisite skill." This gift descended to his grandson, the late Mr M'Ketterick, of the National Bank in this town. The writer from whom I have already quoted says of Mr Thomson:—"It is believed that he possessed poetical powers, had they been cultivated, and no inconsiderable fund of humour in his constitution, from some verses of his in manuscript, chiefly of a satirical kind." His time and the sacred duties of his office, however, did not permit him to devote his attention to poetry. He had considerable mechanical genius. He made the pulpit of Quarrelwood, and also it is said of Hightae, with his own hands; constructed his own barometer, and one or two for friends. He commenced a small thrashing machine to be driven by hand, which was much admired, but was never fully finished. He tried book-binding, and made a frame for the purpose, and used it for binding his pamphlets and notebooks. His knowledge of printing was such that it is believed, had he been spared, he would have had a printing press of his own, and have tried the printing also; but Providence purposed otherwise. His Master called him to the higher service of the upper sanctuary.

DRY ROT IN TIMBER. By Mr JAMES BARBOUR, F.S.A.Scot.

At the April meeting of the Society last session, a conversation took place regarding dry rot in timber, and in view of the interest evinced in the subject, at the desire of the Secretary, I submit the following notes relative to instances of the disease which have come under my own observation. I do not propose to enter on a scientific enquiry, but a few preliminary observa-



tions may prove useful to those who have not had opportunities of coming in contact with this destructive agent. The name, dry rot, is apt to convey an erroneous impression of the nature of the disease, which is largely due to the presence of moisture, and misconception prevails to some extent. I have seen badly worm-eaten timbers described in reports as being in a state of decay occasioned by dry rot. The worm is an insidious fellow, with a taste for sapwood, which ought never to be allowed in a house or in furniture, but his ravages are not to be compared in respect to the force and rapidity with which dry rot, in circumstances favourable to its germination, attacks and wrecks the woodwork of a building. The mycellium will penetrate, and force its way through brick and stone walls, and even concrete, and by means of spores will cross intervening spaces and attack timbers in predisposing circumstances. Dry rot is occasioned by fungi, of which the most destructive is *merulius lacrymans*. This soft and pulpy growth penetrates the cellural tissues of the wood in every direction, with great rapidity, absorbing the secretory substances, and leaving in many instances little more than dry dust. A moist, warm, stagnant atmosphere is the condition most favourable to the growth of the fungus. An impervious and insufficiently drained site and the use of unseasoned wood, are also contributory causes, and it is believed that the timber may contain the germ of the disease before being imported into this country. Buildings are most subject to attack when new, owing to the absorption of moisture from the new walls and plaster by the dry wood; and the use of linoleum, waxcloth, or other impervious, coverings on the floors, when the buildings are in this state, is a fruitful cause of disaster. Practical illustration of such points as these will follow:—I have selected six cases which I take to be in some respects typical; two concern private houses, the others relate to public buildings. In regard to the first class, although what I have to say would not injure the character of the subjects, not having the proprietor's permission I am not free to reveal their identity; but such reservation is, I think, unnecessary in regard to the public buildings, and their identification may help to give proportion to the mischief resulting from the decay. I should explain that it has only recently become the practice to provide against ground damp by covering the earth under the lowest wooden floors of buildings with some



impervious substance, and in only one of the cases to be described had the building been so treated.

#### DUMFRIES COUNTY BUILDINGS.

An attack of dry rot in this building was due to accident. A water pipe at the top of the house burst, and the water escaping ran down the wall through four storeys, into the earth beneath the basement floor. Dry rot fungus shortly made its appearance, but was promptly eradicated, and with a view to preventing recurrence of the disease, a ventilating opening was driven through the wall in the space under the basement floor, affording a copious supply of fresh air and some light. Notwithstanding such provision, however, the fungus again sprung up in the earth beneath the floor, and immediately in the face of the open ventilator. This may have been due to the moist state of the earth, but other similar occurrences appear to prove that fresh air is not always an effective antidote.

#### A PRIVATE HOUSE.

This was a large, sound, well-built and well-seasoned house, containing spacious, airy, and dry apartments, free from any predisposing symptoms. Owing, however, to an accident, as in the preceding case, the disease was introduced, and resulted in great and serious damage. During winter the house was unoccupied, when a water pipe burst in time of frost, seriously saturating the rooms, and the accident not being observed for some time the disease gained hold and spread rapidly to different parts of the building. Root-like tendrils crept along the wall of one apartment towards the entrance hall, passed through a brick wall, and continued their course across the hall under the stone pavement, and through another brick wall into the adjoining room. There seemed to be no limit to the spreading of these fibres so long as predisposing conditions remained. On the stone pavement of the floor of the hall being removed, a network of shoots one quarter inch thick and less, of a blackish-brown colour, twisted in all directions, was exhibited spread over the area. The house was in danger of total destruction.

#### ST. MICHAEL'S CHURCH, DUMFRIES.

This is an instructive example, illustrating the baleful effects

of the disease on the structure, the amenity, and the quality of the atmosphere of the church; how it was occasioned; and the beneficial effects following its eradication. The site of the church is an ancient one, going back historically to the twelfth century, and the surrounding cemetery is one of the oldest and most crowded in Scotland. The pre-Reformation Church, partly through injudicious alterations on the structure, became ruinous, and it was superseded in 1745 by the existing building, now of the respectable age of 164 years. Originally, the present church was seated with old-fashioned square pews, but these, in the year 1869, were cleared out, and the seating was modernised in the form it is now, a new floor being at the same time put down. In carrying through the work a sufficient air space was provided between the earth, which was dry, and the new floor, and several openings were made in the walls and across the passages and heating ducts to provide through currents of air. Notwithstanding these precautions, within a few years of the accomplishment of the work, dry rot attacked the floor, the base of the pulpit and platform, some of the window sills, and other parts; and it became necessary in order to clear the building of the disease to remove the new pews, all of them sound, and the floor. The area being laid bare, it was found that the fungus proceeded from the soil, and here, as in the County Buildings, a vigorous growth had sprung up opposite to and within a foot of one of the air gratings. Further examination revealed the fact that the interior of the church had been largely used as a place of sepulture, and to the impurity of the soil the outbreak of dry rot was thought to be due. By way of exterminating the decay and restoring the church, the burials were reverently removed, the earth was covered with a thick bed of concrete, a new floor was then put down on which the pews, which had been stored, were replaced, and the church was otherwise made complete. No recurrence of the disease has taken place; and I may note the beneficial effects of the works just described. Prior to their execution, the atmosphere was musty and disagreeable. In moist weather little globules of water appeared on the walls, and bursting, the water ran down and corduroyed the face of the plaster, which also exhibited roughness of surface, blisters, and discolouration, evils which marred the amenity of the church and proved intractable to any process applied for their obliteration.

All this has been changed. The sweating is gone, the walls are free of roughness and blisters, and take a uniform tone of colour, and the atmosphere, although the means of ventilation are deficient, is healthy.

#### ANNAN PARISH CHURCH.

Having been called in to advise regarding the ventilation of this church, on entering the porch I was made aware by the pungent smell that dry rot had obtained a hold, and tapping the wall lining, the reddish brown spores fell thick on the pavement. Entering the church, little specks of white fungus were observed protruding at the joints of the flooring, although the boards were tongued and grooved together, and quite close in the joints. The atmosphere of the church and the evil smell were unbearable beyond anything I have experienced. On part of the floor being cut out, the whole area under it, so far as could be observed through the opening, was covered, carpet-like, with a growth of white fungus. A stem-like formation being got hold of and drawn out, it showed a length of 9 feet, a thickness at the lower end of  $\frac{5}{8}$  inch, and tapered upwards to the thickness of a twig. It was furnished with several thin branches, spreading right and left, about 3 feet in length, and between these and the main stem a white semi-transparent fungus, glistening with globules of moisture, formed a complete and unbroken web. The fungus here differs from anything I have elsewhere met with. The extreme whiteness, the glistening with moisture apparently self-distilled, and the unusually strong and disagreeable odour it emits are, I think, peculiarities; and the thin, tender, semi-transparent web, strengthened by the spreading branch-like stems, presents an interesting formation. The interior of this church had, as in the case of St. Michael's, Dumfries, been recently renovated.

#### A MANSION-HOUSE.

This house, almost wholly new, was erected under the charge of a competent Edinburgh architect, and the materials and workmanship appeared to be excellent. A few years after erection, however, dry rot appeared, and ultimately resulted in great damage to the structure. The house was occupied by a tenant, who complained to the agent of some defects in the

dining-room floor. I visited the place, examined the floor, and reported at attack of dry rot. The tenant, who was leaving a few months later, did not wish to be disturbed, and the matter was left over until he had removed. At a visit thereafter I found that the whole floor had collapsed. The flooring boards, which were of teak wood, had not been much damaged, but of the red pine joisting only small end pieces in the walls remained, and a little black dust. On further examination, the decay was found to prevail in other parts of the house. Overhead beams of red pine, 12 inches square, were completely destroyed, blackened, and partly reduced to dust. Cart loads of fine timber were rendered useless. I need not describe in detail all that had taken place, but three points should, I think, be particularised:—

(1) In order to have access to a space under the floor of one of the apartments, an opening was made through a two feet thick wall built of whinstone and lime mortar. It was perfectly solid and free from any fissures through which anything could go, and the mortar was so tenacious that it was less difficult to break the stones than to effect separation at the joints. The fungus, however, was discovered passing through, in a fresh state, one of these unbreakable joints. The appearance was like tracing paper, compressed and transparent. Possibly the passage may have been effected before the mortar had become hard.

(2) In a dry, airy top-floor bedroom, with a southern aspect, the face of one of the window shutters exhibited a circular sporidium about 15 inches in diameter adhering like a piece of paper to the varnished wood. It was self-contained, and had no root or connection with any other growth. The outer circumference and the centre were of a dirty yellow colour, with blackish markings towards the extreme centre; and between the outer circumference and the centre there was a belt of about 3 inches in breadth of a reddish brown colour, which projected slightly from the otherwise flat surface. This belt contained the spores which in number were uncountable. How this sporidium should germinate and grow to maturity independently of any root, and in the face of the sun, is an interesting question. Probably a spore was blown with such force against the shutter as to penetrate and become embedded in the wood, and there fructify, but to do so in such a position is hardly consistent with the common conception of what would take place.

(3) The house was not at first in

regular occupation, and a curious proof of the bad effect of such a circumstance remains. There are two larders of equal size, shape, and aspect, and fitted and finished in every way alike. One is in all respects dry, healthy, and sound. The other is musty and damp. In moist weather a sweat covers the walls, and the water running down has furrowed the face of the plaster. The spaces under the slate shelves are filled with a white efflorescence, like wool, which also covers part of the top of the shelving. The only explanation of the difference seems to be that the sound larder has been in constant use, while the other has not been in use.

#### ANNAN COUNTY POLICE STATION.

This building was erected under my own charge, and it is the only one under review in which a damp-proof was introduced covering the whole area. A few years after occupation of the house commenced, in consequence of a report of the appearance of dry rot, I visited and inspected the building, when the following defects were disclosed:—In a passage on the ground floor, leading to the office, about 5 feet in width, which was floored with joisting and boarding, a linoleum carpet about 2 feet 6 inches wide had been put down along the centre of the passage, and glued down, leaving the borders uncovered. The result of such treatment was that the joisting and boarding corresponding with the length and width of the carpet had disappeared, leaving only a little black dust, while the joists and boarding of the uncovered borders remained uninjured. The apartments of the first and second floors were carpeted with linoleum in a similar way, the borders being left uncovered. In every case the flooring under the carpets was injured. The hard surface of the boarding was destroyed, and the wood had become soft and easily pierced with the finger nail. The proof here is definite and unmistakeable of the injurious effect of such methods of furnishing. No appearance of fungoid growth was discovered, and either the disease was undeveloped, or it may be doubtful whether in this case it is properly classified as dry rot.

I may offer a remark on the import of the cases before described. The first two suggest the need of efficiently protecting the water pipes. The outstanding circumstance common to the other four cases is that the work attacked was new, or almost new

work. It is not generally well understood how the disease germinates, but in the case of Annan Police Station the cause is sufficiently defined; and there cannot, I think, be much doubt that the impurity of the soil tended to bring about the decay in St. Michael's Church, especially considering that other similar cases have occurred elsewhere. In respect to the mansion-house, the site was deficient in drainage, and to this may be added the irregularity of the occupation, by way of inferring the origin of the decay.

THE SCALACRONICA. By Dr E. J. CHINNOCK, LL.B.

PART II.

Extracts from Sir Thomas Gray's Scalacronica (Ladder of Time) relating to Scotland.

[Part I., see Vol. xxi., N.S., pp. 60-87.]

At that time Thomas de Gray was Warden of the Castle of Coupir and of Fife on behalf of the King of England. When he was returning from England from the Coronation of King Edward II. to the said Castle, Walter de Bickertoun, a Knight of Scotland, was lying in ambush with more than 400 men on the road by which the said Thomas had arranged to pass. The announcement of this was made to Thomas hardly more than half a league from the ambuscade. He had with him only 26 men-at-arms. Perceiving that he could not escape without disaster, with the assent of his men, he took the road towards the ambuscade, after entrusting his banner to the serving-men and directing them to come on in a body behind him and not to flee too soon. The enemy mounted their horses and came on in battle-array, thinking that they could not escape. The said Thomas, with his men who were very well mounted, spurred his charger and went straight to meet the mass of the enemy. In his charge he bore several to the ground with the shock of his horse and lance. He turned the rein, returned in the same way, went back and again returned against the densest mass. This so emboldened his men that they all followed his example, and overthrew many of the enemy. Their horses ran about in crowds, and the riders rising from the ground perceived the serving-men of the said Thomas coming in array; so they all began to flee to a thick peat-bog, which was



near, almost all of them having left their horses behind them. Thomas and his men could not approach them, being on horseback. So he had the horses driven together in a herd before him into the said Castle, where that night they had nine score horses confined as booty. Alexander Frisel, an adherent of Robert de Bruys, with 100 men-at-arms, was lying in ambush half a league away from the said Castle, one day in March, when the town was full of the country-people. He had sent others of his men to plunder a village on the further side of the Castle. The said Thomas heard the noise, and, mounting a fine charger, went to see what the matter was before his men could be got ready. The enemy in ambush were spurring their horses before the gates of the Castle; for they knew well that there was the causeway by which he would come. Thomas perceiving this well, went back a little way to the town of Coupir, at the end of which stood the Castle, along the road by which he had intended to enter on horseback. They had occupied the whole street beyond. When he came near them he set spurs to his horse, and struck to the ground the first men who advanced, some of them with his lance, and others with the shock of his horse. He passed through them all and dismounted in front of the gate. He drove his horse inside, and strode himself within the barriers, where he found his men about to sally forth.

The great men of England took a great dislike to Piers de Gaviston, whom the King had made Earl of Cornwall. They compassed his destruction while he was engaged in the King's war in Scotland. He had fortified the town of Dundee, and conducted himself there too rudely for the pleasure of the gentlemen of the country. He determined to return to the King to assist him in his strife with the Barons. During the strife between the King and the Earl of Lancaster Robert de Bruys grew stronger in Scotland. He had raised a rebellion in the lifetime of the King's father and claimed the right to the realm of Scotland, which had been conquered and subjected to the obedience of the King of England. He recovered many parts of the country also on account of the mismanagement of the King's officers, who governed too harshly for their own personal profit. The Castles of Roxburgh and Edinburgh, which were in the charge of aliens, were surprised and taken. Roxburgh was in the charge of a knight, Gilmyug de Fenygs, who was a Burgundian. From him



James de Douglas took the said Castle by surprise in the dark night of Shrove Tuesday. The said Gilmyug was killed with an arrow while he was defending the great tower. Piers Leband, knight, the Sheriff of Edinburgh, had charge of the Castle of Edinburgh, from whom it was taken by the men of Thomas Randolph, Earl of Murref. They climbed to the highest part of the rock, and took the Castle without resistance. The said Piers became Scotch and swore allegiance to Robert de Bruys, who soon after accused him of treason, and had him hanged and drawn. It was said that he feared him to be untrustworthy and thought that at heart he was for the English, and therefore it was best not to put up with him. King Edward resolved to march into these parts; but there in trying to relieve the Castle of Strivelyn (Stirling) he was defeated, and a great number of his men slain, including the Earl of Gloucester and other nobles of the highest rank. The Earl of Hereford was captured at Bothwell; for he had retreated thither. He was betrayed by the warden of the Castle. He was afterwards exchanged for the wife of Robert de Bruys and the Bishop of St. Andrews. How that defeat occurred the chronicles give the following account. The Earl of Athole captured the city of St. John (Perth) by surprise from William Olifart, the warden on behalf of the King of England. At that time the said Earl was an adherent of Robert de Bruys, and he took the city in the interest of Robert; but soon after deserted him. After this Robert marched with his army to the Castle of Strivelyn, where Philip de Moubray, knight, had charge to guard it on behalf of the King of England. He made a bargain with Robert de Bruys to surrender the said Castle, when he should besiege it, unless he were relieved. He agreed to surrender the said Castle of Strivelyn, if the army of England did not come within the distance of three leagues from the said Castle within a week after St. John's day (24 June), in the approaching summer. King Edward came thither for this reason, and Philip, the warden of the Castle, met him three leagues from the Castle, on Sunday, St. John's eve. He told him that he need not come further, for he considered himself relieved. He informed him that the enemy had dug up the narrow roads in the wood. The young men would not stop, but held on their way. The advance guard under the command of the Earl of Gloucester entered the road within the park, where they were soon repulsed by the Scots,

who had occupied the road before. Here was slain Piers de Mountforth, knight, by the hand of Robert de Bruis, as it was said. While the advance guard was trying that road, Robert, Lord de Clifford and Henry de Beaumont, with 300 men-at-arms, went round the wood on the other side towards the Castle, and tarried in the open fields. Thomas Randolf, Earl of Murref, the nephew of Robert de Bruys, who commanded the advance guard of Scotland, hearing that his uncle had driven back the advance guard of the English on the other side of the wood, and thinking that he ought to have his share in the battle, issued from the wood with his array and advanced over the open field against the two Lords above-named. Sir Henry de Beaumont said to his men:—"Let us retreat a little; let them come on; give them the fields." Thomas Gray, knight, said to him:—"Sire, I fear that you will not in the time give them so much, because too soon they will have all." "Look here," said the said Henry: "If you are afraid, flee." "Sire," said the said Thomas, "from fear I shall not flee this day." So he and William Dayncourt, knight, set spurs to their horses and charged straight into the midst of the enemy. William was slain, and Thomas was taken prisoner, his horse being killed with the lances. The enemy dragged him back with them on foot and went openly to encounter the troops of the two Lords. Some of these fled to the Castle, others to the King's army, which had retreated from the road through the wood and had come into a plain stretching towards the water of Forth, beyond Bannockburn, a bad, deep, and rushy marsh. Thither the army of England retreated and remained all night in deep dejection; and on account of the past day they were destitute of a good plan of operations. The Scots in the wood thought that they had done well enough on that day, and were just on the point of removing, in order to march in the night into the Lennox, a stronger country, when Alexander de Setoun, knight, who was in the service of England and had come thither with the King, departed privily out of the English army, and went to Robert de Bruys in the wood, and said to him: "Now is the time, if ever, to think of trying to recover Scotland. The English have lost heart; for they are defeated. They expect nothing but a sudden attack." So he related their plan to him, and told him upon penalty of his head and of being hanged and drawn, that if he were willing to

help in the morning, he might easily encounter them without loss. By his incitement they resolved to fight. So in the morning at sunrise, they issued from the wood in three arrays on foot, and boldly took the road against the army of the English, who had been under arms all night, with their horses harnessed. They mounted their horses in great alarm, as they had not been accustomed to go into battle on foot. But the Scots were following the example of the Flemings, who before this had on foot defeated the forces of France at Courtray. The aforesaid Scots came in a schiltrom upon the lines of the English, who were entangled with each other and could not advance against them, while their horses were maimed by the lances of the men on foot behind them. The English recoiling upon the ditch of Bannockburn fell over each other. Their lines were disarranged by the pushing of the lance-points against the horses, and they began to flee. Those whose duty it was to guard the King, perceiving the disaster, drew him forward by his horse's rein out of the field towards the Castle, notwithstanding that he was reluctant to depart. When the Scotch horsemen who were on foot clung to the covering of the King's charger in order to stop him, he struck so dextrously behind him with a club, that there was no one whom he hit, who was not knocked to the ground. When those who held his rein kept on drawing him forward, Giles de Argentin, one of them, a renowned knight, who had recently returned from over sea from the war of the Emperor Henry of Luxemburg, said to the King:—"Sire, your rein was entrusted to me. Now you are in safety. See, here is your Castle, where your body will be safe. In the past I have not been accustomed to flee, and now I have no more wish to do so. I commend you to God." Then he set spur to his horse and returned to the battle, where he was killed. But the King's charger was maimed and could go no further. So he was remounted upon a courser, and led all round the wood of Torre and over the plain of Lownesse. Those who went with him were saved, but all the others met with disaster. The King escaped with great difficulty. Thence he went to Dunbar, where Patrick, Earl of March, received him with honour and entrusted his Castle to him, and even left the place with all his men, in order that there might be no doubt or suspicion that he would do anything but his duty to his Lord. For at that time he was his vassal. Thence the King departed by sea to Berwick and then to the South.

Edward de Bruys, the brother of Robert, the King of Scotland, desiring to become King of Ireland, crossed over to it with a large force out of Scotland with the hope of conquering it. He remained there two years and a half, and performed marvellous feats of arms, committing great injury, both to obtain supplies and other acquisitions, and he subdued a large tract of the country. To relate all would make a long romance. He claimed to be King of the Kings of Ireland; but he was defeated and slain at Dundalk by the English of that country. For through presumption he would not wait for the forces, which were recently arrived, and were only six leagues away. At the same time the King of England sent the Earl of Arundel to be Warden of the March of Scotland. He was repulsed by James de Douglas at Lintelly in the forest of Jedworth, and Thomas de Richmond was killed. The said Earl then returned to the South, without doing anything more. At another time the said James defeated the garrison of Berwick at Scaithmoor, where many Gascons were slain. At another time a defeat was sustained owing to the treachery of false traitors of the marches, where Robert de Neville was slain. This Robert had just before killed Richard Fitz Marmaduk, the cousin of Robert de Bruys, upon the old bridge of Durham, from a quarrel between them arising from envy and each desiring to be the greatest master. Wishing to obtain the King's pardon for this crime, he began to serve in the King's war, in which he was killed. At the same season the said James de Douglas, with the help of Patrick of the March, took Berwick by surprise out of the hands of the English, through a treasonable plot formed by one of the burgesses, Piers of Spalding. The Castle held out until eleven weeks after; but at last surrendered to the Scots, through default of relief, as there were no victuals. Roger of Horsley lost an eye there by a bolt. James de Douglas formed a very great design in Northumberland. Robert de Bruys had all the Castles in Scotland dismantled except Dumbarton. He took William de Sowles and shut him up in the Castle of Dumbarton to punish him in prison. It was revealed to Robert de Bruys that he had formed a plot with other great men of Scotland to undo him. David of Bregthen, John Logy, and Gilbert Malhert were hanged and drawn at the city of St. John (Perth), and the body of Roger de Moubray was outlawed. In a letter to the Parliament at Scone before the judges it was reported that he was dead.

This plot was discovered by Muryogh of Menteith, who was afterwards Earl of that place. He had lived a long time in England, in the King's service. For revealing this plot he went to the Castle and became Earl of Menteith, by the resignation of his niece, his eldest brother's daughter. After his death she became Countess again. The King of England meddled no more with Scotland; so that by his inactivity he lost all that his father had gained, and also many of his fortresses within the marches of England as well as all the plain of Northumberland. The Scots became so confident that they subdued the Marches of England and dismantled the Castles of Werk and Herbotle, the English scarcely daring to await them. They subdued the whole of Northumberland through the foul treachery of the false men of the country. They found hardly any one to oppose them, except at Norham, where a knight, Thomas de Gray, and his personal friends formed the garrison. It would be too prolix a matter to describe all the skirmishes, deeds of arms, sufferings from lack of victuals, and the sieges in which he was engaged during the eleven years that he remained there in times so bad and so unfortunate to the English. Every day he had to devise fresh means to keep the Castle. After the town of Berwick had been betrayed from the hands of the English, the Scots were evidently so elated and presumptuous that they took hardly any account of the English, who did not interfere in the war, but allowed it to cease. At this time a great feast was being held by the lords and ladies of the county of Lincoln. A page gaily brought a helmet of war with a golden crest to William Marnsyoun, a Knight, with a letter from his lady, bidding him go to the most perilous place in Great Britain and make this helmet famous. It was decided there by the Knights that he should go to Norham, as the most perilous place in the country and fullest of adventures. So the said William set out to Norham. Within the fourth day after his starting, Sir Alexander de Moubray, the brother of Sir Philip de Moubray, then Warden of Berwick, came before the Castle of Norham with the prime chivalry of the Marches of Scotland. He halted at the hour of noon before the Castle with more than eight score men-at-arms. The attack on the Castle began when the men were at dinner. Thomas de Gray, the warden of the Castle, went out to the barrier with his garrison, and saw that the enemy had halted near in battle array. He

looked straight ahead, and saw the said Knight, William Marmioun, coming on foot all gleaming with gold and silver, marvellously arrayed, with the helmet on his head. The said Thomas well understood the reason of his coming, and cried aloud to him:—"Sir Knight, you have come as a Knight errant to make that helmet famous; and as it is a more seemly thing that chivalry should be performed on horseback than on foot, where it can be managed, mount your horse. See, there is the enemy! Set spurs to your horse and charge straight into the middle of them. I renounce God, if I do not rescue your body, dead or alive; or I myself will die for it." The Knight mounted his fine charger, and set spurs to him, charged into the midst of the enemy, who struck at him, wounded him in the face and dragged him out of the saddle to the ground. At this point the said Thomas came with the men of his garrison, with their lances couched and struck the horses in the belly, who threw off their riders. They repulsed the mounted enemy, lifted up the overthrown knight, re-horsed him, and drove the enemy away. Those first attacked were left dead, and fifty valuable horses were captured. The women of the castle brought the horses to their husbands, who mounted them and overthrew those whom they were able to overtake. Thomas de Gray killed in the Yerforde, Cryn, a Fleming, an admiral of the sea, a pirate, who was a great master with Robert de Bruys. The others escaped, being chased to the nuns of Berwick. Another time Adam de Gordoun, a baron of Scotland, had collected more than eight score men-at-arms, and came before the said Castle of Norham, thinking to have taken by stealth the beasts that were pasturing outside the said castle. The young men of the castle ran hastily to the extreme end of the town, which at the time was lying waste in ruins, and began to skirmish. The enemy from Scotland surrounded them; but the men of the sortie held themselves within the old walls and defended themselves with great vigour. At this point, Thomas de Gray, the warden of the Castle, issued from the Castle with his garrison, and perceiving that his men were in such danger from the enemy he said to his deputy-constable:—"I entrust the Castle to thee, the custody of which has been assigned to me on the King's behalf. But verily I will drink of the same cup from which my men there are drinking." He rushed at great speed with only 60 men in all of the commons



and others. The enemy perceiving him coming in this manner left the skirmishers among the old walls and betook themselves to the open fields. The men who were around, seeing from the fosse their leader coming in this guise, leaped over the fosse and ran into the fields against the enemy, who of their own accord had resolved to return, and had set spurs to their horses to rush upon them. Upon this the said Thomas and his men arrived. They saw that the horses were overthrown and that the men on foot were killing them as they lay upon the ground. They rallied to Thomas, ran upon the enemy and drove them out of the fields over the water of Twede, having taken or killed many. If they had not had horses hardly any of the enemy would have escaped. Many of the horses lay dead. The said Thomas was twice besieged in the said castle; once for a year, and the other time for seven months. The enemy erected fortresses in front of him; one at Up Sedelington, another at the church of Norham. He was re-victualled twice by the Lords of Percy and Nevyl, in great reliefs of the said castle. They became prudent, noble and rich men, and were a great aid to the Marches. The advanced baily of the castle was once betrayed in his time by one of his own men on St. Katherine's eve (24th November). He killed the porter and let the enemy in, who were lying in ambush in a house in front of the gate. But the second ward and the keep were held against them. The enemy kept the baily for three days only, and then abandoned it, trying to burn it down, after they had failed in mining it. For they feared the arrival of the said Thomas, who was then returning from the south, where he was at the time. The said Thomas performed many fine feats of arms; but these are not here related. King Edward was once before Berwick with all his royal force, and began to besiege the town, which had previously been lost through the treason of Piers of Spalding. He handed it over to the burgesses of the town in order to save the great expenses to which he had been put. At the same time the Scots entered England by Carlisle and rode far into the country. The commons of the boroughs and the men of Holy Church assembled at Milton; but they were defeated there, being men unacquainted with war and out of array against practised men-at-arms. For this cause the King raised the siege, with the purpose of having a contest with his enemies in his own realm. But they retreated



through the waste country to Scotland as soon as they heard that the siege had been raised. For this had been the cause of their inroad. The King left the Marches in great tribulation without recovering Berwick, and betook himself to the south. Andrew de Herkeley was made Earl of Carlisle; but he did not continue long in power, for he wished, through pride, to have the royal chase, and he made peace with the Scots in a different way from that in which he was ordered to make it. So said the King's Council. This Andrew was betrayed by the chief men of his Council at Carlisle, and was there drawn and hanged. He had often been successful against the Scots, sometimes as a good leader, and always inflicting damage upon them in many fine feats of arms. He was once captured by them, and ransomed at a high price. In the summer, after the death of the Earl of Lancaster, the King marched into Scotland with a very large army, in which he had armed men on foot from every town in England, as well as knights and esquires. He advanced to Edinburgh, but at Leith there was so much sickness and famine among the commons in that great army that perforce they decided to return, from lack of victuals. At this time the King's foragers were defeated at Melrose in a foray by James de Douglas. No one dared from fear to move out of the army to seek victuals, so much were the English checked and discomfited in the war. Before their arrival at Newcastle there was such a murrain in the army from lack of victuals that they decided it was necessary to depart. The King retreated to York with the great men of his realm. But Robert de Brus had collected all the forces of Scotland, the Isles, and the Highlands, and followed him closely. The King was informed of his approach and went to Blackhow Moor with all the forces he could suddenly collect. They occupied a fort on a mountain near Bilaund, where the King's men were defeated, and the Earl of Richmond and the Lord de Sully, a baron of France, were captured, as well as many more. The King with difficulty escaped from Ryvauls, where he himself was, thinking that no men could outstrip his own men. But the leaders of the Scots were so dauntless and they so checked the English that before them they were as the hare before the hounds. They rode beyond the Wold and before York, committing havock at their pleasure, without taking account of anybody, until it was a suitable time for them to

return. The King made a truce with the Scots from that time forward for thirteen years, and kept himself quite quiet in peace, engaging in no enterprise of honour or prowess. Donald, Earl of Marre, was with the King of England and nourished by him. He had the custody of the Castle of Bristow by the King's entrustment. He surrendered it to the Queen and betook himself to his own country of Scotland (1327).

In the first year of the reign of Edward, the third after the Conquest, the Scots committed great injuries at divers times in his land. The Earls of Lancaster and Kent, the Lords of Wake, Ros, Moubray, and Beaumont, and other great barons, with a thousand men-at-arms, were sent to Newcastle-upon-Tyne to strengthen the March. But James de Douglas went four leagues off in front of them, burning and devastating the country in full view of them all. None of them were willing to go against him, so much were they disheartened and so inexperienced were they in war. Soon after that time all the chivalry of England and a great number of aliens were collected. They all marched against the enemy from Scotland, who had again invaded the land of England. The young King, with a large army, took the road to Stanhop, where he was told that the Scotch enemy were encamped. As he was marching on the scouts came to inform him that the enemy were fleeing, being defeated. But it was not so; for they had done nothing but dislodge and choose a better place to await battle. The leaders of the King's army believed that the scouts had told the truth, and left the road to Stanhop. By the advice of the men of the Marches they hastened to cut off the enemy's retreat, thinking that they were marching in flight to their own country. They rode on a whole summer's day, quite 26 leagues, and encamped with all that large army at Hayden Bridge, between Annandale and Tynedale. There they remained a week, but had no news of the enemy. A proclamation was made through the camp that whoever brought the King reliable news of the whereabouts of the enemy should have 100 pounds' worth of land. Thomas of Rokeby brought the news that they were all quiet at Stanhop, where they had been left. Thomas received the said reward and was made a knight. The King broke up his camp and marched back against them with all his large army. In the

meantime Archibald de Douglas had overrun the bishopric of Durham with the enemy's foragers and driven great booty to their army. At Darlington he met a great band of the Commons going to join the English army, and slew them all. The large army of English found their enemy near Stanhop in the open fields in three arrays under three leaders, the Earls of Murref, Marre, and James de Douglas. The King encamped in front of them upon the water of Wear three days. In the fourth night the Scots broke up their camp and removed a short distance from there, within the park of Stanhop; and there they waited six days in front of the large army of English, Germans, and Antwerpens. No deed of arms was performed, except that one night the Scots under Jamys de Douglas attacked the army at the end of the camp and killed a large number of the commons from the counties and departed without sustaining any damage. The third night after this skirmish the Scots broke up their camp and departed to their own country, having done great damage in England. On the very day of their departure they met Patrick, Earl of March, and John the Steward, with 5000 men of the people of Scotland coming to their relief, for they had heard that they were besieged. And it was said that they would have returned, if they had had any victuals, so greatly were those warriors heartened. The King, being a young lad, shed bitter tears, and, breaking up his camp, returned to York. When Robert de Bruys, then King of Scotland, was besieging the Castle of Norham, the Constable Robert de Maners issued with his garrison and defeated the Scotch enemy's watch before the gate of the Castle, and there William de Mouhand, a baron of Scotland, was killed. The leader of the watch, on account of a flood, was unwilling to attempt their rescue and no one in the town could approach them. The Earl of Murref and James de Douglas now besieged the Lord of Percy in Alnewyk; and there were great jousts of war arranged by covenant. These lords did not persist in the siege, but marched away to their King Robert, who was engaged in the siege of Norham. At this time the Lord of Percy made a raid into the region of Tevydale, with men of the Marches; and he did not stop until he had made more than 16 leagues of way. When this was announced to James de Douglas he set out suddenly from Norham, and put himself with his men between the Lord of

Percy and his Castle of Alnewyk. This caused Percy to march by night to Newcastle. So much had the English lost heart in the time of war. The Council of the King of England sent William de Denoon, a man of law, to Robert de Bruis at Norham to treat for peace. He arranged a marriage between David, the son of the said Robert, and Joan, the King of England's sister. This afterwards took place at Berwick. At the Parliament of York this war with Scotland was terminated, the relics and indentures with the seals pendant of the obeissance of the Lords of Scotland, which were called Ragman, being restored. These had been exacted by King Edward, the first after the Conquest, when he conquered Scotland. In the agreement the King of England gave up his claim of right over Scotland, and he gave 40,000 marks of silver for his sister's marriage dowry. It was also agreed that all his adherents should forfeit their heritages in Scotland. But the Lords of Wake, Percy, Beaumont, and la Zouche refused to be bound by these conditions; and from this great evil afterwards arose. This arrangement was not agreeable to the King; but on account of his youth the Queen and Mortimer did everything in his name, which was one of the reasons of their subsequent punishment. At the time when the rebellion of the Barons was attempted many knights and esquires of the King's party went from Northumberland to Ruthwell, where they had a great skirmish with the peasants of the district, who were defeated and killed by the aforesaid marchers.

The lords who had been disinherited, through him and his ancestors, in Scotland made a petition to the King that he would see that they were restored to the heritages which they had lost on his account, or that he would allow them to take measures. The King sent the whole of this petition to the Earl of Murref, who was then Guardian of Scotland, on account of the nonage of King David, whose father, King Robert, had died of leprosy a short time before. The Earl replied honourably to the King by letter requesting him to allow them to take measures and do their best. This message having been received the Lords who had been disinherited in Scotland, the Lord De Beaumonde, the Earls of Atholle and Angus, Richard Tallebot, Henry de Feroirs, John de Moubray, and all the others, by the persuasion of the Lord De Beaumonde, attached themselves to

Edward de Balliol, the son of John de Balliol, formerly King of Scotland, by the election of the two realms, who had been excluded from Scotland more than 30 years. They embarked at Ravenshere and arrived at Kinghorn, being few in number; for they were not more than 400 men-at-arms. On the first day after their arrival they fought with the Earl of Fyfe and defeated him. Alexander de Setoun, the son, was killed there. They then held on their road to Dunfermelyn, where they found and took possession of many iron pikes, which the Earl Thomas of Murref had just made. The Earl had died recently, within a week of their arrival. They then advanced towards the city of St. John (Perth), and at the water of Erne they found a large army of the enemy facing them. For at their arrival the Lords of Scotland had assembled in order to elect a Guardian. They chose the Earl of Marre, and he had gathered this large army and occupied the great eminence upon the bank of the water of Erne, before these men arrived. They were in the valley on the other side of the water, being only a small number in comparison with the others. The men of the Earl of Marre's army said that their opponents would run away like hares if they advanced. So on the morrow they sent a large force round the water to assail them on all sides, for their numbers always increased. The disinherited Lords were so terrified by the great multitude of the enemy that they began to reproach the Lord de Beaumonde with great wrath, asserting that he had betrayed them by leading them to expect to have much support in Scotland. "Certainly, my Lords," said he, "there is none. But since things are so desperate, for God's sake let us help each other. For no one knows what God has ordained for us. Let us think of our great rights and show that we are descended from good knights. Let us think of the great honour and profit that God has destined for us, and of the great shame that will come to us if in this great crisis we do not show ourselves worthy." It came to pass that in accordance with the good words of this prudent man and by the inspiration of God they decided to pass through the ford in the night, outflank the enemy, mount the eminence above them, and make an attack in the night. They passed through the water, but Roger de Swenarton was drowned in it. The enemy, perceiving them passing, descended to the plain; but before they could reach the ford the others had

passed through it and gone round the eminence, and had fallen suddenly upon the varlets and horses of the enemy and routed them, thinking that they were the main body of the enemy's army. They chased them hither and thither, so that at the dawn there were not forty of them together. But through the illumination of a fire, caused by a house which began to burn, they rallied like partridges, and when the day began to brighten they perceived the enemy in two large battalions coming to the plain near them. These had been together all the night. With great difficulty they were able to put themselves in array as the enemy came to meet them. Their vanguard was checked a little, when they felt the points of the lances. But their rear-guard came on in such disorder that in their haste to advance they bore to the earth all their advance-guard between them and the enemy, who came so roughly upon them that the others recoiled one upon another. Therefore, in a short time, as those who arrived went round them, they saw a mound of men's bodies growing up. So 'by God's miracle they were routed in this way; and the Earl of Marre, Alexander Frisel, Robert de Bruse, the bastard son of King Robert, and all the barons, knights, and esquires were killed. They were all stifled, as each lay under another; and they died in the manner described, without any blow of weapon. This battle being won, they held on their road to the city of St. John, which they found well furnished with all kinds of supply. They strengthened the city by repairing the old ditches, and each man refitted his yard with a palisade. Within a week of the battle such a multitude of men from all parts of Scotland came in front of them that, after having stayed before them a week, they swore that for lack of victuals they must lodge each man in his own country. The siege being thus raised, the Lords who had arrived crowned Edward de Balliol King at Scone, and departed from the city of St. John, going through Coil and Conyngham to Galloway, where those on the water of Cree rose on their side. Thence they took their way by Crawford Moor towards Roxburgh. Near Jedworth Archibald de Douglas was in ambush; but he was discovered and routed, and Robert de Lowedre, the son, was captured, with others. King Edward de Balliol was lodged at Kelsow and his army at Roxburgh; but through fear of the rising of the water he removed his lodging to Roxburgh.



Andrew de Murref, then Guardian of Scotland, on behalf of King David de Brus, had espied the lodging of the said King Edward de Balliol at Kelsow, and perceiving the rising of the water of Twede, he approached with a large force and placed himself suddenly at the end of the bridge of Roxburgh. He began to break down the said bridge, thinking to surprise the said King Edward. But then a cry arose in the army in the said town, and all the soldiers, both horse and foot, advanced and took the bridge from the enemy, and the horses swam through the water. They routed those men, and their leader, Andrew de Murref, was captured. Soon after the King of England held his Parliament at York, to which the chief men of the army of Edward de Balliol came. To this Parliament envoys of peace came from David de Bruys, petitioning the King to help their Lord, as an ally ought to do, since he had his sister to wife. Without treating about any other condition, the opinion of the King's Council was that he was not bound to do that against his own men, who had been disinherited on his account and that of his ancestors, and who had begun to recover their heritages under his favour. While the Parliament aforesaid was being held King Edward de Balliol lodged at Roxburgh and then marched to the West Border to Anand, where at the dawn of day Archibald de Douglas with a force of the enemy burst upon him and routed him, so that he escaped with great difficulty even at Carlisle; and a great many of his men were killed. All his men were chased out of Scotland, so that they had to recommence over again all their conquests. Edward de Balliol at once began to treat with the King of England. The King and his Council decided that he should be free to make his own profit. Now in the peace made with Robert de Bruys special mention had been made of the alliance of France with the Scots, and it was specified that the King of England was not bound to those who did not adhere to him. And since by the advice of Earl Thomas of Murref the Scots refused to desert the alliance of France, the open enemy of the King of England, no other condition was specified except that the King of England should drop his claim to the right which he possessed in Scotland, which had fallen to the Crown of England in the time of his grandfather by the forfeiture of John de Balliol, then King of Scotland, who had renounced his allegiance to the King



of England. He had voluntarily subjected himself to him by doing him homage as the high Lord of Scotland. By such a condition he became his man in making his claim, when there was a dispute for the realm between the said John de Balliol, Robert de Bruys, the grandfather of that Robert who claimed to be King of Scotland, and John de Hastings. John de Balliol had afterwards repudiated his homage by the agency of two Jacobins with a drawn sword, who declared that he held nothing of the King of England. Therefore the decision of the King was—a new situation, a new war. Edward de Balliol gave to the King of England the town of Berewik and five counties, the sheriffdoms of Berewik, Roxburgh, Edinburgh, Peblis, and Dunfres. He agreed to do him homage for the rest of Scotland; and the King promised to support and maintain him and replace him in his estate. As the King desired arms and honours and his Council was eager to engage in war these conditions were soon agreed to, and rather from a wish to reconquer the prize from those through whom they had lost it. Some of the private councillors of the King went with Edward de Balliol, who in the second week of Lent assaulted the town of Berewyk by sea and land, and shortly before Whitsuntide the King of England himself came thither and assailed the town. But as they could not take the said town they rearranged their forces better in order to assault it again. At the same time those within the town spoke of conditions, saying that if they were not relieved before a certain day they would surrender it; and for this they gave hostages as a pledge. Before the time specified the whole force of Scotland, so great a multitude that it was marvellous, crossed the water of Twede at the dawn of day at Yarford and appeared before Berewik, on the English side of the Twede, in full view of the King and his army; and they placed men and victuals in the town. They remained the whole day and night; and on the morrow at an early hour they decamped and moved through the King's land in Northumberland, burning and devastating the country in full view of the English army. These men having departed in this manner, the King's Council at the siege demanded the surrender of the town, according to the stipulations, the term for its relief having passed. Those within the town saw that they had been relieved both with men and victuals. So they chose new guardians of the town, knights

thus placed over their army, of whom William de Kethe was one with others. The said Council decided that they had forfeited their hostages. So they hanged the son of Alexander de Setoun, the warden of the town. This hostage died in this manner. But the others in the town from affection for their children, who were hostages, renewed the stipulation, with the assent of the knights placed over them, who thought that the force of Scotland would overcome the King of England's army. So they agreed to the following new condition, that in the course of a fortnight they would put 200 men-at-arms by force in the town by dry land between the English army and the high sea, or that they would fight on the plain. William de Kethe, William de Prendregest, and Alexander Gray, knights, who were thus placed in the town, had safe conduct to pass through the army to their men of Scotland, with the condition that they should be escorted through Northumberland. They found their army at Wittoun Undrewod and led it back to Berewik to procure their relief. There they came to battle, and there they were routed. Archebald de Douglas, then Guardian of Scotland, on behalf of King David de Brus, was killed, as were also the Earls of Ross, Murref, Mentethe, Levenaux, and Sotherlande. The Lord of Douglas was also killed. He was the son of James de Douglas, who had died on the frontier of Granada, fighting against the Saracens. He had undertaken the Holy Journey with the heart of Robert de Bruys, his King, who at his death had bequeathed it to him. Very many other barons, knights, and commons were also killed in this battle. The town then surrendered according to the condition. The Earl of March, who had the Castle of Berewik to guard, became English. He had no great favour from either side. At the same time he strengthened his castle of Dunbar, with the King's sufferance; and this was afterwards the cause of great evil. Having won this battle the King of England marched southward, where he exercised the peaceful deeds of arms with great zeal. Edward Balliol, the King of Scotland, marched to the city of St. John (Perth) and held his Parliament at Scone, receiving the submission of several lords of Scotland. The whole of Scotland was in subjection to the King of England and to him, except the Castle of Dunbretain, whence King David de Bruys, who was then a youth, was removed to Castle Galiard, in France, where he remained a long time with his wife, the

King's sister, until it was perceived that he could return. The second year after the battle of Berewyk, Edward de Balliol returned to Newcastle-on-Tyne, and did homage to the King of England for the land of Scotland, according to the conditions before spoken of. Then he marched back into Scotland, because a part of the country had risen against him with the Earl of Murref, a growing youth. The said Edward was at Strevelyn with his force, and there a severe dispute arose from jealousy between some of his Council, who suddenly departed from him to their holds. On this account the said Edward marched back into England. Henry de Beaumont, then Earl of Boghan, in right of his wife's heritage, marched to Dundarg, a castle which he had recently strengthened in Boghan. The Earl of Athelis marched back into his own country, and the others to their own holds. Richard de Tallebot was beyond the mountains in the land of his wife's inheritance, who was the daughter of John de Comyn. When he heard the news of this desertion he marched towards England, but was captured in Lownes, as was also John de Stirling, one of the men who had sworn fidelity to Edward de Balliol. But they broke their faith from coveting the reward. Henry de Beaumont was besieged in Dundarg, where he surrendered the Castle, on condition that he would depart from the country. The Earl of Athelis returned to the allegiance of David de Bruys and abandoned that of Edward de Balliol. He was compelled by force to do this or die. So were all the English knights in his company, for they could preserve their lives in no other way. At that time none of the adherents of the King of England were left in Scotland, except the Earl of March, who at the King of England's command went to meet him at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. On returning to his home he was ill-treated by the malefactors of Northumberland, who coveted the money which the King had given him at his departure. He was on the point of being murdered. He made his complaint to the King, who had now come to Roxburgh, where in the winter he fortified the castle, which had been dismantled and thrown down in his father's time. The King's Council did not wish him to punish the said malefactors as right would have demanded. So the Earl resolved in return for such ill-treatment to renounce his allegiance to the King by letter, when he came near Dunbar in a ride which he made from Roxburgh into Lownes in very

bad winter weather. In the said letter he made it clear that he could no more be relied upon. At the same time the King's cousin, Edward de Doune, was drowned in the water of Anand when he was trying to rescue a varlet from the flood of the river, who embraced him round the shoulders and drew him out of the saddle upon him. The knight perished; the varlet was saved. When he had fortified the Castle of Roxburgh the King of England proceeded to London. He made preparations to return to Scotland in the approaching summer with a very large force. He sent with Edward de Balliol the Earls of Warenne, Arundel, Oxenford, and Angus, the Lords of Percy, Nevil, Berkeley, and Latimer, with a large army. They entered by Berwic. He himself entered by Cardoile (Carlisle) with all the flower of his chivalry, and he had with him the Count of Gueldres, who was afterwards Marquis and Duke, with a large company of Germans. The two armies came near together upon the water of Clyde, the King of England in one place, Edward de Balliol with his army at Glasgow. Here there was a very warm dispute in the army on account of an esquire who bore the surname of Gournay, whom the marchers killed because there was surmise that a man bearing that surname had assisted in putting the King's father to death. The two armies met at the city of St. John. On the route the Castle of Combrenald was taken by assault. At the city of St. John the Earl of Athelis, Godfrai de Rosse, Alexander de Moubray, and others returned to othe King's peace, and a negotiation was commenced with the Steward of Scotland. At the time when the King was at the city of St. John the Count of Nemours came to Berewik with some English knights who were not ready to enter with the king. They foolishly tried to overtake him by going by land to him to the city of St. John. But they were surprised at Edinburgh by the Earl of Murref, who compelled them by force to take refuge on the rock of the dismantled Castle, where they defended themselves one night. On the morrow they surrendered on condition that the said Count of Nemours would not in future bear arms against the cause of David de Brus, and that the English there should all be prisoners until ransomed. The Count of Nemours returned to Berewyk, whence he went by sea in the company of the Queen of England to the King at the city of St. John. At this time the Earl of Murref was captured by chance

on the Marches by William de Pressen, and the Earl of Ulster was murdered in Ireland by his own men. The King of England dislodged from the city of St. John and went to Edynburgh, where he fortified the Castle. Thither came for peace Robert the Steward of Scotland, who was the son of Robert de Bruys's daughter, and the head of all the Commons. The King placed a large garrison there and then returned to England. In the following winter the Earl of Athelis was slain. He was sent to be Guardian of Scotland beyond the sea on behalf of the King. He fought with Andrew de Murref and the Earl of March, William de Douglas, and other men connected with the party of David de Bruys. Thomas Rosselyn was also killed in another skirmish the same season, as he was arriving from the sea near Dunsore; but his men gained the victory. In the next summer the King of England, who had sent to the city of St. John in aid of Edward de Balliol some of the chief men of his realm with his brother John, Earl of Cornwall, who died there a natural death, had heard that the Scots had assembled to fight with his men near the city of St. John. He, therefore, came speedily to the March of Scotland with hardly more than 50 men-at-arms, and took some of the men of the Marches who had been sent home to guard the country. He determined to go at once to the city of St. John, though he had no more than five-score men-at-arms. He arrived so quickly at the said city that all marvelled at his coming, and that he had dared to act in that manner. Thence he rode beyond the mountains and rescued the Countess of Athelis, who was besieged in Loghindorm. Here for a time there was great lack of victuals in his army. But he was soon relieved by the foraging of Robert de Ogle and other marchers. He then repaired to Strivelyn, and after fortifying the Castle he marched to Botheville. He spent the winter in fortifying the Castle there, and placed a good garrison in it. The Lord of Berkeley escorted a convoy from Edinburgh to Botheville, and one night defeated William de Douglas, who lay in wait for him. The King soon lost all the Castles and towns in Scotland which he had fortified from want of good management in the pursuit of his conquests. He returned to his Parliament in London. Soon after Andrew de Murref, the Guardian of Scotland on behalf of King David, who died soon after, worked great destruction in the county of Cardoille (Carlisle). Thence he went to besiege the

Castle of Edinburgh, which was then in the hands of the English. The marchers heard of his going and prepared to relieve the garrison. The Scots decamped and went to Clerkinton to meet them, and the English went to Krethtoun. There was a great skirmish between them at Krethtounden, and many on both sides were killed; but more of the English perished. The Scots decamped from there, making a show of marching into England, and encamped at Galuschelle (Galashiels). The English encamped opposite them beyond the water of Tweed, where they remained two days. In the third night the Scots decamped and went their way. The Earl of Salisbury started off to Scotland to explain to the King why he thought that the formation of an alliance with the Germans was not likely to come to a profitable issue. He went with the Earls of Arundel and Gloucester and the Lords Percy and Neville to the siege of Dunbarre, where the King of England met them at the Whitekirk to take their advice concerning his affairs. Therefore he could not remain at the siege for a time. They lay at that siege during Lent and even Whitsuntide, until the Bishop of Lincoln, the Earl of Northampton, and the others who had negotiated the treaty of alliance with the Germans, had returned to London. It was said that some of these ambassadors on their return declared to those who were then around the King that they who impeded the King's crossing the sea to carry out their treaty would hereafter be held traitors. When this news was heard at Dunbarre the Lords there, who were upon the point of surrendering the Castle, decamped during a truce, not daring to remain any longer for fear that men should put the blame upon them of having impeded the King's passage, since things were so far advanced. At this time the English marchers, who were left to guard the march behind the wardens and leaders who were riding with an army into Scotland, were routed at Prespen, Robert de Maners being captured, and many killed or taken prisoners. On account of unpleasant angry words they had gone out of array, to fight disobediently in an unsuitable place. At the time of the siege of Tournay the Earls of March and Sotherland in Scotland came within the March to capture booty; but they were routed there by Thomas Gray. (There is a gap here in the MS. of the Scalacronica, which is filled up from John Leland's Epitome of the work, made in the time of Henry VIII.) Robert Maners and John Coplande, with the garrison of



Roxburg, then yn the Englishmennes handes, but after won by covyne of the Scottes on Easter day at the very hour of the Resurrection. But al they that were capitayne of this covyne dyed after an il death. Alexander Ramsey, who was capitayne of this deade dyed for hunger, put in prison for very envy that Wylliam Douglas bore him. The wynter after the sege of Turnay King Edward went to Melros, and rode throughout part of the forest of Etrik in a very il season, and came to Melros agayn, when Henry erle of Darby sunne and heyre to Henry, Counte of Lancastre, justid with Wylliam Duglas by covenant yn the Kinges syte. The King Edward taking a trews departed from Melros half in a melancholy with them that movid hym to that yornay. The Counte of Derby went to Berwik, and there were justes of werre by covenant withyn the toune of many knightes and esquires. This season David Bruys cam out of France and yn the wynter after, about Candelmas, made a roode in the Englisch marches, and brent much corne and houses, and yn somer after he made a rode ynto Northumberland on to Tyne. The Countes of Saresbyri and Southfolk, that had been prisoners yn France, were deliverid for the Counte of Murref in Scotland and 3000 pounds sterlinges. King Davy of Scotland yn the meane while wan agayne, part by strenght, part by treason, part by famyne, al the holders that King Edward had yn Scotland, saving the only toun of Berwik. And the tyme of the two firste monthes of the assege of Calays, he enterid out in somer into the parties of Cairluelschir, and another by Sulwath, and after assaylid the pile of Lidel, and wan it by assaute, and then cut of the hedde of Water Selby, capitayne there, that afore had beene of the croyn of Gilbert Midleton, that kept Mitford Castel and Horton pile agayn King Eduarde. Davy King of Scottes went forth into the bisshoprik, and there did much hurte, wher the archbishop of York, the Count of Angous, the lorde Percy, the lord Neville, and lord Moubray, with other marchers, wan the batelle, and John Coplande toke hym prisoner. The countes of Murref and Strathern were killed, and also Morice Murref with many barons, banerettis, and knights, wer killed. The count of March and the senerchal of Scotland fled. The counte of March was taken, and the counte of Menteth, that shortly afterwards was hangid and drawn at London. William Duglas, that had greatly holp the quarel of King David was restorid to his castel of the Heremi-



tage, upon conditions that he never after should bere wepon agayn King Edwarde, and always be ready to take his part. This Duglas was sone after slayn of the lorde Wylliam Duglas yn the forest of Selkirk. Many lordes, knightes, and esquires of Scotland, taken in batayle with theyr King David wer sodenly ransomid, the which after they cam yn to Scotland, made great riottes agayn. After this batayle cam to the King of England's peace the counties of Berwik, Roxburg, Peblys, and Dumfres, with the forests of Selkirk and Etrik, the valleis of Anand, Nide, Esk, Enwide, Muffet, Tevyot, with the forest of Jedworth. The castelles also of Roxburg and Hermitage wer delyverid into the Englischmennes handes. King Edwarde and his counsel wer much occupied by the space of a peace of eight yeres procurid as it was spoken of afore by the messagers of Rome; and for the delyveraunce of King David of Scotland and Charles de Bloys, duke of Bretayn, the which had beene in the space of eight yeres yn divers castelles on England yn prison. In the mean whyle that King Davy was prisoner, the lordes of Scotlande, by a litle and a litle, wan al that they had lost at the bataille of Duresme; and there was much envy emong them who might be hyest; for every one rulid in his owne cuntery; and King Edwarde was so distressid with his afferes beyond the se, that he toke little regard to the Scottisch matiers. At this tyme a baronet of France, callid Garenceris, cam with 50 men-of-arms ynto Scotland and brought with him 10,000 markes of the French Kinges treasure to be gyven emong the prelates and the barons of Scotlande, upon the condition that they should brake their trewis with the King of England and mak werre upon hym. The lordes Percy and Neville, gardians of the Englisch marches, toke trewis with the lorde William Duglas at the tyme that he had conquerid the landes that the Englischmen had won of the Scottes. Patrik, erle of March, that was patisid with Garenceris the baron of Fraunce, King John of Fraunce agent ther, wold not consent to this trews, and so with other cam yn roade to the castle of Norham, and imbuschid themself upon the Scottisch side of Twede, sending over a baneret with his baner, and 400 men to forage, and so gathering prayes drove them by the castelle. Thomas Gray, conestable of Norham, sunne to Thomas Gray that had been 3 tymes besegid by the Scottes in Norham castel yn King Edwarde the secunde dayes, seeing the communes of

England thus robbid, issuid out of Norham with few mo than 50 menne of the garuison, and a few of the communes, and not knowing of Patrikes band behynd, wer by covyn beset before and behind with the Scottes. Yet for al that Gray with his men lighting upon foote set upon them with a wonderful corage, and killid mo of them than they did of the englishmen. Yet were there six Scottes yn numbere to one Englisch man, and cam so sore on the communes of England that they began to fly, and then was Thomas Gray taken prisoner. Patrik of Dunbar, counte of Marche and Thomas le Saneschal, that caullid hymself counte of Angus, one and twenty dayes after this preparid themself upon a night with scaling laders, cumming to Berwik, and withyn six dayes tok be assault one of the strongest toures of Berwik and enterid the toun. This tydinges was brought to King Edwarde at his very landing from Calays ynto England. Wherfore he tarried at his parliament apointid at London, but 3 dayes, and with al spede cam to Berwike, and enterid the castel, and then the burgeses treticid with hym and the toun of Berwik was redelyverid ful sore agayn the Scottes wylle to King Edwarde. King Edward went to Rokesburg, and there the 26 day of January anno D., 1355, Edward Bailliol King of Scottes resigned his corone, and his title of Scotland to King Edwarde, saying that the Scottes were full of rebellion: and be cause he had no heyre nor ane very nere of his linage, and that he was of King Edwardes blode: wherfore, he said, he could not tell wher better to bestow his title, and the corone of Scotland better than apon hym. Apon this King Edwarde went beyond Lambre more in Lownes destroying the country on to Edinburg. Then he repayrid yn to England, and left the erle of Northampton gardian of the marches, which toke a trows with the Scottes that was not wel kept.

William, Lord of Douglas, who wished to make a pilgrimage beyond sea, passed out of Scotland and came into France at the time when King John of France was preparing to march with his army against the Prince of Wales in Gascony. He became a knight at his hands, escaped from the battle of Poitiers and returned into his own country. Some of his knights were killed in the battle. This William became Earl of Douglas soon after the deliverance of King David of Scotland. David de Bruys at once made William de Ramyesay Earl of Fife, chiefly through

the influence of his wife, whom he is said to have loved as paramour. The King said that he had a right to bestow this earldom, through a forfeiture which Duncan Earl of Fife is said to have made in the time of his father King Robert de Bruys, on account of the death of an esquire named Michael Betoun, whom he had killed in wrath when hawking. King David therefore asserted that the said Earl, in order to obtain the King's pardon for the crime, had arranged by indenture that the reversion of the earldom should go to his father the King, in case he should die without an heir male; which he did. But the said Earl had a daughter by his wife, the Countess of Gloucester, daughter of the King of England. This daughter was in England and was to be married to Robert the Steward of Scotland; but she took for her husband from love William de Feltoun, a knight of Northumberland, who had her in ward at the time. She claimed the earldom by right. King David was set free on St Michael's day (1356) for a ransom of 100,000 marks of silver, and his hostages came to Berewyk. The hostages were the Earl of Sotherland, and the said Earl's son, who was the son of King David's sister, Thomas the Steward, who was called Earl of Angus by the Scots, Thomas de Murref, Lord of Botheville, with twenty others who were sons of the Lords of Scotland. The Queen of Scotland, who was a sister of King Edward of England, came the same season to Windsor to confer with her brother and to discuss an important negotiation. She also visited her mother Queen Isabella, who died at Hertford the same season, and whom she had not seen for 30 years. In the year of grace 1360 about St. John's day (24 June) Katherine de Mortymer, a young lady of London, was so much beloved by Monsire David de Bruys, who was called King of the Scots, through acquaintance which he had formed with her while he was a prisoner that he could not dispense with her company in the absence of his wife, the King of England's sister, who at the time dwelt with her said brother. He rode about with her every day, which greatly displeased some of the Lords of Scotland. A Scotch varlet named Richard of Hulle at the instigation of some of the great men of Scotland feigned to speak with the said Katherine on business relating to the King. As they were riding from Melrose to Soltre he struck her through the body dead with a knife. She fell from her horse to the ground, but Richard being well mounted escaped. The deed

having been done in this wise, the said King, who was on his way in front, returned at the cry and showed great grief at the ill treatment of his lover and at his loss of her. He had her body carried to Newbotil, where he had her afterwards honourably buried. King David besieged the Castle of Kindromy in Marre on account of the extortions which the Earl of Marre and his men had made round about from the people, as the King asserted. The castle was surrendered to him, and he made the said Earl agree to pay him £1000 before the end of five years under pain of losing his earldom. This rebellion was much spoken of on account of a challenge of battle which William of Keth made against the said Earl in the King's court. For this they were armed in the lists at Edinburgh. That quarrel was in the King's hand, who seemed to be more favourable to the said William than to the Earl, although he was his near cousin. About the same time occurred a dispute between King David and William, Earl of Douglas, who had the Earl of Marre's sister to wife, on account of divers actions which seemed to the said Earl to prove that the King did not show him such good seignory as he wished. He formed a plot, collected a great retinue, took the Castle of Driltoun, and put a garrison in it. This castle had been under the King's guard. The Earl was supported by the Steward of Scotland and by the Earl of Marche. They sent a petition to the King with their seals attached to it, complaining that the King had made them break the conditions to which they had sworn upon the body of God to the King of England for the payment of the ransom of the King their Lord, which was raised by a subsidy of the community and had been wasted through bad advice. They demanded reparation for this, and that the Government should be carried on with better advice. On this account the King rode against the said Earl, and when the King was in one part of the country the Earl rode into another part against the King's supporters and imprisoned those of the King's men whom he was able to take. He hastened to Elharkenyn, captured the Sheriff of Angus, who was coming to the King with a band of men-at-arms, and sent them to prison in divers places. The King hastened from Edinburgh and almost came upon the Earl of Douglas at Lanark, where he had passed the night. He escaped with great difficulty, but some of his men were taken. The Steward of Scotland made his peace with his

Lord the King without the knowledge or consent of his allies. The Earl of Douglas made his peace by himself, and the Earl of March did likewise. This rebellion being quashed for the time King David took to wife dame Margaret Logy, a lady who had been married four times before, and had lived with him previously. This marriage was said to have been made solely from force of love, as was evident to all.

---

*28th January, 1910.*

Chairman—Mr T. A. HALLIDAY.

CHARTERS RELATING TO LINCLUDEN COLLEGE. Extracted from the Register of the Great Seal of Scotland, and Translated by Dr E. J. CHINNOCK, LL.B.

24th of James I. At Edinburgh, 29 Sept., 1429.

The King has confirmed a charter of his sister Margrete, Duchess of Tyrone, Countess of Douglase, Lady of Galloway and Anand-dale [by which in her pure and single widowhood and for the safety of the souls of illustrious memory of King Robert III. and of Annabella, Queen of Scotland, her progenitors, and for the happy state of the mind of King James, &c., by his special license, &c., and for the safety of the souls of respected memory of the late Sir Archibald, Earl of Douglase, &c., and of Sir Archibald, Duke of Tyrone, Earl of Douglase, his son and the husband of the said Margrete, and of Sir James de Douglase their son and for the safety of her own soul, &c., she has granted to God, &c., and to a chaplain chosen by herself and presented in the Collegiate Church of Lyncludene and to his successors her lands of the Estwod, Barsehryve, the Bank, Carverland, Dun-nornkhede, the Maynis, Suthake, and Barness in the Constableness of Kyrkubricht, Lordship of Galloway; which land the said Margrete had bought with her own silver and gold. To be held as pure alms. Witnesses, Alex. Bishop of Candida Casa, Wil. de Douglase, Lord of Leswalt, Master John M'Gilhauch, Provost of the said Collegiate Church of Lyncludene, Pet. son of Joh. M'Lelane, Lord of Gilstoume, Alex. Mure, steward of Kyr-

kubricht, Master Tho. M'Guffok, Secretary of the said Duchess, Master And. Geddas. At the Treyf, Sep. 22, 1429].

23rd of May. At Edinburgh, 28 July, 1565.

The Queen has confirmed (1) a charter made by Master Robert Dowglas, Provost of the Collegiate Church of Lincluden, with the consent of the prebendaries and chapter of the same [by which, for £2000 presented for the relief of the said Provostship on account of divers taxes and other burdens placed upon it by the three Estates of the Realm in the time of the war arising for the defence of Scotland, he has granted at feu farm to Hugh Dowglas of Dalvene, his heirs and assigns 2½ marcats of the lands of Fuffok, amounting in farm to 6 marks 6 sh. and 8 pence, and 5 shillings of farm the lammes maill, 12 poultry, 20 crelis of clods with areagies and carriagies, dry multure and other services due and usual; 5 mercats of Ernalmery amounting to 10 marks, 10 shillings the lammes maill, 24 poultry, 40 crelis of clods with areagies and carriagies, &c. (as before); 5 marcats of Auchindoly, amounting to 16 marks 8 shillings, 11 pence, with areagies, &c. (as before); 5 marcats of Largneam amounting to 10 marks and 10 shillings the lammes maill, &c. (as before); 2½ marcats of Ernfillane, amounting to 5 marks, 5 shillings the lammes maill, 12 poultry, 20 the crelis of clods with areagies, &c. (as before); 5 marcats of Culgruffe, amounting to 10 marks, 40 the crelis of clods, 12 capons, with areagies, &c. (as before); 5 marcats of Trodall, amounting to 10 marks, &c. (as before); 5 marcats of Ardis, amounting to 10 marks, &c. (as before); 5 marcats of Mollence, amounting to 5 marks of farm, 8 bolls of oat flour of the great measure of Nyth, 5 shillings the lammes maill, 12 poultry, 20 the creles of clods, &c. (as before); 5 marcats of Hillintoun, amounting to 6 marks 3 shillings 7 pence, 6 pence the lammes maill, 6 bolls of oat flour of the said measure, 18 poultry, 20 the crelis of clods with areagies, &c. (as before); 5 marcats of Clarebrand, amounting to 10 marks, 10 shillings the lammes maill, 24 poultry, 40 the crelis of clods, with areagies, &c. (as before); 10 marcats of Croftis, amounting to £23 6s 8d, with areagies, &c. (as before); 5 marcats of Glengoppok, amounting to 10 marks, 10 shillings the lammes maill, 20 the laidis of clods, 12 poultry, with areagies, &c. (as before): amounting in all to 144 marks 5 shillings 7 pence, £4 2s 6d the lammes maill,



186 poultry, 280 crelis and 20 laidis' of clods, 12 capons, 14 bolls of oat flour; in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht; to be paid yearly to the provost of Lincluden the said ancient farms; also 5 marks in augmentation of rental; and the said feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs. Moreover the said Robert has bound himself and his successors never to pursue an action for the annulling of this charter; but if they did, they would pay the said £2000 before they were heard. Witnesses, Sir John Brice, vicar of Drumfreis, James Maxwell, rector of Castelmilk, Davide Welsche, vicar of Drumgreys, John Sinclair, William Edyar, David Wallas, chaplains. At the said Colledge Church, 10 Sept., 1558].

(2) Another charter made by the said Robert with the consent abovesaid [by which he has granted at feu farm to the said Hugh Dowglas, his heirs and assigns, the salmon fishing in the water of Nyth belonging to the said Provostship, amounting in its rental to £6 13s 4d, in the barony of Drumsleit, Stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht, to be paid yearly to the Provost 10 marks and in augmentation of rental 6 shillings 8 pence. Witnesses, Sir John Brice, vicar of Drumfreis, James Maxwell, rector of Castelmilk, David Welsche, John Sinclair, William Edyar, David Wallas, Chaplains. At the said College 10 Sept., 1558].

(3) Another charter made by the said Robert with the consent abovesaid [by which, for sums of money paid for the repair of the said church, he has granted at feu farm to the said Hugh Dowglas, his heirs and assigns, the church lands of Grenelaw, with the Kayne peittis and the bondawerkis of the whole barony of Corsmichell and the due services of the same barony amounting in their rental to £60 in the said barony, Stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht: to be paid yearly to the said Provost £60; in augmentation of rental 13 shillings 4 pence; and the feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs. Witnesses (as in the 1st charter). At Lincluden, 10 Sept., 1558].

23rd of Mary. At Edinburgh, 28 July, 1565.

The Queen has confirmed (1) a charter of Master Robert Dowglas, Provost of Lincluden and of the Prebendaries of the same [by which, for £3000 paid by William Dowglas of Drumlanrig, younger, for the repair of their church and for the immense expenses and burdens sustained by the same William, his



friends and relations in defence of the said church from subversion in the time past of the dissolution and devastation of the monasteries and places of Scotland, without whose protection the said college would have been utterly demolished, they have granted at feu farm to William Dowglas, his heirs and assigns 10 marcats of the lands of Chapelerne, 5 marcats of Garrantoun, 5 marcats of Ernisbe,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  marcats of Ernannedy, 5 marcats of Colnotrye, 5 marcats of Ermeny of ancient extent, with the grain-mill of Corsmichell, Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, which in rental amounted, as they had long before amounted to the farms below written; to be paid to the said Provost, &c., for Chapelerne 20 marks, with areagies, careagies, due services, usual and customary multures; for Garrantoun 10 marks, 10 pence for the lambes mail, 24 poultry, 40 crelis of clods with areagies, &c. (as before); for Ernesbe 10 marks, 10 shillings for, &c. (as before); for Ernannedy 5 marks, 5 shillings the lambes mail 5 bolls of flour of the measure of Nyth, 12 poultry, 10 crelis of clods, &c. (as before); for Cultnotrie £10 10 shillings, &c. (as before); for Ernenie 10 marks, &c. (as before); for the said mill 2 chalders, 12 bolls of oat flour, of the measure of Nyth, as ancient farms, gressums and duties, or for each boll 10 shillings, for poultry 6 pence, for areagies, careagies and due services 10 shillings, at the court of the said William; and 24 shillings in augmentation of rental; also the said feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs; with precept of sasine directed to William Hunter and John Dowglas. At the College of Lincluden, 20 Feb., 1564].

(2) Another charter of the same Robert, &c. [by which, for £4000 paid for the repair of the said church and for immense expenses (as before), they have granted at feu farm to the said William Dowglas his heirs and assigns 6 marcats of the lands of Corrouchane,  $4\frac{1}{3}$  marcats of 6 marcats of Terrauchtie,  $\frac{2}{3}$  marcats of Cluny and Skelingolme, 1 marcat of Felland, 1 marcat of 5 marcats of Troqueir, 5 solidats of 15 solidats of Staikfurde, 5 solidats of 40 solidats of Newtown, 1 marcat of Nunwodheid, 1 marcat of Stotholme, of ancient extent, with the two corn-mills called Staikfurde-mylne and Terrauchtie-mylne, the multures of the lands and of the barony of Drumsleit attached to the same, and the other multures, *the suckin*, and all the duties pertaining

to them in the barony of Drumsleit, Stewartry of Kirkcudbright and County of Drumfreis, which amounted in rental, as they had long before amounted, to the farms below written: To be paid to the said Provost, &c.. for Corrochane 3 chalders of flour of the measure of Nyth,  $\frac{1}{2}$  chalder of flour as for dry multure, 140 creillis of clods, 6 marks of money, with careagies and due services, and the usual and customary multures; for Cluny, &c., 24 shillings 6 pence, with ariagies, &c. (as before); for Fellend 20 shillings, with areagies, &c. (as before); for Troqueir 37 shillings 4 pence, with ariages, &c. (as before); for Staikfurd 13 shillings 4 pence, with ariagies, &c. (as before); for Newtown 14 shillings 5 pence, with areagies, &c. (as before); for Nunwoodheid 26 shillings; 8 pence, with areagies, &c. (as before); for Stotholme 26 shillings 8 pence, 6 capons, with areagies, &c. (as before); for the mill of Staikfurde 16 bolls of oat flour; for the mill of Terrauchtie 30 bolls of oat flour of the measure of Nyth, as ancient farms, gressums and duties; or for each boll 10 shillings, for poultry 6 pence, for the creill 1 penny, for areagies careagies, and due services 10 shillings, for capons 6 shillings; and 24 shillings in augmentation of rental; also the said feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs; with precept of sasine directed to William Huntar and John Dowglas. At the said College, 20 Feb. 1564].

(3) Another charter of the same Robert, &c. [by which, for £3000 paid for the repair of the said church and for immense expenses, &c. (as before) they have granted at feu farm to the said William Dowglas, his heirs and assigns 6 marcats of the lands of ancient extent of the Manis of Lincluden, which the late Paul Cunynhame and James Cunynhame his son, formerly occupied with the principal place and dwelling, on the north side of the choir of the said church with the garden and orchard adjoining, with the wood of Kirkhill, amounting in their rental as they had long before amounted to 24 bolls of oat flour of the measure of Nyth, in the barony of Drumsleit, Stewartry of Kirkcudbright: to be paid to the said Provost, &c., the said 24 bolls or 10 shillings for each boll, as ancient farm, and 6 marks of augmentation of rental, amounting in all to 20 marks, with precept of sasine directed to William Huntar and John Dowglas. At Lincluden, 20 Feb., 1564].

9th of James VI. At Halyrudhous, 13 Jan., 1576.

The King has confirmed a charter made by Master Robert Dowglas, Provost of the College of Lincluden and the Prebendaries of the same, [by which, for great sums of money paid, they have granted at feu farm to John M'Naicht of Kilquhounedie, his heirs and assigns the corn-mill of their barony of Corsmichell with its multures the *knaifschip* and *bannok*, except the multures attached to the said barony, which the tenants of the same are bound to pay to the said College; and the lands or mill croft of the same, in the said barony, Stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht: to be paid yearly to the said College 13 shillings 4 pence; also the grain of tenants and owners in the said barony growing there to be ground, free from multure but taking the *knaifschip* and *bannok* according to custom; also the said mill and its aqueduct with the mildame to be repaired as often as needful, provided that the said tenants, &c., carry at their own labour and expense the milnestanes and other stones and wood and all other building material; also the feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs; with precept of sasine directed to John Neilsoun of Barrincailze. Witnesses, Jo. Broune in Mollens, Sir John Brice, vicar of Drumfreis, Sir Wil. Edyar, chaplains. At the said College, 26 May, 1675].

10th of James VI. At Halieruidhous, 13 Mar. 1577.

The King has confirmed a charter made by Master Robert Dowglas, Provost of the Collegiate Church of Lyncluden and the Prebendaries of the same [by which they have granted at feu farm to John Jardine son of the late John Jardine of Apilgirth, his heirs and assigns 5 marcats of the lands of ancient extent of Garrantoun in the barony of Crocemichaell, Stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht: to be paid to the said Provost, &c., 5 marks for farms and gressums, 5 shillings of the lammes mail, and 3 shillings 4 pence in augmentation of rental, with 3 bolls of oat flour of the measure of Nyth, of dry multure, and the arrearages and carrearages and other services due and customary; also the feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs; with precept of sasine directed to John Garrand. Witnesses, Sir Wil. Edyar, sacristan, Davide Welsche, John Brounfeld, servants of the said Provost. At Lyncluden, 20 Mar., 1574].

11th of James VI. At Halierudehous, 8 Nov., 1677.

The King has confirmed a charter of Master Robert Dowglas, Provost of the College of Lincluden, [by which, with the consent of the Prebendaries of the said College, for sums of money paid, he has granted at feu farm to William Cunynghame lawful son of the late Paul Cunynghame in Lincluden, his heirs and assigns 5 acres of the lands within the church lands of Lincluden, occupied by the late Sir John Cunynghame, between Escheholme and the water of Cluden on the east, part of the said church lands called the Aikeris on the south, the King's road on the west, the Weltreis on the north, with pasture for six herds of animals commonly called sowmes gers, within the whole of the said church lands, which the said John formerly had in feu farm, in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright: to be paid to the said Provost 5 shillings of ancient farm and 12 pence of augmentation; and the feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs; with precept of sasine directed to Robert M'Kynnal. At Lincluden, 20 Dec., 1567].

12th of James VI. At the Castle of Striviling, 14 July, 1579.

The King has confirmed a charter made by Robert Dowglas, Provost of the Collegiate Church of Lincluden, and the Prebendaries of the same, [by which, for sums of money paid, they have granted to Robert Jhonestoun, holder and tenant of the lands below written and to Mariot Maxwell, his wife, 5 marcats of the lands of ancient extent of Ernemynn timer in their barony of Corsmichaell, Stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht: to be held of the said Provost, &c., by the said Robert Jhonestoun and Mariot and either of them surviving the other in joint infeudation and by the heirs begotten between them; failing whom, by the heirs of the said Robert and assigns whomsoever: to be paid 10 marks for ancient farms and gresssums, and 3 shillings 4 pence of augmentation; with 3 bolls of oat flour of the measure of Nythe, multure, with the usual services; also the feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs; with precept of sasine directed to William Carutheris. Witnesses, Sir Jo. Bryce, vicar of Drumfreis, Sir Wil. Edyar, sacristan, Jo. Dowglas, son of Arthur D. of Tillaquhyllie, Jo. Brounfeild, Jo. Lorymar, servants of the said Provost and Prebendaries. At Lincluden, 26 April, 1571].

14th of James VI. At the Palace of Holiruidhous, 18th October,  
1580.

The King has confirmed the charter made by Master Robert Dowglas, provost of the collegiate church of Lyncluden and the prebendanes of the same [by which they granted in feu farm to John Tailyeour, rector of Cummertreis, his heirs and assigns, the houses and buildings, the *outsettis*, at the end of the bridge of Drumfreis, formerly occupied by John Mackgowne, between the road going to Galloway on the east, the lands of the Friar Preachers of Drumfreis on the west, the *outset* of John Smyth on the south, the *outset* of Robert Hereis bordering on his house called the *Corshous* on the north, the enclosure of land called *Baxteris-clois*, extending to 10 particutas, the *ruidis of land* occupied by John Kirkpatrik, between the lands of the said Friars on the east, the lands of Robert Maxwell of Cwistanis on the west, the road leading to Cargane brig on the north, the lands of Gilbert Aslowne on the south, a field of land in the territory of Troqueir, between the water of Nyth on the east, the road leading to the church of Torqueir on the west, the lands of James Maxwell on the south, the lands of Robert Wilsonn on the north, in the barony of Drumisleit, regality of Lyncluden, stewartry of Kirkcudbright, to be paid to the said provost 6 shillings and 10 pence of ancient farm and 8 pence of augmentation; also feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs, with precept of sasine directed to John Gurlaw and Andrew Makcalland. \* Witnesses, Davide Welsche, John Brownefield. At Lyncluden. 1 May, 1579.]

14th of James VI. At the Palace of Halierudhous, 18 Nov.,  
1580.

The King has confirmed the charter made by Master Robert Dowglas, provost of the collegiate church of Lynclowden and by the prebendaries of the same [by which they have granted at feu farm to Robert Maxwell of Cowhill 6 marks of the lands or Holme or Dalskairth Holme, in the barony of Drumsleit, lordship of Lynclowden, county of Drumfreis; 5 marks of Blarynnie, in the parish of Corsmichell, lordship of Lynclowden, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht: to be held by the said Robert Maxwell and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten; failing whom, by his male heirs and assigns whomsoever, of the said provost, &c.

To be paid for Holme 6 marks with multures at the mill of Tyrachtie, extending to the tenth grain, for Blarynne 5 marks and 10 shillings lambes maill, as ancient farm, and 13 shillings and 4 pence of augmentation; also the said farms to be doubled on the entry of heirs and assigns; with precept of sasine directed to Robert Maxwell in Mureicht and John Glendoning of Drumrasch. Witnesses, Sir Wil. Edyar, chaplain, Davide Welsche. At the place of Lynclowden, 29 Aug., 1569].

Also another charter of the said Robert Dowglas [by which, with consent of the said prebendaries, for 100 marks paid for the repair of his church, he has granted at feu farm to John Maxwell of Conhaith and Jonet Riddik his wife 3 mercats of the lands Blakeyrne of ancient extent, between Balgreddan and Laichis on the south, Chapell-eirne on the west, Garrentoun on the north, Drumjarge on the east, in his barony of Corsmichaell, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht: to be held by the said John and Jonet and by either surviving the other in joint infeudation, and the heirs begotten between them, failing whom, by the nearer heirs of the said John and his assigns, of the said provost; to be paid yearly £6 13s 4d, 10 shillings the lammes maill, 24 poultry, 40 crelis of glebe, 2 bolls of oat flour, multure and measure of Nyth, with areagies, careagies, and other due services, and in augmentation of rental 6 shillings 8 pence, also feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs, and 3 cuttings to be presented at the principal courts in the said barony. Moreover the said Robert has bound himself and his successors to pay the said 100 marks before they were heard for the reduction of this infeofment. At the said College. Aug. 1562].

18th of James VI. At Halyruidhous. 15 May, 1585.

The King has confirmed a charter made by Master Robert Douglas, provost of Lincluden, with the consent of the prebendaries of the same [by which he granted at feu farm to the late John Maxwell of Conhayth, father of John Maxwell then of Conhayth, grandson and heir of the late Robert Maxwell of Conhayth to his grandfather, his heirs and assigns 7 acres of the lands beyond the bridge of Cargane, bordering on the King's road, from the said bridge to the Red Cross on the north, and his lands of Carruchane on the west and south, with the tenement and garden with the close of lands in the town of Traqueir

occupied by Thomas Richie in Traqueir, between the lands of Thomas Watsoun and of the late George Hareis of Terrauchtie, in the barony of Drumsleit, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht. To be paid yearly to the said provost 18 pence with multure, and homage as often as required, and feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs and assigns; also to be paid 6 pence in augmentation of rental. At the College of Lincluden; 13 Sept., 1559].

20th of James VI. At Halyrudhous, 12th May, 1587.

The King has confirmed the charter of Master Robert Dowglas, provost of Lincluden [by which, with the consent of the prebendaries of the same, he has granted in feu farm to Katherine and Nicholas Maxwell, daughters and joint heirs of the late John Maxwell of Liril Bar, to be divided equally between them and their heirs and assigns the croft called the Peirtrie-croft, amounting to 3 roods, belonging formerly to the said John, between Blakis-croft and the lands of the late Robert Roresoun, in the parish of Traqueir, in the barony of Drumsleet, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht; to be paid yearly to the said provost, &c., 5 shillings, also the feu farm to be doubled at each entry, with precept of sasine. Witnesses, Davide Welsche, Jo. Brounfeild, Jo. Johnstoun, servants of the said provost. At Lincluden, 17 Sept., 1581.]

21st of James VI. At Halyrudhous, 2 April, 1588.

The King has granted and for good service given again to James Dowglas of Pinyearie, his heirs and assigns whomsoever  $2\frac{1}{2}$  mercats of the lands of Fuffok, 5 mercats of Ermalmerie, 5 mercats of Auchendole, 5 mercats of Largneane,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  mercats of Ernefillane, 5 mercats of Calgruff, 5 mercats of Trodell, 5 mercats of Airdis, 5 mercats of Mollance, 5 mercats mercats of Glengopok, in the stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht; the church lands of Grenelaw with the Rane peillis and the bondawarkis of the whole barony of Corsmichaell and the due services of the same, in the barony of Corsmichaell, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht; with fortalicies, manors, mills, woods, fisheries, tenants, &c.; also 6 mercats of the church lands of Lincluden with manor and woods, 6 mercats of Crochane, the mill of Staikfurd with the mill lands, the mill of Terrauchtie with the mill lands, the meadow of Cluny in the barony of Drumsleit,



stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht; 5 mercats of Ernisbie, 10 mercats of Chapelerne, in the barony of Corsmichael, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht, with fortalices, &c., which formerly belonged to the said provostship, and the superiority of which, as far as the services of the barony of Corsmichaell, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht, with fortalices, &c., which formerly belonged to the said provostship, and the superiority of which, as far as the services of the barony of Corsmichaell, John Jhonestoun, writer, the property the same James has resigned; and all of which the King has incorporated into the free barony of Corsmichaell, and ordained the manor of Grenelaw to be the principal messuage; and he has united to this barony the advocation to the rectory and vicary of the church of Glencarne, which was a common church of the bishopric of Glasgow; to be held in feu farm. To be paid for Fuffok, &c., as far as Glengopok 144 marks, 5 shillings 7 pence, also £4 2s 6d on the Feast of St. Peter ad Vincula, 180 poultry, 200 the creillis of glebes, or 1 penny for each, 20 the leidis of glebes, or 3 pence for each, 12 capons or 12 pence for each, 14 bolls of oat flour of the great measure of Neth, or 20 shillings for each boll, with ariages, cariagies, drymulture, and other services as ancient farms and 5 marks of augmentation; for the said fishing 10 marks extending to 6 shillings and 8 pence of augmentation; for Grenelaw and the said peitties, &c., £60, extending to 13 shillings and 4 pence of augmentation; for the other lands, &c., 96 marks of ancient farm and 5 marks of augmentation; in all £259 18s 5d; also feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs; for the said advocation one penny of silver in the name of white farm; and because the fruits of the said provostship belonged to Master Robert Dowglas, the provost and usufructuary of the same and to William Dowglas, younger of Drumlanrig, his nominated successor to the said provostship and to either of them surviving the other, for their life, it is provided that payment to the King shall begin at the term nearest following the day of the death of either of the said Robert and William surviving the other.

21st of James VI. At Halyruidhous, 2 Ap., 1588.

The King has granted to James Dowglas of Pingyearie, his heirs and assigns whomsoever 5 mercats of the lands of little Dryburgh, 5 mercats of Drumjarg, 5 mercats of Ernephillane, 5

mercats of Ernecraig, 5 mercats of Blairony, 5 mercats of Chapmantoun, 5 mercats of Blakerne, 5 mercats Erneneiny, 5 mercats of Culnotrie, the grain mill of Corsmichaell, 5 mercats of Glarrantoun, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  mercats of Blakpark, in the barony of Corsmichaell, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht, 15 solidats of Staikfurde, 40 solidats of Newtown, a mercat of Cluny of Skellingholme, 6 mercats of Terrauchtie, 6 mercats of Drumganis, 5 mercats of Troqueir, a mercat of Stotholme, 5 mercats of Nunland, 5 mercats of Crufstanes, 6 mercats of Holme, 20 solidats of Marieholme, 4 mercats of Nunholme, in the barony of Drumsleit, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht; with the castles, manors, mills, woods, fishings, tenants, tenancies, feu farms, &c., which belonging formerly to the provostship of Lincluden, and specially excepted in the annexation of the church lands to the Crown, Master Robert Dowglas, provost of Lincluden, and the prebendaries of the same have resigned in favour of the said James, the feu farms, services, &c., being reserved to the said Robert and William Dowglas, younger of Drumlanrig, successor nominated to the said provostship, and to either of them surviving the other. Moreover the King has wished that they should hold their lands at feu farm of the said James, and he has released the said lands from the said provostship, and has wished that they should not be taxed with the church estate, but with the baronies and temporal lordships; from which taxes each feu farmer and hereditary tenant should pay his share for the relief of the said James, and he has wished that one sasine to be taken at Litill Dryburgh, should stand for all. To be paid 100 marks of white farm.

24th of James VI. At Falkland, 13 Aug., 1590.

The King has granted at feu farm to David Welsche, servant of the collector general Master Robert Douglas, provost of Lincluden, and to his heirs and assigns, the portion of land called the Grene, with the houses, bakehouse, and brewery, the malthous, amounting to 2 acres or thereabout, lying at the gate of the monastery of Sweithart, called New Abbey, between the limits specified, with the onset, called Malie-Brownis onset and 20 the daywerkis of peets of feu farm of the lands of Barelay being excepted, with the barn outside the lower gate at the south side of the same (except the corn mill, the house, the Muleturis

hous, with the houses formerly named Willie-Leitches-hous, belonging to John Broun of Lawndis, and the bakehouse and garden under the hill, the Bray, with the houses upon the Grene belonging to John M'Cartnay), which formerly were part of the patrimony of the said monastery. To be paid yearly £4; also the feu farm to be doubled on entry of heirs.

24th of James VI. At Edinburgh, 2nd July, 1591.

The King, with the consent, etc., has granted in feu farm to John Johnestoun, his heirs and assigns, the tenement of land with the garden at the head of the town of Lincluden, on the west side of the same, inhabited by William M'Allan, with 8 acres of the church lands of Lincluden, lying near them on the north, and an acre in the Beircroft of the said church lands within the specified limits, with the day-wark of the meadow yearly in the Chairtourland-meadow, with certain glebes, the *peitis* of the said church lands at their own hearth, 8 herds of animals, the *soums of guidis* in grass and common pasture of Lincluden in the parish of Toreglis, regality of Lincluden, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht, custom or toll, the brig-custume, in all places in the territory of the burgh of Drumfreis, to be levied on persons going to the same or going from it, which tenement, etc., were formerly part of the temporality of the provost of Lincluden, and which custom formerly belonged to the Minor Friars of Drumfreis. To be paid yearly for the tenement, etc., 20 shillings and 3 shillings and 4 pence of augmentation, also grain growing there to be carried to the mill of Staikfuird to be ground, the 24th grain to be paid for grinding; for the brig-custume of Drumfreis 10 marks and 3 shillings and 4 pence of augmentation; also the feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs.

32nd of James VI. At Halierindhous, 27 Apr., 1599.

The King has granted at feu farm to Katherine Edyar, widow of William Cunynghame in Lincluden, in lifelong rent, and to George Cunynghame their son, his heirs and assigns whomsoever, hereditarily, 10 solidats of the lands of ancient extent of Mariholme, 4 acres contiguous in a croft, between the crofts of the late Paul Cunynghame and Andrew Thomesoun, the Erisgait and old fosse thence to the old lake, in the barony of Drumsleit, provostship of Lincluden, stewartry of Kirkcud-

brycht; the tofts, crofts, tenements and gardens lying contiguous near the outer gate within the enclosure of the Collegiate Church of Lincluden on the west side, with the grass of two herds of animals and of one horse in the pasture between the Grange of Lincluden, and with licence of the *glebarum in labium* and the *spreid eird* for the support of the tenants in the said tenements in the said barony in the lordship of Lincluden, county of Dumfreis, which formerly belonged to the provostship of Lincluden. To be paid for Mariholme 28 shillings with the other areages and careages and usual services, the multures and mills being reserved to the King, for the said 4 acres 13 shillings and 4 pence; for the others 10 shillings; also 2 shillings and 4 pence of new augmentation; in all 53 shillings and 4 pence, and feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs.

40th of James VI. At Edinburgh, 9 Ap., 1607.

The King has granted at feu farm and quit claimed to David Morrin, son and heir of the late Robert Morrin in Bischeopforrest, his heirs and assigns whomsoever, 25 solidats of the lands of ancient extent of Mid-Dargavell, with the mosses and meadows which belonged to him by the disposition of David Scott of Dargavell, in the parish and county of Drumfreis; 8 shillings and 9 pence of 40 solidats of Dempstertoun and 7 shillings and 6 pence of 40 solidats of Hidder Barschevalla, which belonged to the said David Morrin, in the parish of Dunscoir, county of Drumfreis, which formerly belonged to the Abbey of Melros; also 3 roods of the lands in the Bankis of Troqueir, between the lands of Thomas Hanyng, burgess of Drumfreis and the water of Nith, the holding of land with garden on the north of Plattercroft and Quarrelcroft at the end of the bridge of Drumfreis; a rood of land with garden and the barnested at the south end of Plattercroftland, Quarrelcroft in the parish of Troquair, county of Drumfreis, which formerly belonged to the provost of Lincluden and belonged to David Morrin by the disposition of Harbert Hunter in Haliewode; also a part of the land called Mosumlyeochen with houses and gardens,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  roods with houses on the south of the road from Cloudenbriggs to the Abbey of Haliewod, between the lands of Sir William Maxwell of Clouden and Harbert Eyear, in the parish of Haliewod, county of Dumfreis, which formerly belonged to the Abbey of Haliewode, and be-

longed to David Morrin by the disposition of Harbert Huntar; to be paid for Mid-Dargavell 50 shillings, for the lands in Dunscoir 33 shillings, for the lands in Troquair 5 shillings, and for the lands in Haliewode 3 shillings, and 3 shillings of augmentation; in all £4 4s 0d; and the other duties and services usual; also feu farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs and assigns to the above written.

41st of James VI. At Edinburgh, 3 Nov., 1607.

The King has let at feu farm and quit claimed to Adair Cunynghame, advocate, his heirs and assigns whomsoever, the croft, the Plattercroft or Quarrelcroft, formerly occupied by the late Laurence Greir, afterwards by the late Thomas M'Brayr, amounting to 8 acres or thereabout, with hills, the brayis, heaths, willows, quarries, houses, and the hous-steidis and pieces of garden belonging to them near the west end of the bridge of Drumfreis, between the King's road to the church of Troqueir, the water of Nyth and the lands occupied by James Pane, called of Bilbo in Troqueir, in the parish of Troqueir, regality of Linclowden, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht, 3 roods of the lands in the Bankis of Troqueir between the lands occupied by Thomas Hanyng, the said road and water, which formerly belonged to the provost of Linclowden. To be paid 13 shillings and 4 pence and 8 pence of augmentation; also farm to be doubled on the entry of heirs and assigns to the above said.

45th of James VI. At Edinburgh, 19 Dec., 1611.

The King has granted and given again to Sir Robert Gorden of Lochinvar, knight, and to John Murray, one of the gentlemen of his inner bed-chamber, equally between them and to their heirs and assigns whomsoever, the lands and barony of Croce-michaell and the salmon fishing in the water of Neth, belonging to the provostship of Linclowden, the church lands, the Maynis of Grenelaw, with the *cainc-peittis* and bondayworkis and all the due services of the said barony, with the patronage of the rectorial and vicarial parish church of Glencarne; 6 mercats of the Maynis of Linclowden, with the manor and meadow; 6 mercats of the lands of Crochane, the mill of Staikfurde with its lands, the mill of Terrachtie with its, etc., which formerly belonged to James Douglas of Pinyearie and by virtue of a contract of marriage

between John Lord Maxwell with the consent of his curator and friends on the one side and the late Master Robert Douglas, provost of Lincluden, and the said James here designated of Baitfurde on the other side, dated at Greenlaw, 3 Ap., 1603, registered in the books of the Council, 26 May, 1609, for a marriage between William Douglas, formerly heir aparent of Baitfurde, grandson of the said Robert and oldest lawful son of the said James, and Lady Agnes Maxwell, full sister of the said Lord, the said Robert as freeholder and the said James as feu farmer and feuar of the above said, bound themselves to infief the said William, his heirs and assigns without reversion in all the temporal lands and others of the lordship and provostship of Lincluden, in the stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht, which the said James held in feu farm of the King; the conditions of which contract in favour of the said William have come to the King on account of the outlaury of the said William designated of Lincluden and Greenlaw, for certain crimes of which he was convicted 6 Sep. 1610; and the King had granted by letters under the Privy Seal dated at Roistoun 8 Apr. 1611, to the said Sir Robert Gordon and John Murray his right by reason of the said outlawry, and the said James Douglas of Pinyearie, otherwise Baitfuird, for completion of the said contract and for sums of money paid to him, has resigned the above said through a procurator, dated at Edinburgh 28 May, 1611.

51st of James VI. At Edinburgh, 2 Dec., 1617.

The King has granted at feu farm to James Dowie, writer, inhabitant of the burgh of Edinburgh, to his heirs and assigns whomsoever, the house and garden formerly belonging to the late David Welsche, sacristan of the Collegiate Church of Lincluden, then possessed by the said James as sacristan of the same; the house and garden formerly belonging to Master David Gibsoun, son of the late Master Henry Gibsoun, commissary of Glasgow, Hugh and James Gibsoun his brothers, prebendaries of the said church, then possessed by — Thomsoune, son of John Thomsoun of Glasgow, prebendary of the said church; the house and garden formerly belonging to the late David Welsche, prebendary of the said church, then possessed by James Hairstanes, prebendary of the same; the house and garden formerly belonging to the late John M'Gie and before him to the late



William Tailyeour, as prebendaries of the said church, then possessed by Adam Cunnyngame, prebendary of the same; the house and garden belonging to John Halyday, prebendary of the said church; the house and garden, formerly belonging to the late Sir John Mortoun, prebendary of the said church, then possessed by George Dowye, prebendary of the same; the house and garden formerly belonging to the late James Dowye and before him to the late Sir Mark Carutheris and then to John Dowye as prebendary of the said church; the house and garden formerly belonging to the late Sir John Lauder and afterwards to Robert Lauder, brother's son of the said John, as prebendaries of the said church, then possessed by Umphrey Dowye prebendary of the same, which formerly belonged to the sacristan and prebendaries of Lincluden, respectively. To be paid for each of the said houses, etc., 3 shillings and 4 pence and 8 pence of augmentation; in all 32 shillings; and double feu farm on entry of heirs.

Note.—Master James Lindsay, Provost of Lincluden in 1463, was Keeper of King James III.'s Private Seal.

Among the last of the chapter of Lincluden before the Act of Annexation were Sir William Edyar, sacristan and the following Prebendaries, Sir John Baty, David Welsche, John M'Ghie, William Tailyeour, Sir John Mortoun, James Dowie, Sir Mark Carutheris, Sir John Laudar. Clergymen were called Sir, when we should say Rev. David Welsche was afterwards Sacristan, and among the prebendaries were David, Hugh and James Gibson, brothers, James Hairstanes, Adam Cunnyngame, John Halyday, George Dowye, John Dowie, Robert Lauder, Umphrey Dowye. I do not know whether these were priests or not.

John Bryce was the name of the last Roman vicar of Dumfries.

A.D. 1585. ACTA PARLIAMENTORUM JACOBI VI.

Ratification of the Provestrie of Lyncluden to William Douglas, our soverane Lord with avise of his three estaitis of Parliament ratefeis appreis and for his hienes and his successouris perpetuallie confermis the gift and provision maid to William Douglas sone lauchfull to — Douglas of Drumlanrig of the benefice or prebendarie callit the Provestrie of Lynclowden lyand within the dioces of — and all profeyttis mailles fermis



deiviteis and emolimentis pertening thairto for all the dayes of his lyf tyme, reservand always the fructes thair of to Mr Robert Douglas lait Provost of the said Provostrie as the said gift and provisioun proportis and forder our said soverane lord with avis foirsaid declairis decernis and ordanis that the said provisioun salbe of fuill strenth and force to the said William for bruiking of the said Provostrie fructis mailles fermis and dewateis thair of in maner foirsaid salbe of full strenth and force to the said Robert for bruiking of the samyn during his lyf tyme notwithstanding quhatsumevir constitutionis and actis of parliament maid of befor with the quhilkis his hienes with advis foirsaid hes dispensit and dispensis be ther putis.

NOTES ON THE BRITISH STARLING. By Mr R. SERVICE,  
M.B.O.U.

The starling has been a prime favourite of mine for a long period. I think it started in my earlier schooldays, when this particular bird was one of the great prizes of the schoolboys who were collecting eggs. At that time they had not above two, or perhaps three, nesting sites in the whole of the wide district around Dumfries and Maxwelltown. These poor birds must have had a very hard time, because every egg they laid year after year was rigorously taken, and it is within my own knowledge that one or two at least of these birds must have laid in the course of a season three or four dozen eggs, all of which were taken for collection purposes. They might find yet in some of the older collections some few specimens still labelled with names of these old and long-forgotten sites. That was the period about 1860, 1862, and 1863, and previous to that time the bird was almost unknown here. Some of the old men whom I have spoken to used to tell me in great detail how they first found a starling's nest, and what a prize it was to them. I remember how my old friend, Mr John Maxwell, who was long an honoured and valued member of this society, first found a pair of starlings breeding at the end of a farmhouse in Irongray. The young birds were taken, and Mr Maxwell used to tell me that his birds were the envy of all the bird-catching fraternity throughout the district. All over the country the starlings afterwards became so exceedingly numerous that nobody cared to have them, and they were a

decided slump on the market. Mr Thomson, a well-known naturalist at Kirkcudbright, one of the best self-taught naturalists I ever knew, told me that in 1848 the starling first came and colonised a district round Kirkcudbright, after having been found two or three years previously in solitary specimens at the Ross lighthouse, where they had killed themselves during the spring migration. Mr Thomson had a very strong belief that that was the first of the approaching colonies. Another instance of the settlement of the starlings in this district was the fact that even to this day they found a row of spikes put in at distinct intervals to form steps up one side of Lincluden Abbey. They were put in about the end of the thirties by a man whom he used to know, a Mr Mackenzie, who, while an apprentice, had got these spikes made, and paid the large sum of twopence each for them, to form a ladder up to the starling's nest. Not long after I began to know the starling came here in pretty large flocks. One might see twenty or thirty along the meadows and banks of the river Nith during the autumn months, but very rarely indeed did any of these stay to nest. They passed on, not to be seen again until the autumn. It was very interesting, and a great fascination to me to notice how year after year these birds increased in number. Strange to say, at that time it was the spring migration that they were most numerous. At that time they never saw these huge flocks of starlings that now came along on the September and October days. It was familiar to most of them how phenomenally rapidly the starlings increased, and this was assisted, no doubt, by the large number of boxes which were put up for them. Even yet one could see a few of these old starling boxes still remaining, having braved the storms of many winters, and still occupied. I know of no bird that had such a habit of remaining in its old homestead. It was almost impossible to drive them away. Further on again, they found that nesting sites for starlings got exceedingly scarce, and it was rather interesting to notice how they took advantage of any ordinary natural sites for nesting. It was quite a common experience now for anyone to find starlings' nests in large numbers in thick shrubs. With that curious variation in having used shrubs and evergreens they have found out that the ordinary woven-in nest was not needed, and to economise materials they made an open flat nest in the same way as the blackbird or the thrush. There was no other British bird

that I know of that showed such a large amount of brain power as the starling. This was not even excluding the ordinary rook, which was a very wise bird in its way. Everyone of them must have noticed when the starlings are foraging in the fields along with rooks, lapwings, thrushes, etc., how quickly the starling can take alarm and rise at almost anything that might disturb them. Half-a-minute later the rooks and the others get up, but meanwhile the starlings had found out that the alarm was needless, and down they went, long before the rooks had settled down where they were before, showing an acuteness of intellect which was most admirable. Along with this great increase of starlings there was a great amount of variability setting in. This was not born of any of our native British starlings, because along the east coast of Great Britain the great majority of starlings show the characteristics of the continental and western Asiatic breed.

Mr Service then showed from a number of stuffed specimens of the bird the differences in plumage, and said that one could trace from the plumage how many continental birds were coming here and how many home-bred birds might be amongst them. It was a very common observation that one male and two females would have two nests, each female having one nest, and the male watching over them and feeding the young ones indiscriminately. He attributed this to the over-population of the starling tribe. There were not sufficient males to go round, and the bird was such an energetic one that it did not see the good of wasting a season because it could not get a male to itself. The young birds went off on the migration just as soon as they found their wings sufficiently strong to bear them. No one could have any idea of the huge numbers in which these birds took their first flight. Later on these young ones took the first flight, and there was a pretty long interval of two or three weeks before the others appeared. When September and October came the flights of starlings that gathered along the meadow lands were enormous, and there was nothing more fascinating than to watch flocks of starlings gathering together and preparing for migration. At that time they showed a strong tendency to rise in the air, and when dusk set in you saw these birds circling wider and wider and closer together until you lost sight of them. No doubt they were high up in the air, and looking for a current of air that would least impede their flight to the continent, and no doubt by the

morning these birds would be settled down on some of the fields and plains of the nearest continental countries. I know of no particular bird that would better repay prolonged study and observation than the common starling. There was any amount of lessons to be learned from its behaviour, and its previous history added renewed interest to the study. Anyone who would take it up and bestow a little time on it would be more than repaid for any time spent on this very interesting and very fine subject.

SOME WILD OR COMMON FRAGRANT PLANTS. By Mr S. ARNOTT,  
F.R.H.S.

In considering the common flowers which yield fragrance I have endeavoured to leave out of account many which are not at all well known, or which are outwith the reach of the ordinary member of our Society. It has been considered better also to name in addition to the really fragrant plants those which have smells which come more properly under the name of "odours." First we come to the common Yarrow, *Achillea Millefolium*, which, as is well known, has odorous leaves. Few are aware, however, of the fact that the roots are also gifted with an aromatic fragrance. In the *Alliums*, in which are included the Onion, Garlic, Chives, and others of the race, we have a class of plants whose odour is obnoxious to many, and it is rather singular that we find people who dislike the odour but are fond of the Onion itself. Some of these plants are extremely pronounced in their odours, but in others these are hardly perceptible. It may be noted that many of the Garlics have rather fragrant flowers, and that it is frequently only the foliage and bulbs which are offensive in their odour. One sees but seldom now the Chamomile, *Anthemis nobilis*, whose daisy-like flowers are used medicinally, and whose leaves and flowers are strongly aromatic. The Sweet Vernal Grass, *Anthoxanthum odoratum*, is the grass which is said to give its distinctive fragrance to the hay, which is such a valuable farm product in our country. It is not generally known, however, that the essential oil of this grass has been employed for perfuming the cheap tobaccos. Everyone is familiar with Southernwood, or Old Man, also known as Lad's Love. *Artemisia abrotanum*, as it is called, is not the only species of

Artemisia which is fragrant, and all of the genus known to me have more or less of this virtue. It varies greatly, and among the species are two or three with rather a camphor-like fragrance or odour. The Woodroof, or *Asperula odorata*, is no other common plant with a delicate aromatic fragrance, and much used at one time among cut flowers, and placed in bags. Its flowers infused in wine afford a fragrant liquor in Germany. Everyone knows the fragrance of the Balm, *Melissa officinalis*, which it is unnecessary to dwell upon. It is noticeable, however, that the leaves are less fragrant after the flowers open, and that the variegated-leaved variety is less odorous than the self-green one. The Wood Hyacinth, *Scilla festalis* or *nutans*, has sweet-scented flowers, but is not otherwise fragrant. Not many people have observed the odour of the Box, *Buxus sempervirens*, which has so attracted the attention of Oliver Wendell Holmes that he spoke of it as "breathing the fragrance of eternity." The Carnation is well known as a fragrant flower, and its ally the Pink shares this virtue. The odours of these flowers vary greatly, from a distinct Clove scent to a softer and more delicate fragrance. It is rather curious that many of the modern Carnations seem to be deficient in fragrance. Many of the wild Dianthus, or Pinks, have little or no scent, but the Maiden Pink, which is wild in one or two places in Scotland, has a delicate odour, which gave rise to the line "The Maiden Pink, of odour faint." In the genus *Cheiranthus* or Wallflower we have a number of plants with sweet odour. The best known of these, of course, is *Cheiranthus Cheiri*, the common Wallflower, which again varies much in its fragrance. The old dark-coloured Wallflowers have the strongest odours, and the varieties with purplish flowers seem to have the least of this perfume. The Chrysanthemums are almost all sweet-scented, the odour being more or less aromatic, this being specially noticeable in the foliage of the garden Chrysanthemums so popular in winter. It is, however, present in the annuals, and in such species as *C. maximum*, although in some it is rather unpleasant. The Hawthorn is ever associated with its fragrance, although this is rather overpowering when the flowers are in the dwelling, especially when passing off. I have not had an opportunity of studying the fragrance of any of the genus but our common one, *Cratægus Oxyacantha*. In Fennel, *Foeniculum officinale*, we have another strongly aromatic plant in all its parts.

Then not everyone is aware that the leaves of the Strawberry give off a subtle but delicious fragrance when they are passing into decay. On a sunny morning after a sharp night's frost this will be readily perceived in the garden or on the banks where the wild strawberry grows. The little Ground Ivy, or *Glechoma hederacea*, is a small aromatic plant whose leaves were at one time put in ale to give it an aromatic flavour, hence probably its name of Alehoof from its use and the form of its leaves. The Heliotrope, or Cherry Pie, *Heliotropium peruvianum*, is too well known to require any further notice of its perfume, but it may be mentioned that it derives its popular name from the fact that it was employed to give a flavour to cherry pies and other products of the cook and the confectioner. The Sweet Rocket, *Hesperis matronalis*, is an old garden flower long noted for its fragrance, and everyone knows the perfume of our common Honeysuckle, *Lonicera Periclymenum*. It is too overpowering at times for many of us. Then the Candytuft, or *Iberis*, is well-known as fragrant, although the perennial species are less gifted with this than the annual. Among the Irises we have several with fragrant flowers, but it is to those which have rhizomatous root-stocks that we owe the perfume produced by the dried rhizomes which yield the orris or violet perfume forming the basis of dry powders for giving a violet scent to sachets, etc. In the Jasmines we have several plants which yield a delicious fragrance. This is most perceptible in the summer-flowering *Jasminum officinale*, the Sweet Jasmine, which is said to be employed by Eastern women to scent the hair and skin by rolling the flowers in the hair at night. Whatever may be the case now, it was understood some years ago that the skill of the chemist had not been able to produce this perfume by any other way than from this plant itself. The crushed leaves of the Walnut, *Juglans regia*, are liked by those who know the fragrance they exhale, but few people are acquainted with it. I may here refer to the aromatic perfume of the Juniper and other coniferous trees. Few lack this, and its beneficial effects are well known. Several ferns are aromatic or sweet-scented, among the best being the *Lastreas*; and *Lastrea oreopteris* has acquired the name of "Sweet Mountain Fern" from this virtue. Among the Peas that with the most pronounced perfume is, of course, *Lathyrus odoratus*, the sweet Pea. Few of the perennial peas are gifted with this fragrance, but it is to



be hoped that the hybridiser may succeed in wedding the two natures and giving to their progeny the fragrance of the present popular favourite. The various Laurels, allied to our common Cherry, are well-known sweet-scented shrubs. Entomologists are well acquainted with the prussic acid derived from the leaves of the cherry laurel, *Cerasus Lauro-cerasus*. The Sweet Bay, *Laurus nobilis*, is much used for flavouring such diverse things as sardines, figs, and confectionery. Lavender, *Lavandula spica* or *vera*, is so well known as a fragrant plant as merely to require mention. It is a valuable commercial plant in many places. The Lilac will readily occur to many as fragrant in the extreme. Lilies give us many flowers with distinct fragrance, although that of some is too pronounced, especially indoors.

Then the Lily of the Valley, *Convallaria majalis*, is a favourite with all for its beauty and its fragrance. In the night-scented stock, *Mathiola bicornis*, we have a little known annual whose sole merit is its delicious fragrance towards evening. The Mints, or Menthas, afford us a variety of plants with a distinct aromatic odour. Some of these are very strongly perfumed. With them, although the scent is of a different character, may be mentioned the Thymes, or Thymuses, which give their distinct fragrance in a varied class of perfumes. In the Resedas we have several native and other plants of sweet perfume, but the common Mignonette of gardens, *Reseda odorata*, is the gem among the genus. The most strongly scented of the Mimuluses is our common musk, *Mimulus moschatus*, but the large flowered one so much used in gardens and known as Harrison's musk, is sadly lacking in the odour given by the small flowered one. The Sweet Gale or Bog Myrtle, *Myrica Gale*, is a common wilding so well known for its fragrance as to require little mention. In the same connection we may mention *Myrrhis odorata*, the Sweet Cicely. As a house plant the Myrtle, *Myrtus communis*, is well known as most fragrant, and the Marcissus, or Daffodil, in its various sections, is almost always distinctly fragrant, although the Jonquils and the Tazettas are the most sweetly perfumed. Pelargoniums and Erodiums are nearly always fragrant, and the former, of course, include the Scented-leaved "Geraniums" of gardens, which vary wonderfully in the nature of their perfume. Among the Heron's Bills, or Erodiums, we have many plants of aromatic odours. The Mock Orange,



or Philadelphus, has flowers with the perfume of orange blossoms, hence the name of Mock Orange. It is said that the leaves have a flavour like that of the cucumber, but I have never tested this for myself. Everyone here is familiar with the fragrance of the Primrose, and the genus *Primula* has many flowers of different degrees of this virtue. Our wild Cowslips and Oxslips share with the common Primrose this fragrance, but those who cultivate other *Primulas* would do well to test and record those which have and those which do not possess this bounty in their blossoms. The perfume of the Rose is one of its greatest charms, and a scentless Rose is a poor thing indeed, however great may be the outward beauty of the bloom. The Rosemary, *Rosmarinus officinalis*, is to be seen in some gardens in our district, and its aromatic odour is familiar to all who have ever met with this shrub. The common Elder, *Sambucus nigra*, has leaves which have a strong but disagreeable odour. This is said to keep away flies, and I read recently that leaves put in the runs of moles drove away these troublesome creatures. The flowers are employed for making Elder-flower water for flavouring ices, etc. The common Meadow Sweet, *Spiræa Ulmaria*, has strongly scented flowers, said to be dangerous in the dwelling in quantity. The fragrant leaves have quite a different odour from that of the flowers. *Solidagos*, or Golden Rods, are generally more or less fragrant, and attract flies in considerable numbers; as also do the *Silenes*, *S. noctiflora* being a veritable fly-trap during the night. The *Tanacetum*, or Tansy, has a contrary effect on flies, and has been used in rooms to drive them from the house. The common Valerian, *Valeriana officinalis*, has fragrant roots, and attracts cats when dried. It is said to be used by ratcatchers to entice these vermin to their traps. Many other flowers and plants might be named, but those I have mentioned, with the Violet, with which I now close, will be sufficient to draw your attention to a subject of considerable interest. The *Viola*, or Violet, including many of the Pansies and *Viola* species, gives us many sweet scented flowers. That "fragrance which is the song of flowers" is one of the most divine of gifts possessed by the flowers, and I can only regret that lack of time has prevented me from further discussing a subject of importance in many ways, which also induces us to think more and more of the mysteries which present themselves daily in our study of our flowers and plants.

*4th February, 1910.*

Chairman—Provost JAMES LENNOX, F.R.S.(Scot.), V.P.

It was agreed that the Society record its deep regret at the death of Mr J. R. Wilson, Sanquhar, whose death took place somewhat suddenly on Thursday afternoon, at the age of 73 years.

“Mr James Robert Wilson, solicitor and notary public, Sanquhar, was one of the best known legal practitioners in the South of Scotland, and was a familiar figure in Dumfries. For many years he acted as agent of the Royal Bank of Scotland, and retired on pension in 1905. At the time of his death he held the offices as Clerk to the Thornhill District Committee of Dumfries County Council, Clerk to Kirkconnel and Durisdeer School Boards, Secretary of the Sanquhar District Savings Bank, Secretary and Treasurer of the Sanquhar Water Company, Limited, Secretary and Treasurer of the Sanquhar Public Halls Company, Limited, and Secretary and Treasurer of Sanquhar Lodging-house Company, Limited. Mr Wilson had also extensive agencies for several Insurance Companies, and in addition to Sanquhar legal practice he was senior partner of the firm of Messrs James R. & R. Wilson, Thornhill.

“A devoted member of the Church of Scotland, Mr Wilson held office in Sanquhar Parish as elder and session clerk. For a long period he acted in the capacity of secretary of the Upper Nithsdale (Thornhill) Agricultural Society with great efficiency. Mr Wilson was well known as an authority on antiquarian subjects, and had a valuable collection of antiquities, including some pertaining to our National Bard, of whom he was a great admirer. He was secretary of the Upper Nithsdale Burns Club (Sanquhar), but his familiar figure was missed from among those present at the annual celebration of the Poet's anniversary in the Commercial Inn, Sanquhar, on Tuesday evening. Mr Wilson was of a literary bent, his writings dealing chiefly with antiquities and natural history. He had also a wonderful local knowledge, and in a great measure assisted the late Mr James Brown in the compilation of his ‘History of Sanquhar.’

“Mr Wilson held many honorary public offices, and was chairman of Sanquhar School Board until last year, when he

resigned. The deceased had a splendid practical knowledge of educational matters. An ardent Freemason, he was in on small way responsible for the revival of the local body (Lodge Sanquhar Kilwinning, No. 174), which had a great many years previous fallen into abeyance. He was an enthusiastic curler and bowler, and skipped not a few rinks to victory, annexing a large number of trophies at these pastimes."—Extracted from the "Dumfries and Galloway Courier and Herald," January 29th, 1910.

THE RUTHWELL CROSS AND THE STORY IT HAS TO TELL. By  
Rev. J. L. DINWIDDIE, M.A., Minister of Ruthwell.

Before proceeding to enquire as to the character and contents of the story which the Runic monument at Ruthwell has to tell us, it may be well to make ourselves acquainted with the few salient facts relating to the vicissitudes through which the Cross has passed, as these have been preserved to us in the ecclesiastical history of the parish in which it is situated. There are four dates of special interest to us in this connection. The first of these is the year 1642, when the General Assembly of the Scottish Kirk—which met that year in St Andrews—passed an "Act anent Idolatrous Monuments in Ruthwall." This Act was not printed, and its exact terms are unknown. The title only remains. But this is sufficient to shew that in it reference was made to an earlier Act, which had, indeed, been passed two years previously. In 1640 the General Assembly, convened at Aberdeen, had passed an "Act anent the demolishing of Idolatrous Monuments," which is of sufficient interest, and that of a quaint and peculiar kind, to warrant its being quoted in full. It was in the following terms:—"Forasmuch as the Assembly is informed that in divers places of this kingdome, and specially in the North parts of the same, many Idolatrous Monuments, erected and made for Religious worship, are yet extant, such as Crucifixes, Images of Christ, Mary, and Saints departed, ordains the saids monuments to be taken down, demolished, and destroyed, and that with all convenient diligence: and that the care of this work shall be incumbent to the Presbyteries and Provinciaill Assemblies within this Kingdome, and their Commissioners to report their diligence herein to the next General Assembly." In obedience to these

Acts the Ruthwell Cross, which at that time stood within the walls of the Parish Kirk, as it does to-day, was thrown down during the ecclesiastical troubles of Charles the First's reign, in 1642, or soon afterwards.

THE REV. GAVIN YOUNG.

The parish minister of that day was Mr Gavin Young. The patron of the living was the Earl of Annandale, a remote ancestor of the present lord of the manor, the Earl of Mansfield. Neither minister nor patron shewed any burning zeal to carry out the express and urgent command of the Supreme Court of the Kirk. Yet neither Earl nor parish minister dared to set such an order openly at defiance. There is good ground for believing that Mr Gavin Young did his utmost to protect this venerable monument of early Christian art from the rude and unwelcome attentions of his ecclesiastical superiors; and that he purposely forgot to obtemper the injunction of the Assembly. But the Assembly did not forget. The obnoxious order was repeated, and the minister was peremptorily instructed to carry it out *on pain of deposition from his office*. It is clear, however, that, even then, in causing the Cross to be thrown down he "kept the word of promise to the ear, and broke it to the hope." Otherwise it is impossible to understand how this priceless relic could have escaped the fate of other so-called "Idoltrous Monuments" and been irretrievably destroyed. This Mr Gavin Young, it is interesting to recall, was minister of the parish for the long period of 54 years (1617 to 1671). He continued in his first charge—Ryval or Rivel, as it was then called—notwithstanding the frequent changes of Government, both in Church and State. Whether he suited himself to the changing circumstances of the time and remained in the parish in order to protect its ancient Cross we cannot tell. It is at least certain that he had little difficulty in persuading himself that it was his duty to continue, during the whole of his long life, in the charge to which his Church had, in less troublous times, appointed him. Hew Scott in his "Fasti" tells us that "being asked how he reconciled himself to live under the different forms of Church Government he quaintly observed, 'Wha wad quarrel wi' their brose for a mote in them?'"

There is another reason for which, from the point of view

of the student of vital statistics, he deserves to be remembered, inasmuch as the following lines are inscribed on his tombstone:—

“Far from our own,  
Amid our own we lie;  
Of our dear bairns  
Thirty-and-one us by.”

After the Cross had been thrown down, it was, there is every reason to believe, dealt with as tenderly by the successive ministers and parishioners as was possible under the circumstances. Its broken pieces were allowed to remain within the church. Here they happily found protection, for 130 years or more, being partially buried in the earthen or clay floor. And, strange as it may appear, there can be no question that the rough usage to which our Cross was subjected by the General Assembly has had the effect of handing it down to us in a better state of preservation than the noble Bewcastle pillar which has stood during the twelve centuries of its existence on the self same spot on which it was originally set up. The rough usage of the General Assembly has been merciful in its effects in comparison with the ravages of the weather—of rain and hail, of storm and tempest. There is no part of the carving on the English Cross which can compare in clearness, freshness, and boldness of relief, with the perfectly beautiful vine-tracery and the Runic characters upon the west side of our Cross shaft. I may be a prejudiced witness, but I strongly adhere to the opinion, which I have often expressed to visitors when studying the Cross, that this part of the sculptured work is as perfect in form and detail as when it first came from the hands of the artist twelve centuries ago.

#### A PROTEST AGAINST THE CHURCH OF ROME.

It would not be by any means difficult to prove, were that necessary here, that the action of the Assembly in causing the Cross to be thrown down was largely due to a lack of reliable information with regard to its early history and the purpose for which it was first erected. For nothing can be clearer to a student of the first beginnings of Christian history in these islands than just this, that our Cross was made and raised by the monks and leaders of the Columban or Scotie Church as a protest against the attempt which the masterful might of the Church of

Rome was, even thus early, making to expel the Church of Iona and its saintly bishops from Northumbria, and to establish her undisputed supremacy over the whole realm of England. It was, we believe, the work of the Scottish and not of the Roman Church, and was, during the first centuries of its existence, a standing protest against Roman usurpation. So eminent an archæologist as the Bishop of Bristol lends the weight of his authority to this theory when he makes the bold and generous assertion that "the insular and isolated Scotie Church, before it was driven back by Wilfrid's influence to its own home, in the Western Isles, had won to Christianity by far the largest part of the land of England. The land of England must never cease to be grateful to its memory." It was, we venture to affirm, just when Colman, Bishop of Lindisfarne (who, like his predecessor, Aidan, had been sent forth from Iona), was compelled to relinquish as hopeless the task of holding his own against Wilfrid and the other Roman bishops, after the epoch-making decision of the Synod of Whitby in 664, that he and his fellow presbyters, on their journey homewards, raised the Ruthwell Cross and probably other similar "preaching crosses" which were designed to mark the consecrated spots on which the worship of God was to be conducted in its primitive simplicity and purity for many centuries to come.

#### DR DUNCAN'S VALUABLE WORK.

The next date in the chequered history of the Cross to which our attention must be directed is the year 1823. In this year, Dr Henry Duncan, the minister of the parish, collected all the broken fragments of the original cross which he had been able to find, pieced them together with great skill and ingenuity, added a new cross beam, and re-erected the pillar in the Manse garden. In his handling of the ancient monument, from first to last, Dr Duncan gave abundant evidence of his full appreciation of its value as a precious relic of the earliest and most devout Christian art in these islands. In one respect only can the slightest exception be taken to his action in the matter. To me at least it has always seemed that the addition of the new cross beam was a mistake. It had been much better left as a tall and shapely pillar as the Bewcastle one is to-day. A period of 180 years had now elapsed since an over-



zealous General Assembly had resolved to reform the Cross out of existence; and we cannot wonder that during the time in which six generations of parishioners had come and gone certain parts of the obnoxious column had been irretrievably lost. It was in 1799 that Mr Henry Duncan had been presented to the living of Ruthwell. Although the attention of the young minister was at once arrested by the beautiful shaft, with its mysterious inscriptions and its wonderful carvings of Scripture scenes, which he discovered lying in pieces in the churchyard, it was not until nearly a quarter of a century later that he had it finally pieced together and set up in the form in which it is now preserved to us. The two pieces of the monolith of grey sandstone, twelve feet in length, and weighing several tons, which formed the largest part of the Cross, had been dragged outside when the church fabric was being provided with a new floor of flagstones, and with fixed pews. This was during the incumbency of Dr Andrew Jaffray, in 1771. These large portions were readily discovered. But the smaller fragments of dark red freestone—which had formed the upper and more slender portion of the shaft—had to be gathered together from other parts of the graveyard. Indeed, a considerable portion of the top of the Cross—including the top stone itself—was accidentally found in a grave several feet from the surface. Dr Duncan's immediate predecessors, Mr John Craig and Dr Andrew Jaffray (who was afterwards minister of Lochmaben), had, as was natural, left the Cross severely alone. In looking upon it as a relic of Popery they but reflected the prevailing sentiment of the times in which they lived. Can it be asserted with any degree of confidence that the tone and temper of public and of ecclesiastical opinion in regard to these matters had undergone any perceptible change at the commencement of last century? I fear not. That being so, it has always appeared to me a very courageous act on the part of the minister of Ruthwell of that day to stand sponsor for the maligned and contemned "idolrous monument." In many respects Dr Henry Duncan was a man far in advance of his time, but in none, probably, more than in this. But in this year of grace we cannot fail to remember him as a great political economist, and the "Father of Savings Banks." For, as you are well aware, the first Savings Bank, started and conducted on strictly business prin-



ciples, was opened in the little parish of Ruthwell just a century ago this year—in the month of May, 1810. But, in any case, it was through Dr Duncan's instrumentality that our ancient cross was re-discovered to the world, and placed beyond the reach of further injury, except from wind and weather. Thus ended the *second act* of this strange, eventful history. An act scarcely less strange, and not less important, was soon to follow.

#### RUNES OF THE ANGLO-SAXONS.

This was the publication, in 1840, by Mr J. M. Kemble, of the British Museum, of his epoch-making work, entitled "The Runes of the Anglo-Saxons," in which he gave, for the first time in recent centuries, the true rendering of the Runes on the Ruthwell Cross. More than one attempt had previously been made to decipher, and translate into modern English, the Runic characters, or "rune-staves" as they are more correctly called. The Cross had hitherto obstinately refused to yield up its secret or to tell its story. The Runic writing appears to have been a secret language used only for sacred purposes, which came into general use about the fifth and fell into disuse in the twelfth century. In the course of the centuries which had elapsed since that time the key with which to unlock its secrets had been completely lost. But the translation furnished by Mr Kemble, seventy years ago, has held the field from that day to this. No scholar now entertains a doubt as to our being in possession of the true story which the Cross has to tell. Two years later, in 1842, the same scholar published a translation into modern English of the complete poem, "The Holy Rood: A Dream," a manuscript copy of which had been accidentally brought to light in the monastery of Vercelli in Piedmont. He found that the Vercelli parchment and the Ruthwell stone had handed down the same poem, and that they contained between them almost the earliest extant specimen of our English literature, the famous "Lay of the Holy Rood," sung at the ancient Abbey of Whitby by the shepherd-poet, Caedmon.

#### ERECTED INSIDE THE CHURCH.

We now arrive at the latest date which it is necessary to mention in this connection. This is so recent as the month of October, 1887, when our ancient Cross once more found shelter

within the walls of the little Kirk at Ruthwell. To the Rev. James M'Farlan, my predecessor as minister of the parish, belongs, I believe, almost the whole credit of bringing about this "consummation so devoutly to be wished." The consent of the Heritors and of the Presbytery having been obtained, the necessary sum (£300) was raised through his instrumentality—His Majesty's Board of Works making a grant of £50 towards the amount; and the work was successfully carried through under his supervision. A semi-circular apse was added to the north side of the church. The Cross was safely conveyed thither, and set up again within a few feet of the spot on which it had formerly stood. Two years prior to this time Mr M'Farlan had published his admirable little monograph on "The Ruthwell Cross," of which a second edition has since been called for. From local antiquarians, and notably from members of this society, Mr M'Farlan, I am assured, met with hearty encouragement, and received cordial support and substantial aid in carrying out the beneficent and laudable work to which he had set his hand. In the same year (1887) the Ruthwell Cross and St. Ninian's Cave, Glasserton, Wigtownshire, were declared to be "ancient monuments" under the provisions of the Ancient Monuments Protection Act of 1882. At the back of the cross-chamber a brass tablet bears the following inscription:—

"THE RUTHWELL CROSS.

"Dates from Anglo-Saxon times: Destroyed during the Conflicts which followed the Reformation: Lay in the earthen floor of this Church from 1642 to 1790: Erected in the Manse Garden in 1823: Sheltered here and declared a Monument under The Ancient Monuments Act, in 1887."

The Cross, it may be added, is 18 feet in height. The shaft is now sunk about 8 inches, so that its length as seen at present is 17 feet 4 inches. From what has been already said it will be apparent that the Ruthwell Cross was already hoary with age when it was first noticed by any historical records which are at present known to us. History, or as we may call it *external* evidence, and does not carry us much further back than two centuries and a half. From *internal* evidence, on the other hand,

we learn that the Cross was from three to four centuries old when the Norman first set foot in Britain; that it is in fact more than 1200 years since this splendid and costly monument of early Christian art first passed from the hands of the great, but unknown, artist who designed and executed its simple but eloquent sculptures of Scripture scenes and its beautiful vine-tracery, and who carved upon its sides some of the finest stanzas of Caedmon's "Lay of the Holy Rood."

#### A PREACHING CROSS.

At the time when the Cross was first set up—towards the end of the seventh century—there were few, if any, stone buildings in the country, either north or south of the Tweed. We do know of one, but one only, the primitive little church or cell which St. Ninian had built at Whithorn in the year 402, and which was called, from the colour of its walls, the "Candida Casa," or White Kirk. Almost two centuries later, in the year 597, the memorable year in which St. Columba completed his great work in Iona, and St. Augustine commenced his work at Canterbury, the Abbey in which Columba died, on his beloved Iona, was neither more nor less than "a humble kirk of clay and wattles" (styled in our neighbourhood a "clay-dabbin'"), which had been reared by his own monks thirty years before. We are farther told by the venerable Bede that Colman, the great Northumbrian Bishop, "built a church in the Isle of Lindisfarne about the year 650; but after the manner of the Scots he made it not of stone but of hewn oak, and covered it with reeds." Even the little oratory which first stood on the site of what is now the great Minster of York was "built of timber" as late as the year 630. We may take it as certain, therefore, that in such a remote and thinly-peopled district as our own must have been twelve centuries since, there was to be found no semblance of a permanent church. The Cross itself would, we doubt not, for centuries mark the consecrated spot on which service was to be held, and at which the celebration of the Sacraments would take place. The tall and noble shaft, crowned with its Celtic wheel or its Roman Cross head, was really a "preaching cross"—the church, unenclosed and roofless, but none the less sacred on that account. It marked also the hallowed spot in which, even then,

were laid in their last resting-place the bodies of those who had died in the faith of Christ, their risen and glorified Redeemer.

#### THE BEWCASTLE CROSS.

The Bewcastle Pillar, on the other hand, was a memorial or churchyard cross and not a preaching cross like our own. But why, it may be asked, does this memorial stone prove to be of so much value in fixing the date of the monument of which we are speaking? Simply because it has been clearly demonstrated that the two rune-inscribed shafts are the production of the same period in the history of the Church, that they may possibly be the work of the self-same artist, and that the Bewcastle Pillar having, as its Runic inscription declares, been erected to the memory of a Northumbrian King Alchfrith, the date of whose death we know, we are enabled, from the evidence thus made available, to fix approximately the date of both the Crosses.

This remarkable monument, "the fellow-pillar to the Ruthwell Cross," as Stephens calls it, stands in the churchyard at Bewcastle in the north-east part of Cumberland about ten miles from Longtown and Brampton and twelve from Gilsland. The Bishop of Bristol observes that the fifty-fifth parallel of latitude passes near the present or the original home of the three greatest monuments of the kind which we English possess; and he adds: "No other nation in Europe has such. They are the great Cross at Ruthwell, in Dumfriesshire, once Northumbrian; the great Cross at Bewcastle, in Cumberland; and Acca's Cross at Hexham." When visiting this part of Cumberland six years ago I was astonished to find such a splendid and costly work of art in such an out-of-the-way corner of the county. After a careful examination of its beautiful vine-tracery, its interlaced knot work, its mysterious chequer pattern, and its noble and dignified figure sculptures, I was forced to the conclusion that, viewed merely as a work of art, it was really finer than the Cross at Ruthwell. Still it is freely admitted even by English scholars and antiquarians that in respect of historical, literary, and religious interest the Dumfriesshire Cross far surpasses the Cumberland one.

## DATE OF THE CROSS.

Without entering into more detail regarding the date of the Cross or the authorship of the poem inscribed upon it, it may suffice to state that the generally accepted date for the erection of the Bewcastle Cross is about 670, and for the Ruthwell Cross about ten years later, that is 680. The question of the authorship of the poem, "The Lay of the Holy Rood," has been a *quaestio vexata* amongst Anglo-Saxon scholars for well nigh half a century; and it is doubtful if it will ever be determined with absolute certainty. Stephens believed that he had finally set the matter at rest by discovering upon the top stone of our Cross the words "Caedmon me fawed" (Caedmon made me); these words referring, as he fondly imagined, to the stanzas in Runic characters inclosing the vine-tracery. The Bishop of Bristol, in 1889, and Professor Wilhelm Vietor of Marburg, in 1894, cast doubt upon the correctness of this transcription of the Runes upon the top stone; and their conclusions have since been confirmed by other Anglo-Saxon students. English scholars generally accept the view that Caedmon was the author of the Cross Lay, though the poet's name cannot be found upon the stone. German and American authorities, however, are fairly unanimous in ascribing the authorship to Cynewulf. One of the most eminent of them, Professor Albert Cook, of Yale University, in his learned text book, "The Dream of the Rood" (1905), arrives at the conclusion that the "Dream" is the work of Cynewulf "in the maturity of his powers, rich with experience, but before age had enfeebled his phantasy or seriously impaired his judgment." He, therefore, assumes that "the Ruthwell inscription is at least as late as the tenth century." Nevertheless it may safely be affirmed that the weight of the evidence is still in favour of the authorship of Caedmon. The monk of Whitby still holds the field, and inasmuch as this high academical discussion has now resolved itself merely into a question of verbal criticism it may be safely left to the philologists! We need not trouble ourselves with it further.

## A SERMON IN STONE.

No one who studies the Ruthwell Cross with any degree of care—as it has been my privilege to do for twenty years—can

doubt that from time immemorial it must have been a veritable "sermon in stone" even to those to whom the Runic alphabet was a sealed book. The scenes from the life of our Lord which are carved upon the broader faces of the pillar speak to us now with the same voice with which they spoke to our forefathers a thousand years ago. They depict to us the Christ in His simple beauty and His matchless dignity of form and manner, His head invariably encircled by the cruciform halo, His right hand usually raised in the attitude of benediction, His left hand holding the sacred scroll; at one time trampling down vice and uncleanness, as when He is seen standing on the heads of swine, at another working miracles of mercy, as when He gives sight to the man who was born blind. We pass now to the Runic inscription, of which Dr Duncan pathetically said, in 1834, "it has hitherto baffled all attempts of the learned to interpret it." The word "rune" signifies simply a "whisper," a "secret" or "something magical." "These Runic letters," observes Bishop Forrest Browne, the greatest living authority on the subject, "are decidedly Anglian Runes, differing in conspicuous respects from the typically Scandinavian Runes. . . . For myself," he continues, "I derive the Runic alphabet from the forms of Greek letters which prevailed four or five centuries before Christ. The Runic letters are little more than variants of the early Attic capitals, altered so as to make them easy to cut on the surface of wood, especially a wood that splintered." The Runes, as you know, occur on the narrower faces of the Ruthwell pillar, on the margin which encloses the beautiful vine-tracery. The inscription on the broader faces is in Latin characters and corresponds very closely with the text of the Vulgate.

#### SUBJECTS SCULPTURED ON THE CROSS.

The other subjects sculptured upon the Roman-lettered sides in addition to those already alluded to are:—(a) The Crucifixion. (b) The Annunciation. (c) Mary Magdalene, who brought an alabaster box of ointment, and, standing behind her Master, began to "bathe His feet with her tears and to wipe them with the hairs of her head." This, the principal panel on the south side, corresponds with that of the Christ standing on the heads of swine, the principal one on the north side. (d) The Visitation.

Mary and Elizabeth meet and embrace each other. (e) An archer taking aim. (f) Top stone. John the Evangelist and his Eagle. The words around the margin in this case are very appropriate, the opening words of the Fourth Gospel, "In principio erat verbum." Upon the north side we find upon the top stone the Runic characters which Stephens read "Caedmon me fawed," but which may as easily be "Colman me fawed," as I incline to believe. This would connect the famous Bishop of Lindisfarne with our Cross and definitely establish its claim to belong to the Celtic and not to the Roman Church. Below the new arm piece on this side we can recognise John the Baptist holding the Agnus Dei in his arms. Next we have the large panel of Christ standing on the heads of swine. Below this we have an incident from the Church history of the fourth century represented. Paul of Thebes and Antony, the famous hermit, break a loaf of bread in the desert. The Latin letters "fregerunt panem in deserto" are here specially clear and distinct. Lower still we find the Flight into Egypt represented. By the aid of the Vercelli Codex it has become possible to reproduce in the speech of our own day the precise meaning of the inscriptions originally engraved upon the Runic monument.

#### TRANSLATION OF THE RUNES.

The translation here given is that of Professor Stephens. As in a dream the poet hears the Cross, the Saviour's tree, relate the story of Christ's passion:—

Girded him then  
 God Almighty  
 When he would  
 Step on the gallows.  
 'Fore all mankind,  
 Mindfast, fearless.  
 Bow me I durst not.

Rood was I reared now  
 Rich King heaving  
 The Lord of light-realms ;  
 Lean me I durst not,  
 Us both they basely mocked and handled.



Was I there with blood bedabbled  
 Gushing grievous from his dear side  
 When his ghost he had uprendered.

Christ was on rood-tree  
 But fast, from afar  
 His friends hurried  
 To aid their hero sufferer.  
 Everything I saw there  
 Sorely was I  
 With sorrows harrowed.

With shafts all wounded  
 Down lay they him limb-weary.  
 O'er his lifeless head then stood they  
 Heavily gazing at heaven's chieftain.

This brings us to the end of the interesting and romantic record of the history of our ancient and famous Cross, which is visited and studied, during the summer and autumn months, by an increasing number of students and tourists from every quarter of the globe. To thirty generations of Scotchmen, Catholic as well as Protestant, it has delivered its simple but telling message of the life and death of Christ, the Saviour of mankind. To thirty generations more it may continue to tell the same life-giving story of Him who "made peace through the blood of His Cross." It is now recognised to be no longer the exclusive property of any one branch of the Church of Christ, but of Christianity at large. It is a unique memorial of the piety and devotion and true artistic feeling of the first great Christian age in Britain, and century after century it has unceasingly testified, through good report and ill, of the Life and the Passion of Christ.

It is right to mention for the information of those students who are at a distance from the original Cross that an excellent plaster cast was made for the Royal Scottish Museum, Edinburgh, in 1894. Copies of this were afterwards made and are now to be found in the South Kensington Museum, in the Art Galleries, Glasgow, in Dublin, in Dundee, and in the Bishop's Library at Durham.

## WEATHER AND NATURAL HISTORY NOTES FOR 1909.

By Mr J. RUTHERFORD, Jardington.

January.—1909 was ushered in with 10 days of fine mild winter weather, then followed a week which was stormy and squally. On the 18th there was the highest flood on the Cluden that had been for some years. From the 18th till the end of the month the weather was mild. The wind was very variable; there was no steady continuance in one direction, only one day, recorded S. on the 5th. Temperature—Highest maximum recorded in 24 hours, in screen 4 feet above the ground, 50 deg.; lowest maximum, 34 deg.; highest minimum, 43 deg.; lowest minimum, 21 deg.; lowest on grass, 15 deg. Barometer—Highest, 30.65 in.; lowest, 29.2 in. Rainfall—Rain fell on 18 days. Total, 4.81 in.

February.—This was also a mild month; no severe frost or storms of any kind; no snow, and very little rain. It neither "fill'd the dyke with black nor white." Temperature—Highest maximum, 53 deg.; lowest, 38 deg.; highest minimum, 43 deg.; lowest, 23 deg.; lowest on grass, 17 deg. Barometer—Highest, 30.6 in.; lowest, 29.5 in. Rainfall—Rain fell on 9 days. Total, 1.79 in. Birds—Heard the mavis (*Turdus musicus*) on the 4th.

March.—This was a typical March month, very cold and wintry. There was a little snow fell on several days with very cold winds from the N.E. and E. There was no continued hard frost, and very little after the 8th. Temperature—Highest maximum, 57 deg.; lowest, 35 deg.; highest minimum, 40 deg.; lowest, 11 deg.; lowest on grass, 6 deg. Barometer—Highest, 30.3 in.; lowest, 29.2 in. Rainfall—Rain fell on 17 days. Total, 4.21 inches.

April.—The first 11 days were almost without rain, a little frost at night, and sunshine during the day. From the 12th till the end of the month was typical April weather. On the 19th the fields were looking green but not much growth. There was thunder on the 28th. Temperature—Highest maximum, 67 deg.; lowest, 43 deg.; highest minimum, 48 deg.; lowest, 26 deg.; lowest on grass, 19 deg. Rainfall—Rain fell on 16 days. Total, 3.75 inches. Corn sowing began on the 5th. Swallows (*Hirundo rustica*) arrived on the 18th, 12 days earlier than in

1908. Sand martin (*Cotile riparia*) first seen on the 18th, 12 days earlier than 1908. Cuckoo (*Cuculus canorus*) first heard on 28th, same date as last year. Coltsfoot (*Tussilago Farfara*) came into bloom on the 5th, one day late. Wood anemone (*Anemone nemorosa*) came into flower on the 11th, 9 days late. Flowering currant on the 16th, 9 days late. Dog violet (*V. canina*), 17th. Primrose (*P. vulgaris*), 18th, same date as 1908. Jargonelle pear, 23rd, 2 days late. Sloe (*Prunus spinosa*), 29th, 3 days early.

May.—The weather during the first three weeks was cool, cloudy, and generally unseasonable. There was very little grass at the end of the month. A good deal of E. and S.E. wind, and a want of genial warmth. There was a little frost on the grass during the first 14 days; none in the screen 4 feet above the ground. Temperature—Highest maximum, 74 deg.; lowest, 50 deg.; highest minimum, 52 deg.; lowest, 25 deg.; lowest on grass, 19 deg. Barometer—Highest, 30.45 in.; lowest, 29.5 in. Rainfall—Rain fell on 11 days. Total, 2.25 inches. Small white butterfly (*Pieris rapæ*) first seen on the 8th; on the 28th, 1908. Wasp (*Vespo vulgaris*), on the 8th; 17th April, 1908. Spotted flycatcher (*Muscicapa grisola*) on the 13th; on the 17th, 1908. Blenheim orange apple came into bloom on the 5th; 22nd in 1908. Chestnut (*Æsculus Hippocastanum*) on the 23rd; on the 29th in 1908. Hawthorn (*Cratægeus Oxyacantha*) came into bloom on the 26th; very abundant.

June.—Came with nearly a fortnight of cold, barren weather. There was a good deal of sunshine, with very little rain, yet it was a cold month, with wind mostly from the E. S.E. and N.E. Very slow growth of grass, and very few days like June. There was thunder on the 23rd. Temperature—Highest maximum, 76 deg.; lowest, 55 deg.; highest minimum, 53 deg.; lowest, 35 deg.; lowest on grass, 31 deg. Rainfall—Rain fell on 12 days. Total, 3.65 inches. Ox-eye (*Chrysanthemum Leucanthemum*) came into bloom on 2nd, 5 days late. Dog rose (*Roso canina*) on the 17th.

July.—There was a lot of dull, cloudy weather, and a want of the sunshine and warmth that we usually have in July. From the 11th until the 21st there was fair good weather, when a great deal of ryegrass hay was got up in fine condition. There was a thunderstorm, when an inch of rain fell on the 25th, followed by

a rather high flood that overflowed the river banks and sanded a lot of uncut meadow hay. Wind was mostly from the W., N., and N.W. Temperature—Highest maximum, 74 deg.; lowest, 60 deg.; highest minimum, 50 deg.; lowest, 41 deg.; lowest on grass, 39 deg. Barometer—Highest reading, 30.3 in.; lowest, 29.5 in. Corn began ragging on the 1st. First ripe strawberries gathered on the 2nd. Honeysuckle (*Lonicera periclymenum*) bloomed on the 8th. Harebell (*Campanula rotundifolia*) on the 10th. Knapweed (*Centaurea nigra*) on the 27th.

August.—The weather record of this month was more typical than that of the preceding one, the greater part of it being warm, sunny, and seasonable. The warmest day of the year was on the 9th, 81 deg. in the shade. The weather was most favourable for the making of meadow hay, which was secured in fine condition. Harvesting began on the 26th. The corn on the higher lying farms was ready for cutting just about as soon as that on lower and earlier ground, which is rather unusual. Temperature—Highest maximum, 81 deg.; lowest, 61 deg.; highest minimum, 51 deg.; lowest, 41 deg.; lowest on grass, 34 deg. Rainfall—Rain fell on 14 days. Total, 1.84 in. Barometer—Highest, 30.4 in.; lowest, 29.75 in.

September.—The weather up till the 23rd was dry and settled and very mild. not much wind. On the whole good harvest weather, and most of the crop in this neighbourhood was secured before that date in good condition. On the 23rd there was a thunderstorm with rain, which was followed by dull, cloudy, unsettled weather. On the 25th there was a great magnetic storm, which disturbed all the telegraph systems of the world. On the 28th, at 7 p.m., there was a curious purple sky with a distinct smell of oxone in the air. It is noteworthy that the last swallow seen here was on the 23rd, the day that the weather broke, as if they knew what kind of weather was ahead. There was a little frost on 4 nights. Temperature—Highest maximum, 73 deg.; lowest, 53 deg.; highest minimum, 54 deg.; lowest, 33 deg.; lowest reading on grass, 30 deg. Barometer—Highest, 30.5 in.; lowest, 29.7 in. Only on 2 days was it below 30 inches. Rainfall—Rain fell on 9 days. Total, 1.94 inches.

October.—Came in with storm, and the storm and rain continued with little intermission until the 25th, when the wind and rains ceased. This was followed with dry weather, clear sky,

and severe frost and N.W. wind. On two days, the 12th and 16th, over 2 inches of rain fell in 24 hours, with a heavy flood each time. On the latter date 2.02 inches of rain fell within 9 hours. On the higher lands at the 25th a great portion of the corn crop, cut and uncut, was still in the fields; nothing could be done to it from the 23rd of September till the 25th of this month. On the 31st the hills were covered with snow and 10 deg. of frost on the grass. Temperature—Highest maximum, 67 deg.; lowest, 47 deg.; highest minimum, 56 deg.; lowest, 22 deg.; lowest on grass, 16 deg. Barometer—Highest, 30.3 in.; lowest, 29.4 in. Only on 4 days did the barometer reach 30 in. Rainfall—Rain fell on 26 days. Total, 10.16 in. This is the highest record for this or any one month during the last 16 years.

November.—The severe frost of the last week of October passed away as November began, and it is generally expected that a mild winter will follow an early hard frost, and for a few days it seemed as if a mild November was going to follow, but after a week of moderate warmth the frost returned with great intensity, and continued till near the end of the month, doing much damage to the turnip crop, which was still unsecured, also spoiling a lot of potatoes which were still in the ground. There was no autumn grass in consequence, and cattle had to go on to fodder very early. There was a good deal of bright sunshine during the frosty weather, and an exceptionally small rainfall. Temperature—Highest maximum, 59 deg.; lowest, 42 deg.; highest minimum, 45 deg.; lowest, 18 deg.; lowest on grass, 11 deg. Barometer—Highest, 30.4 in.; lowest, 29.15 in. Rainfall—Rain fell on 11 days. Total, 1.15 inches.

December.—Was a month of sudden changes. Began with rain and storm, with a gale from S.W. veering to the N.W., on the 3rd, when the barometer fell rapidly from 29.3 in. to 28.4 in. There was a good deal of damage to shipping, with loss of life. From the 3rd till the 9th there was again a severe frost, with N. wind. This was followed by a fall of 1.20 inches of rain. This, combined with the melted snow from the higher land, caused a very heavy flood on the Nith and Cluden. After three mild days with rain another hard frost followed. Two and a-half inches of snow fell on the 24th. This was followed by a very sudden change to mildness, which continued till the end of the year. Christmas day was fine with a little cold wind, and

snow nearly all away. The last day of 1909 was fine and mild. It has been noted that an early winter is followed by an early spring. It will be well if this be so this year, for we had a great deal of winter and not much of summer during 1909. Thermometer—Highest maximum, 52 deg.; lowest, 30 deg.; highest minimum, 46 deg.; lowest, 12 deg.; lowest on grass, 10 deg. Barometer—Highest, 30.65 in.; lowest, 28.4 in. Rainfall—Rain fell on 15 days. Total, 5.43 inches.

Rainfall for 1909.—January, 4.81 inches; February, 1.79 inches; March, 4.21 inches; April, 3.75 inches; May, 2.25 inches; June, 3.65 inches; July, 3.33 inches; August, 1.84 inches; September, 1.94 inches; October, 10.29 inches; November, 1.15 inches; December, 5.43 inches. Total, 44.44 inches. This is 5.59 inches above the average of the last 16 years.

---

### *18th February, 1910.*

Chairman—Mr JAMES BARBOUR, F.S.A.Scot., V.P.

SCENES FROM THE NORTHERN SAGAS. By Mr R. L. BREMNER,  
Glasgow.

The lecturer remarked at the outset that it was rather wonderful that, while the Book of Genesis and the story of the Siege of Troy were the common property of cultured persons, the stirring early history of our own Northern Fatherland is almost strange to them, and that thousands could tell the stories of Abram, Isaac, and Jacob, of the pious Aeneas and the God-like Ulysses, who never even heard of the Sagas of "Burnt Njal" or "Gisli" or "Grettir the Strong."

He divided the Sagas, the stories of our kindred's life in the ninth, tenth, and eleventh centuries, into three classes—mythical, historical, and social.

Of the first class, the best known example was "The Volsunga Saga," the Norse version of the "Nibelungen Lied."

Among the historical sages were the "Heimskringla" of "Snorri, the Priest" (the lives of the Kings of Norway); the "Jomsvikinga" and the "Orkneyinga Saga," or the History of the Earls of Orkney.

Most interesting of all were the Social Sagas, or romances, which pictured the loves and law suits, the feasting and funerals, the warrings and wayfarings and mighty deeds of the men of Norway and Iceland. Of these the "Saga of Burnt Njal" was held the finest, and after it came "The Laxdale Saga" and those of "Gisli the Outlaw," "Grettir the Strong," and "Egil, the Son of Skallagrim."

Like other periods of great literary activity, the outburst of letters in Iceland fell in a stirring age. It followed upon the turmoil caused by the advent of Harald Hairfair and the still greater upheaval caused by the advent of Christianity.

Harald, after ten strenuous years of constant warfare, by the decisive battle of Hafursfirth (circa. 872) carried out his vow to consolidate the petty kingships and earldoms of Norway into one kingdom, and, as a result, there followed the well-known emigrations to Normandy, Orkney and Shetland, the Hebrides, the Faroes, parts of America and Greenland, and Iceland.

In the Hebrides, the emigrants were followed up by Harald, who imposed upon them a Norse domination, which lasted politically for four centuries, ecclesiastically for five, of which the traces in blood and manners, folk-lore, topography, and personal nomenclature continue until the present day.

The lecturer described a number of the incidents which occurred in the course of King Olaf Tryggvason's forcible and masterful introduction of Christianity to Norway (995 to 1000 A.D.), and then proceeded to deal with the Social Sagas.

The life of our Icelandic kinsmen was lived in a free democratic commonwealth, with the aristocratic sentiment very widely diffused. But there was no trace of either idle grandeur on the part of the master or of base servility on the part of the men. The latter were independent yeomen. Their voices were heard in council. In short, the social life of Iceland was that sort of family life in which the participants were all grown-up stalwart sons and daughters, whose rights were duly respected, whose quarrels were family affairs and whose collective word was law.

The dwellings, the amusements, the Parliament at Thingvalla, the sea-farings, and song-makings of our Icelandic kinsfolk were touched upon and special reference was made to two of



the most characteristic customs of the Northmen, viz., the blood-feud and fostering.

Tales from the Sagas were then quoted to illustrate the belief in dreams, in ghosts, and second sight, the broad humour and the simple pathos of these fine narratives, the simplicity and directness of whose style has never been surpassed.

In conclusion, Mr Bremner read a summarised version of one of the most romantic of the Sagas, that of "Gunnlaug the Worm-tongue and Rafn the Skald."

---

*4th March, 1910.*

Chairman—Mr HUGH S. GLADSTONE, M.A., F.Z.S., President.

THE GEOLOGY OF THE CLUDEN BASIN AND ITS RELATION TO THE SCENERY. By Mr R. WALLACE.

Our native land has within its borders scenes of rare and fascinating beauty, which give to it a grandeur and a glory all its own. These scenes are engraven on the memory of her sons and daughters scattered throughout the world—they are enshrined in their hearts, and, while Scotsmen revere the land of their birth for its rich heritage of patriots, saints, and martyrs, interwoven with the halo of history are those beautiful mental pictures of mountain and moor, of burn and glen, in endless variety and rich detail. That emotion was happily expressed by the High Priest of Nature, William Wordsworth, in these beautiful lines referring to his youth:—

"The sounding cataract  
 Haunted me like a passion; the tall rock,  
 The mountain, and the deep and gloomy wood,  
 Their colours and their forms were then to me  
 An appetite; a feeling and a love."

And again in his later years:

"Therefore am I still  
 A lover of the meadows and the woods,  
 And mountains; and of all that we behold  
 From this green earth; of all the mighty world."

Without doubt the valley of the Cluden has as much power to excite our admiration and imagination to-day as had the famous sylvan Wye at Tintern Abbey in Wordsworth's time. A brief survey of the various forces engaged in the shaping of this valley—of Nature's ceaseless work of building up and pulling down—will help us to a better appreciation of the beauty of its scenery; but a close and sustained examination of the vast eras, epochs, and ages required for the various deposits and upheavals brings us to the threshold of a new world of thought; a realm of truth, which, if explored in the spirit of reverence, may create in us a longing for that seer or poet to arise who shall sing to us in verse of that great and illimitable Past; who shall unfold the astounding story of Creation in its full significance, and thus invest our straths and glens with another halo of glory—pre-human in its origin, and superhuman in its nature.

We shall limit the term Cluden basin in this paper to the lower reaches of the river—from the confluence of the Auld Water at Routen Bridge down to Lincluden Abbey, a distance of about five miles; and also to the drainage system of that area. The topographical features of this basin are peculiar, and have little in common with those of neighbouring streams. At Routen Bridge the valley is U shaped—the hills rising to 1000 feet above the stream on either side. As we descend the river the highlands on the north side abruptly retreat, and they finally terminate on both sides near Steilston and Ingleston respectively. We now emerge from the valley or gorge into the open. The hills on either side are replaced by long smooth-flowing ridges from 10 to 30 feet high, covering the whole plain to the north and south of the river, and running parallel with it; while in the centre the water assumes a winding course as it traverses the flat marshy lands. Towards Woodlands and Kilness these drums or winding ridges diverge. They proceed on the left bank past Holywood Church, on to Gillyhill, in the form of gentle swellings. On the right bank these parallel ridges are deflected towards the south near Midnunnery. At Newton their number is augmented by others from the Terregles valley, the whole continuing southward past Babbington Loch, where they coalesce with those of the Nith valley. We shall consider first the underlying rocks of the whole basin, and then the surface formations, which play such an important part in the evolution of scenery.

From the mouth of the gorge at the manse, straight up stream to Ayrshire and Lanarkshire on the north, and from Mull of Galloway and Solway Firth to St Abb's Head in Berwickshire the prevailing rock is greywacke, commonly known as whinstone. Greywacke is a German word, coined by the miners of that country, and adopted by the scientists here. Fortunately in this case only the name has been dumped on our moors, and not the stone itself. It is a very hard, durable rock of great antiquity, and is associated with bands of shales. These shales, grey, black, and green, are much softer, and sometimes charged with fossils, which prove them to have been deposited in the Silurian epoch. This formation (Silurian) is the second oldest sedimentary rock containing the remains of animal life in the whole world, and perhaps the oldest in Scotland. In texture and bedding the stone varies greatly. In a roadside quarry at the foot of the Long Wood we have fine silky shales or mudstones, capable almost of being made into honing stones. At Morington Quarry and Routen Bridge we find the ideal whinstones or sandy mudstones. They are medium grained, and were deposited in thick beds, thus enabling them after a prolonged period of weathering to resemble massive blocks of masonry. South of Shawhead the deposit is thin bedded, and consequently it weathers into shattery fragments. Near Dunscore the rock is much coarser, resembling a very fine gravel, and known as the Queensberry grits. At Craigenputtock and Bogrie there are several bands of a coarse conglomerate, containing large pebbles of quartz and schist.

In Britain the Silurian epoch represents a deposit of about 22,000 feet of rock, and in relation to this district it is divided into seven different ages. These various ages are again divided into zones and sub-zones, each of which is characterised by an altered condition of deposit and by a distinct type of fossil life, the graptolites. The Silurian sea stretched from the Highland barrier in Dumbartonshire and Stirlingshire over the whole South of Scotland to Cumberland and Westmoreland. At Routen Bridge there is a fine display of medium-grained greywackes. These massive thick-bedded rocks are classed as belonging to the Queensberry grit series, and were deposited during the Tarannon age. The group of deposits immediately underlying these grits and greywackes of the Tarannon period belongs to the Llandovery age, and is represented in this region by the

Birkhill shales. During the Llandovery age, when these shales were being laid down, this district was just inside the area of sedimentation, and therefore only a very fine mud was deposited here during the whole age; while at Girvan the same interval of time accumulated a coarser deposit over 1000 feet thick. The Birkhill shales crop out in the Glenburn, near the Scaur Farm, Shawhead. Their fossils proclaim a strange monotony of animal life. The graptolites, floating about in the ocean, had migrated from the Skiddaw district during a previous age. After a long period of evolution, they developed into the form of *Monograptus priodon*. Although they had now reached a higher stage of animal life, yet the race was rapidly dying out in individuals, and also in genera and species. As the Tarannon age drew near, the sea bottom was slightly raised until the coarse earthy materials swept over the ocean's floor, and built up the massive deposit of Queensberry grits. These muddy seas were now so unfavourable to the graptolites that they speedily disappeared—probably following the famous advice “to haud sooth.” The type fossil of the grits is *Monogr turriculatus*, but it is very rare. The bands of conglomerate at Craigenputtock, Bogrie, and elsewhere prove that the land was towards the north-west, and that the sediment came from shores in that direction. At the close of the Ludlow age the sea retired from this locality, and the land was gradually elevated into a plateau. All these different layers of strata were originally laid down in a horizontal position, but new forces soon began to play upon the elevated land. Great lateral compression was exerted on the Silurian strata, probably caused by contraction of the earth's crust. As a result these deposits lost their horizontal bedding, and were thrown into numerous folds and overlaps, extending from a few feet to several miles. This folding of rock was not caused by any sudden or volcanic action, but by a gradual and imperceptible movement. A very common form in the Galloway hills is that of an anticline or arched structure, while a composite form is that of an anticlinorium. As the ages rolled on, denudation proceeded in its usual slow but irresistible course. By atmospheric influences, river action, and other agencies, the contour of the land was completely altered. The crests or arches of the anticlines were frequently removed, thus laying bare the underlying older deposits. This has taken place on a large scale in

the Glenburn, Shawhead. The underlying Hartfell and Birkhill shales are exposed in the river gorge, while the overlying greywackes are thrown into numerous folds. The east limb of this anticlinorium is laid bare in the Auld Water at Routen Bridge, where it is generally vertical and sometimes inverted. The crest of the arch is wholly removed, thus proving the immense lapse of time since the contortion of the strata. The next three chapters of geological story are wanting in our valley, but present in those of the Annandale streams. The remainder of the Cluden basin, from the church downward, belongs to an epoch vastly younger, and now known as the Triassic. How long the interval may have been between the elevation of the land in Silurian times and its partial submergence again in the Triassic Age it is impossible to say. But some idea may be gleaned when we recollect that 18,000 feet of sediment had been deposited elsewhere in Britain; and that the insignificant graptolite of inches is replaced by gigantic dinosaurs and immense lizards 20 feet long. Whenever a junction of these two formations is exposed there is always a marked unconformability between the old Silurian strata, tilted and contorted, with abraded edges, and the overlying horizontal deposit of the Trias. This younger formation is composed of sandstone and breccia, and represents the sediment of an inland sea reaching to Auldgirth, Collin, Cove Quarries, Carlisle, and a fringe of Cumberland. This subject was ably dealt with on its economic aspect by Mr Robert Boyle, of Glasgow, in a paper, entitled the "New Red Sandstones of the South of Scotland," which was published by the local press. The origin of the breccia was also fittingly introduced a few years ago by an esteemed member, Mr Watt, in a paper to this Society. Both of these writers, however, classed the deposit as Permian, instead of Triassic, as is now held by the highest authorities to be. At Cluden Mills the breccia predominates, with five or six thin bands of sandstone intercalated. Both are inclined towards the south-west at a gentle angle of 7 degrees. The change of scenery throughout the Nith and Cluden basins at this point is very striking. The mountainous features of the Silurian uplands are replaced by grassy knolls and level plains. The bare pastoral hillside and moorland give place to the fertile meadows and intervening ridges, with a warmer soil and earlier harvests. A

full survey of the breccia had better be left to a future paper, dealing with a larger district.

We come now to the second part of the paper, which deals with the superficial deposits and their recent denudation, both of which conclusively dominate our scenery. This brings us to the Glacial Period during the Pleistocene Age. Between it and the Triassic sandstones an interval had elapsed sufficient to permit the formation of 8000 or 9000 feet of younger strata in England. Towards the close of the Pliocene Age the temperature of the whole northern hemisphere gradually fell, while the land was being elevated considerably above its present level. The Solway Firth and the Irish Channel were converted into grassy plains. The cold increased, until finally Arctic conditions prevailed. Many of the large animals died; the mammoth and others migrated south; while a few, such as the woolly rhinoceros, were able to adapt themselves to the more rigorous conditions by a growth of wool. The whole of Scotland was covered by an immense accumulation of snow, which continued to increase until in the highest lands great sheets of ice were formed. The mountainous region of Galloway towards Merrick and the Kells formed a centre of dispersion for this extensive ice sheet, which radiated from the Galloway snow-field in all directions, and moved slowly, yet irresistibly, to lower levels. During this period of extreme cold our highest hills were overridden by the moving ice. When crossing the Irongray and Speddoch hills the glaciers travelled east and south-east, as indicated by the striæ upon the rocks and other indisputable proofs. The enormous pressure of a moving ice sheet 1000 feet thick had a wonderful effect in transforming all angularities into rounded, smoothed, and dressed rock surfaces. These roches moutonnees are as pronounced as those of Norway or the Alps amidst existing glaciers. Eventually the land subsided gradually until the sea rose to a height of 100 feet above its present level. This was maintained for some considerable time, allowing a notch or platform to be carved in the cliffs by the waves, and a sea beach or marine terrace to be deposited in the estuaries. A re-elevation of the land now set in, until the 50 feet contour was reached, when another pause took place and another terrace was formed. This was towards the close of the Ice Age, and represents the most interesting period in relation to the scenery. The glaciers had now become

local, and were confined to the valleys only. Under a more genial climate the valley glaciers, with intermittent pauses, began their retreat, and in the act of dying entirely changed the whole basins of Cluden and Nithsdale. In a field on Drumpark estate, south-west of the Dunscore road and 100 yards above Routen Bridge, the projecting knobs of hard greywacke are nicely rounded and scratched. The striae on the rock are easily seen to be pointing down the valley, thus indicating the direction of the glacial flow in its last stage. This knob would act as a stoss-seite or crag; while behind it, in the direction of the falls, we have the leeseite or tail filling up an old hollow. This leeseite was partly excavated a few months ago to repair the road, which had been damaged by flooding; and now affords a most interesting study. The material dumped by the ice consists of boulder clay and gravel, about 17 feet thick, rising to the same level as the stoss-seite. The peculiar bedding of certain parts of the till points to torrential streams under the ice flowing at right angles to the direction of glacial flow. Higher up there is a boulder pavement, indicating a temporary retreat and subsequent advance of the glacier. Probably this buried hollow may represent an old river channel, now filled with the ground moraine.

At Drumjohn, on the other side of the river, we have another ground moraine in the form of a pronounced ridge (or drum). Its direction is not strictly parallel with the valley's long axis, but strikes it at a sharp angle in the form of a prolonged tail or leeseite. These drums are the characteristic of the basin until Roughtree School is reached. We are now on the verge of the 100 feet contour line, and confronted with the change of physical features, as previously described.

The geological map and memoir accompanying it describe these grassy knolls remote from the stream as belonging to the Kame gravel series, and in some manner attributed to glacial action; while those ridges near the river are treated as fragments of an old river terrace very much denuded. A typical example of these is the high ground at Baltersan; the promontory containing the churchyard; and the mound on which is placed the covenanters' monument. To describe these rounded ridges as fragments of a river terrace is not only erroneous and misleading, but is also in such direct opposition to indisputable facts



that at the outset I was compelled to reject the Survey's conclusions. In order to account satisfactorily for all the deposits in the basin, I found that a more comprehensive theory was required—one which would at once send us back to Nature for facts to verify or reject its claims. Briefly it may be stated thus:—

Above Roughtree School stretches the original valley and stream, both of pre-glacial age. From the school down to Woodlands and Newbridge there is an underlying sea-beach or marine terrace a hundred feet above the present sea level. At Midnunnery, Newbridge, and Holywood Church there is a rapid descent to the 50 feet terrace, which occupies the remainder of the basin. Both of these terraces were traversed by glaciers, and are now covered by their deposits. When the ice disappeared the Cluden was unable to regain its former channel, but was compelled to carve another. Facts proving this theory were at first both few and doubtful, but they are now more than ample. The pure sea sand of the 100 feet beach turns up in the most unlikely places. That sacred spot containing the martyrs' graves affords the most conclusive evidence, and establishes the sequence of the deposits as marine, glacial, and fluvial. A cross section would show a ridge of glacial gravel resting upon a thick deposit of marine sand adjoining a later terrace of river mud. The mound is rounded on every side—an impossibility with a denuded terrace; there are no lateral streams to denude it; there is a sharp line of demarcation right round its base, exceptional in river plains but peculiar to glacial deposits; its long axis corresponds to the direction of the valley; and its material consists of the usual glacial debris, rounded and scratched stones of all sizes precipitated without stratification or bedding. At Hallhills, further up the river, above the 100 feet contour line, the marine sand is absent, while the upper end of the ridge is truncated by the river. At Baltersan the marine sand is present, the broken end also facing up the valley. In a field at the manse the sand has been quarried. The churchyard, with its open graves, gives both deposits in their respective positions. All along the river gorge there is a stratum of fine sand between the overlying glacial gravel and the solid rock beneath. At Cluden Bank disused quarry, where the descent from the 100 feet to the 50 feet beach is effected, the marine deposit is quite distinct on both sides of the river. The 50 feet platform is well displayed in a

field to the north-west of Newbridge farmhouse, where a narrow sand-pit has been dug.

These long ridges, either isolated or parallel, which overlie and obscure the ancient beaches, are now known as eskers. They are associated in the Irish and Scotch folk-lore with the brownies and fairies of the superstitious past. Their peculiar shape and frequent isolation were a standing mystery to our forefathers, and were promptly relegated to the super-natural. To that romance born of ignorance is now added the greater romance of scientific knowledge. Small streams on the surface of the glacier fell into a large crevasse, forming a torrent at or near the bottom of the ice. Immense quantities of debris transported by glacial erosion were swept into these streams and deposited by torrential water. Their formation was accomplished in a convex manner until the arch reached the ice roof of the tunnel, whereupon the stream was diverted into other channels parallel with the first. At Fourmerkland, Cluden Mill, Hardlawbank Ford, and Lincluden Mains, where sections can be seen, the internal arrangement always corresponds with the external shape of the esker.

During the formation of the highest marine terrace the Cluden would enter the sea between Roughtree and Woodhouses in the form of an extended ice-sheet; but after the sea had retreated to the lower terrace the Cluden glacier would shove its icebergs with a loud splash near the site of the village. As the ice finally retreated up stream it would throw down its surface rubbish in the nature of terminal moraines, and effectually block the torrential stream in the neighbourhood of Nether Gribton. The water thus dammed back by morainic agency accumulated until a lake was formed reaching up towards the Canal Wood. Ultimately the pressure of the water burst the barrier at its weakest point, and ran swiftly between the parallel ridges at the 100 feet level until Woodlands and Cluden Bank were reached, where it descended abruptly in the form of a waterfall or cascade. Since then the stream has been steadily digging out for itself a deeper and a quieter channel. As a result of this river erosion the falls have receded up stream fully half-a-mile, leaving precipitous walls of sandstone and breccia. At this point the gorge abounds with geological problems pressing for solution; but the dominating ideas are the remoteness of the Ice Age and

the volume of erosion subsequently accomplished by the river in its ceaseless flow. This post-glacial gorge at Cluden Mills removes the question of date of the Glacial Age from the abstract to the concrete; but it also supplies us with data by which we may find a satisfactory answer. A careful measurement of the amount of rock removed at the falls in a year, a decade, or a life-time would give us a sure key to one of Nature's locked doors, and reveal her hidden treasures of knowledge within.

---

*11th March, 1910.*

Chairman—DR SEMPLE, V.P

X-RAYS PHOTOGRAPHY. By Dr J. D. ROBSON.

[Dr Robson sketched the history and progress of X-Rays Photography. He then described the mechanical processes necessary to its production, and the uses made of it, particularly with regard to surgery. The lecture was illustrated by lime-light views. Dr Robson stated that by permission of the Chairman of Directors of the Infirmary he was able to invite the members of the Society to a practical demonstration there.]

NOTES ON OUTDOOR PLANT PHOTOGRAPHY. By Mr S. ARNOTT, F.R.H.S.

[Mr Arnott dealt with the difficulties attending plant photography and the methods adopted to secure suitable backgrounds, sufficient sharpness of detail, and the true colour values of flowers. He described the troubles caused by wind, confined space, and awkward position, and exhibited specimens of his work in illustration of these problems and their solutions.]

---

*18th March, 1910.*

Chairman—Provost NICHOLSON, Maxwelltown.

The Society expressed sympathy with the relatives of Mr James Bell, Schoolmaster, Parton, a member of the Society, who died on the 7th of March.

The Photographic Section exhibited a large collection of photographs, being the Portfolio of the Scottish Federation.

SOME INCIDENTS IN TROQUEER PARISH, 1690-1710. By Mr G. W. SHIRLEY, Librarian, Ewart Public Library, Dumfries.

#### THE BRIGEND.

The population of Troqueer parish in 1755 is given as 1391.<sup>1</sup> It would be a little less during the period now dealt with. About 400 persons would reside in the Brigend, the most populous portion of the parish. These included many burgesses and tradesmen of Dumfries. No disability existed from residence outside the burgh bounds, and so we have councillors and bailies of Dumfries as well as conveners and deacons of craft described as "in Brigend." There was also another class of considerable number, which is the subject of the following act of the Kirk-session:—"5 June, 1715,—The Session taking into consideration that several persons under a bad fama who are thrust out of other places, particularly the town of Drumfries, and have taken to the one in the Brigend, do hereby appoint that the minister and elders go through the Brigend, upon Thursday next in the afternoon, and take up a list of all these persons who are under a bad fama, or have been thrust out of other congregations for their misdemeanours, or want of certificates of their Christian, sober, and honest occupation from the places where they resided; and that they give in this list of John Brown of Nunland, Baylie of the Regality, craving and desiring that he may remove such vagrant and scandalous persons, and exterminate them from the Regality as he shall find cause; that so the Brigend of Dumfries and the Regality may not be a common receptacle of vagrant and scandalous persons."

1. Old Statistical Account, v. 20, p. 609.

A portion of the Brigend of Dumfries appears to have been the Burgh of Barony and Regality of the Barony of Lincluden. The larger portion, however, was in the Barony of Drumsleet, and jurisdiction was exercised by John Brown of Nunland, bailie of the Barony at that time. He was held responsible for its good order and was, as exemplified above, frequently called upon by Presbytery or Kirk-session to produce or remove "scandalous" persons. A considerable portion of ground was held burgage by the Heritors from the town of Dumfries.<sup>2</sup> It appears to have been a portion of the ancient ecclesiastical lands of the Grey Friars of Dumfries, and came under the superiority of the town in 1569 as a result of the Reformation.

#### THE MARKET.

In August, 1672, Lord Maxwell "caused make publick intimatione to the Leidges within the Stewartrie of Kirkcudbright" that "he had appoynted publick mercats weikly to be kept heerefter at Mylnetoun of Urr upon tuesday and the brigend of Drumfries upon wednesday qrbly he requyred all such persons as had any merchd wair, victuall butter cheise horse nolt or sheip to buy or sell to repair to the saids places," and that "none of his tenants were to bring any victuall to Drumfries to sell under a certane penaltie." In consequence "upwards of 32 loads of meill with butter and cheise" were exposed for sale. He also erected "a troan for weighing butter, cheise, and uther merchd, pretending the freedom of a Royall burgh."

The Dumfries Town Council, seeing their privileges threatened, took instant action by raising a process against Lord Maxwell and John, Earl of Nithsdale, before the Privy Council. They also "discharged all the inhabitants of this burgh to buy . . . in the pretendit mercat kepted at the bridend undir paine of ten merks Scots." They do not seem to have been entirely successful in their action, although they obtained "a decret," for in November, 1677, they settled the matter by paying Robert, Earl of Nithsdale, 1000 merks Scots for "the benefite of public weikly mercats keptit at the brigend."

2. Herbert Anderson's Protocal Book, 7 May, 1542; Burgh Court Books of Dumfries, 9th Nov., 1571; Town Council Minutes, 19th October, 1673; 7th Feb., 1676.

This incident was not, however, the first of a market at the Brigend as the following entries show. It is possible that the first of these may refer to the Dumfries market, but the second certainly describes that at the Brigend and dates it a century before Lord Maxwell's effort to create a formidable competitor to Dumfries.

6 November, 1549.—Item it [is] statute and ordanit be the nobill and potent Sir John Maxwell of Terreglis Knicht and vardane of all the vest merches of Scotland for anents England that na coipparer [dealer] nor forstallar by nor errek [?] ony queik gudds nolt or sheip to dryif hawe away ony queik guds wtin the merkate daye nor repair therto qll monenday nor vnder the paine of escheitting of the guds bocht befor the said hors, etc. And punesching of his bodye that the samin [does]. And to that effek hais deput ells Cunynghame to vse the saine [fine] the ta half to hym self and the tother half to the tones vse.\*

27th April, 1577.—“David Andersoun in Terragles toun in the p[rese]ns of Robert M'Kynnell Baille Suorne and admittit ane man of fifty zeris or therby and of gud fame producit in the causs persawit be cuthbert hereys agains patrik mering for the vrangus wtholding fra him of the sowme of vij mks vsuall money of the rist of the price of certaine guds coft and resaut fra the said cuthbert as Is contin in his act of challance deponis that he knawes nothing in the said causs Bot he sawe the said cuthbert hafe twa kye to sell in the nolt stand of brigend about meringmes last was, and the said David bad ten mks for ane of the said kye quhilk was blak hawkit and thereafter he sawe pate mering and John morrisoun dryve the samyn alang the brig of Drumfres to the toun bot he kennis nethyr the price nor day of payment nor knawis nocht quhilk of thame coft the said kye.”\*

The nolt market gave its name to the land on which it was held. In 1702 it is described as “bounded betwixt the loaning and passage from the Bridge-end to Cairgenbridge on the east and north, the lands called Baxter's close pertaining to John Brown of Nunland on the west and the lands of Thomas Avair, merchant, on the south.”† In 1754 it is described as “the four acres of land called the nolt mercat with the houses and yeards

\* Burgh Court Books of Dumfries.

† Dumfries Register of Sasines, 13, II., 1702.

on the east thereof, . . . sometime called Toddies land, . . . on the left hand from the Brigend towards Terregles on the one hand and the Galloway loaning on the other."\* The "loaning and passage from the Bridgend to Cairgenbridge" or "towards Terregles" is now Howgate Street and Laurieknowe; "the lands of Baxter's Close" were adjacent to Newabbey Road; "the Galloway loaning" is Maxwell Street, and the property indicated is the four acres nearest the river, bounded by these roads on three sides and "the lands of Baxter's Close" on the west.

Of more interest than the mere site is the statement in the Sasine of 1754 that the property is held by the Magistrates and Council of the Burgh of Dumfries "in vice and place of our Sovereign lord the King's Majesty and his successors, immediate superiors thereof, Burgage, and paying yearly to the said magistrates and Council and their successors in office as superiors of the Lands . . . two pounds three shillings and two pence Scots at Whitsunday yearly and doubling of the same the first year of the entry of each heir or singular successor."

Some fruitful inquiry might be made as to whether the Burgh of Dumfries is still (1910) the recognised superior of this and some other properties in the Brigend.

Unfree trading at the Brigend, however, continued to be a source of trouble to the Town Council of Dumfries. There are frequent regulations against it.

"6 Sept., 1703.—It being represented That se[ver]all merchants wtin this burgh goe to Bridgend and oyr places out of toun to buy skinnes and yearn . . . so they forstall the mercat and make a monopoly in prejudice of the burgh. . . . The Counsell appoint the Dean to make a list of those psons guilty. . . . As also . . . to take account of these qo sell flesh in the Bridgend."

27 Dec., 1703.—Under penalty of fifty pound Scots "no one was to pack or peel wt unfree people in Bridgend in buying skins yearn butter cheese sheep, and oyr commoditis properly vendible in the open mercats in Drumfries." "Hens cocks, and oyr fowls" and sheepskins are included on 24th Dec., 1705.

\* Dumfries Register of Sasines, 30, XI., 1754; Town Council Minutes, 3, III., 1755.



## TRAFFIC.

There were also various regulations about traffic over the bridge.

25 Oct., 1697.—“The magistrates and toun counsall considering that the brig of this brugh is exceidinalie prejudgit through suffering carts loadined and horse draughts of timber to pass alongst the same They therfor and for preventing any hazard that may fall out . . . discharges anie cartes loadined with whatsomevir loadning to pass alongst the same ” and the tacks-men of the brig custom were empowered to stop all such traffic. Shortly afterwards (June, 1698), the council gives orders to open “a passage from the bridge up the brigend nearest the end of the bridge, which was lately built up be Jon Broun of Nunland . . . so as horse draughts, droves, and uther things may have easie passage . . . the passage being at the end of Robert Howat’s house upon the north side of the bridge.” On 10th September, 1701, “Gavine Carlyle, merchand, for carrying cairts along the bridge,” was fined £10 Scots. On the 1st April, 1706, “Bailie Barclay represented ane indignitie done to him by Alexr. M’Goun, wryter, while he was in the exercise of his office in impeding and hindering the sd Alexrs workmen to bring or draw cart loads of slate along the bridge by the said Alexr his upbraiding him yfore with many unsuteable expressions, and rolling his neiff as if he would have beat him.”

## THE NITH.

Troqueer was affected to some extent by the change that was made in the course of the Nith.

2nd Nov., 1703.—The Councill considering that there is a point of land belonging to the toun under Gaivin Carlile’s land on Troqueer side of the water of Nith which occasions the course of the water to incroach upon the sandbed opposite to it on this side of the water, and that if the sd point were cutt The water course would be in a more lineall channell, and the said sandbed (wch for most part is overflown wt water, and the yeards above the same is damnified by the grounds being washen away) would wtin a little time grow up, and make a continued and solid walk from the bridge to the dock. They do yfore think expedient to cutt the said point of land. . . .” In the February following the

“Councill considering yt by the late inundations the . . . Nith is fallen greatly on this side, and particularly at the head of the green-sand beds qr a great part is washen away, and likewise opposite to the foot of Cavart’s vennell [called also the Stinking Vennell, now Bank Street] yr being a rack wch runs far into the water, and forces the water in upon the chappell.yeards [these received their name from the Lady Chapel of the Willies, known in later times as Rig’s Chapel] towrds the laigh milnburn bridge, [this crossed the milnburn at the foot of St. Michael’s Street] and likewise the Island called the Willies has forced the water on the head of the dock on this side qrby a great part is washen away.” The Council appointed creels to be filled with stones and set where the water encroached and the rock to be cut, “likewise to cutt the willies yt remains, and carry such a considerable part of the standers to the head of the dock to force the water to the oyr side.” In the following October “a rack on the oyr sidde of the water oposite to the whyte sands is ordered to be cut twelve foot wyde . . . and as deep as the superfice of the water qn lowest.”

This action led to much larger issues, for in Jan. 1705, “The Councill being informed that yr is a convenient place on the oyr side of the water where the ground was lately cutt . . . for building of a water miln . . . and the Inhabitants are not conveniently served in time of summer and drought by the horsemiln.”

Thus it was that the Town’s Mills, and caul came to be built, but that has been already fully treated<sup>3</sup> and there is nothing to be gained by going over the same ground. Suffice to say that the mill was built on town’s land with the exception of the west gavil, for which with land for “ane patent road” through “Gavin Carlile’s park tending to Bilbow” the Council made purchases from Gavin Carlile. A year later (25 Nov., 1706) they built a kiln “in the Quarrieholes” for the convenience and profit of the mill.

Two other events we may record from the Council Minutes. On the 4th March, 1700, was roupod “the house and yeard in the Brigend of Drumfries disponed by umqle Homer Anderson for the use of the poor of the Burgh of Drumfries for 310 merks Scots . . . to Robert Howat, yr.”

3. Transactions, 1883-6, p.p. 58-70.

14th February, 1704.—“The Provost having written to Sir James Stewart her Majesties advocat Giving account yt qn the country people were coming into this burgh in feir of weir in a hostile manner upon our Candlemass fair Wednesday to burn some priests vestments and popish books and trinkets He had gone with seall of the Councell to the bridge and meet ym and protested agt yr coming into the toun in a hostile manner . . . the answer imports yt he was very sorry for the disorder and did approve of his care . . . and he with the Government would take such notice both of the papists and all irregular practices yt we may be delivered from both.” This was the third time popish books were burned in Dumfries, the others were in 1609 and in 1688. A fourth burning was yet to take place at the Cross—that of the Articles of Union by the mob from Urr in 1707.

#### KIRKCONNEL LANDS.

During several years there was a dispute as to whether the lands of Kirkconnel should be under the ministerial charge of Newabbey or Troqueer. It appears that on Nov. 19th, 1650, the presbytery had disjoined the Kirkconnel Lands from Troqueer, and placed them under Newabbey, the minister of which was to exercise all rights over them. The following is the act:—

“The bretherene that were at newabbay reported yr diligence anent the perambulatione of the Lands of Kirkconnell how they found it expedient that the sds Lands should be annexed to the parish of newabbay Lying but a myle frome the sd parishe Kirk and that of good way; whereas these Lands are distant from the kirk of troqueir three or four myles of evill way. The presbyterie after advyse judged it convenient that the sds Lands should be dismembered frome troqueir and annexed to newabbay, and ordaines pairties haveing interest to aqent the same before the judge competent in tyme convenient. Vpone which Johne Maxwell of Kirkconnell being present made protestatione and took instruments yrvpone in the clerks hand that this annexatione should no wayes be prejudiciall to hym in tymes comeing and that he doe not pay a double proportione one to newabbay and another to Troqueir. Lykewayes Mr harbert gledstanes [minister of Troqueer] protested that this should no wayes be prejudiciall to his augmentatione out of the Lands of Troqueir parishe, siclyke Mr Thomas Melvill protested that the foirsd annexatione

should nowayes prejudice ane intended annexatione of some parts of the parishe of Troqueir to be joyned to his Little parishe of Terregles."

This act the Presbytery ratified in 1697. In 1701, however, the Heritors of Troqueer raised an action to compel the Kirkconnel Heritors to contribute to the repair of the Troqueer Manse. At first the dispute goes in favour of Mr Nisbet, minister of Newabbey, and that is the reason why so many of the cases to be dealt with later are brought forward by Mr Nisbet. In 1703, however, on a charge against two Kirkconnel Catholics the Presbytery decides that it shall be processed before the Session of Troqueer. Mr Nisbet thereafter will have nothing to do with Kirkconnel, but the Protestants there petition not to be separated from his charge. The Presbytery, while stating that "they could not meddle with what was purely civil in the separation or annexation . . . nor knew of any legal annexation of the saids lands to the Paroch of Newabbey, yet for the People's greater convenience and better accommodation, They appointed the minr of Newabbey to take pastoral inspection of them." In Dec., 1706, Mr Nisbet again urges that "the people of Kirkconnel's Lands might be devolved on Mr Simson, minister of Troqueer, the said Lands being within that parish," and so it seems to have been settled.<sup>4</sup>

#### EDUCATION.

The Church of Scotland appears in no more favourable light at this time than when concerned with education. In face of the prevailing apathy she made persistent efforts to promote it. It could not be claimed that Scotland at this period was further advanced in education than the rest of Europe, but for her Church's endeavours to carry out the various Education Acts, the latest of which was the "Act for Settling Schools" in 1696. It required that a school should be established in every parish, that the Heritors were to stent themselves for that purpose, and to provide a salary of not less than one hundred or more than two hundred marks for the schoolmaster.<sup>5</sup>

4. With reference to this see Chalmers' "Caledonia," v. 5, p. 335 (new ed.), where he states that Kirkconnel was a separate parish.

5. Acts of Parl. of Scotl. x. 63.

It is not exactly clear when a school was started in Troqueer, but it was probably about 1701. In September, 1691, we find the Presbytery urging the Heritors "to fall upon some way for provyding a competent sallarie for yr precentor and schoolmaster prof they undertake to consider of betwixt and the Synod."

The Act of 1696 appears to have been anticipated by the minister of Troqueer, Mr William Somerville. On his death in April, 1696, it was found that he had made two "gifts of mortification"—one for a Bursary in Theology or Philosophy of 2000 marks, and the other of 500 marks for a School in Troqueer. The terms of the latter gift (which has been described erroneously as a legacy to the poor) are as follows:—"fforasmuch as I am now by the almightie in his providence sorely afflicted and diseased in bodie and Considering how much it is my duty so far as in me lys, to propagate and promote the glory of God, Together with the great and inexpressable necessitie of parochial schools, and how far the same may tend therto by the Education of youth and especially the meaner and poorer sort thereof, Doe therefore, out of the true Respect and Love I have, and carry for my saids parishoners and their weelfare and Tranquility, Spirituall and Temporal . . . make . . . the Minr Elders and Kirk Session of Troquier . . . my cessioner and assigneys In and to the soume of ffive hundred merks Scotts money . . . toward erecting, installing, continuing, and keeping up ane parochial schoole in the said parish for Educating . . . of youth and children therof, and especially the meener and poorer sort. To the teacher wherof being still successive nominate and presented be the said Minr and Elders . . . and no other wayes I hereby ordeane the yearly annuel rent of the said soume to be payed."

It took some time, however, to settle the estate, and in June, 1701, the Heritors "acknowledge they had no public school nor a sallarie for a schoolmaster." The Presbytery advises "ym to meet and allocat a sufficient fond upon ym selves . . . and yrafter to present a man to the Minr and Presbrie in order to his admission upon his being found qualified." On the 5th August following the minister receives £93 6s 8d Scots as the portion of Mr Somerville's bequest due the parish.

The Church, of course, was not without prejudice in educational matters. It tempered its teaching on mundane affairs to

quite an appreciable extent with its own dogma, and allowed no one to teach otherwise. Thus in March, 1702, "a Popish Schoolmrs in Kirkconnell Lands" was discharged from keeping a school there. In 1704 "Mr John Learmont, late Episcopal Minister at Musewald," had taken up a school in Dumfries. It was promptly suppressed by the Town Council as "highly prejudicial to the Grammar School." Mr Learmont removes to the Brigend, but the Presbytery awaits him there, and bespeaks the Laird of Nunland as bailie to restrain him. He does not do so, for in 1705 Mr Learmont is reported again as "through his want of authoritie their were several gross abuses committed by the scholars," and his keeping school was "against both the established Laws of the Kingdom and the Acts of the General Assembly." Mr Learmont thereafter disappears.

More entertaining is the next offence. In January, 1709, two young men, Robert Brown and Andrew Mitchell, took "upon themselves to teach schools without the Presbyteries allowance notwithstanding that both of them absent from ordinances." They are called before the Presbytery, and Robert Brown was easily dealt with. Asked "if he attended upon Gospel Ordinances? Answered, he had absented from Gospel Ordinances for the most part of the winter, but he was resolved carefully to attend in time coming." Asked "If he ever owned the popish way? Answered, Albeit he had married a wife who was popish, he never had owned nor thro' the help of God resolved ever to own the popish way." On which he was "discharged to keep a School after such manner in time coming." Andrew Mitchell was more difficult to deal with. "Interrogat, If he taught a School in the Brigend, Answered He did, but that it was a private one in his own hired house; What number of scholars he had . . . Answered, He could hardly now be particular, but thought they might of late have been about twenty-four: whether any of them learned Latine? Answered. There was. Why he took up and taught a School without application made to the Presbytery? Answered. All circumstances being considered he was not sensible that it was a fault." A further charge of making "some very uncharitable and unchristian speeches against the Ministers of Scotland" was brought against him. "William Cowan, aged about fifty years and married, being purged of malice and partial counsel, Deponed that coming



from a wedding in Newabbey at Lambmass last with Andrew Mitchell he was questioned by him what he thought of the Ministers of Scotland, and Andrew Mitchell answered that some of the Ministers of Scotland would go a black gate without repentance, and are leading some after them." "Jean Gracie, aged above twenty years and unmarried," was less diffident. "She came along with Andrew Mitchell from Newabbey some part of the way . . . and it being discoursed that some Ministers would at times divert themselves with play, he said he thought nothing of that, seeing the most part were going to Hell or something to this purpose." The Presbytery found that "he deserves to be rebuked publickly as well as privately before the presbytery. . . . He being called in the Moderator rebuked him coram." Andrew, however, does not appear at Troqueer Kirk the next Sabbath, so they applied to "Carzield, the Steuart Substitute of Kirkcudbright, to compel him to undergo sentence," but the last we hear is that he is out of the country.

In one other way Troqueer assisted education. On November, 1694, the Presbytery decided to raise among its parishes £100 Scots per anum to support one or more suitable students of Divinity at Edinburgh or Glasgow University. Of this Dumfries contributed £8 quarterly and Troqueer £1 quarterly.

#### THE MINISTERS AND THE CONDITION OF THE PARISH.

Four ministers were settled successively in the parish during these twenty years. On November 9, 1687, the remanent ministers of the Presbytery of Dumfries—Mr Frances Irving of Kirkmahoe, Mr George Campbell of Dumfries, and Mr Robert Paton of Terregles—met "to consider what was incumbent to them in their present circumstances to doe for the good of the Corner to which they stand more nearly related." They set to work to add to their number and to supply the district as well as possible. On March 7, 1688, Terregles, Lochrutton, and Troqueer "promise amongst them to give threttie two pounds sterling money per annum for Mr Paton's encouragements in the Lord's work and also to provide ane house wher he may conveniently live, together with peats for his fire and grasse for an horse and a cow." Mr Paton agrees, and some months later Irongray is added to his charge. Terregles, however, can provide "no proper mainten-



ance," and Mr Paton, in July, 1690, "is loosed from Terregles," and goes to Burnwell, in Ayrshire.

Previous to this Troqueer calls Mr William Somerville, and he is ordained on the 13th October, 1690.

A curious incident happened eighteen months before Mr Somerville's ordination. "July 12, 1689. There being a flagrant report of one Mr John Dixon, a stranger altogether to the Minrs and people in this corner his design to preach in Troqueer next Sabbath upon ane alleadged call from some few inconsiderate and inconsiderable persones, although he was questioned by some minrs and others anent his Testimonials and allowance from any presbyterie to preach, he had none to produce. They resolved to write a letter jointly to him narrating some ingadgments of his not to preach in thir bounds till he had satisfied the presbyterie of Drumfreis and requiring him to forbear untill he shewed his licence, with Certification yt they behoved to cite him before the Generall meeting if he continued to be disorderly."

Although Mr John Dixon was not successful in his designs on Troqueer, several similar unlicensed efforts in other parishes were, particularly that of Mr John Hepburn at Urr.

The ministry in these days was a somewhat more onerous profession than it appears to be now. While having to do his duty by his parishioners spiritually, the minister had also charge of their morals, doctrines, and education. His behaviour was tested by his reverend brethren by Presbyterial visitations to his parish every few years, and by "privy censures" after the Presbytery meetings, when the brethren were "respectively commended, exhorted, and admonished as there was cause." The condemnations of the Assembly of 1646 with regard to his personal appearance and character were not forgotten in this district:<sup>6</sup>

#### ENORMITIES AND CORRUPTIONS OBSERVED TO BE IN THE MINISTRY.

1. Much fruitless conversing in Company, and complying with the sins of all sorts, not behaving ourselves as men of God.

6. Quoted by Rev. John Pollock of Glencairn in his "Answer to the First Part of Humble Pleadings," pp. 56-7. Dumfries. 1718.

2. Great worldliness is to be found amongst us, minding and speaking most about the things of this life, being busied about many things but forgetting the main.

3. Slighting of God's worship in their Families, and therefore no cordial urging it upon others: yea, altogether awanting of it in some, if it be credible.

4. Want of Gravity in Carriage and apparel, dissoluteness in Hair, and shaking about the Knees, lightness in the apparel of their wives and children.

5. Tippling and bearing company in untimely drinking in Taverns and Ale Houses, or any where else, whereby the Ministry is made vile and contemptible.

6. Discountenancing of the godly, speaking ill of them, because of some that are unanswerable to their profession.

7. The Sabbath not sanctified after Sermons, which maketh People to think that the Sabbath is ended with the Sermon.

8. There are also found amongst us who use small and minced oaths.

9. Some so great Strangers to Scripture that except in their publick Ministry, tho' they read many things, yet they are little conversant in the Scripture and in Meditation thereof. A duty incumbent to all People of God.

Mr Somerville appears to have been respected and well liked. He was appointed to perform some delicate tasks, on one of which he is "ordered to take his own prudent way;" and he held some responsible positions such as moderator of the Presbytery and Commissioner to the Assembly. His position could not have been an easy one, so much so that in 1695 he represents "his great discouragements because the peoples not attending ordnances and proposing his desire to be loosed from his charge." The people, however, "declare their satisfaction with, purpose to adhere to, and earnest desire to have Mr Somervell to continue their minister and assure him of their most tender affection to him." We noted how he reciprocated their attachment in the terms of his will.

He started his ministry without elders "throw the unfitness of the people," but these he gets shortly, the following appearing in the records—Adam Kennan, Robert Pain, John Martin, John Shortrig, Richard Newall, Wm. Cunnock, and John Gordon. He does not seem to have resided in the parish, the manse not

being habitable. Efforts were made to repair it in 1691, 1698, and 1701, but it is September, 1705, before it is taken in hand, and then only because Mr Simson, the newly called minister, makes a condition of his acceptance "that in case he should not be provided of a manse wtin a year he should be at libertie to leave that charge." The workmen on visiting Troqueer "reported that there was no manse, only some stones and jeasts." A new manse, therefore, is built, at a cost of £966 13s 4d. It is not "perfited" in February, 1709.

Mr Somerville died on the 4th April, 1696, "to the Brethren's great regrate." He lies in Troqueer Churchyard. The recipient of his bequest of a bursary of 2000 marks was preferably to be of the name of Somerville. The Presbytery had considerable difficulty in fulfilling this condition, which they describe as an "irritent clause." Their first bursar was from "Lanrick presbytery."

A year after Mr Somerville's death a call was given to Mr Greenlees; the principal heritors, however, "could not concurr," and the call was "desisted from." In June they call "Mr Nisbet (a young man from our own country)," but there were competing calls from Kirkgunzeon and Newabbey, and the Presbytery fixed on the latter. In December they called Mr Dalgleish from the Presbytery of Middlebie, but in March Mr Dalgleish is "fully resolved to decline the samine." In April, 1698, they hurriedly call Mr Alexander Hutcheson from the Presbytery of Earlston. Before a minister could be ordained he had to pass through a series of "trials" before the Presbytery. Thus Mr Hutcheson first submits his testimonials "qch, after consideration, were sustained by the Presbytery as genuine, ample, and fully satisfactory anent his piety parts and deportment." He then preaches before them "on his ordinary," and is appointed to have the Exercise and Addition on Rom. 8, 10, the next presbyterie day." He is also to have "a Commonhead Au papa Romanus sit Antichristus;" then he is to deliver "a popular sermon on Isa. 55, 6," and finally he undergoes his "lesser trials," "sustains dispute upon his Theses, Interprets the Hebrew and the Greek, Answers questions, Solves Cases, etc." All these performances being approved of, he subscribes the Confession of Faith.

On the 10th of May the Presbytery meet at Troqueer Kirk,

and one of them "returns Mr Hutcheson's edict duely endorsed," the presbytery officer then goes to "the most patent door of the Kirk, and calls thrice if there were any to object to the ordination." There being no objectors present, a sermon is preached and the ordination preceeded with.

On June 9, 1701, we have a Presbyterial visitation. The Heritors, the Heads of Families, the Elders and Members of Session, are successively called in and questioned as to the minister's doctrine and conversation, the conduct of the session or any member thereof, and about the provision of manse and school. Nothing exceptional transpires in this case except regret at the minister's non-residence and the smallness of the session. The minister is then called in, examined on these matters, and advised to augment his session and appoint deacons, and "to settle himself some way or other wthin the bounds of his paroch . . . or they would proceed against him, conform to the Acts of the Gen. Ass. anent non-residing minrs."

Mr Hutcheson died on the 2nd November, 1704, aged 28. Two months later the Presbytery are requested by the people of Troqueer to give permission to a call to Mr David Wightman, minister of Terregles. The Presbytery refuses "there are so many pregnant and every way well deserving youths probationers for the Ministerie." The Heritors thereupon send a lengthy appeal to the Synod, and this gives a good resumé of the condition of the parish. The appeal is based mainly on the grounds that "1o . . . the parish is not only very large and populous, but also because of its vicinitie to Dumfries it is much resorted to by strangers and passengers . . . so thereby there are more immoralities and outbreakings in it than in any other Paroch within the Synod of Dumfries." "2o . . . that a great part of the Inhabitants of Caregane, Carruchan, Mabie-side, Crook-Thorn, Green-Merse, and Kirkconnel are papists, and in some Country Touns there is not a Protestant, and their number is increasing and spreading over the hail, even to the Holm of Dalskerth and the head of the Paroch where there was none befor. And further, yt now and of late a great number of Protestants have been seduced and perverted by trafficqueing Jesuits and other Papists their fair insinuations, promises, and gifts, their ordinarie haunt being in this Paroch,

and particularly yt betwixt the death of our late Revd. Pastor, Mr Wm. Somervel, and the admission of the Rev. Mr Alexr. Hutcheson there were eleven Protestants yt apostacized." "30 . . . besides the abounding immoralities among the Protestants there is such a dreadfull prophanation of the Lord's Day that there is more looseness, mirth, and Jollity among the Papists, especially in the afternoons of the sd day, than there is through the whole week. 40 . . . we allege we could not give a Call to a probationer, there being none we know of in the Presbytery, and if there were we would not incline to have a raw, unexperienced young man which would be no ways proper for us in our circumstances, and we further forbear to mention the differences yt have been betwixt Ministers in ys paroch after their admission and their Parochiners which were composed after better experience."

The Synod supported the appeal, but the Troqueer Heritors not insisting the matter dropped. The Presbytery, however, wrote to Mr John Simson, probationer, son of Mr Patrick Simson, of Renfrew, and on September, 1705, he is ordained. Mr Simson did not long remain minister. In May, 1708, he was appointed to a professorship of Divinity in Glasgow University. The Presbytery is unanimously against this change, but is overbourn, and again over a year elapses before Mr John Bowie, probationer, is called and ordained.

#### ROMAN CATHOLICS.

Let us turn now to the methods of discipline exercised by the Church over the people in this parish. From the standpoint of two hundred years distance we are able to see in perspective all the grotesqueness and crudities incident to a body, but slightly in advance of the people and subject to all their frailties governing from the attitude of God commissioned shepherds. One must respect the faithful observance they gave to what they conceived to be their duty, although it led them into strange travesties of their Founder's teaching. They endeavoured to avoid undue observance of persons, but wealth and position then, as now, gave protection to their possessors. Thus the Presbytery never seem to have commissioned some of their number to go to the bedside of any of the wealthier delinquents, "and in her extremity to

examine her anent the father of her child''<sup>7</sup> as they did with some humbler persons. It is not my intention to deal with the mere gross faults and their punishment, but I shall confine myself to the treatment meted out to the Roman Catholics. But primarily, to give the proper balance, let us not forget that the "killing times" were still vividly remembered, and (to give one instance) that only 24 years previous to our period (December, 1666), the heads and right arms of James Grier in Fourmerkland and William Welsh in Carsfairn were put on the Brigport, to be removed a month later to the Tolbooth or Pledgehouse for fear of being stolen, and that in the Country the elements making towards 1715 were steadily fermenting.

The first of the actions against the Roman Catholics as such was taken in March, 1697, and they proceed with increasing severity to the end of our period. Secondary issues, however, bring the Catholics first under the censure of the Church. The most frequent are disorderly or irregular marriages and baptisms. These, besides being performed by priests, were also discharged by outed curates and deposed ministers. An incident arising from a quite different cause is an irregular baptism performed by Mr John Hepburn of Urr.

The following is an early case, dated 11 July, 1693:—

"Wm. Maxwell, in Troqueer, compeired, having confessed his disorderlie marriage wt this extenuation, yt he came to the Minr of the paroch, and desired mariage of him, but he refused upon the account of his being obstinatelie popish, for wch the prebry thought fitt to dismiss him wt a rebuke, and the woman likewise is ordered to be cited the next presby by the Kirk Officer of Traquair."

This was a very weak position for the presbytery to occupy, and matters are altered when Parliament passed its Act, June 28, 1695, "Against irregular Baptisms and Marriages," prohibiting the solemnisation of these by any but regular ministers. The following are examples of later treatment:—

December 26, 1704. "James Crone, a profest papist, pretending to be married to one Jannet Carlyle, though irregularly, had produced before ym a pretended Testimonial yrof,

7. Sept. 1, 1703. Margaret Turner, at the Crooks' of Mabie, also for other cases, August 31, 1703, and October 8, 1706.

which the Session [of Troqueer], suspecting to be a forgerie, they had cited him apud acta to this Dyet . . . being interrogate . . . he owned himself married to the forsaid woman, by one on the English side, but could not tell, whether he was a Priest or a Minister of that Church, yet declared, he took no ring from his finger to put on the Bridyes, as is used among the English wch made the Presbyterie also to suspect the Forgerie. . . . Jan. 30, 1705. James Crone produced a paper which he called his Testimonial, the which being read, carefully viewed and duely considered they could not but look upon it as false, in regard it wanted a date, it did not mention by whom he was married, the subscribers do only acknowledge themselves witnesses . . . wtout giving any acctt what they were, or where they lived; neither does it condescend upon the particulare place. The Presbyterie finding the sd marriage irregulare, they appointed the sd James Crone and Jannet Carlyle to be rebuked three several Sabbaths in the ordinarie place and then in presence of the Congregation to own one another as man and wife. . . . The Session to apply to the Magstrat yt they be punished.”

August 30th, 1705. “James Rig in Kirkconnel Toun for himself and James Rig in Green-Merse for Jannet Pain as her nearest relation . . . craved the benefit of Proclamation of Banes in order to Mariage in the Paroch Church of Troqueer. But the Presbyterie considering that they were both Popish and resolved to continue so, and yt the sd James had been a long time out of the Kingdom and now returned wtout Testimonials of his being a free-man and of his good behaviour their desire was refused, unless the sd James would produce Testimonials for himself of the forsd import and both he and his said intended Bride would Renounce and abandon their Popish Principles and Practices.”

October 2, 1705.—“Thomas Hendrie in Kirkconnel having desired Mr John Nisbet the benefit of Proclamation of Banes in order to his marriage wt Margaret Wright, servitrix to Lady Kirkconnel, a known Papist, though he himself be a professed Protestant and being referred by him to the Presbyterie . . . [they] . . . considering that they could not allow of such unlawful marriages, especially seeing the General Assembly for preventing thereof, had judged it necessarie that the Protestant



marrying a Papist should be summarily excommunicate therefore Mr John Nisbet was appointed to Certifie the sd Thomas Hendrie from the Pulpit . . . that if he shall marry Margaret Wright while she continues Popish he shall be summarily excommunicate."

Thomas Wright gets married by Mr Hugh Clanny, the deposed Presbyterian Minister of Kirkbeen and is imprisoned and finally has to give bond for his "wife's constant attendance upon ordinances," and is also rebuked before the congregation of Newabbey.

Mr Hugh Clanny gives great trouble by his readiness to marry irregularly. We have it that he married "John Maxwell of Teraughtie and Helen Murray Sister German to James Murray of Conhath, William Smart and —. Wilson in Kirkconnel, Andrew Ledger in the Paroch of Hoddam and Susanna Bridges in Dunfries, William Sibiter and Margaret Glendinning both there with several others." Other cases of irregular Marriage in this parish were the Laird of Carse [John Maxwell] and the Lady Mable, and James Brown, son of John Brown of Nunland, to Margaret Lauder.

Let me give one example of the conditions enforced on Catholics requiring baptism of their children. The case is not unique. "January 30, 1705.—Robert Wright, in Cairgan, in the paroch of Troqueer, gave in a petition, showing that although he was Popish, yet upon Thursday last, there being sermon at the Church of Troqueer, he brought his child thither to be baptised and had offered a sufficient Protestant sponsor, but was denied yt benefit, because as was alleaged his wife was at the time under the sentence of the lesser excommunication; however he was advised to mean himself to the Presbytery. . . . The Presbyterie appointed Mr Jo Nisbet nixt Lord's day to baptise his child upon the condition offered, and upon his obligeing himself also to the Session of Troqueer under a penalty to be condescended on by ym, yt neither he nor his wife should ever endeavour the education of yr child in the Romish religion nor to hinder the child from being educate Protestant . . . by the care of the sponsor to be provided for that effect, and he promised to own this in face of the congregation."

The Papists themselves are directly dealt with. In November, 1693, the Commissioner to the Assembly is instructed "to

take advice anent popish and episcopall recusants who contemnes the censure of the Church." They are "referred to the commissione for the Kirk." On "severall publick masses being kept within the bounds, viz., Kirkconnell, Shambelly, and several uther places," they write "to their Matris [Majesties] advocatt." In 1697 "being Informed that there are Traffiquing priests going up and down the country seducing people to the popish Religion," they "cause publick Intimation of a recent Act against them" to be made, and desire the people to report them and the holding of masses. In 1700 they request the magistrates to give them warrants for their apprehension ("not a few labouring to seduce many of the most ignorant of the people") and do secure Mr James Innes and incarcerate him in the tolbooth. In July, 1701, they are desired by the Commission of the General Assembly to make up "an account of the popish children yt care might be taken for their instruction in the protestant Religion in pursuance of the Act of Parliament made thereanent." The Troqueer list is to include "all papists older and younger," and be compiled by Mr Nisbet and Mr Hutchison.

With delightful naivete, in October, 1702, "fearing the danger of the increase of popery, together with the obstinacy of papists in their perverse principles, they resolve to take some pains on them for their conviction, and accordingly appointed" two ministers each to visit respectively the Earl of Nithsdale, Kirkconnel and Carruchan, and Bishoptoun. The last they find "Tenacious and stiff in maintaining his popish prin[cip]ll." Their search for priests brought an action by the Earl of Nithsdale against several brethren and sympathisers "as guilty of a pretended ryot committed by them or through their influence wch if the sd Earle prevailed all attempts hereafter for supressing of Poperie and discovering popish priests will be in vain," and which costs them a considerable sum to defend. Again they ask the Commissioners to consider "that our grievances be represented to Parlia[men]t anent the non-execution of good laws made against Popery, irregular baptisms and marriages," and "to propose yt ane act be made for inflicting some civill penalties on persones Excommunicat." They are urged in 1704 by the Commission "in all your sermons to your people, frequently and plainly inform ym of the pernicious heresies, Idolatries, and

Superstitions of the Romish Church . . . and to be very frequent in your Private and Publick Prayers yt God would save us from Poperie and everything yt hath a tendency yrto." In October, 1705, we hear of the "Lady Kirkconnel's activity to prosylite Protestants to the Popish Faith, so fare as She had access among her tenants and servants and of her threatening these of them that were Popish, when any Pains was taken for their recoverie," but the Presbyterie "could not find any they could trust to, and so the matter dropped.

Meantime they proceeded to excommunicate apostates because of their apostacy and other Catholics on various offences. Mu h more power was exercised over the apostates than over the secular Catholics. On the report of Mr Nesbit in 1703 that there was "a growth of Popery in his Paroch [Newabbey] and the lands of Kirkconnel," the Presbyterie meet at Newabbey, having caused "Mr Nisbet and Mr Hutchison cite all persons within their respective paroches suspected of Apostacie." These are "John Rigg elder, Jennet Mulligan spouse to John Rigg, younger, Agnes Crocket, spouse to the said John Rigg, elder, James Wood, John Lewars, Dougald Roddan, Janet Maxwell spouse to William Fleeming, and Agnes Hutton, all in Kirkconnel land, wt Robert Lewars in Newabbey and Thomas Maxwell in Aird and Jannet Bridg his servitrix." These do not appear, and are declared contumacious. Meantime Dougald Roddan is proceeded against on separate charges of "blasphemy in asserting yt there were but bitts of the Bible the word of God" and "for heresy, in avouching yt women had no souls." They referred him to the magistrates to compel him to give bond that he would undergo church censure, and he having done so was appointed "to appear in Sackcloth upon Sabbath next before the Congregation of Newabbey and upon Sabbath come a fortnight before the Congregation of Troqueer there to be rebuked and make Satisfaction . . . these two congregations having been equally offended by him."

Process of Excommunication was then entered upon against all the apostates, including also John M'Knee and John Allan, while "The Lady of Terraughtie [Janet Irving] and her sister Marion Irving, the Lady Carruchan [Agnes Lindsay] and her Mother in Law and John Kennan in Cairgen" are to be tried before the Session of Troqueer. These also are found contu-

macious, and, in addition, John Ferguson in Carruchan, James Rig, John Wright, Janet Wright, spouse to Robert Wright, all in Cargen, and John Carlyle, Betwixt the Waters. Finally on the 18th December "Jean Rig, John Allan, wright, William Smart, and Dougald Roddan were casten out of the Church of Christ by Pronouncing the sentence of the Greater Excommunication. Agnes Hutton was reported dead, and Jannet Bridges and John Lewars had deserted the Romish Religion. The members of the Presbytery met at Newabbey, where the sentence was pronounced, and the day was observed "as a solemn day of Fasting and Prayer." The ministers report that "endeavours were used in order to have discoursed wt these in Kirkconnel Toun, but that none of them were found." The Presbytery also remitted "entirely the management of the Depending Process against the Apostates therein to the minister and session to proceed or not therein, as they should see cause."

The "fearful sentence" of the great excommunication was the last word the Church had to say upon a person. It here used with tremendous effect all the force of social ostracism. If it did not go the length of seeking the lives of its opponents, it sought to take away the means whereby they lived. No member of the Church, under pain of its censure, was to have any dealings with the excommunicated person, even to letting houses to them or selling them the necessaries of life. Naturally this fell most severely upon the poorer members. It was only the Earl of Nithsdale in this district who could say that "he had no regard to the sentence of excommunication." Let us see how it affected some of the people in the district. Jean Rig was an innkeeper in Kirkconnel Toun, and the Presbytery, "because their may be as ordinary frequenting of the sd Jean her house for drinking and doing business as ever, by those who come that way to Dumfries from Colven, Kirkbean, and Newabbey if some course be not taken to prevent it, therefor they appointed the Ministers of the said Paroches respectively to Discharge their Parocheners hereof publickly with Certification the Trangressores will be taken notice of and Censured accordingly." William Smart's was not an isolated case. He was a "domestick servant to the Laird of Kirkconnel, a notour Papist, which is contrair to Act of Parliament" (Act 28, Sess. 2, Parl. 1) "they appointed their Clerk . . . to require the sd Gentleman to put away from his

service the sd William Smart under pains of Law and to Protest he may never after be received into that or any other Popish Familie whatsoever." William Smart, "put from that Gentleman's service," enters that of "Conhaith." On this the Presbytery instrument "Conhaith for entertaining an excommunicate Apostate." Smart then appears at the Presbytery meeting, and "with earnestness he pleaded for relaxation from the said sentence and offered all necessary satisfaction." This they do upon his "renouncing the Popish religion and professing repentance for his apostacie in face of the congregation of New-abbey."

The Laird of Hoddom, having a "popish apprentice in his writing chamber," is instrumented under the same Act. He promises to bring him to ordinances, but the Presbytery insist that he shall put him away, to which the Laird of Hoddom, knowing law, points out that this young man is not a domestic servant. We leave the moderator "considering the Act." More serious perhaps is the case of a woman in Colvend who appeals for relaxation on the ground that she is "in hazard of starving in regard none in Colvend paroch will allow her the shelter of an house . . . wch Mr Brown alleges to be true."

On 29th May, 1705, John Maxwell of Terraughtie craves an Extract of the Act finding Jannet Irving, relict of the deceased Alexander Maxwell, his father, convicted of apostacie, "because it would be of great use to him in a most just process depending against her . . . for the education of her eight Fatherless children in the Protestant Religion as being their nearest Protestant Relation." This they grant, as also "an Information and Recommendation to the Lords of Session anent the forsaid eight children, their being all educat Popish by their apostate mother . . . to be committed to the care of the said John Maxwell, their half-brother by the Father, and their aliment to be allowed him out of their own and their Father's fortune to the effect that they may be educate in the Protestant Religion."

Finally, let me quote another case, which, although it does not belong to Troqueer parish, illustrates the disadvantage in which a Catholic was placed in business matters:—November 27, 1705.—A letter being produced from Alexander Carlyle in Merkland, bearing yt he being pursued by Rot. Neilson of Barn-

keilie for an spoilzie alledged to have been committed by the said Alexander, in regard he had refused to admit of the said Barnkeilie his oath, both upon the ground where the goods were poynded and also at the Cross of Kirkcubt, where they were apprysed, as a legal probation, that the goods were his because he was Excommunicate for his Apostacie from the Protestant Religion to Poperie, and craveing the Presbyterie would so far concern ymselves as to allow him an Extract of their sentence . . . and to writ in his favours to such persons as they thought fit, that his oath might not be admitted." After serious consideration, they instructed their clerk to extract the minute.

The foregoing are examples of the methods adopted by the Presbyterian Church to ensure that the way of the transgressor would be hard. First the priests were chased from the district and prevented from fulfilling their offices. When a Catholic desired to take a wife and asked for the sanction of the Church, he must abjure his faith or his desire. He could not have both. Forced into irregular ways, he might have recourse to outed curate or deposed minister, he would have to stand Church censure, and worse still would happen if he ignored the Church altogether and "lived in sin." He would always be in the wrong whatever he did if he held by his faith as strenuously as the Covenanters had.

It was the same with regard to his children. His blessing must not be unmixed. On requiring baptism (a more fondly cherished item of his faith then even than now) for his child, he had to consent to the appointment of Protestant sponsors, who would see that their god-child was educated in the Protestant faith. A Catholic widow might have her children taken from her and placed under the care of a Protestant relative for the same purpose, and aliment might be taken from her estate. Catholics might not have Catholic servants. Catholic servants might not engage themselves to a master of the same faith.

If these methods "worked no good amendment" Excommunication was proceeded with. This meant ostracism, a powerful corrective at all times, but doubly so in small and stable communities. People were forbidden to engage in trade with the Excommunicated, to let them houses or provide them with the necessaries of life. In business matters their oaths were outside the law. The days of bloodshed were happily past, but



life could be rendered, and was rendered, difficult and sometimes impossible, without recourse to the sword, for these perverse people.

Those interested in Troqueer and in its Roman Catholic population will find lists of the Catholics in the district in the Miscellany of the Maitland Club. Vol. III., pt. 2. These were compiled by the parish ministers, and transmitted to the Privy Council. The list for Troqueer was compiled in 1705 by Mr Hutcheson, and that parish would appear to have had more Catholics within its bounds than any other in the south.

---

**1st April, 1910.**

Chairman—Dr J. W. MARTIN, V.P.

AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL NOTES BY THOMAS MURRAY, Author of *The Literary History of Galloway, &c., &c.*, with further Notes by Mr JOHN A. FAIRLEY, Davidson's Mains, Midlothian.

The autobiographical notes here printed for the first time are contained in a MS. volume in my possession, which once belonged to Mr Murray, and they are in his holograph. They are dated Edinburgh, 8th April, 1849, and seem to me to picture the manners and life of his early days in a fashion so pleasing and so interesting as to be well worthy of a wider circle of readers than his own family, for whom they were intended. It must be a matter of great regret that Mr Murray never completed his notes, but stopped short at a time before he quitted the University of Edinburgh, which he entered in 1810, and would probably leave about the end of 1817. As he outlived Edinburgh's greatest literary period, the days of Scott, Lockhart, Jeffrey, De Quincey, and others of the stalwarts, and spent the better part of his life within the precincts of the city, he must have had a great deal to tell that would have been delightful to listen to. For some reason or other, however, Mr Murray stayed his hand just when we would have had him continue. His own notes appear in Part I. Part II. contains such facts as I have been able to ascertain regarding him from the date when his notes cease, also a bibliography of his separately published works.



## PART I.

The following brief narrative, often urgently requested by my daughters, may eventually not prove uninteresting to my own children, or descendants; at all events had such a document been handed down by one of my progenitors it would have been most gratifying to me.

I was born at Bush (a hamlet obliterated to make way for a public road, about 300 yards south of the manse), parish of Girthon, half a mile from Gatehouse-of-Fleet, in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright.

Every Scotsman, says Sir Walter Scott, has his pedigree, and, though my progenitors were humble but creditable people, I have a species of claim to some degree of antiquity. From vague tradition my family on both sides is venerable; but, setting tradition aside, I can count back for at least two centuries. My paternal great-grandfather, John Murray, a small farmer, died at Killigown, parish of Anwoth, in 1760, aged 96, so that he was born within four years of the Restoration; and I remember one of his daughters, Sarah, a spinster who attained to a venerable age, four score at least. She visited my father about the year 1800, and was hale and strong. This John Murray, my great-grandfather, was a crofter, and lived as a small agriculturist. None of my progenitors were tradesmen; they all rented land. My father and grandfather were in a similar condition, only they had some charge on the estate of the Murrays of Broughton, an old family who were the sole proprietors, as they still are, of the entire parish of Girthon. My father, William Murray, for example, was employed partly as wood forester and in other capacities, while he possessed land and had two cows. He had little or no capital, but he was in comfortable circumstances. He displayed a tablecloth on Sundays, and had a tea breakfast on that day, a thing then uncommon, and what was more uncommon in his rank of life, though his tablespoons were of horn, he had silver teaspoons. My father lived from 1790 till his death in a neat cottage built for himself in the village or clachan at Old Kirk of Girthon. His money wages were extremely small, about £6 a year, but he paid no rent for his cottage, to which a garden of nearly half an acre was attached. He had, besides, the privilege of casting as many peats as he required in the Crawhill moss,

and when ultimately peat was laid aside as fuel he got an equivalent in coal. He received also a monthly allowance of meal—two stones. But what was of perhaps greater importance where a family was concerned, he was allowed grass for a cow gratis; so that he had the command, if not of any of the luxuries, at least of most of the necessaries of life. Nor was this all. He had for the last ten years of his life an allowance of an additional cow's grass and of a separate modicum of meal, two stones monthly, with some other small perquisites, in return for his keeping my two paternal uncles, Thomas and John Murray, both deaf and dumb, and both ultimately blind. These two persons had lived under the roof of their widowed mother, Anne Coughtrie, till her death in 1798, after which time they were transferred to my father's care. But they were at all times supported by the liberality of Mr Murray of Broughton. One of them predeceased my father, at whose death the other was removed to the house of my paternal aunt, Mary Murray, wife of James Porter, who lived at Cally stables, and was an attaché of the Broughton family.

My father's death was lamentable. The late Alexander Murray of Broughton came of age on the 11th September, 1810, and the rejoicings on the occasion were immoderate and cordial. A small cannon, for example, was fired from the lawn opposite the dining-room at Cally, at short intervals in the evening, in honour of the toasts which were supposed to be given. My father had been in Kirkcudbright, eight miles distant, on some business. He was reluctantly absent, and immediately on his return he insisted on the pleasure of firing the next shot. His wish was at once complied with. The cannon, having been overcharged, burst, with the result that he was seriously wounded. He was taken into the mansion house (Cally), and medical aid from the neighbourhood, including Kirkcudbright, was at once called into requisition; but after great suffering he died that day week, at the age of 48, much and justly lamented. He was interred in the family burial ground, and his funeral was attended by the proprietor of Broughton, by all his guests, and by an immense concourse of people. I acted as chief mourner. My father was a man of warm feelings, and was altogether of a generous nature, with a bearing far above his station. He made, I may mention, a great effort to give a superior education to his children. The

school wages were very low, but the money he expended on books for me when attending the classes was most honourable to him, and, at this distant period, I cannot sufficiently appreciate the discomfort he must have himself submitted to, in order to promote the best interests of his children.

My mother was Margaret Grierson, daughter of Thomas Grierson, farmer in Holeburn, vulgarly called Burniehole, a small farm now incorporated with Townhead and with the pleasure grounds of Cally. This worthy old man died in 1807, aged 77. He was well descended, and was a relative of the best families of that name in the Glenkens, a district in the same county, where the name has for centuries been common. I knew many respectable persons with whom I counted kindred, but yet I neglected to ascertain the exact descent and parentage of my respected paternal grandfather. The lease of Holeburn went to the elder of the two daughters of his only son deceased; and, besides providing for his younger daughter, he left a pound to each of his grandchildren, in number about thirty; so that the venerable man, whom I remember intimately, had been in good circumstances for the time. His name is still remembered, and has always been mentioned to me with respect and esteem. His wife, who predeceased him a year or two, was Mary Porter, of an old family at Seggie-nook in the same parish. My mother, whom I have the pleasure of remembering, died in 1798. My father entered into a second marriage, and my stepmother, Janet Robertson, was sufficiently kind. She predeceased her husband in 1809.

The date of my birth was 16th February, 1792. I had three brothers and two sisters. My eldest brother, Alexander, who was mainly brought up by his grandfather at Burniehole, was taught no trade or calling, but wrought generally under his venerable relative, and died in 1810. Andrew, my second brother, served an apprenticeship to a shopkeeper in Gatehouse, named William M'Clure, who afterwards removed to Kirkcudbright, whither my brother accompanied him. After being four years so employed, Andrew went to Liverpool, and was for three years in a merchant's house there. He thereafter (November, 1817) emigrated to Jamaica with only a few pounds in his pocket, but with strong letters of recommendation. He soon got employment, and ultimately rose to be not only a respectable attorney, extensively employed, but a considerable planter on

his own account. In short, he was a very clever, energetic, and good-hearted man, of strict business habits, of undoubted integrity, and was much liked by a wide circle of friends. He married, and became the father of eight children, six sons and two daughters, of whom the younger daughter and one son are dead. He and I agreed in our tastes, predilections, and principles. He paid a visit to this country in the summer of 1839, and never could two brothers, though long placed under opposite circumstances, be supposed to be more harmonious in all their feelings and sentiments. In personal appearance we were also alike; five feet six or seven inches in height, massive countenance, but given to merriment and laughter, of stout but well-knit, energetic figure, and of firm and healthy tread. He meant in a few years to have returned to this country, and to have settled in Liverpool as a merchant in connection with Jamaica. But this he did not realise. He died of intermittent fever on 18th December, 1841, aged 47.<sup>1</sup> Some time previous to his visit to this country he had at different dates sent his eldest son, William, and his eldest daughter, Jessie, to live under my roof for the benefit of their education. After his return he sent his two next sons, George and Thomas, and after his death, Alexander, at my request, joined them. To these, my nephews and nieces, I have always felt the same attachment a parent has for his own children, and I have taken the same care with their education—the same interest in their welfare. They are most promising young people, and I trust they will yet be an honour to their father's name and to my affectionate efforts for their welfare.

My third brother, William, was brought up as a saddler in Edinburgh, but his health becoming infirm, he resolved to emigrate to the milder climate of Australia, but died on his

1. The *Dumfries and Galloway Courier* of 11th April, 1842, has the following notice:—At Kingston, Jamaica, on the 18th of December last, aged 47, Andrew Murray, Esq. of Williamsfield, in that Island. Mr Murray (who was brother to Thomas Murray, LL.D., of Edinburgh), was a native of the parish of Girthon; his rise in the world to the position he long held was the result of that ability, enterprise, and integrity, which eminently marked his character.

passage when within a fortnight's sail of Sydney, November, 1826, aged 22.

My eldest sister, Anne, was married to Samuel Reid, Minnihive, Dumfriesshire, but died in 1824, aged 35, leaving four daughters behind her.

My youngest sister, Mary, was married in 1810 to Samuel Kelly, now tenant of the farm of Townhead of Culloch, parish of Urr, and is still living, having a family of nine children.

There was always in the parish of Girthon a vague but, I believe, an unfounded opinion that the obscure family to which I belong was related to the Murrays of Broughton. Certain it is, however, that at my mother's death, in 1798, the mother of the late Alexander Murray of Broughton, then a minor, and who died in July, 1845—the last of one of the oldest families in Scotland—took my youngest brother, William, to Cally House, and my sister, Mary, to take charge of him. Neither of them returned to their father's roof, but received their education and were altogether supported by the kind and generous lady to whom I have referred. This lady was Grace Johnston, sister of Peter Johnston of Carnsalloch. James Murray of Broughton, who had married Lady Catherine Stewart, of the noble house of Galloway, separated from that lady, and cohabited with Miss Johnston, by whom he had three daughters and two sons, all now dead without leaving issue. Mrs Johnston, for she assumed that designation after the death of James Murray, lived much at Cally, which was bequeathed to her during the minority of her son. She was extremely kind and beneficent, and was as much an object of respect and regard as if she had been the widow of the late proprietor. The people in the parish and throughout the Broughton estate called her Mrs Murray, but among her dependants and in the neighbourhood of Cally she went by the name of "The Lady." She visited even the lowest hovels, was kind to children as well as to all others, and was in all respects a blessing to the place. My brother might have chosen any profession, however high, that attracted his taste, but being much in the company of servants and much about the stables, he preferred the trade of a saddler. When Mr Murray came of age he adopted his mother's protegé as his own; at least so far as my brother was concerned, my sister having previously left Cally and gone to

London with Mrs Johnston, in the capacity of lady's maid. William was sent to Edinburgh, and maintained there at the expense of Mr Murray, who also advanced about £500 for his outfit to Australia, and for a large supply of saddlery goods for commercial purposes on his arrival; acts of kindness quite princely, and which we all duly appreciated.

So much for my unlettered and humble ancestors. In a remote parish persons of their rank of life, with nothing higher than an ordinary education, seldom emigrate. This is particularly true of the period prior to my birth. They lived generation after generation in the same locality, and hence it was that in my youth I lived as it were among my own people, being acquainted not only with grandfathers and grandmothers, but with grand-uncles and grand-aunts, and abundance of other relatives. I had, for example, above twenty cousins or other more distant relatives who attended the same school as myself. Most of these, like their forefathers, settled in the neighbourhood where they were born; a few others, like my two brothers and myself, left their native spot and pushed their fortune, with different degrees of success, at a distance from home. Of my own relatives I can most truly say that none of them ever disappointed his parents' hopes, or ever deviated from the path of virtue and integrity. This remark, which embraces a period of sixty years, admits of no modification, and is correct to the very letter.

I well remember the dear years of 1799-1801. That my father suffered much from the famine is not likely, as he had his four stones of meal monthly, and besides had a large kitchen garden, which generally supplied sufficient vegetables, including potatoes, for the family. But the poor people lived on Indian meal or flour, also on "reduced meal," or, in other words, on meal reduced in price by the kindness of the Broughton family. It was supplied at a very low figure to those recommended by the parochial minister and his session.

The first school I attended was at Girthon Kirk. A small farmer named Mr John M'Geoch employed a teacher for his family, and in order to meet the expense permitted the children of the neighbourhood to attend at a certain rate of wages. In this way the farmer got his own large family educated at a comparatively low rate. Such expedients in favour of education are

resorted to in a country where the value of knowledge obtains. When this small school had answered its purpose I was transferred to a private seminary, taught by Mr Hugh Nae, in Fleet Street, Gatehouse-of-Fleet, a distance of about three miles, which my brother Andrew and I regarded as an easy concern if not a positive pleasure. Mr Nae, who soon afterwards died, removed to a side-school, or school partly endowed, in the parish of Buittle, and I was then put under the charge of a man who was far superior to his position in life, John Armstrong, schoolmaster of my native parish. This John Armstrong was an eminent linguist and a respectable mathematician, and was remarkable for the extent of his information. He was besides the model of a gentleman both in sentiment and manner, and altogether was beloved and admired by his numerous scholars. Nor were these feelings on their part affected, or affected much, by one unfortunate weakness which attached to him—an occasional love of the bottle. He retained his situation as parochial schoolmaster for about forty years previously, I think, to 1829, after which period till his death in 1842 Mr Murray of Broughton allowed him a very competent annuity. I shall never forget Mr Armstrong, whom I admired equally as a teacher and as a man. When I was in the habit of visiting Gatehouse in after years my first call was almost without any exception paid to my worthy friend and preceptor, Mr Armstrong.

I attended his school regularly for four or five years previous to 1807, when I opened in the neighbourhood of Cally a small school in order to support myself, and to save if possible to get to college. For three years before this date I attended, in addition to his day school, Mr Armstrong's evening classes from 6 to 9 o'clock. My object in going to the evening school was to acquire a knowledge of arithmetic; and, while I was fair in all the other branches which I learned, I was perhaps the most expert arithmetician in the whole seminary, and this latter species of knowledge has given me great pleasure to the present day.

I have often wondered in after life to what extent a stout, healthy lad can bear abstinence or hunger with impunity. I left home each morning about 9 o'clock with a supply of milk in a tin flask and of dry bread to do me for the day. But to carry these was a trouble; besides, if so encumbered, I could not trundle my hoop or otherwise enjoy myself. The result was I ate my bread



and drank my milk before I had travelled half-a-mile, hiding the tin flask till my return, and this amount of food sufficed me till my arrival home at about 10 o'clock in the evening. No bad consequences, even no inconvenience, followed from this thoughtless boyish practice, for I have up to this moment been about the healthiest person I have ever known. Nor were my father and stepmother aware, so far as I now remember, of this voluntary exposure to hunger on my part.

On the 7th of July, 1807, I was invited to open a small school in a private house near Cally. I got some scholars. I afterwards transferred my little seminary to a room in my father's domicile, teaching there in winter, and getting the privilege of the parish church in summer. This latter plan is now unknown so far as I am aware; it was not uncommon in my early days and previously.

A small subscription school was set on foot at the village of Tongland, eight miles from Girthon, in the spring of 1809. I was elected to be the teacher, and I entered on my charge, then most important in my eyes, at Whitsunday of that year. I was guaranteed £20 with a free room for my classes. I made £23, and was very happy, and was regarded as successful. My lodgings cost me 1s 3d per week, and I saved some money at the end of the year. At Whitsunday, 1810, I removed to the parish of Buittle, four farmers having combined to hire a teacher among them: a small room was rented nearly equi-distant from their respective houses, and I lived for four weeks at a time in each of their houses successively. A condition of my accepting this joint engagement was that, if I could procure means, I should be allowed to go to College, and on my return from Edinburgh in spring to resume my engagement. I accordingly went to College in 1810, arriving in Edinburgh on the 3rd of November in company with a schoolfellow from my native parish. This individual did not do well, therefore I shall not give his name.

I was at this time an orphan, my father having died in the previous month of September. Though Mr Murray knew that I was about to start for College he shewed me no kindness, either by word or deed. One thing is certain, I made no application, neither did any of my family. And so much the better. Let every man depend on himself. Self-reliance, combined with

integrity and perseverance, is independent of all patronage, and is the most secure foundation of respectability and happiness.

But though I did not approach the Laird of Broughton, I knew a man whose kindness was as warm as it was unostentatious, and from whom I had received on former occasions words of encouragement. I refer to Mr Alexander Craig, factor on the Broughton estates, and son of the then deceased Rev. Mr Craig, minister of Ruthwell, Dumfriesshire. To Mr Craig I made application for a loan to assist me, along with my own small funds, to enter the University of Edinburgh. A hint was sufficient for this worthy man. He gave me handsomely what I wanted without a written receipt and without security, and when I afterwards repaid him he refused to accept anything in the shape of interest, though it was strongly pressed on him. Mr Craig has been ever since my most intimate and affectionate friend and companion.

On my way to Edinburgh on my first visit, my companion and myself met at Moffat with three young men who, like ourselves, were going to College, with one of whom, indeed with all more or less, I formed an acquaintance which became very intimate and confidential. I refer to Thomas Carlyle, then on his way to the University for the second time, having attended the Latin and Greek classes in 1809. His father was a master mason at Ecclefechan, parish of Hoddam, but afterwards, having been an industrious, judicious, and saving man, he rented the farm of Mainhill, in the same neighbourhood. He is now long dead: his widow still survives. Young Carlyle was distinguished at that time by the same peculiarities that still mark his character—sarcasm, irony, extravagance of sentiment, and a strong tendency to undervalue others, combined, however, with great kindness of heart and great simplicity of manner. His external figure, though then only about fifteen years of age, was similar to what it now is—tall, slender, awkward, not apparently very vigorous. His provincial intonation was then very remarkable, and it still remains so; his speech was copious and bizarre. With this gifted and ingenious person I lived on terms of affection so long as he remained in Scotland; since he left Edinburgh and settled first in Dumfriesshire and latterly in London, though our feelings remain the same, our intercourse, even that of an epistolary kind, has been much interrupted.

On my arrival in Edinburgh my companion and I took joint lodgings, consisting of a single bedroom, and the character of the accommodation may be inferred when I mention that the rental was 4s 6d per week, coals included. I joined the Latin and Greek classes, the former taught by Mr Christison, the latter by Mr Dunbar. I also attended for three months a class for English reading taught by William Scott, then a venerable man, author of an English dictionary that bears his name, also of various school books now little used.

My attention to my studies was assiduous and my progress proportionate. My whole funds, which were to keep me during the session and provide for class fees, amounted to £16. I economised them well. Butcher meat I never tasted. As I could not well afford candles, I often stretched myself on the floor and turned up my dictionary by the light of the fire. Early in March my resources became about exhausted, and I waited on the two learned Professors whom I have named to ascertain if the time I had attended might be allowed to pass for a session. I told them at the same time the cause of my making the enquiry. They both agreed to my request considering the circumstances, and considering that I had been invariably regular in my attendance, and they granted me certificates accordingly.

I started next day for home with three shillings and a few coppers in my pocket as my only remaining funds, and had little doubt that I would reach my destination, my sister Mrs Kelly's house in my native parish, 105 miles distant, at the end of the third day. My expectations were entirely frustrated. I had not left Edinburgh many minutes when such a torrent of rain commenced and continued that when I reached Noble House, sixteen miles from town, I felt physically exhausted, and could not proceed further. I therefore took refuge in the inn there. Having told the landlord, Mr Williamson, that I was a student returning from the University, he was very kind. I took a cup of tea and got to bed; expense, 1s 6d. Next morning, which was clear, but the roads very heavy, I started with a hopeful heart but a very weak purpose. I could not afford to breakfast at any inn—but inns were few and far between. I entered a cottage and got bread (oatcake) and milk, the charge sixpence. Without further rest or refreshment I reached Moffat, a distance of about thirty-four

miles. Here I had to reckon with my host, for my funds were now reduced to 1s 8d. The result was I bargained in a third-rate inn for refreshment and a bed for a shilling. I went out and bought a twopenny loaf, and got a glass of spirits, with which I soaked it, for provender for the next day's journey. This plan was recommended to me by Mr Gordon, then minister of my native parish, and was often practised by himself, as he was a great pedestrian. I went early to bed, resolved to start betimes next morning. After enjoying a sound sleep I was awakened by the blowing of a horn as if of a mail coach. Up I rose instanter, dressed, and sallied forth. I saw light in the house, as also in some neighbouring houses, when I got out, and though it was raining hard I congratulated myself on my early start. The night, or morning as I believed, was gloomy and dismal; the rain fell in torrents, and the road, which at some places I could scarcely discern, was overflowed with water. I became anxious and nervous. At length, at a distance of three or four miles, I came to a hamlet consisting of a few houses. I stood to consider what was best to be done. I knocked at one of the doors, and after much delay a man's voice was heard demanding what I wanted. I ingenuously told him my simple story, that I was a student, and how on hearing a mail coach pass I had left my inn, thinking it was the Dumfries Mail at six o'clock in the morning. He pointed out my error to my dreadful mortification, and said it had been the Carlisle Mail on its way to Glasgow at eleven o'clock. I confessed my mistake and prayed him to give me shelter. I cared not for a bed. I wished a mere cover from the storm. The man was inexorable. He did not believe my story and ordered me off. I had not the moral courage after this heartless repulse to make another trial. To go back was absurd, and I might not be received, while to go forward was next to impossible. I did not know the way well, having only once travelled it, and the darkness of the night did not admit of its being always traceable. While in this quandary I descried at the end of a house where two roads met, and in the very vicinage of the hamlet, a small haystack. Here I resolved to take refuge for the remainder of the night. I scrambled over the wall, from which I took stones, and made a seat on the leeward side of the stack. There I took my rest, drawing the hay over my head. I could not sleep. I shivered in the cold till daylight appeared,

when I resolved to start again. But my limbs were so benumbed that I could only walk with extreme difficulty. I got better, however, as I went on, but continued stiff and lame for days afterwards.

My loaf soaked with whisky now stood me in good stead. It served me for both meat and drink, and revived me unspeakably. I had twopence remaining in my pocket. I walked that day to the Old Bridge of Urr, 31 miles, where resided John M'Gowan, my father's cousin, who received me most hospitably. I spent three halfpence during the last day's journey, and on my arrival at my kind friend's house I had only a single halfpenny left. I stayed two days at the Old Bridge, then visited my sister and other relatives at my native place; and in the course of a week I returned to my labours at Buittle, where my welcome was most cordial.

Of the farmers in Buittle who were my employers, one of them, Mr John Grierson, Logan, was, though not traceable, a very distant and admitted relation of mine through my mother, Margaret Grierson. His wife, a most excellent woman, was through the Griersons his cousin german, so that I felt and was made to feel that here at Logan I was at home.

It was in the summer of 1811, after returning from College, that I had the privilege of becoming known to a very extraordinary man, the Rev. Alexander Murray,<sup>2</sup> minister of the neighbouring parish of Urr, the great linguist, and a kind, hospitable, and most worthy man. He invited me to his house, treated me with kindness—nay, received me as if we had been of equal position—so that I felt quite easy in his company. His conversation delighted and improved me; his love of books and his strict literary habits and tastes made me look on him with reverence. His wife was simple in her manners, with frank native kindness, and altogether my visits to the manse of Urr made an impression on my mind which, at the end of forty years, I remember with equal gratification and intensity. He was, as a great writer said of an early patron, the first friend that literature procured me, and at least my gratitude made me worthy of his notice. We discussed Calvinistic points together,

2. Alexander Murray, D.D. (1775-1813), appointed Professor of Oriental Languages in Edinburgh University in July, 1812.

particularly the doctrine of predestination. Incidentally, he grew warm on literary subjects. He was also full of anecdote, so that a night at Urr manse was an occasion of which any man might be proud.

I have always liked to visit manses, and I have always cultivated the society of clergymen. They are a noble class of men, intelligent, liberal, and lively, given to hospitality, of independent mind, and of sound principles. They mix the gay and the grave most agreeably, preferring, on the whole, the former to the latter. That parish is blest that has a good and judicious clergyman. He forms a link between the high and the low under his professional care. He is an example to all parties, promotes proper sympathies and sentiments, and the beneficial influence of his character pervades the whole community.

Having resolved to return to College in November, 1811, I resigned my engagement in Buittle, trusting to succeed in Edinburgh. With this view I had letters of introduction from Mr Murray to Professor Christison, Professor David Ritchie (Logic), to Mr Crawford, chaplain, Edinburgh Castle; and to Mr Grierson, Writer to the Signet. To this last gentleman I had also a letter from his niece, Mrs Grierson of Logan, the wife of one of my constituents. By all these gentlemen I was well received, but by none so cordially as by Mr Grierson, who recognised me as a relative. He was a bachelor, and visits to him were therefore the more informal. He had been a friend of Robert Burns, and had, besides, mixed with the best society. Being from the Glenkens, he was fond of his native Galloway. I breakfasted with him every Sunday morning from the time I was made known to him till I left Edinburgh to become a family tutor in Wigtownshire, in May, 1815.

My first employment in Edinburgh was got through Mr Grierson. This was in January, 1812, when I was engaged to give lessons to the only son of William Hagart, wine merchant; my fee being £5 per two months, or £30 annually. This engagement lasted till September of the same year, when my pupil was placed at Closeburn Academy. When I was informed that my services were to be no longer required I was thunderstruck and alarmed. Here I was in the midst of strangers, without any spare cash and without a home, either



in Edinburgh or elsewhere. I did not, however, despair, but hoped that something good might yet occur. The darkest hour is that before daybreak. The very week in which my connection, which had been a most happy one, with Mr Hagart terminated, I formed a similar connection with Mr Thomas Jameson, Leith, brother of Professor Jameson, which yielded me £4 monthly, a sum that appeared to me at the time to be inexhaustible. This place I also obtained through my friend, Mr Grierson. These two families, the Hagarts and the Jamesons, treated me with great kindness, asked me to their table, and made me forget while I was in their company that our positions were very dissimilar. I thus began to be introduced into society, and to learn some of the proprieties of social life.

Meanwhile I prosecuted my studies at College, read much, and became devoted to literary pursuits. I tried my hand at literary composition, contributed some articles to the *Scots Magazine*, also various articles, such as a life of Robert Heron,<sup>3</sup> to the *Dumfries Courier*. My friend, Mr Carlyle, had, like myself, got employment in town as a private teacher, and he and I spent our leisure hours together. He literally devoured books. He read through Chalmers's edition of the *British Essayists*, forty-five volumes, without interruption, a herculean task. His reading was miscellaneous; but he preferred works of sentiment, such as the *British Essayists*, Shakespeare, the English poets, Burns, etc. He was not given to history or metaphysics. At College he excelled eminently in mathematics, and gained the friendship of Professor Leslie, who quotes his ingenious pupil in a note to his *Elements of Mathematics*. Mr Carlyle was, like myself, a frequent contributor to the *Dumfries Courier*. He removed from Edinburgh previously to my leaving it, as in 1814 he had been appointed to be teacher of mathematics in Annan Academy, which office he obtained as the result of comparative trial. His various letters addressed to me are minute on this and other kindred subjects.

Among other acquaintances which he and I formed there

3. A life of Heron also appears in Murray's *Literary History of Galloway*.



were two that cannot be omitted—namely, Stewart Lewis<sup>4</sup> and William Scott Irving.<sup>5</sup> Lewis's father was a Jacobite, and he called a boy born to him some time after the Rebellion of 1745 Stewart, in honour of the Pretender. Stewart was a wayward son of genius. He had been brought up to the humble trade of a tailor, became a soldier, and after the peace he resumed at irregular intervals his original occupation; dissipation, however, ruined him and kept him in the lowest state of misery and destitution. But he had no mean genius; his "Fair Helen of Kirkconnell Lee," "Annan's Winding Stream," "Elegaic Verses on the Death of an Only Son," and other productions, would do honour to a versifier of far greater pretensions, and will not allow the name of Stewart Lewis to die.

## PART II.

According to a writer in the *Dumfries and Galloway Courier* of May 7th, 1872, Mr Murray towards the close of his college curriculum returned to Galloway and acted for some time as tutor to the family of Mr Davidson, minister of Sorbie, and subsequently to the family of Mr James Tweddale of Caldons, collector of customs at Wigtown. As he qualified for the ministry, which required an eight years' course, it is probable that he finally left the university in 1817. While resident in the south he made application to the Presbytery of Wigtown for permission to preach the Gospel, and was duly licensed after complying with the usual formalities. The following particulars have been obtained from the Presbytery records:—

"Wigtown, Feby. 24th, 1818.—The Presbytery being met and constituted: *Inter alia*, Mr Thomas Murray having been proposed for Trials altho' he has not this day produced a certificate from the Professor of Divinity of his regular attendance at the Hall during this session, yet, are satisfied that he has done so. A

4. Stuart Lewis (1756?-1818), born at Ecclefechan. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, also *Bards of Bon-Accord*, Aberdeen, 1887, p. 648, where it is stated he was "a man of considerable ability. His intemperate habits completely wrecked him, and for many years he travelled the north as beggar, ballad vendor, and tinker."
5. For an Account of Irving see Miller's *Poets of Dumfriesshire*. Glasgow, 1910.

committee, consisting of Mr Sibbald, Mr Clanahan, and Mr Reid, were appointed to examine Mr Murray, and having given a favourable report of his appearance desire the clerk to write his circular letters.”

“Newton-Stewart, April 28th, 1818.—The Presbytery being met and constituted: *Inter alia*, They appoint the following Discourses to Mr Murray: Lecture James 1st. chap. 1st ve., Pop. Sermon 2nd Corinth: 5th chap. 1st ve.”

Wigton (*sic*), 9th June, 1818.—The Presbytery being met and constituted: *Inter alia*, Mr Murray delivered the Discourses formerly prescribed to him, and were sustained as part of his Trials. The Presbytery appoint him for a Homily Heb. 12th chap. 1st and 2nd vs. Exercise and additions James 1st chap. 27th ve. Exegesis *Num Christus e mortuis resurrexerit?*

“Wigton (*sic*), June 16th, 1818.—The Presbytery being met and constituted: *Inter alia*, Dr Simson and Mr Murray having delivered all the pieces of Trial prescribed to them and being examined as to their knowledge of Divinity and the Greek and Latin languages, and having signed the Formula and Confession of Faith and being suitably exhorted were Licensed to Preach the Gospel.”

Mr Murray being now regularly qualified, he continued to preach in the district for some time afterwards, but failing to get a presentation to a church, or to be more in the way of promotion, or having no desire for a church, as has been variously stated, he removed to Edinburgh, where he took a house and engaged in private teaching. He also received as boarders gentlemen’s sons who came to attend school or the University, and he occasionally preached for ministers who required to be absent from their pulpit.

In the autobiographical notes printed in Part I. Murray gives a brief but extremely interesting account of his friendship with Thomas Carlyle, who even at this early date was an eager aspirant for literary honour, and whose personality and gifts foreshadowed the fame the future held in store for him. In 1814 young Carlyle had been appointed mathematical master at Annan Academy, and Murray accompanied him part of the way as he quitted the metropolis to take up his new duties. We can picture what the occasion would be like. The two youths trudging bravely along the roadway that led to the south, discussing meanwhile the pre-

sent; the past; but mostly the future. They were young and their hopes and ambitions would be uppermost. What these were we need no trick of the imagination to portray, for Froude in his *Life of Carlyle* publishes the following two letters which passed between the friends at this period and which lift the veil. The first is from Murray, and Froude lends these introductory sentences:—

“To another friend, Thomas Murray, author afterwards of a history of Galloway, Carlyle had complained of his fate in a light and less bitter spirit. To an epistle written in this tone Murray replied with a description of Carlyle’s style, which deserves a place if but for the fulfilment of the prophecy which it contains.”

*Letter from Thomas Murray to Thomas Carlyle.*

I have had the pleasure of receiving, my dear Carlyle, your very humorous and friendly letter, a letter remarkable for vivacity, a Shandean turn of expression, and an affectionate pathos, which indicate a peculiar turn of mind, make sincerity doubly striking and wit doubly poignant. You flatter me with saying my letter was good; but allow me to observe that among all my elegant and respectable correspondents there is none whose manner of letter-writing I so much envy as yours. A happy flow of language either for pathos, description, or humour, and an easy, graceful current of ideas appropriate to every subject, characterise your style. This is not adulation; I speak what I think. Your letters will always be a feast to me, a varied and exquisite repast; and the time, I hope, will come, but I trust is far distant, when these our juvenile epistles will be read and probably applauded by a generation unborn, and that the name of Carlyle, at least, will be inseparably connected with the literary history of the nineteenth century. Generous ambition and perseverance will overcome every difficulty, and our great Johnson says, “Where much is attempted something is performed.” You will, perhaps, recollect that when I conveyed<sup>6</sup> you out of town in April, 1814, we were very sentimental: we said that few knew us, and still fewer took an interest in us, and that we would slip through the world inglorious and unknown. But the prospect is altered. We are probably as well known, and have made as great

6. ? Convoied.

a figure, as any of the same standing at college, and we do not know, but will hope, what twenty years may bring forth.

A letter from you every fortnight shall be answered faithfully, and will be highly delightful; and if we live to be seniors, the letters of the companions of our youth will call to mind our college scenes, endeared to us by many tender associations, and will make us forget that we are poor and old. . . . That you may be always successful and enjoy every happiness that this evanescent world can afford, and that we may meet soon, is, my dear Carlyle, the sincere wish of

Yours most faithfully,

THOMAS MURRAY.

5 Carnegie Street, July 27, 1814.<sup>7</sup>

*Letter from Thomas Carlyle to Thomas Murray.*

August, 1814.

Oh, Tom, what a foolish, flattering creature thou art! To talk of future eminence in connection with the literary history of the nineteenth century to such a one as me! Alas! my good lad, when I and all my fancies and reveries and speculations shall have been swept over with the besom of oblivion, the literary history of no century will feel itself the worse. Yet think not, because I talk thus, I am careless of literary fame. No; Heaven knows that ever since I have been able to form a wish, the wish of being known has been foremost.

Oh, Fortune! thou that givest unto each his portion in this dirty planet, bestow (if it shall please thee) coronets, and crowns, and principalities, and purses, and pudding, and powers upon the great and noble and fat ones of the earth. Grant me that, with a heart of independence unyielding to thy favours and unbending to thy frowns, I may attain to literary fame; and though starvation be my lot, I will smile that I have not been born a king.

But, alas! my dear Murray, what am I, or what are you, or what is any other poor unfriended stripling in the ranks of learning?<sup>8</sup>

This letter from Carlyle, received by Murray in reply to his own, is a gem of its kind. Couched in strong and vigorous

7. Froude's *Thomas Carlyle*. London, 1882, Vol. I., pp. 37-8.

8. *Ibid*, Vol. I., pp. 38-9.

language, it breathes of manliness and individuality, and to a degree impresses the reader with the fact unmistakable, that here is a man with a message to deliver. Little wonder that Murray instinctively felt when he listened to the outpourings of his friend's heart, or when he was the recipient of letters such as this, that he was living in companionship with one who would yet take high place among the giants of literature. That Carlyle was very human and could write in a less pleasing vein is a matter of common knowledge, and an instance will come under our review presently.

In 1817 Murray became acquainted with John Ramsay M'Culloch, political economist and statistician, and a voluminous writer of considerable distinction in his day. M'Culloch also belonged to Galloway, having been born at the Isle of Whithorn, in Wigtownshire, on 1st March, 1789, and an intimate friendship was formed between the two, which lasted till the death of M'Culloch in 1864.

Murray was now devoting a considerable portion of his time to literary pursuits. In 1822 he published his first work, the *Literary History of Galloway: From the Earliest Period to the Present Time*, a respectable octavo volume, which he dedicated to the Honourable Lady Ann Murray of Broughton. The eccentric John Mactaggart in his work, the *Scottish Gallovidian Encyclopedia*, comments amusingly on Murray and his book. He says:—"Mr Murray, a gentleman who lately published the 'Literary History of Galloway,' a work he has certainly done much justice to; and I only think it a pity that he paid so much attention to a subject, not surely worth the paying attention to. For instance, what was the use of rummaging ancient libraries, to know whether a certain priest once lived in a certain parish, and a priest who, when all is known of him that can be or could be, is worth nothing, he turns out to be a mere common priest? Mr M. is also too in an error, when he thinks that there are, or have been, no literary characters in Galloway but priests; however, the industry of the author I laud, and long to see directed to something of more consequence; perhaps I may take this home to myself."<sup>9</sup>

9. Second Edition, 1876, p. 354. For an account of Mactaggart see Murray's *Literary History of Galloway*, Second Edition, pp. 322-28.

About this time Murray came to know Sir David Brewster, and was encouraged to join a staff of writers, including Carlyle, who contributed articles to Brewster's *Cyclopædia*.

In 1817 his friend M'Culloch had been appointed first editor of the *Scotsman*, a post he held till 31st December, 1819, when he was relieved of it to make room for Mr Charles Maclaren, who succeeded him in the editorial chair. In 1828 M'Culloch, after having spent the intervening years in lecturing on political economy and in literary work, removed from Edinburgh to London to take up a professorship which had been offered to him at the University there. Murray thereupon endeavoured to succeed M'Culloch as a lecturer on political economy, and he is so described in the *Edinburgh Directories* of the period, but his efforts in this direction were attended with questionable success. Dr Alexander Trotter, however, states that on the invitation of some learned societies Murray visited America and lectured on the science in the principal towns of the United States.<sup>10</sup> Meantime he was also busily engaged with his literary labours, and quite a number of volumes and pamphlets, to be described hereafter, emanated from his pen. He was, moreover, a constant contributor to the magazines.

In 1833 Murray acted as secretary to the committee who erected in Minnigaff a monument, seventy feet high, to Dr Alexander Murray, the philologist, and late of Urr, whose friendship he had known. This committee was instrumental in collecting a sum of £140 in subscriptions to meet the cost of the monument.<sup>11</sup>

In 1840 Murray paid his first visit to London, leaving Edinburgh on 19th May and proceeding by coach to Glasgow, thence by boat to Liverpool, and by rail to London, calling at Birmingham on the way. In the MS. volume in my possession, already referred to, he gives a detailed and instructive account of this visit, under the heading "Reminiscences of a Journey." While in London he saw much of his old friend M'Culloch, and through him met with a number of interesting persons. He also found time to call upon Carlyle, whose impressions of his quondam friend are preserved in the following characteristic pen

10. *East Galloway Sketches*. Castle-Douglas, 1901, p. 443.

11. *Ibid*, p. 445.

portrait to be found in Froude's *Life*, where Murray is classed among the intruders in Cheyne Row:—

“One day there stepped in a very curious little fellow, Dr Thomas Murray, whom you recollect without the Doctor, as of Edinburgh and Literary Galloway. There is hardly any change in the little man. Worldly, egoistic, small, vain, a poor grub in whom perhaps was still some remnant of better instincts, whom one could not look at without impressive reminiscences. He did not come back to me, nor did I want it, though I asked him.”<sup>12</sup>

In case this diatribe of Carlyle's should engender in the mind of any reader a feeling of contempt for Murray, it may be well to contrast the present letter with the one of August, 1814, indited in terms of affectionate regard to the very man he now pillories so mercilessly, who was the friend of his youth, and who in the interval since had done nothing to forfeit the respect of his fellows. Carlyle was not prone to over-estimate the gifts or good qualities of others, and in connection with this it may not be out of place to recall some of the advice tendered to him by his first love, Margaret Gordon, when bidding him a final good-bye. “Cultivate the milder dispositions of your heart,” she said. “Remove the awful distance between you and ordinary men by kind and gentle manners. Deal gently with their inferiority, and be convinced they will respect you as much and like you more. . . . Let your light shine before men, and think them not unworthy the trouble. It must be a pleasing thing to live in the affections of others.”<sup>13</sup> This was written in 1817, and we may judge of the nature of the soil in which the good seed was sown from the fact that there was no germination.

The following year, 1841, Murray established in Edinburgh the printing business of Murray & Gibb, “basing on the plant and goodwill of W. Oliphant, jun., & Co.”<sup>14</sup> He owed not a little to the support of Mr M'Culloch, who in 1838 had been appointed comptroller of H.M. Stationery Office, and was thus able to put much of the government printing in the way of the young firm, and to use his influence to obtain for it some remunerative contracts. The venture was thus very successful, and, as has been said, Murray was enabled by and by to “crown

12. Froude's *Thomas Carlyle*. London, 1884, Vol. I., p. 186.

13. Froude's *Thomas Carlyle*. London, 1882, Vol. I., pp. 52-3.

14. *Scotsman*, April 16, 1872.



a youth of labour with an age of ease." This business still exists under the well-known name of Morrison & Gibb, and occupies large premises at Tanfield in the Canonmills district of Edinburgh.

On Wednesday, August 4, 1841, Messrs William and Robert Chambers, of Edinburgh, were entertained at Peebles and presented with the freedom of the burgh. Mr Murray was among those who were present, and he replied to the toast of "The Literati." In the course of his remarks he said:—"He had all his lifetime been connected with literature, and every sixpence he possessed was drawn from this source, of which he was very proud. He would rather have been Homer than Alexander; he would rather have been Addison than Marlborough; and—not to mention invidiously any modern name—he would rather have been Robert Burns than any man of his age."<sup>15</sup>

Among the many outlets Mr Murray found for his energies the following are noteworthy. When the *Statistical Account of Scotland* was in course of publication he was requested and consented to write the description of his native parish of Girthon, as also that of the neighbouring parish of Anwoth, and he wrote for the same work the general observations on the county of Wigtown. In 1843 he was one of the founders of the Edinburgh Galloway Association, the pioneer of numerous county associations now flourishing in Edinburgh. He also acted as secretary to the Association from 1843 to 1866, when he was succeeded by the late Sheriff Guthrie.<sup>16</sup> He acted for twenty-two years, 1848-1870, as secretary of the Edinburgh School of Arts, which, established in 1820, was taken over by, or amalgamated with, the Heriot-Watt College in 1886.<sup>17</sup> A portrait of Mr Murray hangs on the walls of the Principal's room, beside the fireplace. This portrait purports to be by Horsburgh, Edinburgh, and bears the following inscription on the frame:—"Thomas Murray, LL.D., Secretary of The Watt Institution and School of Arts from 1848 to 1870. *Presented by an Old Pupil.*" During part of this period Murray was

15. *Proceedings at Peebles.* Edinburgh: Printed for Private Distribution. 1841.

16. Communicated by the Secretary of the Edinr. Galloway Assocn.

17. This information was obtained by the courtesy of the Town Clerk of Edinburgh.

associated with Leonard Horner, who was deeply interested in the welfare of the School, and a letter from him to Horner is published in *Francis Horner and Leonard Horner*, a privately printed brochure by Lady Lyell.<sup>18</sup>

For six years, 1854-60, Murray was a member of Edinburgh Town Council, and identified himself with the Whig or moderate Liberal party.

It is customary to say that in 1846 Murray was one of the founders and original members of the Edinburgh Philosophical Institution, of which Thomas Carlyle was president from 1868 to 1881. This, however, is incorrect, as he did not become a member of "the Philosophical" till 1855.<sup>19</sup>

Mr Murray's name has appeared with different letters appended thereto in different years. On the title-page of the *Literary History of Galloway*, 1822, he is plain Thomas Murray. On the title-page of the *Last and Heavenly Speeches, etc., of John, Viscount Kenmure*, 1827, he is Thomas Murray, F.A.S.E. On the title-page of the *Life of Robert Leighton*, 1828, he is F.S.A.(Scot.). In 1832 a second edition of the *Literary History of Galloway* was published, and on the title-page the author blossoms forth as Thomas Murray, "A.M.," which in three years time fades into the background before the greater dignity of LL.D., which may be discovered in the Edinburgh *Post Office Directory* for 1835, and in subsequent Edinburgh *Directories*, and other publications in which Mr Murray's name is to be found. The F.A.S.E and F.A.S. (Scot.) are simple enough, and signify that the bearer was a Fellow of the Antiquarian Society Edinburgh in the first instance, and in the second instance Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.<sup>20</sup> Where and how Mr Murray obtained his A.M. and the LL.D. which so hotly followed it I do not know, but they were not conferred upon him by his *alma mater*, the University of Edinburgh, nor by any other university in Scotland.<sup>21</sup> Possibly he

18. Pp. 45-6.

19. *Vide* the Printed Lists of Members.

20. A later designation of the same society.

21. A writer in the *Dumfries and Galloway Courier* of May 7, 1872, states that Mr Murray in consequence of his *Literary History* received the degree of LL.D. from the University of Edinburgh. This, however, is a mistake. Mr Murray received no degree from the University of Edinburgh.

may have discovered an easy means to their acquisition in America, where it is said he lectured.

After residing successively at 3 Albany Street, 6 Hope Park, 5 West Preston Street, and Colinton Bank, he finally settled at Elm Bank near Lasswade, where he died on 15th April, 1872, in his eighty-first year. He had been in frail health for some time previously, but this did not deter him from beginning the study of Gaelic, which occupied his attention during his later days. On Thursday afternoon, the 18th, Mr Murray's remains were interred in the quiet resting place of Restalrig Churchyard, Leith. A contemporary account gives the following particulars:—"The hearse containing the coffin, and three mourning coaches, in which were the chief mourners, drove in from Lasswade, and were met at the Register House at three o'clock by other nine mourning coaches, containing magistrates, councillors, professors, and other leading citizens. The cortege proceeded by Waterloo Place, Regent Road, and London Road to the place of interment. At St. Margaret's the workmen of the firm of Murray & Gibb joined in and marched in front of the hearse to the burial ground, where they lined each side of the pathway to the grave.<sup>22</sup> His wife, who was a native of Newton-Stewart, survived him until 1888. On her death his portrait, by a Glasgow artist, was presented to Gatehouse to be placed in the Town Hall, where it now hangs. A small silver plate at the bottom has the following inscription: "This portrait of Thomas Murray, LL.D., a native of Girthon and author of the 'Literary History of Galloway,' etc., etc., is presented to the Town of Gatehouse by his grandson, Thomas Murray Robertson, M.D., of Singapore. February, 18— (the last two figures are illegible).

In the portrait Mr Murray appears sitting on a chair beside a table with his right hand resting on a MS. At the foot of the chair and leaning against it are two large volumes. The representation is life size.<sup>23</sup>

A miniature by John Faed, R.S.A., was retained by the family. Mr Murray left one son and three daughters. A daughter became the wife of Sir William Hunter, K.C.S.I., head of the Civil Service in India; and another married Dr Robertson, of

22. *Dumfries Courier* of April 23, 1872.

23. This information was kindly obtained for me by the Rev. J. Stewart, Girthon Manse, Gatehouse.

Singapore. A son of the latter, Thomas Murray Robertson, mentioned above, graduated in medicine at Edinburgh University in 1887.

Dr Trotter writes of Mr Murray as follows:—"His friendly help to Gallovidians who settled in or visited Edinburgh—students and others—could always be counted on. He was a kind, generous, and helpful friend, and at his hospitable house a hearty welcome was always assured to each."<sup>24</sup> The writer of the obituary notice in the *Scotsman* of April 16, 1872, says:—"He was a sagacious, kindly, social man, who made many friends and did good work in his time." These sentiments appear to represent the general opinion of those who were acquainted with Mr Murray. With regard to his published works it may be said that he was a useful writer rather than a profound scholar.

His library was sold in Chapman's Rooms in Hanover Street, Edinburgh, on Thursday, November 7, 1872. The books, numbering some 400 lots, belonged mainly to the class described by auctioneers as "general literature," and included nothing of very special interest.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.<sup>25</sup>

1822.

The / Literary History / Of / Galloway. / From / The Earliest / Period To the Present Time : / With an / Appendix, / Containing, / With Other Illustrations, / Notices of the Civil History Of Galloway. Till The / End Of The Thirteenth Century. / rule / By / Thomas Murray. / rule / two lines Latin quotation / rule /

Edinburgh: / Printed For Waugh And Innes, Edinburgh; / And Ogle, Duncan And Co., London. / rule / 1822. /

8vo. Title, dedication, Preface (v.)-ix., blank x., text (1)-328. Appendix (329)-367. blank (368). index (369)-373. blank (374). pp. Sigs. text A to Aa3.

Notes.—Error in pagination p. 196 appears as 96. The copy described has been rebound, but is uncut, top edge gilt, and measures  $8\frac{1}{8}$  by  $5\frac{9}{16}$  inches. It is inscribed, "To the Rev. Dr Lee, etc.,

24. *East Galloway Sketches*, p. 444.

25. This Bibliography is possibly not quite complete, but it includes all the items I have been able to trace. Where not mentioned otherwise the books and pamphlets described belong to William Macmath, Esq., Edinburgh, who kindly placed them at my disposal.

etc., etc., from the Author.' The published price was 10s 6d. Boards.

1827.

The / Last And Heavenly / Speeches, / And / Glorious Departure, / Of / John, Viscount Kenmore. / rule / by / Samuel Rutherford. / rule / With An Introductory Memoir Of That Nobleman, / And Notes. / By / Thomas Murray, F.A.S.E. / Author Of "The Literary History Of Galloway." / double rule /

Edinburgh: / Published By Waugh & Innes; / William Collins, Glasgow; R. M. Tims, Dub- / lin; James Duncan; James Nisbet; And / Westley & Davis, London. / rule / M.DCCC.XXVII. /

18mo. in sixes. Half title. verso contains announcement of *The Life of Samuel Rutherford*. Title verso blank. Preface (v.)-x. text (11)-114. advt. of *The Literary History of Galloway*—one unnumbered leaf, verso blank, four paged catalogue of books published by Waugh & Innes.

Notes. p. 48 of text blank. The copy described is in original cloth, with paper label on back, and measures  $5\frac{1}{8}$  in. by  $3\frac{1}{8}$  in. The published price was 1s 6d.

1828.

The / Life / Of / Samuel Rutherford, / One Of The Ministers Of St. Andrew's, And Principal / Of The College Of St. Mary's. / With An / Appendix. / rule / By / Thomas Murray, F.A.S.E. / Author Of "The Literary History Of Galloway," / etc., etc. / rule /

Edinburgh: / Published By William Oliphant, / 22. South Bridge Street; / And Sold By M. Ogle, And W. Collins, Glasgow; J. Finlay, / Newcastle; J. Hatchard & Son, Hamilton, Adams, & Co., J. Nisbet, And J. Duncan, London; R. M. Tims, And / W. Curry, Jun., & Co., Dublin. / rule / M.DCCC.XXVIII. /

12mo. in sixes. Half title. Woodcut of Bushy Field. Title verso blank. dedication. preface (ix.)-xii. text (1)-337. (338) blank. Appendix (339)-375. (376) blank. index 377-383. (384) advt. of other works by same author.

Notes.—Errors in pagination 167 is 169; 326 is 632. Copy described has been rebound, is uncut, and measures  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. by  $3\frac{1}{8}$  in. The published price was 4s 6d.

1828.

The / Life / Of / Robert Leighton, D.D. / Archbishop of Glasgow. / By / Thomas Murray, F.A.S.(Scot.) / Author Of "The Literary History Of Galloway," And / "Life Of Samuel Rutherford." / Quotation—three lines from Grahame. /

Edinburgh: / Published By William Oliphant; / And Sold By M. Ogle, And W. Collins, Glasgow; J. Finlay, / Newcastle; Hamilton, Adams, & Co., J. Nisbet, And J. Dun- / can, London; R. M. Tims, And W. Curry, Jun., & Co., Dublin. / rule / M.DCCC.XXVIII. /

12mo. in sixes. Catalogue of books published by William Oliphant, 12 numbered pages, one blank leaf, portrait of Robert Leighton, title verso blank, preface (iii.)-vi., contents (vii.)-viii, text (1)-231, 232 blank.

Notes.—p. 28 blank. 7 dropped p. 97, 17 dropped p. 217, 9 dropped p. 219. Copy described is in original printed boards, uncut, and measures  $5\frac{1}{8}$  in. by  $3\frac{1}{8}$  inch. The published price was 3s.

1832.

The / Literary / History Of Galloway. / By / Thomas Murray, A.M. / Quotation—two lines from Horace / Second Edition. /

Edinburgh: / Printed For Waugh And Innes; / W. Curry, Jun., & Co., Dublin; And Whittaker & Co. / London. / M.DCCC.XXXII. /

8vo. Title. Verso-Edinburgh: Printed By A. Balfour And Co., Niddry Street. Dedication verso blank, preface (v.)-vii., viii. blank, text (1)-328. Appendix (329)-344, index (345)-348.

Notes.—In the preface the author states: “The present volume may be considered rather as a new work than as the republication of one already before the world.”

The copy described is in original boards, uncut, paper label on back, and measures 9 in. by  $5\frac{9}{16}$  in. It is inscribed, “James Wilson, Esq., from The Author.” The published price was 10s 6d.

A third edition was promised on several occasions, but never appeared.

1834.

The / Incidence / Of / The Annuity Tax, / Considered In / A Letter / Addressed / To The Right Hon. James Spittal, / Lord Provost Of Edinburgh. / rule / By / Thomas Murray. A.M. / Author Of “The Literary History Of Galloway.” / double rule /

Edinburgh: / Printed For Adam And Charles Black; / And Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, Green, And Longman, / London. / rule / M.DCCC.XXXIV. / rule / Price Sixpence. /

8vo. No sigs. Title. Text (3)-15, 16 blank.

Notes.—Dated from *3 Albany Street, 2nd May, 1834*, and signed Thomas Murray.

Copy described is bound up with other pamphlets in a vol. in Edinburgh Public Library, and measures  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in. by  $5\frac{1}{2}$  in.

1840.

Corn-Laws. / The Nature And Effect Of These Oppressive / Statutes. / rule / Published By / The Edinburgh Anti-Corn-Law Association. / rule. /

8 pp. No title-page. Text follows title heading, and at end is initialed: T. M., and dated: *Edinburgh, 2nd March, 1840*.

Notes.—On the last page there is the following:—Note—The Committee have printed a large edition of this Tract, which enables

them to sell it at 4s 2d per hundred. The Committee have also prepared a quantity of Ruled Paper for signatures, with which the inhabitants of small towns, who are desirous of petitioning Parliament for the repeal of the obnoxious laws in question, may be furnished *gratis*. Apply to Mr John Gray, treasurer to the Association, at John and William Howison's, No. 2 Drummond Street.

Colophon: Edinburgh: Printed By Ballantyne And Hughes, / Paul's Work, Canongate. /

Copy described is much cut, and measures  $8\frac{1}{4}$  in. by  $5\frac{1}{4}$  in.

1841.

Letters / Of / David Hume, / And / Extracts From Letters Referring To Him. / Edited By / Thomas Murray, LL.D., / Author Of "The Literary History Of Galloway. / rule /

Edinburgh: / Published By Adam And Charles Black. / M.DCCC.XLI. /

8vo. in fours. Half-title. Facsimile. Title, verso—Printed By Murray And Gibb, 21 George Street. Dedication, verso blank. Preface (7)-8. Text (9)-80.

Note.—Copy described is in original stamped cloth, and measures  $8\frac{1}{16}$  in. by  $5\frac{9}{16}$  in. It is inscribed, "John Ronald, Esq., S.S.C., etc., etc., etc., from the Editor."

1848.

The / Incidence / Of / The Annuity Tax. / By / Thomas Murray, LL.D.. / Author Of "The Literary History Of Galloway." / Second Edition. /

Edinburgh: Sutherland And Knox, 23 George Street, / rule M.DCCC.XLVIII. /

Title. Text (3)-16 pp.

Copy described is bound up with other pamphlets in a vol. in Edinburgh Public Library, is cut, and measures  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in. by  $5\frac{1}{8}$  in.

1849.

Notices / Of / Alexander Henderson, Esq. /

8vo. Printed without a title. 4 pp. Dated at end, Edinburgh, *9th May*, 1849, and signed Thomas Murray.

Notes.—Copy described belongs to the compiler, and measures  $8\frac{3}{8}$  in. by  $5\frac{1}{8}$  in. Henderson was author of *The Life of Alexander Adam, Rector of the High School of Edinburgh*, and of a Tract in French.<sup>26</sup> He was employed in the Post Office, where he rose to be surveyor, but was dismissed in connection with some malversations that had taken place. It is understood, however,

26. Entitled, *Voyage des Troupes Francoises en Pologne*, par M. L. Chevalier de Böencourt, Enseigne D'Infanterie au Regiment de Blaisois.



that no specific charge was made against Henderson. He was an enthusiastic book collector with a taste for fine bindings. There is in the possession of the compiler of this bibliography a MS. volume in the autograph of Henderson, in which he records particulars and prices of the books bought by him between the end of September, 1825, and March, 1827. These number 1446 volumes, and cost £653 8s, binding included.

1855.

Greek Entrance Examination / In The / University Of Edinburgh: / Being The Substance Of Remarks Made At A Meeting / Of The Town Council, 24th April, 1855. / By / Thomas Murray, LL.D., / One Of The Members Of Council. / Grammatici certant, et adhuc sub judice lis est.—Hor. /

Edinburgh: / Sutherland And Knox. M.DCCC.LV. /

8vo. Title verso—Murray and Gibb. Printers, Edinburgh. Preface (3)-4. Text 5-20 pp.

Notes.—Copy described measures  $8\frac{6}{16}$  in. by  $\frac{5}{16}$  in. The Preface is initialed "T. M.," and is dated "Blandfield House, Edinburgh, 25th May, 1855." In a footnote the author says: "I have the honour of being a member of the College Committee. . . ."

(?) 1857.

Biographical Sketch / Of The Late / Rev. William Steven, D.D. / 8vo. Printed without a title, (i.)-vi. pp., one blank leaf.

Notes.—Copy described measures  $7\frac{6}{16}$  in. by  $4\frac{15}{16}$  in. p. vi. bears the pen and ink signature in full of Thomas Murray. Dr Steven, after holding various appointments, was presented in 1843 to the Church of Trinity College Parish, Edinburgh. He was author of the *Memoirs of George Heriot*, and of the *History of the High School*, which bears his name.

1863.

Biographical Annals / Of / The Parish Of Colinton. / By / Thomas Murray, LL.D., / Author Of The / "Literary History Of Galloway," / "Life of Samuel Rutherford," / Etc., Etc. /

Edinburgh: / Edmonston And Douglas. / rule / MDCCCLXIII. / 8vo. in fours. *Preparing for Publication*, Third Edition of "Literary History of Galloway." one leaf, verso blank. half title. title, verso. Two lines French quotation. dedication, preface (v.)-vii. viii. blank. text 1-112. Appendix (113)-136. index (137)-139. note 140.

Notes.—The copy described belongs to the compiler. It is in the original stamped cloth binding and measures  $7\frac{7}{16}$  in. by  $4\frac{14}{16}$  in. This appears to have been Mr Murray's last published work.

ESKDALE AND THE WESTERN BORDER. Lantern Lecture. By  
Mr J. W. REID, Edinburgh.

Mr J. W. Reid, Edinburgh, sent about ninety slides, with brief descriptive notes, illustrating the antiquities of Eskdale and the West Borders. Many were of tombstones with the arms of Border families upon them in the Churchyards of Westerkirk, Staplegorten, Ewes, Canonbie, Kirkbankhead, Carruthers, Arthuret, and Kirkconnel. Others were of Border Castles and Towers—Wauchope, Stakheugh or Auchenrivoch, Gilnockie, Hermitage, Mangerton, Kirkandrews.

A selection of the photographs are to be presented by Mr Reid for inclusion in the Photographic Survey.

---

*8th April, 1910.*

A special meeting of the Society was held at the Dumfries and Galloway Royal Infirmary to witness a demonstration of X-Rays Photography by Dr J. D. Robson, by kind permission of the Chairman and Directors of the Infirmary. Dr Robson gave a series of interesting demonstrations, and was accorded a vote of thanks, on the motion of Mr M. H. M'Kerrow.

---

*Special Afternoon Meeting—21st May, 1910.*

Chairman—Mr H. S. GLADSTONE, M.A., F.Z.S., President.

The Chairman desired that the Society should record its sense of loss at the death of King Edward VII., whose funeral had taken place the previous day, and also that it should record a loyal welcome to King George V.

THE STAMPS OF GREAT BRITAIN. By H. S. GLADSTONE,  
M.A., F.Z.S.

After giving an account of his own interest in stamps and the growth of his collection, the President briefly reviewed the history of stamps and stampmaking. He dealt particularly with those of Great Britain, illustrating his remarks by examples in his own extensive collection, which was placed before the members for inspection.

TRAWLING ON THE SOLWAY. By MR W. H. ARMISTEAD,

Of the many methods employed by man for the catching of fish, trawling is one of those of most recent origin. Nets have been used for probably thousands of years in various ways, and fish traps of simple kinds are as old as man, but the trawl net could not be evolved till certain developments in seagoing craft had been arrived at. It was not until about 1500 A.D. that the art of fore and aft sailing was acquired by Europeans, and for long after that date it was confined to the Mediterranean. With this knowledge of sailing to windward came a slow but steady development in the shape of vessels' hulls, and when at last it became possible for small sailing craft to sail where they would, regardless of the direction of the wind, many minor industries arose, and coastal navigation became less hazardous and more profitable. The development of craft used in the fishing industry was not hampered by the necessity for large weight-carrying hulls. Speed and handiness combined with the utmost seaworthiness were the ideals sought by fishermen, and the result has been the production of a fleet of sailing craft scattered all round our coasts which have deservedly been the pride of generations of hard-working fishermen. Many types have been evolved to comply with the varying conditions of locality and the work undertaken, and the trawl boat is the latest and in some ways the finest type of sailing craft engaged in industrial fisheries. The sailing craft, in which we take so much pleasure and pride, have a greater interest at this time than ever, a melancholy interest, unfortunately, for they are rapidly giving place to power-driven craft, and if it were not for the pleasure fleet, which will probably survive all innovations, we might expect to see them driven from the face of the waters.

Though I have no definite information on the subject, I am inclined to think that trawling as an industry followed by British fishermen does not date back much further than a hundred years; but so far as the Solway is concerned we have definite facts to fall back upon.

About seventy years ago the first colony of trawlers established themselves at Annan, and the founders of this community came from the Lancashire coast. Morecambe Bay is in many ways similar to the Solway, possessing as it does numerous

channels and sand banks with swiftly running tides, so that the boats and gear of the Lancashire fishermen were suitable for work in the head waters of the firth.

Owing to the natural conditions it is impossible to use large boats for trawling in the Solway, at anyrate till one gets to the westward of Heston Island. Small boats mean small nets, and to this condition of things we probably owe the continued abundance of flat fish in the firth. At anyrate it is a fact that while many productive fishing grounds have been ruined by excessive trawling, the Solway to-day is as well stocked with flat fish as ever or nearly so. It is true that soles are getting scarcer every year, but these fish do not breed in the firth, and the reduction in their numbers is caused by excessive trawling in deep water. Flounders and plaice do breed in the firth, and at certain seasons the smacks take from ten to forty stones of them in a tide, and this has been going on for seventy years without any appreciable diminution in their numbers. While the swift tides and dangerous sand banks are much abused by navigators in heavy cargo-carrying craft, the fishermen have cause to be thankful for these conditions. It would, perhaps, be rather far-fetched to say that the bottom of the sea requires cultivating in order that it may form a healthy and productive fishing ground, but something very like the cultivation of the land does actually take place in the Solway, and to this fact we owe the continued excellence of the fishing. It may be said of those flat fish which frequent our shallow waters that a continual shifting, changing, and upturning of the bottom is almost if not quite as important as the same process laboriously carried out on the land is to the crops. Fortunately, gigantic natural forces accomplish this important work in the Solway, but it is interesting to note that this submarine ploughing is rendered more effective than it otherwise would be by the dragging of the trawls. These may be likened to the harrow which completes the work done by the plough on the land. It is hardly necessary to point out that the ploughing of this huge area of sea bottom is accomplished by the tides. Only those who know the banks and channels of the firth can have any idea of the ceaseless change which is taking place. To say that frequently hundreds of acres of sand are shifted in a few hours conveys only a very inadequate idea of the gigantic scale on which Nature is at work in the Solway. How, it may be asked, does this benefit the

fish and the fisherman? The answer is one which gives us a glimpse of the wonderful interdependence of living things and their dependence upon natural phenomena. The naturalist is frequently confronted with this linking together of all living things, till he may well ask whether there is such a state as independence anywhere in the universe.

It will not be necessary here to follow link by link the chain of facts which connect the prevalence of fish of certain kinds in the Solway with the gigantic forces which keep in motion the whole of the sea bottom, but we will outline the prominent points which are obvious to the observer without any very intricate research.

The presence of an abundance of fish depends absolutely upon the presence of an abundance of food, and this food in its turn depends upon other foods, and so on right down to the lower forms of life which connect the vegetable and animal kingdoms. All these creatures depend upon a suitable environment, and this is provided in the Solway by the action of the tides. One might almost call the loose, shifting sand a live bottom and the sodden, mud-charged sand a dead bottom. In the former many kinds of marine life take refuge, notably shrimps and cockles, and in the latter comparatively few useful creatures live. The shrimps and cockles, which form such important items in the diet of the flat fish, live largely in the sand, but draw their food from the water, consequently the loose, clean sand suits them better than the sand which is never stirred by the tide, and which becomes sour and sodden and mixed with mud. Sometimes a large area of sea bottom, owing to a sudden change in the currents, remains undisturbed for years. Such an area becomes absolutely unproductive, and the creatures which existed there before the change took place are either smothered or driven away. I have seen thousands of cockles killed by a sudden deposit of fine mud on the top of the sand. This simply means that they cannot breathe, and consequently they die unless a strong tide or a gale of wind quickly causes the bottom to be cleansed. The shrimps are quite as dependent on a loose, clean bottom, for they lie buried for long periods, especially in the spring time, when they arrive from deeper water, tempted by warmer weather, only to be overtaken by a return of the cold, and possibly snow water from the hills. Their refuge is at hand, and they disappear deep into the sand till

warmer weather comes. If they are ever to emerge again it is imperative that the sand in which they have taken refuge be clean and loose, for though buried they need both air and water. The fishermen are fully aware of the value of the conditions described, and though to the landsman one part of the firth may seem just like another, there are places where it is of no use whatever dragging a trawl. Though an area of bottom may for years be unproductive, the fishermen do not forget that at any time a shifting channel or the deflection of the tide is liable to turn this barren ground into a productive area. There are places in which I remember as a boy having seen the Annan fleet busy where now it is the rarest occurrence to see a single smack, but with the ceaseless change going on all round, it may be that in a few years the boats will be at work again where for so long it has not been worth their while. We have in fact in the Solway a shallow arm of the sea whose bottom is cultivated by Nature and where something approaching a rotation of crops occurs, with intervals in which large sections lie fallow till the tide makes them productive again. The amount of trawling done and the limit as to size of boats and gear which is imposed by the shallowness of the water, tend towards a preservation of the stock of fish, so that unless some great change takes place we may expect to find the Solway as productive years hence as it is at present. With reference to the benefit accruing from the harrowing of the bottom by trawls, it may be mentioned that so far as the flounder is concerned at any rate this is very noticeable. If, for instance, a number of smacks during a slack time work together on ground which is producing only a very poor crop, it is found that the longer trawling operations continue the better the catch becomes. Of course, this state of affairs does not go on indefinitely, for the movements of fish are also influenced by the seasons, but it may be definitely stated that the productiveness of a sandy bottom may be considerably increased by continual trawling. I am quite aware that this is contrary to accepted ideas on the subject, and, of course, it would not be so if the Solway trawl boats were capable of the terrible destruction accomplished by steam deep water trawlers. The fish which engage the attention of the Solway trawlers are flounders, plaice, soles, and skate. The latter are locally so called, but really they are the Thornback Ray. Flounders are usually found in shallow water and in channels between the banks. At certain

seasons of the year they sometimes ascend above the brackish waters of the estuaries, and I have frequently seen them a mile or two above the influence of salt water. They feed on worms and mollusea and crustacea, varying their diet considerably at different seasons. In the Autumn they frequent ground where young cockles or mussels may be had, and it is at this season that they are most easily caught by the trawler. As has been already mentioned, it is not an unheard thing for a smack to take forty stones in a tide. The flounder is very prolific; it sheds its spawn in the Spring, and the young hatch off very rapidly. For some time they are transparent, and, extraordinary to relate, they begin life not as flat fish in the ordinary meaning of the term, but as upright swimming fish with an eye on each side of the head. The eye on the side which is eventually to be the under side gradually changes its position, working its way round to what will eventually be the upper side when the flounder assumes a horizontal position.

Plaice do not breed in shallow waters, but they do not seek the deep waters of the open sea; a moderate depth of from ten to twenty fathoms seems to suit them best. In Summer time they are found in the shallow waters, and their feeding habits are much the same as those of the flounder. They spawn in late winter and early spring, and they are very prolific. Frank Buckland counted 144,600 eggs in a plaice weighing 4 lbs. 15 oz. The plaice taken by the Solway trawl boats are not as a rule very large, and anything over one pound is considered a nice fish, though specimens as heavy as six pounds have been taken.

The sole is the most valuable of all the fish found in the Solway, weight for weight, excepting salmon early in the season. But though salmon can occasionally be had for 6d and 8d a pound, I have never known soles less than 1s a pound in value, wholesale. Unfortunately, soles are yearly becoming scarcer. They come to us from deep water, arriving in Summer and remaining till fairly late in the Autumn. The enormous destruction of soles, young and old, by the steam trawlers probably has something to do with the scarcity in the Solway, for it is clear that a deep water fish migrating to our firth only for a few months must be affected by the general decrease in deeper water, and this decrease is admitted on all hands. Soles, unlike the other flat fish, make a definite attempt to escape from the trawl by squeezing



through the mesh, and no doubt many of them are successful. They roll themselves up into very small compass and work their way to freedom, but often miss their opportunity through threading another mesh before well clear of the first, and so land back into the trawl instead of outside it.

The skate, or more correctly the Thornback Ray, is very plentiful in the Solway, and these fish are much esteemed in the English markets, though they are not a popular form of diet in Scotland. A good sized skate weighs from 14 to 16 lbs., but the true skate (locally called a dinny), which is occasionally captured, weighs much more than this. The Thornback Rays are voracious feeders, and they are very partial to young fish of all kinds, also crabs, shrimps, and cockles. How they ever get anything into their mouth is a mystery, for it is right underneath the fish while the eyes are on the top of the head. These fish shed their eggs in May and June, and by July numbers of the tiny rays are taken in the trawls amongst the seaweed and rubbish.

This brings me to a point in connection with trawling which is very much misunderstood. One frequently hears it said that trawling is a most wasteful method of taking fish because so many immature fish are destroyed. This is perfectly true up to a certain point, but the statement needs some modification in the case of small trawlers, such as those used on the Solway. I would point out that the destruction of immature fish is caused by the pressure of water passing through the net as it is dragged over the bottom. The larger the boat the greater this pressure is, and it is probable that in the trawls of deep sea smacks there is a tremendous loss and waste, but with a small smack trawling in shallow water the pressure is so slight comparatively that when the net is lifted the small flounders and skate are all alive, and these are collected with the rubbish (seaweed, etc.) and thrown overboard, and one can see them darting away to the bottom little the worse for their experience. I have found that a skate twice the size of my hand is more easily killed in the net than one the size of a shilling—possibly this is because it presents a wider surface for pressure without having the tough sturdiness of a full-grown fish. While I would not say there is no waste and loss on board a Solway trawler, I do say that this is very much over-rated, and is nothing in comparison to the damage done, for instance, by a steam trawler, where the whole catch is killed

before the net is hauled, and many of the fish badly mutilated. There is a vast difference between a little smack dragging a 23 feet beam with the help of wind and tide and a powerful steamer with a spread of net between 100 and 200 feet worked irrespective of wind or tide. When it is remembered that as often as not a smack in the Solway fishing in the channels is working with the tide only it will be seen that the pressure in the net cannot be very great, and consequently the immature fish are unhurt. I remember once trawling down the coast to the westward of Heston behind a large deep sea trawler. She was some distance ahead of us, and we saw her haul and clean her net some time before we hauled ours. When we did haul eventually we found we had picked up the cleanings of the large smack, and these amounted to about half-a-hundredweight of dead flounders, plaice, and skate, many of them no bigger than a two-shilling piece.

It may be asked how is it that such small fish remain in a net with a mesh of regulation size. This is accounted for partly by the partial closing of the mesh when being pulled through the water and partly by the presence of a large amount of seaweed and other rubbish blocking the bag of the net. If one fished with a six-inch mesh one would still catch a few shrimps and fish no bigger than a threepenny bit. There are very many things which affect the fishing of a firth like the Solway, but it would seem that with a fair amount of deep water and a great area of shallow, with excellent feeding for the fish and legal protection from steam trawlers in the lower water and natural barriers in the head waters, we are much better off than many places round the coast. With the exception of the soles, the fishery is self-contained, so that unless trawling operations increase enormously and vast pollutions occur, the Solway is assured of a plentiful supply of flat fish for many years to come.

BUITTLE. By Mr JAMES AFFLECK, Castle-Douglas.

The ruins of Buittle Old Castle may be classed among the leaves of our unwritten history. They are situated in one of the most picturesque and charming spots of "Grey Galloway." In all our antiquarian rambles it has seldom been our good fortune to meet in so small a compass so much peaceful sylvan beauty, coupled with so much thrilling history. Buittle was one of the

four examples of pure Norman castle, of which we have ocular evidence, erected in Galloway. These were Lochfergus, Buittle, Doon, and Cruggleton. Buittle was pre-eminently a Norman castle, and, so far as our investigations have gone, it was built by Roland, Lord of Galloway, during the 12th century. Only the site, and part of a ruined gateway, remain, but these are sufficient to show that it was not only Norman in construction, but also a very extensive and strong building. The walls seem to have been about four feet thick, and the mound on which the castle stood measures somewhere about 138 by 99 feet, and is oval in appearance. This mound was encircled by a ditch, which was filled with water from the Urr, and from the Solway tides, which then came up as far as the castle. The special features of a Norman castle were, that it was almost invariably surrounded by a ditch called "the fosse," and within the "fosse," towards the main building, was placed its wall, about eight or ten feet thick, and from 20 to 30 feet high, with a parapet and embrasures called "crenels" on the top. From these "crenels" the defenders discharged arrows, darts, and other missiles. This wall can be traced at Buittle. The great gate was flanked by a tower on each side, with rooms over the entrance, which were closed by massive doors of oak plated with iron. From these rooms the warder raised or lowered the drawbridge, and worked the portcullis. The existing ruins, which we see, formed a part of such towers, and the principal entrance. In the centre of all stood the great "keep" or tower, generally four or five stories in height. This formed the dwelling proper of the baron. As Buittle was surrounded by water on all sides, except the north, the barbican surrounded the large mound which we also see. This large mound formed the courtyard, and was the only vulnerable part of the defences.

"Botle," as the castle was then called, was first inhabited by Alan, but when he succeeded his father and went to reside at Lochfergus, it was occupied by Dervorguil. The name "Botle" means "a dwelling," or as some authorities have it, "a royal dwelling." Alan died at Lochfergus in 1234, and left three daughters—Helena, Dervorguil, and Christian, along with an illegitimate son, Thomas. Helena married Roger de Quenci, Earl of Winchester, Dervorguil married John de Balliol, and Christian married William de Fortibus, Earl of Albemarle.

Christian died in 1246, without issue, and her inheritance was shared by the surviving daughters. Therefore all the land on this side of the Cree now belonged to Dervorguil, and all the land in Wigtownshire to Helena. Thus, through Dervorguil, John de Balliol became the most powerful Baron in Galloway. Although he had other lands in England, such as Barnard Castle and Fotheringay, he preferred to live at "Botle." He and his wife Dervorguil took a great interest in the inhabitants, and he lavished much of his wealth on the improvement of his estates. There seems no doubt that "Botle" Castle at this time was much enlarged, and made into a Norman castle, pure and simple. Perhaps the strongest reason for strengthening the castle at this period was the troubled state of the times. By the old law of "Tanistry," or the old Celtic custom, no female could succeed as a ruler over the people, and the Gallovidians refused to have Dervorguil as a ruler. First they invited the King to become ruler, but he declined. Then they besought him to appoint Alan's illegitimate son, Thomas, to be ruler, but this was also refused. The result was that they rose in insurrection, and rallied round Thomas, who came over from Ireland with a band of Irishmen to aid him. In order to quell this insurrection, Alexander II. invaded Galloway, but his troops got so hopelessly entangled in the dense forests and morasses, which then overspread the land, that he was almost overwhelmed. The Earl of Ross, however, came to his rescue, and the insurgents were defeated. Thomas fled, and one or two of the insurgent chiefs, along with many of the Irishmen, marched to Glasgow, with ropes round their necks as a token of surrender, to sue the King for pardon. The Glaswegians, however, fell upon them and slew them all, with the exception of two chiefs, who were sent to Edinburgh, and ordered by the King to be torn asunder by horses. The King's army in Galloway committed great devastation. They despoiled the lands and the churches, and committed unheard of cruelty. For instance, it is recorded that a monk at Glenluce, who was at his last gasp, was left naked, save for the coarse hair shirt which he wore, and at Tongland the Prior and Sacristan were slain at the altar, an act which in those days was counted an unpardonable sacrilege. Balliol and Dervorguil, however, set themselves to rule the people wisely, and by their good government, love of justice, progress, and peace, and by

their extensive gifts and improvements, soon convinced the Gallovidians that they could not get better rulers. In fact, they not only became loved, but almost worshipped by the people. Under their rule Galloway enjoyed a term of peace and prosperity unexampled for centuries past, and agriculture received an impetus such as it never had before. Their happy home-life, their devotion to each other, and their numerous princely gifts, won over the hearts of the Gallovidians, and thus the "quiet neuk" of Buittle became a perfect Eden of peace and prosperity. Dervorguil had four sons, Hugh, Alan, who died young, Alexander, who died in 1279, and John, who afterwards became King of Scotland.

John de Balliol died in 1269. This was not only a terrible loss to Dervorguil, but also to the whole of the Province of Galloway. Balliol loved Galloway, and the people had learned to love and trust him in return. So great was the grief of Dervorguil that she had his heart taken out of his bosom and placed in a small ebony and silver casket, or *cophyne*, which it is said she carried about with her wherever she went. Tradition even says that she placed it before her when at meals, in order that she would always be reminded of the presence of the dearest and best of husbands. For twenty years after his death she resided at "Botle," and reigned a queen in the hearts of the people. She continued to develop the resources of the Province, and devoted all her energies towards the amelioration of her rude and uncouth subjects. In accordance with her husband's intentions she founded and endowed Balliol College, Oxford, the grant being dated "apud Botle, 1283." She also erected the old bridge over the Nith, and granted the tolls to the Monks. The old bridge still stands to-day, not only as a monument to her name, but also a marvel of her generosity and utilitarianism. She founded the *Abbasia Dulcis Cordis* (Sweetheart Abbey) in memory of her husband. She also built and endowed a monastery for Black Friars at Wigtown, and one for Grey Friars at Dumfries. She also built a monastery at Dundee.

Dervorguil died whilst on a visit to Barnard Castle in 1289. In accordance with her expressed wish her remains were brought home and buried in Sweetheart Abbey, the ebony and silver casket, containing her husband's heart, being placed upon her bosom. No finer epitaph could be written of her than that by old Wyntoun:—

A better ladye than scho was nane  
In all the yle of mare Britane.

She was succeeded by her son, John Balliol, who had married Isobell, daughter of John, Earl of Surrey, in 1281. On the death of Alexander III., in 1286, Scotland was plunged once more in civil strife over the disputed succession. Many competitors claimed the crown, but these were gradually narrowed down to two, viz.:—John Balliol and Sir Robert Bruce, of Lochmaben. Balliol claimed as grandson of the eldest daughter of Alan, and Bruce, as son of the second daughter, Isabella. They had thus a common ancestor in Fergus. The people of Galloway, of course, espoused the cause of Balliol, the son of their much-loved Dervorguil, whilst the Dumfriesians espoused the cause of Sir Robert Bruce. The question was referred to Edward I. of England, but meantime Bruce of Lochmaben and his son, the Earl of Carrick, rose in insurrection, attacked the castle of Dumfries, and expelled the forces of the young Queen Margaret. After this they marched to Bòtle and took it by surprise. They seem to have appointed one Patrick M'Guffok to be custodian, and caused him to make the proclamation within the Bailery. From thence the young Earl of Carrick marched to Wigtown and also took the castle there, killing several people. This Earl of Carrick was the father of the famous Robert the Bruce.

As umpire in the rival claims, Edward I. assembled a court at Norham on 3rd June, 1291. This Court was composed of forty members chosen by Balliol, and a like number by Bruce. The judgment was given on 14th October, 1292, to the effect that, "in every heritable succession, the more remote by one degree, lineally descended from the eldest sister was preferable to the nearer in degree issuing from the second sister." In accordance with this uncontested decision, Edward therefore adjudged in favour of John Balliol. Balliol was accordingly crowned King at Scone on St. Andrew's Day, 1292. Thus Botle became a royal residence. All the castles in Galloway were therefore ordered to be given up to him. Edward, however, on account of the prominent part which he had played in the succession, claimed suzerainty over Scotland. This was looked upon as a distinct Scottish grievance, and at last, under the pressure of his barons, Balliol resolved to repudiate the claim, and renounced his



allegiance to Edward. Edward I. at once summoned his army to assemble at Newcastle-on-Tyne, preparatory to a descent on Scotland. Balliol, on the other hand, invaded England. He was repulsed at Carlisle, but burned Hexham and Corebridge. Edward marched along the west of Scotland, and seized Roxburgh, Jedburgh, Dunbar, Edinburgh, and entered Stirling. Balliol, thus cut off, was forced to abdicate the throne in favour of Edward, and he was carried captive to London. Henry de Percy was appointed Warden of Galloway, and custodian of the Castles of Ayr, Wigtown, Cruggleton, and Botle. Thus Botle became a royal fortress. Patrick of Botle was therefore, in 1296, forced to swear fealty to Edward.

In 1300 Edward I., nicknamed "The Hammer of Scotland," continued his conquering march southward, and through Galloway, seizing all the castles and exacting homage from the inhabitants. Botle was, of course, included among the others.

About this time young Robert the Bruce came into prominence as a staunch supporter of Edward I., and a foe to our great national hero, Sir William Wallace. In this paper, however, we do not propose to enter into particulars regarding the early history of Bruce, except in so far as it relates to Botle and its historic family. We have no desire to do so, because it forms very painful reading. Historians in their enthusiasm for his heroic struggle for the independence of Scotland may gloss over the ugly facts of his early history, but they can never make straight his early crooked career, or erase the foul stains from his escutcheon. We cannot condone his desertion of Wallace, especially as Wallace was fighting for the very self-same independence of Scotland as Bruce fought for in after years. Neither can we approve of his secret treaty with Bishop Lamberton, and Comyn, or his correspondence with King Philip of France, while at the same time he had not only sworn a solemn oath over our Lord's body, the Holy Relics, and the Holy Gospels, to give good advice, and all possible assistance in maintaining Edward's supremacy in Scotland, but he had actually received letters from Edward applauding him for his diligence in hunting the patriots, and urging him to bear in mind that, "as the cloak is made, so also the hood." Even worse are the details of his treachery to Comyn, whom he assassinated in Greyfriars' Church. This was the unpardonable act which completely alienated the sympathy and support of all the



Gallovidians. In fact, they were so enraged that when Bruce's two brothers, Thomas and Alexander, landed at Lochryan with assistance for him, they took them captive and sent them to Carlisle, where they were executed. The Gallovidians never became reconciled to Bruce or his cause. One of the first acts he did after being crowned King was to send down his brother Edward to bring them under subjection. In this he was partly successful. Botle Castle was the only one which held out against Edward. Galloway, however, did not long remain quiet, for we find in 1313 that King Robert came down himself with banners flying and a great military display. He took the castles of Dumfries, Dalswinton, Lochmaben, Carlaverock, and after starving out the garrison he captured Botle.

In 1324 it is recorded that Bruce granted Balliol's lands and the Castle of Botle to Sir James Douglas, subject to the yearly tribute of a pair of spurs.

Bruce died on the 7th June, 1329, and Randolph, Earl of Moray, was appointed Regent. Galloway threatened again to rise in favour of Balliol, and the Regent made one or two raids through it. He died in 1332, and was succeeded by the Earl of Mar, who proved a very weak-kneed Regent. Edward Balliol, the son of John Balliol, took advantage of his weakness, and landed on the shores of the Forth. Having raised an army of the disaffected nobles, he met and defeated the Regent at Dupplin. Edward Balliol was crowned King at Scone on the 24th September, 1332. When he came down he was received by the Gallovidians with open arms. His hour of triumph was exceedingly brief, however, for on the 16th December following, when he and his brother Henry and Comyn were staying at Annan, they were treacherously surprised by Archibald Douglas. The King managed to escape, but his brother and Comyn were slain. How strange the whirlgig of fortune spun round in those stirring and warlike times. In less than a month he had gained and lost a crown. Balliol, however, with the assistance of Edward, advanced against the Regent Moray and defeated his troops at Halidon Hill. After this, with the assistance of the English army and "the wild Scots of Galloway" he overran Scotland, burning and pillaging until he became thoroughly detested. He was a weak King, and only held the crown by the favour of Edward. His whole reign is punctuated by the fiercest and bloodiest of all

warfare. The price he had to pay for the assistance of Edward was very heavy, for he was compelled to give up the counties of Edinburgh, Roxburgh, Peebles, Dumfries, and Kirkcudbright, which, of course, included his own lands of Botle, etc. Parliament made the surrender at Edinburgh in 1334, but Edward allowed him to retain Botle, Kirkandrews, and Kenmure. Balliol came to reside at Botle in 1346, and according to an old charter he was granted the privilege of regality over the lands of Botle in 1349. This is proved by a charter which he granted at his Castle of Botle, 29th November, 1352. He also granted Letters Patent at his castle of Botille, 1st December, 1352.

In 1356 he surrendered his crown and estates to Edward for 5000 marks in gold, and a pension of 2000 marks a year. He then left Scotland in disgrace, never to return, and died at Whitley, near Doncaster, 17th March, 1363. In 1372 Botle Castle passed into the hands of Archibald Douglas, afterwards of Threave, and remained his until the fall of the Douglasses in 1456, when it reverted to the Crown. M'Kerlie thinks, and history points to the fact, that it must have been given to Queen Margaret by James III. as part of her dowry, because it passed from her to the Maxwells.

We hear no more of Botle Castle till the feud between the Gordons of Lochinvar and Lord Herries. It is recorded that Herries spolied the Castle of Buittle in 1595, and was adjudged to pay to Gordon of Lochinvar the sum of £1000. After this, no doubt, it became uninhabitable. For centuries it must have been used as a quarry for building-stones. Grose gives a drawing of the Castle of Buittle as it stood in 1791, but the site and shape of building shows that it was not the old castle, but simply a strong house, probably of the Maxwells. Such is the brief and succinct history of the old Castle of Buittle.

THE KELHEAD FOSSILS AND THEIR SIGNIFICANCE. By R.  
WALLACE

In presenting to the Society this list of fossils, which has recently been received from the British Museum, it is fitting that a brief explanation should be given of the value now attached to all such collections. A large number of fossils was collected by William M'Pherson, F.G.S., from the Carboniferous Limestones

of Kelhead Quarry during his stay in Annan. A representative group was sent here to form the nucleus of a local collection, but the specimens of greater rarity were forwarded to the British Museum, and retained there on account of their great value.

It is now universally admitted that every successive deposit of sediment is characterised by a higher type of animal or vegetable life than that which is found in the older or underlying strata. This progression or evolution of life is in some cases so pronounced that one continuous deposit of sediment may be readily divided into various groups or zones. Each zone is named after the fossils peculiar to itself, and occupies a definite position or vertical range in the ascending series of deposits.

Fixing the zones by means of their fossils enables us not only to ascribe them to definite ages, but also to co-relate rock exposures with their equivalents, even when geographically remote.

Unfortunately, the Carboniferous rocks of Scotland have not yet been shown to possess this zonal succession in the same degree as the Silurian and Jurassic formations do. For several years geologists have been endeavouring to co-relate the various Carboniferous basins in Scotland with each other and with their equivalents in England.

The great difference between the alternating bands of sandstones and shales in Scotland, on the one hand, and the massive beds of limestone in England, on the other, is very pronounced. Therefore, from its peculiar geographical position between the Northern and Southern types, the Annandale strata represents the actual scene of the transition.

A careful study of the fossil list will show a complete agreement with other collections from the Lower Limestones of Scotland—particularly with the band known as the Main or Hurler Limestone. The great abundance of *Productus giganteus* and the presence of Corals (Lithostrotions) co-relate the Kelhead Limestones with the Five Yard Limestone of East Westmoreland and the Eelwell Limestone of Northumberland. In the Clyde area this horizon (the Main Limestone) is underlain by a great mass of volcanic lava several thousand feet thick; in Cumberland there is no trace of any such outburst, but in the Kelhead section the White band gives clear indication of the proximity of volcanic activity. The purity of the Limestone

and the great abundance of marine fossils—Brachiopoda and Cephalopoda—indicate deep sea conditions with clear water. In this respect the horizon of the Kelhead Limestones is in complete agreement with its English contemporaries. Yet as we leave Cumberland and travel northward the limestones dwindle in thickness, and are split up by beds of sandstone and shale. The sandstones of Woodcockair and elsewhere prove that shallow-water conditions prevailed both before and after the deep-sea limestones of Kelhead. From the thickening out of these shore deposits it is evident that the land lay towards the north of this Carboniferous Ocean.

LIST OF FOSSILS FROM THE CARBONIFEROUS LIMESTONE,  
KELHEAD, ANNAN, PRESENTED TO THE BRITISH MUSEUM  
BY WILLIAM M'PHERSON, F.G.S., 1909.

PISCES.	Ctenoptychius	serratus	(Owen)
	Petalodus	acuminatus	(Agass)
	Psephodus	magnus	(M'Coy)
	Helodus	serratus	(Davies)
	Palaeoniscid	scale	
CEPHALOPODA.	Solenocheilus	pentagonum	(Sowerby)
	Actinoceras	brezni	(W. Martin)
	Coelonantibus	planotergatus	(F. M'Coy)
	Orthoceras	sp.	
	Actinoceras	sp.	
	Peterioceras	sp.	
GASTROPODA.	Phanerotinus	serpula	(de Koninck)
	Naticopsis	plicistria	(J. Phillips)
	Murchisonia	sp.	
	Loxonema	sp.	
	Ivania	concentrica	(J. Phillips)
	Turbiniopsis	?	
PELECYPODA.	Edmondia	sulcata	(J. Phillips)
	Allorisma	sulcata	(J. Fleming)
	Solenomya	costellata	(F. M'Coy)
CORALS.	Lonsdaleia	floriformis	(Fleming)
	Cyathophyllum	sp.	
	Aulopora	sp.	
	Clisiophids	various sp.	

CRINOIDEA.	Columnals	gen. and sp. un-	
		determined	
BRACHIOPODA.	Productus	fimbriatus	(Sowerby)
	Productus	sinuatus	(de Koninck)
	Productus	sp.	
	Chonetes	papilionacea	(Phillips)
	Leptaena	analoga	(Phillips)
	(Signed)	DR A. SMITH WOODWARD,	
		27th October, 1909.	

POTTERS' MARKS ON SAMIAN WARE. By REV. H. A. WHITELAW.

[The First Part of this paper will be found in Vol. XXI., N.S., pp. 200-3.]

ARDOCH (Perthshire).

D A Z C O L	on handle of amphora.
I · N · S	do.
D O M	do.
. . . . V X	on lip of mortarium.
E N	do.
F T V	do.
V F	do.
I I	do.
I O L	do.
A V I T I . M A	(manu) on inside bottom of small cup.
	(See Cambden's "Britannica.")

BIRRENS (Dumfriesshire).

1. N A N I on rim of white mortarium.
2. S A R R on rim of red mortarium.
3. . . I A R on fragment of rim of mortarium.
4. L . . F E C on handle of amphora.
5. C O H . . . on fragment of a tile
6. . . . M V N A T in relief on side of a bowl of red lustrous ware, under the festoon border, the M V N being ligatured.
7. . . . I I B I S . . . in relief, and similarly placed on the side of a similar bowl.

8. . . . C O S . . . also in relief on side of similar bowl.
9. V A R E D V F A T I P on inside bottom centre of large shallow plate-like dish of red lustrous ware.
10. B O R I L L I . O F F I C similarly placed on a similar dish.
11. R I I O G E N I . . . similarly.
12. . . . . N V . F similarly.
13. B V C C V L A . O inside bottom of small cup of red lustrous ware.
14. . . . . V R R . O F similarly.
15. P O T . . . . . similarly.
16. M A I A N I similarly.
17. A L B V C . F on cup with sloping sides similarly.
18. A L B V C . F on bottom of similar cup.
19. N E C on small fragment of rim of red mortarium. The N is cursive in form.
20. V E L on outside of bottom of broad shallow platter-like dish of red lustrous ware.
21. M A R I similarly. The I might be T, the top being gone.
22. G M N I I N L O or G A N V I I N L O round inside of basal rim of similar vessel. The two or three letters after G are ligatured. On flat of outside bottom are T C. Potter's mark is I C A I V S F.
23. C I I N . . . . . on outside bottom of similar.
24. E V on outside of flat bottom of vessel of black ware.
25. M I on outside bottom of cup like No. 17.
26. T P V P P on shoulder of jar of grayish white ware with rude face or mask projecting under lip of jar.
27. - Cursive characters on outside bottom of dish like No. 20.

NOTE.—10, 11, and 16 found on vessels dug up in London. 17 in London and Douai (France), and V E R E D V in London. Marks probably of owners scratched with a point.

## CARLISLE (Tully House).

OF. CENI	OF. RVFINI
OF. CVI	OF. ROM
DINI	SECVNDI (thrice)
ERVRVI FEC	OF. SILVINI (twice)
OF. ECE	SNOBN
GERMANI OF.	TAVRICI. O
IVLLII	VOGENE
LITTERA F	OF. VITA
LOCII	OF. VRTV
MINAITAS	IICII
MON	II. F
NIC	II. FE
NIC II (twice)	IIII. F
NICEPHOR F	OF. IILENI
NIGRINI	AII
PATRC	OF. AII
PATRICIVG	AMABIS
OF. POII	OF. BIIIENI
OF. PONTI	(OF. BRITAENII?)
PRIAM FE.	CRICIR. OF
OF. RV	OF. COELI (twice)
OF. RVF (twice)	OF. CIESI
	OF. CRESI (? twice)

The sexfoil in shaped margin deeply stamped occurs on Samian ware in York Museum.

[In the writer's possession is another potter's mark on a piece from Carlisle, not found in the above list. It is REGINVS F.—H. A. W.]

## CASTLECARY FORT.

(Antonine Vallum.)

. CINTVSMVS F.  
 . CRACV[NA] · F  
 CVDCVNII  
 . ALBINI · M  
 . AESTIVI · M  
 PRISCVS · F



L F A B R I C M A S on bottom of a lamp.

M M C S V on handle of amphora.

*Vide* List in Wilson's "Prehistoric Annals of Scotland,"  
Vol. 2, p. 70.

ROUGH CASTLE.

(Antonine Vallum.)

. T A S C I L L I · M

O F C V N I

. . . D O V I C C

. . . . N I · M

On Mortaria.

I O S S I A

S A R R · I E

I C O I V S

D V R S . . . I A

V I N O N I F

On Amphora

D O M

C O R . . . L L

The best observations on this subject known to the writer, and the most complete list of Potters' Marks alphabetically arranged, are to be found in Mr Wright's work, "The Celt, the Roman, and the Saxon," fourth edition, 1885.

## FIELD MEETINGS.

---

*4th June, 1910.*

COMLONGON CASTLE AND RUTHWELL.

*(From the Dumfries and Galloway Standard, June 11th, 1910.)*

It was a happy idea which, on the eve of the celebration of the centenary of savings banks, took the members of the Natural History and Antiquarian Society of Dumfries on pilgrimage to the parish of Ruthwell, to the cottage in which the first savings bank was established, and to the various spots associated with the history of its founder, the Rev. Dr Henry Duncan; and they were fortunate in making the tour under the guidance of Dr Duncan's two ecclesiastical successors, the Rev. J. L. Dinwiddie, of the Parish Church, and the Rev. A. Angus, of the United Free Church. The interest of the day was further enhanced by a visit to Comlongon Castle. There they had the opportunity of inspecting the ancient stronghold of the Murrays. Viscounts Stormont, now the property of their descendant, the Earl of Mansfield, and of viewing from its battlements the far-extending landscape of Lower Annandale and the gleaming sands of the Soway. They were also shown over the beautiful policies and gardens by Mrs Johnstone-Douglas and her daughter, Miss Bryde; and found much to admire in the splendid old trees, the conservatory with its wealth of bloom, the clumps of delicately-tinted azaleas, and the very interesting rock and water garden which is still in process of evolution under skilful direction.

The first point of call was Mount Kedar, where on the border line of the parishes of Mouswald and Ruthwell are clustered the Free Church, the manse, and a building which originally served the purpose of school and schoolmaster's house, but which since the establishment of a national system of education has been turned to other use. These are the fruit of the last great enterprise of Dr Duncan's life, the enduring

monuments of his steadfastness to principle and his readiness to suffer for conscience sake. In the contest for spiritual independence which rent the Church of Scotland in twain in 1843 he was one of the leaders, with Chalmers, Candlish, Buchanan, Welsh, and Hugh Miller, of the party which withstood the encroachments of the civil courts in the spiritual sphere. In the year when he was Moderator of the General Assembly seven ministers of the Presbytery of Strathbogie were suspended for taking steps, in defiance of an injunction of the Assembly, to ordain as minister of the parish of Marnock a probationer who had been presented to it by the trustees of the Earl of Fife, but who was so obnoxious to the people that only the village inn-keeper and three non-resident heritors could be got to sign a call to him. Dr Duncan went to preach, with the prestige of Moderator, in one of the churches rendered vacant by this sentence of deposition; and he was served with an interdict obtained from the Court of Session—as were other distinguished churchmen who went north on similar errands—forbidding him to preach either in the church, the churchyard, or the school, or in any other building, or even in the open-air at any place within the parish, under pain of prosecution and imprisonment. But he defied the thunders of the court by preaching to a great gathering in a hall where a thousand people gathered to hear him. When the time of separation came the intrepid old man relinquished his stipend and his glebe, left without a murmur the manse which had been his home for three-and-forty years, and the nursery of his family, and which was with its surroundings a place of beauty largely of his own creation. He went first to share with another tenant a cottage at the east end of Clarence-field, where he did his best to supply deficiencies by turning an old quarry into a rock garden and christening it his open-air drawing-room; then he had to put up with even more hampered quarters in a roadside cottage at the other end of the village. No site for either church or manse could be got in the parish; but Dr Duncan had the foresight to arrange in advance with the Rev. Dr Buchanan, proprietor of the Hetland estate, for a piece of ground in a spot which would serve both Ruthwell and Mouswald; and so promptly and energetically was the work taken in hand that the congregation were able to worship in the new church in the month of October, 1843, just five months

after the date of the Disruption. In the interval they had met Sabbath by Sabbath in the open air beside the rising walls of the church, the preacher only being protected from the weather by a pulpit tent. The manse, that sits so beautifully, crowning the little hill-top, Dr Duncan did not himself occupy. He was assisted for some time by the Rev. Mr Duns, who afterwards became a professor; and before the manse was completed the Rev. Mr Brown had been ordained as his colleague and successor, and Dr Duncan removed to Edinburgh. In February of the following year (1846) he returned on a visit to the parish which had been the scene of his long and manifold labours, and there he was seized with fatal illness while in the act of preaching at a week-night district meeting at Cockpool. The church was originally of the double-roof type commonly adopted at the time. It was reconstructed and furnished with a different type of roof in 1859; and fourteen years ago it was remodelled internally in a tasteful manner. As part of the work undertaken in 1859 a vestry was built at the north end of the church, and in its gable wall have been inserted several stones evincing Dr Duncan's attainments as a scientist and his interest in archæology. One is a slab of the new red sandstone from Corncockle quarry, bearing some twenty footprints of the Labrynthidon, a four-footed animal of the tortoise tribe, which had disported itself on the sands of the primeval sea. The discovery by Dr Duncan of the evidence of animal life so highly developed during the new red sandstone period was an epoch-making incident in the development of geology. Beside this slab are two sculptured stones, on each of which is the figure of a sword; on another an instrument, generally assumed to be a spade, but with florid, ring-pattern handle. One also bears what appear to be the sock and coulter of a plough; and on the other is an object bearing resemblance to a huntsman's whip. They are believed to have come from an establishment of the Knights Templars in the district; and an inverted bowl of stone, also built into the wall, is believed to have been a baptismal font of the same place. Beside the church, and hidden in large measure from the road by a screen of trees, stands a handsome monument to Dr Duncan. It is in the form of an obelisk supported upon a massive pyramidal base and four receding arches, the whole

reaching a height of about fifty feet. On the front face is a portrait medallion, and below it the inscription:—

The righteous shall be had in everlasting remembrance.—Psalm 112, 6.

REV. HENRY DUNCAN, D.D., founder of Savings Banks. Born 1774. Died 1846.

Other faces of the basal pyramid are inscribed as follows:—

He was 44 years minister of the parish of Ruthwell. But in 1843, impelled by the dictates of conscience, he cheerfully relinquished the emoluments of the Establishment, and closed in the communion of the Free Church of Scotland a faithful ministry of 47 years.

He was the friend and father of his people: his rare benevolence, unwearied perseverance, and varied acquirements were devoted to their temporal and eternal interests.

Erected to the memory of a beloved pastor by his friends and flock, many of whom were constrained by a sense of duty to leave the Established Church, and followed him and found with him a sanctuary on this spot.

The visitors inspected the various objects of interest under the guidance of the Rev. Mr Angus, and the ladies of the party were also kindly entertained by Mrs Angus in the manse.

They next proceeded to Comlongon Castle, and thence drove through Clarencefield and on to Ruthwell village. Here, lying apart from the main highway and near to the sea, some two dozen whitewashed cottages cluster loosely together near the meeting of two roads, being mostly built in pairs, and each in old times had its little pendicle of land. In the front wall of one of them has been recently inserted a narrow white marble slab, with this inscription:—

“To commemorate the first Savings Bank founded in this building in 1810, by the Rev. Henry Duncan, D.D., of Ruthwell, a measure which claimed at his hands nearly ten years of devoted work and pecuniary sacrifice. This tribute to his memory has been erected by his great-grand-daughter, Sophy Hall, in 1908.”

The building itself, which is now rented by the United Free Church for religious services, has an interesting history. It is known as the Society's Hall, and takes its name from a parochial predecessor of the great national friendly societies of the day. The Ruthwell Friendly Society was in existence before Dr Duncan's settlement in the parish. Mr Angus was able to exhibit to the visitors on Saturday an old minute book, which goes back to the 2nd of June, 1796. It was on the 19th of September, 1799, that Dr Duncan was ordained. He was balloted for and elected a member of the society on 2nd January following, and on the 1st of July he was elected to the office of preses, which he held continuously thereafter. The objects of the society were to provide a modest insurance against the loss of wage by illness. Each member was required to pay an entry fee, which was first fixed at 3s 6d, but raised after a year's experience to five shillings; and to pay thereafter a sum of 2s 5d per quarter. Of this quarterly fee 1s 6d went to provide the fund for sick pay, and was called "box money;" ninepence was assigned to a widows' fund; and twopence was set apart for the expenses of the meetings. The sick benefit did not begin until a member had been enrolled for three years. Thereafter, if he should be rendered unable by sickness or injury to follow his lawful employment, and provided the illness was of longer duration than a week, he was entitled to receive three shillings a week. If his incapacity should continue more than a year his subsistence money was then to be reduced to eighteenpence per week. The rules also provided that if at any time the funds of the society exceeded £100, the weekly allowance was to be raised to five shillings and the reduced allowance to two shillings. The payments were to be made by stewards. The society depended more upon the personal knowledge of the members than upon medical certificates in judging of claims made upon the fund; but in any case of doubt as to the genuineness of the incapacity the stewards were empowered to consult a surgeon. The rules further interposed a barrier against any selfish desire to dissolve the society and divide the funds, by providing that in the event of dissolution the funds were not to be appropriated by the members, but to be divided among the widows and children of deceased members. In addition to the function for which it more properly existed, the society helped to relieve the

distress of times which were extremely hard, by buying in quantities of oatmeal and Indian meal and selling them out at or below cost price. Ruthwell was not singular among the parishes of Dumfriesshire in having such a society. In the end of October, 1800, Dr Duncan was commissioned to consult with the Dumfries societies regarding the purchase of grain, and the society entrusted him with a bank bill of £85 to be used at his discretion for that purpose; and we read of him again attending "a meeting of delegates from the friendly societies in Dumfries and its neighbourhood." Purchases of oatmeal were made in January, 1801, at five shillings per stone for 150 stones and 4s 9d for a lot of 200 stones. The committee resolved to sell it at a loss, in view of the prevailing distress. It was to be supplied to any residents in the parish of Ruthwell who had not meal of their own at 4s 6d per stone, and to any members of the society who might be resident beyond the parish at the same rate; but to no other persons. And the amount which any person was allowed to purchase was regulated by the size of his family; the largest families not to have above a stone and a half per week; ordinary families, one stone; and those with one or two in a family, not to exceed half a stone. Indian meal was also bought, and sold at the same price; and in order to husband the oatmeal it was made a regulation that anyone obtaining a supply must take an equal quantity of the Indian. The quantities allowed had not been found sufficient for sustenance, and on 2nd April the committee resolved that each member should receive at the rate of half a stone of meal a week for each individual in his family; but with this stipulation, that if any member sold any of the meal or otherwise disposed of it out of his own family he should be expelled; and anyone who took advantage of the society's store while he had corn or meal the produce of his own land was also to be expelled. We also read of the society, "in conjunction with the Dumfries societies," importing American flour, which was brought by water to Kelton, and taken thence to Dumfries. They resolved to sell the flour at 4s 6d per stone, but to charge non-members 5s. The price of Indian meal was at the same time reduced to 2s 3d. A second cargo had come to grief, for on 1st October Dr Duncan was appointed a delegate to consult with those from other societies respecting flour which they had ordered from America, and which



was supposed to be lost. The roll shews that in 1813 there were 118 members in the society. Dr and Mrs Duncan were instrumental in establishing also a friendly society for women, and their son and biographer mentions that the two had a combined membership of three hundred. He also credits the women's society with setting the fashion of the now popular soiree by making their annual business meeting the occasion of a tea-drinking. The men's society had a more elaborate celebration once a year. It was their custom to go in procession from the village to the church on a date early in July, there to attend a special service, and to wind up the day with a dinner or a dance. For the purposes of these demonstrations they provided themselves, three years before Dr Duncan came upon the scene, with sashes—on which they spent £2 6s 9d—and a flag and flagstaff, which cost them £4 0s 3d. They also in that year (1796) voted 4s 6d from the funds to buy a pair of black silk gloves as a present for the minister who was to preach. The dinner they contracted for at a shilling per head.

Dr Duncan was instrumental in getting from the Earl of Mansfield a site for the hall which the society erected; and it may be said that it was upon this society, the fortunes of which he so long directed, that he grafted the savings bank, which was the parent institution of its kind in Scotland. He also spent much labour in endeavouring to extend the system to other places, and in corresponding with statesmen and other men of influence in order to secure legislative recognition and security for the banks. The first Savings Bank Act was passed in 1819. At Ruthwell Manse, which they afterwards visited, the party had the privilege of inspecting several documents connected with the early history of the bank, which had been the property of members of the family to which the Rev. Mr Dinwiddie belongs. These included bank accounts of individual depositors, extending from 1811 to 1825, each written on a quarto sheet of paper; balance sheets, and an abstract of the rules. The rules provided that any sum not less than sixpence might be lodged, but interest was allowed on pounds only; and every depositor was required to lodge at least four shillings in course of a year, under penalty of a fine of a shilling. Interest was allowed at the rate of five per cent. to every depositor who continued a member of the bank for three years, but such as withdrew the whole of their

deposits before that period were to receive only four per cent. The balance sheets shewed that in 1817 there were 130 depositors, and that the deposits, with added interest, amounted to £1606 3s 2d; and that in 1822-3 the depositors' balances had increased to £2042 19s 6d; in 1826-7 they rose to £2313 5s 8½d. The highest point reached during Dr Duncan's life, we know, was in 1835, when the funds amounted to £3326.

The famous Runic Cross, now so splendidly housed in Ruthwell Church, is closely associated with the name of Dr Duncan, who rescued it from neglect and destruction; and the Rev. Mr Dinwiddie is the zealous custodier and enlightened historian of the precious relic of early British Christianity. He told its story afresh to the visitors as they gathered around it, and in a manner which invested it with fresh interest.

Tea was set on the lawn, under the shade of a wide-spreading elm tree, and the hospitality of the manse was gracefully dispensed by Mrs Dinwiddie, assisted by Mrs Scott and Miss M'Creath. Here also a short business meeting was held, under the presidency of Mr R. Corsane Reid of Mouswald Place. Miss Gillespie, of Mouswald Manse, was admitted a member of the society, on the motion of the Rev. Mr Angus. Provost Nicholson, Maxwelltown, who is himself a native of the parish of Ruthwell, proposed a cordial vote of thanks to the Rev. Mr Dinwiddie and Mrs Dinwiddie, and this was seconded by Mr Irving, Corbridge-on-Tyne. Thanks were also accorded to the Earl of Mansfield, Mr and Mrs Johnstone-Douglas, and the Rev. Mr Angus and Mrs Angus, on the motion of Mr W. Dickie, seconded by Dr Semple. Mr Dinwiddie observed that the tree under which they sat was no doubt one of those which Dr Duncan planted; and mentioned that in the garden there is a remnant of an espalier of his planting, commonly known in the district as "the Doctor's apple-dyke." On one of the trees in the policies the initials of two of his sons, cut in their boyhood, are still very distinct. Driving off in the early evening, with renewed expressions of thanks to the lady of the manse and the minister, the company drove home by way of the Brow Well and Bankend. On the way they noted the stunted condition of the Isle Tower, which was the residence of the Maxwells of Nithsdale after Caerlaverock Castle ceased to be inhabited. A good deal of the masonry has fallen during the winter.

*30th July, 1910.*

STAPLETON TOWER.

*(From the Dumfries and Galloway Standard, August 3, 1910.)*

A field meeting of the Dumfries and Galloway Antiquarian Society took place on Saturday afternoon, when, by the kindness of Major Critchley, a visit was paid to Stapleton Tower, near Annan. The weather, unfortunately, was somewhat unfavourable, heavy showers of rain falling at intervals throughout the whole day, and probably this, and the fact that the present is the holiday season, accounted for the smallness of the attendance. Those who attended, however, enjoyed a thoroughly pleasant and interesting afternoon. A number of members from the Dumfries district travelled by the train which left at 2.15 for Annan, where they were joined by others from that district. The party then drove to Stapleton by way of Dornock, calling at Dornock Churchyard, where an inspection was made of three "grey recumbent stones," which are of a casket-like shape, and the origin of which appears to be wrapt in mystery, though all the sides of the stones are rich with embossed carvings, doubtless of a symbolic character.

On arriving at Stapleton the company was received by Major and Mrs Critchley, who during the course of the afternoon did everything they could to promote the comfort and pleasure of their visitors. A visit was paid, under the guidance of the host and hostess, to the beautiful and extensive gardens which surround the house, and there some fine alleys, and fragrant bowers of honeysuckle, and a number of splendid and wall-like beech hedges, were particularly admired. Most of the party afterwards inspected the old Tower of Stapleton, a massive, square structure which dates from the days of the old Border warfare. Led by Major Critchley, they ascended to the top of the tower, where a magnificent view was obtained of lands which swept to the far-off waters of the Solway, on the further side of which were to be seen the spires and chimneys of Carlisle, and, to the east, the giant forms of Skiddaw and Saddleback, and the mountains which rise above Ullswater. The old Tower of Stapleton, according to well-founded history, was one of a number of Border keeps and

towers which were in former days in the hands of various members of the family of that name. In and around it would live bold lads and fair ladies of the kind whose manner of living and of thinking has been preserved to us in the vigorous old Annandale ballads. On its table the lady of the house would at times serve up a dish containing only a pair of spurs, a significant hint to the male members of the family that the larder was empty, and that it was time that another visit was paid to those rich cattle-lands of the English, whose homesteads could be seen from the top of the tower. The chief incident in the history of the tower is a siege which it underwent in 1626, and of which an account is given in "The Book of Irvings," by Colonel Irving of Bonshaw. Three years previously, the house and lands had in some way come into the possession of one Fergus Grahame. But Christopher Irving, son of the former owner of the place, thinking no doubt that he had a superior claim to it, and believing, in the manner of the times, in the justice of the rule that might is right, wrested the tower from his hands, carrying out the work "airlie in the moirning, afoir the break of day," as, with an unexpected lilt, it is put by an old legal document relating to the event. Grahame naturally resented this, with the result that Sir John Charteris of Amisfield, one of the Commissioners of the Middle Shires, was instructed by the Privy Council to proceed against the tower and get it out of the keeping of Irving. Sir John at once attempted to do this, but without success. "Sir William Grier of Lag and James Maxwell of Kirkconnel" were then directed to assist Charteris; but Christopher Irving kept within the stout walls of his tower, and was able to resist all three. Finally, "Robert, Earl of Nithsdail; Robert, Earl of Roxburgh; Walter, Earl of Buccleuch," and all the other powerful commissioners, acting on instructions received from headquarters, massed their forces, laid siege to the tower, and obliged Irving to capitulate. To this historic building, rich in associations with the old Border days, the more modern mansion has been attached.

In the course of the afternoon the Antiquarians were hospitably entertained to tea by Major and Mrs Critchley, and what time remained was spent in examining the numerous objects of artistic and antiquarian interest which the house contains.

Before leaving, Mr J. W. Payne, solicitor, Annan, proposed a vote of thanks to Major and Mrs Critchley for the hospitality

and courtesy which they had displayed. This was seconded by the Rev. J. L. Dinwiddie, Ruthwell, and was heartily responded to by the company.

Major Critchley afterwards replied in a few words, in the course of which he thanked the Society for their visit, and said that he hoped that when next they came to Stapleton circumstances would permit of them doing so in greater numbers.

The party then drove to Annan by way of Sandhills, the Dumfries members continuing their journey by train.

---

### *27th August, 1910.*

#### KENMURE CASTLE. -

*(From the Dumfries and Galloway Standard, August 31 and September 3, 1910.)*

A party of over thirty members of Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society made a coaching excursion through part of the Glenkens on Saturday, and spent part of the afternoon at Kenmure Castle, the historic home of the head of the southern Gordons. Concentrating at Castle-Douglas, they first drove in two well-equipped three-horse brakes by way of Crossmichael and Parton to Dalry. They were fortunate in respect of weather, which was breezy and dry, except for one sharp shower when they were well on the way on the homeward journey. But along the route they were confronted with results of the long-continued deluge, which had been interrupted only for that single day. In the neighbourhood of Crossmichael village—where the church of that parish looks across to its high-set sister of Balmaghie, “the Kirk Above Dee Water”—the Dee in its long level reach had overflowed the meadows to an unusual extent. Here and there the top of a stamptole of hay was seen just breaking the surface of the waste of water. Others were placed in line barely outside the flood mark. Another stood islanded on a little hummock of land. And stooks of the early harvester were also sitting in water. A halt was called opposite the well-preserved Crofts Moat—a large, well-defined specimen, rising in several stages to a round grassy plat about 280 feet in

diameter"—but the party contented themselves with the view from the road, and the descriptive notes by Mr James Affleck, Castle-Douglas, who was the conductor for the day. They had also the advantage of the special local knowledge of Mr Cannan, Castle-Douglas. Parton village, which has been re-built by Mr Rigby Murray, excited admiration as a model of neatness and comfort which ought to characterise village cottages; and the hall which he has provided affords room for social life. Near Airds "the Black Water o' Dee" comes tumbling in from the west, and in masterful fashion gives its own name to the accumulated waters of the Ken and the Deuch. We have been following from Cross-michael lacustrine expansions known as the Dee. Now, turning a little more decidedly northwards, we traverse the shore of Loch Ken, which is really a continuation of the same sheet of water. A noble lake it is, extending under its new designation to over four miles in length and at its broadest to nearly half-a-mile in width. On both sides it is closely bordered on the highway; on one side the Parton road, fringed with umbrageous woods; on the other, the New-Galloway road, dominated by Bennan and Lowran hills, their rough granitic masses ablaze with heather bloom. Persistent rains had raised the level of the loch by some six feet, and a brisk wind agitated its surface into a constant play of foam-tipped wavelets. Perched on a rocky platform at the north end of the loch, Kenmure Castle and the noble woodland which environs it picturesquely close a vista at once beautiful and grand. The immediate objective was Dalry; so, passing on between Ken Bridge and Dalarran Lodge, the party skirted the lands of Holm, which figure in the setting of some of William Le Queux's novels, crossed "the haunted Garpel," and noted by the way the pillar on Dalarran Holm, by the side of the river, which tradition dimly associates with a sanguinary conflict in the misty past. At Dalry a halt of a couple of hours was made, during which the company had lunch at the Lochinvar Hotel and made a tour of the village, in which they had the guidance of Mr Hyslop, solicitor, who had been making it his holiday resort. From the Tower hill, at the top of the steep village street, they enjoyed a prospect which includes the three Cairns mores, the Millfire, the Millyea, and other hills of the Kells range. At the churchyard they saw the Kenmure Aisle, a remnant of the ancient church of St. John; the Martyrs' gravestone; the grave of Professor Sellar; and in the



vicinity the well-marked Moat of Dalry. What were formerly two of the most interesting objects in the village are no longer to be seen. One is the cottage in which originated, in a reprisal provoked by military outrage, the "Whig rising" by which the persecuted Covenanters sought, with insufficient force, to antedate the Revolution. This was demolished some two-and-twenty years ago. The other is "St. John's chair," a lumpish stone, roughly circular in shape, flat on top, and with a splinter of stone upstanding that suggested a chair back. Legend had it that the Apostle John made it his seat when he blessed the inhabitants, whom he had converted to Christianity. It long stood in front of one of the houses at the lower end of the village; but disputed ownership led to a midnight disappearance, and the mystery has not yet been explained. "St. John's Clachan" was a name commonly applied to Dalry in the last generation. Besides the mythical association with the apostle, for belief in whose presence in any part of these islands there is only the most conjectural foundation, two explanations have been suggested: one, that the land on which it is built was the property of the Knights Templar of St. John; the other—and the more probable of the two—that it was simply so called because its pre-Reformation church was dedicated to St. John. The Ken is now crossed by Allangibbon Bridge, a substantial structure built at an acute angle of roads leading to New-Galloway and Carsphairn. In remote days it had to be passed by a ferry, and the court accounts of the reign of the fourth James include pontage charges at Dalry when on his penance pilgrimages to St. Ninian's shrine at Whithorn. Stepping stones a little distance south of the village still save pedestrians a considerable round when the waters are moderate; but these were not practicable on Saturday. A number of the visitors, proceeding up the river-side beyond Allangibbon, had a fine view of the Ken in spate roaring over its rocky bed. The drive to New-Galloway was made by way of Allangibbon, Waterside, and Glenlee, a route which affords excellent view points of the three centres of population in the lower Glenkens—Dalry, Balmaclellan, and New-Galloway. On reaching the royal burgh they paid a visit to the Town Hall, admired the beautiful picture of Kenmure Castle and Loch Ken with which Mr James Faed, jun., Edinburgh, has enriched its wall; and had the capacious burgh



punch bowl and the "jougs," that were wont to clasp the neck of petty criminals, produced for their inspection.

Kenmure Castle neighbours New-Galloway at a distance of only about half-a-mile. It was reached by the party shortly before four o'clock; and here there were a wealth of most interesting things to see and curious narratives to hear. The Castle is held on lease by Mr and Mrs John Gordon from their relative, Mr J. C. Maitland Gordon, the representative in the female line of the Viscounts Kenmure. Mr Gordon is at present in the Argentine, where he has large interests. In his absence Mrs Gordon received the party, and she proved a charming and attentive hostess and cicerone. The early history of the castle is associated with the Lords of Galloway and with the Baliols, into whose family the daughter of Alan, the last of these Lords, married. One of the towers is known as the Baliol. It is believed to have been erected by the saintly and munificent Lady Devorgilla, and it is one of the reputed birthplaces of her son, King John Baliol, although the more generally accepted view favours the claims of Buittle Castle, near Dalbeattie, to whatever distinction that event may confer. It is as the seat of the Gordons that Kenmure figures in story. That is the family of "the young Lochinvar" of Scott's ballad; and it was not simply as Viscount Kenmure, but also as Lord Lochinvar, that Sir John Gordon was advanced to the dignity of a Scottish peer in 1633. The family had previously been enriched by numerous royal gifts of land, including one made to his predecessor, Sir Robert, of the confiscated possessions of the Abbey of Lincluden lying in the parish of Crossmichael. It is a singular circumstance that while the first Lord Kenmure received his peerage at the hands of Charles I., he was also the close friend of Samuel Rutherford, who was the stout asserter of liberty of conscience against State interference, and in his "Lex Rex" assailed the royal prerogative as interpreted by the Stuarts. Rutherford found in the Viscount a devout man of kindred soul, and wrote a memoir of him entitled "The Last and Heavenly Speeches and Glorious Departure of John, Viscount Kenmure." The Viscountess, a sister of the martyred Marquis of Argyle, was also the recipient of many of Rutherford's pious letters. It is to this first Viscount that New-Galloway owes its position as a royal burgh, a rank that was conferred upon it by royal charter in 1629. The fourth

Viscount (cousin of the first) took part, with the Earl of Glencairn and others, in a rising in the north against Cromwell; but seeing the hopelessness of the enterprise he accepted an offer of indemnity and withdrew from the rebel army. Subsequently, he had again become involved, for siege was laid to Kenmure by some of the Commonwealth troops; and there is a story that the Viscount, driven to hide in the hills, watched from the Lowran Glen his castle given to the flames. A huge stone with rough back is still pointed out in the glen as "the Viscount's Chair;" and Barbour of Bogue, in his "Unique Traditions," converted the natural rock seat into a chair of sawn oak. But there is apparently as much truth in the story the one way as the other, for the Viscount was himself in the castle when it surrendered, and signed the deed of capitulation. What reason there could be in the circumstances for destroying the house by fire is not apparent. But if that story has any foundation in fact, it is certain that the phrase "destroyed by fire" must be read with a modification as great as we need apply to the language of a commandant of the Regent Murray, who reported to his employers after Queen Mary's defeat at Langside that he had sought for Gordon of Lochinvar, and having failed to find him he had "razed" his residence of Kenmure. During the persecution of the Covenanters, Claverhouse (in 1682) occupied Kenmure Castle with a garrison of his troopers, with which he sought to overawe the district. The Viscount's sympathies were with the hunted hillmen, but he does not seem to have actively compromised himself; and if Claverhouse himself is to be accepted as a credible witness the lady at least was not averse to lending the castle to the Government, for he reported that she had said to him if the King would spend two or three hundred pounds in repairing it, she would be pleased that the soldiers should occupy it. Subsequently, in the pass of Killiecrankie, the Viscount, as an officer in King William's army, faced his old acquaintance Claverhouse, now blossomed into the Viscount Dundee, and saw the wonder of Otterbourne repeated, when "a dead man won a fight."

It is in the career of William, the sixth Viscount, that the most romantic interest centres. When the Earl of Mar raised the standard of rebellion in the north in 1715, on behalf of the Chevalier de St. George, who claimed to be King James VIII. of these realms, Kenmure was made commander of the forces

levied in the Jacobite interest in the south of Scotland. Twice was Dumfries threatened by his troops—once when they marched towards it from Moffat; again when they approached it from the eastern border; but the town repaired her fortifications (for the last time, as it proved), and was on each occasion reported to be in such good condition for defence that the enemy saw prudence to be the better part of valour and turned their attention elsewhere. Coalescing with the north of England force raised by the Earl of Derwentwater, the Scottish levies marched as far as Preston, and there disaster overtook them. The chiefs were taken prisoners to London, and there sentence of death was passed on Lord Kenmure, his brother-in-law, the Earl of Carnwath; the Earl of Nithsdale, and Lord Nairn, of the Scottish peers; and on the Earl of Derwentwater and Lord Widdrington from Northumberland. The story of Lord Nithsdale's rescue by his Countess is well-known. With two exceptions, the others were pardoned. These were Kenmure and Derwentwater, the Scottish and the English leaders. They were beheaded on Tower Hill, the barbarities attaching to a sentence for high treason being remitted.

It is a singular circumstance that tradition represents both of these lords as having been persuaded into rebellion by their wives. Lady Kenmure was Mary Dalziel, only sister of another of the attainted nobles, the Earl of Carnwath. It is said that the Earl of Nithsdale had visited Kenmure, and there had been a consultation which resulted in a rather reluctant assent of Lord Kenmure to take the field. As he was mounting his horse to set out, the usually docile animal became intractable, reared, and cut its master's lip or that of a groom. The Viscount regarded the circumstance as of evil omen, and would even then have drawn back; but the lady would not hear of it. "Go on, my lord; you're in a good cause; go on with my Lord Nithsdale." So off they rode to their doom. Tradition has further endowed the castle with three ghosts. One of them is the shade of the remorseful Countess, who with a sheaf of papers in her hands flits o' nights between the castle gate and the bowling green, where her husband and Lord Nithsdale had disported themselves on that fateful day.

The legend with regard to the English Earl has been dramatised, in the tragedy entitled "Derwentwater," by the late Mr

William Fergusson, of Manchester. The scene is in a room in Dilston Castle, on the Devil's Water, near Hexham, and it is graphically as well as dramatically described. During a heated altercation the Countess of Derwentwater, throwing her fan at the Earl's feet, exclaims:—

“Coward! yield up to me thy blushing sword!  
 And soothe thy frenzied brow with that poor fan!  
 From henceforth be it mine to play the man,  
 While thou shalt aptly play the woman's part.”

The incident is also the subject of a spirited oil painting by Mr T. B. Garvie, a Northumberland artist.

Certainly the Viscountess Kenmure was a lady of spirit. In after years she met George I. in company, and it is recorded that she deliberately turned her back on the man who had refused to pardon her husband for trying to take the crown from him; on which the King remarked that he had certainly given the lady great provocation. She also was a lady of great business capacity. Not only was the peerage extinguished by the sentence passed upon her husband, but the estates were confiscated to the Crown. They were sold (being returned in the official records of the time as of the annual value of only £600), and with the help of friends the Countess managed to buy them. By prudent management she was able also to redeem the burden upon them during her sons' minority; but when they obtained control they piled up mortgages to such an extent that the estate was again in the market in 1785. The castle and some of the farms were saved to the family by the private means of the Lady Frances M'Kenzie, wife of the owner of the period, and were then put under strict entail. The peerage was restored in 1824 by Act of Parliament in favour of the grandson of the attainted Viscount. His successor, Adam, was a naval officer and became Viscount on the unexpected death of several nearer heirs; and on his demise the peerage became dormant in 1847, in the absence of heirs male. The succession to the estate passed to grand-nephews of the last Viscount, through the marriage of his sister's daughter with the Rev. Dr James Maitland of Kells.

That sister of the last Viscount was the Hon. Mrs Bellamy Gordon, who was born in 1803, and lived until 1886. During her residence at the Castle extensive works of restoration and

improvement were carried out, to adapt the building more to the conveniences of modern life. Indeed, up till that time (about 1870) the Baliol Tower had been roofless for a long time. Further additions have been made recently by Mr and Mrs Gordon, and extensive improvements have been judiciously carried out. The apartments have also been richly furnished and with great taste, happily combining the antique character appropriate to the building with modern luxury. One of the additions, where the butler has his apartments, has been built over the spot associated in tradition with one of the Castle ghosts. This also is a lady, who is reported to make periodical appearances and step down to the bowling green, where she separates the shades of duellists fighting over again some old-world encounter. It is feared that the invasion of her domain by the operative mason may prove so disconcerting as to put an end to her visitations; but as no person now living is known to have made the lady's acquaintance, it may be that earlier causes have laid the perturbed but peace-making spirit. The Castle buildings form two sides of what has been a hollow square. It is now open to the north and east, where in olden times there was a high enclosing wall. The entrance is in the centre of the building forming the south side of the courtyard, and over it are carved the three boar heads that form the Gordon crest, on a panel of peculiar form. Newel stairs in the two towers form the access to some of the upper parts of the building. The two were connected by a passage as part of the 1870 alterations, and this entailed a weakening of the west wall, which has been counteracted by three buttresses. On the front of the building is a line of rope moulding, into which, at a point where it dips to about the middle of the wall, have been worked three curious little figures. They are reputed to represent devils; and the story is that the Castle stood too near the loch to be safe, either from the waters or the enemy, and diabolical aid was invoked to lift it on to the bluff of rock which it has occupied so far as living memory extends. The rope by which they hauled broke, the legend says, just as they had completed their task, and the realistic artist in stone shews the strands breaking in their hands.

Among the family heirlooms are two little print portraits of the Chevalier de St. George and his wife, which were given to Lord Kenmure by their son, Prince Charles Edward. There

are also a bust portrait of Mary Queen of Scots, taken in early life, and painted on a panel; and one of Mary Seaton. A very curious work of art is the portrait of Margaret Patton, cook to James VI., who is said to have lived to the age of 130. She presents a weird figure, deeply wrinkled, much spent, and bent double, with candle in her hand peering into the dishes among which her work lay. The family portraits include one of the Jacobite Viscount by Kneller, who got his sittings in the tower. Lady Mary and Lady Lucy Herbert, daughters of the Earl of Powis, and sisters to the Countess of Nithsdale who effected her lord's escape from the Tower, are also the subjects of portraits in oils. One was the wife first of Sir Robert Maxwell of Orchardton, afterwards of Lord Montague. The other was Abbess of the Augustin Convent at Bruges, and is painted in the dress of a religious order. Other treasures include some rich Bayeau tapestry that was worked for Napoleon the Great.

One of the external glories of the Castle is its short avenue of magnificent lime trees, which would be planted about the year 1817, when a new approach was planned. A still more striking feature is the great beech hedge, which will be about thirty feet in height and of corresponding width; and which is kept in splendid order. It forms one side of a secluded square of lawn, which is enclosed on the other side by the lime trees of the avenue; a series of grass terraces and clump of fir trees; and a steep bank rising up to the Castle. In the middle of the lawn is a great oak tree. John Ruskin, who was a relative of the family, mentions the lawn and the limes in the following passage from his "Dilecta":—

"I was staying with Arthur and Joan (that is Arthur Severn and his wife, Joanna Agnew) at Kenmure Castle in the year 1876, and remember much of its dear people: and, among the prettiest scenes of Scottish gardens, the beautiful trees on the north of that lawn on which the last muster met for King Charles; 'and you know,' says Joanie, 'the famous song that used to inspire them all, of 'Kenmure's on and awa', Willie!'"

The Professor of Art takes some of the poet's license in glorifying the scene; for, of course, the last rally for Prince Charles (on whom the Professor bestows the regal title) took place in 1745, and in that the Lord of Kenmure had no part. He had seen his father given to the block for the Prince's father,



and he turned a deaf ear to the summons that would have drawn him into the same net.

Ruskin, as we have said, counted kindred with the Galloway Gordons. He and the present laird of Kenmure trace a common descent from Captain Adair of Gennoch, through an older and a younger daughter. The former married the Rev. John Garlies Maitland, who became minister of Minnigaff in 1798. His son became Dr Maitland, minister of Kells, and married Miss Gordon, heiress of Kenmure. The other daughter of Captain Adair was the great-grandmother of John Ruskin; as she was the grand-aunt of the present owner of Kenmure.

In the Castle grounds is an ancient sun-dial, on which twice over is cut the date "1623. 11th Dec." It is noted as the second oldest known to be extant in Scotland, and it is curious because of the elaborate inscriptions cut on it. The dial is in two parts, each of them a slate slab, three-quarters of an inch thick. These are set up against each other (on a modern shaft) at an angle like the sides of a church lectern; from which this form gets the name of the lectern dial. The inscriptions are of a pedantic nature—understood to be the composition of a local schoolmaster—and chiefly in Latin. There are, however, two in Scotch. One is the familiar rhyme concerning the length of the months. The other informs us that the stone for the dial was obtained from the neighbourhood of Merrick, the highest hill in Galloway, although the workman has in the name substituted two n's for the two r's in "Merrok." It also has a play on the names of the signs of the Zodiac. The figuring of the dial proper is very elaborately done. An iron cannon ball lying beside the dial is associated with the visit of the Commonwealth troops. A very curious statuary group in miniature, at a corner of the orchard, represents four little gentlemen in stone engaged in a game of cards round a little stone table, and near them are placed a little man playing the bagpipes and another beating a drum. Two box trees clipped into the form of peacocks are reminiscent of the ancient Dutch garden fashion. The gardens proper are at present bright with bloom.

The inspection of the Castle, both internally and externally, afforded great pleasure to the visitors. They were also hospitably entertained to tea in the dining-room. Mr R. C. Reid of Mouswald Place and Mr John Maxwell, H.M. Provincial Com-



missioner, Gold Coast Colony, voiced the thanks of the company to Mrs Gordon for the great kindness which she had extended to them; and she assured them that the visit had been a source of pleasure to herself.

The return drive to Castle-Douglas was made by way of New-Galloway Station and Laurieston Village. The opposite shore of Loch Ken was now skirted and seen under the mellowing influence of a westering sun, which brought out in all its brightness the purple crown of heather-clad Bannan. Moss-dale with its associations of "Sammle Tamson," brought us distinctly within "The Raiders" zone. Then we crossed the Dee on the little bridge where Crockett locates the stampede of the fire-maddened, gipsy-driven cattle. Beyond we note the house of Little Duchrae, the novelist's birthplace, wreck of a recent fire; and we skirt the pretty sheet of water named on the map Woodhall Loch, but known to residents as it is to readers of Crockett as one of two Stewartry Loch Grennochs. Laurieston village is the Clachanpluck of "the Raiders;" and that is really its ancient designation, by which it figures, for example, in the royal charter granted in 1629, which constituted the land of Riddings into the royal burgh of New-Galloway. It provided that no competing fairs or weekly markets were to be held in the district around New-Galloway bounded on the various sides by Castlefairn (in Glencairn), Clachanpluck, Blackford of Fudie, and Lurg hill.

Passing Glenlochar the speculation was recalled which has sought to build a vanished abbey on a place-name. "Abbey-yard" is really a reminiscence of the ownership of farms and farm buildings in Crossmichael by the Abbey of Lincluden; and the abbey at Glenlochar, of which neither stone nor record exists, is the mere creature of a dream.

## PRESENTATIONS.

---

October 6th, 1909.—Mr Thomas Henderson of Afton Lodge, Lockerbie—Ancient Boat or Canoe, found in the Castle Loch, Lochmaben, near its outlet. Length, 12 feet; greatest breadth, 3 feet; flat bottomed.

February 18th, 1910.—Mr S. Arnott—Cooke's Topography of Great Britain. Part 49.

---

## EXHIBITS.

---

December 3rd, 1909.—Mr R. Service—A number of specimens of Birds to illustrate Mr Gladstone's Lecture, "The Sex Problem in Birds."

December 17th, 1909.—Mr W. Bell Common—Several New Zealand Photographs, including views of the Pink Terraces.

Mr John Cowan—Photograph of the Old Church of Quarrelwood and the "Theological Discourses," 1808-9, 2 vols., by the Rev. James Thomson.

January 28th, 1910.—Mr James M'Cargo, Kirkpatrick-Durham—A Sketch of a Sword, a recent antiquarian find, may be of interest to some of the members, who, perhaps, may be able to throw some light on the subject as to how it came to be there and the peculiarity of its shape. It was found in the parish of Carsphairn on the farm of Brownhills, situate near the head of the water of Deugh. Its position was on a bed of sand and gravel, on which was super-imposed between two and three feet of peat moss on the edge of a burn, which had been in spate previously, and washed away a portion of the sides of the channel, thereby exposing the white handle, casually observed by the finder when passing. The sword is in very good condition all things considered. Its dimensions are about 3 feet in length with white bone handle, on which are some indistinct markings as if done with a hot iron. The blade is corrugated or waved on back and edge like a common bread knife within 4 inches of the extremity, where it shapes into two straight edged points. There is no date or figures of any kind to be seen on the blade, but

there is some gold in-lay, the design of which cannot be traced on account of rust. Several parties, I understand, have inspected it but have never seen one the same.—J. M'C.

Mr R. Service—Several specimens of a variety of the Common Vole with light coloured markings on the abdominal regions which are found on one farm in Dumfriesshire. Several Starlings in illustration of his paper.

February 18th, 1910.—Mr J. M. Corrie—Stone Sinker (or possibly Charm Stone), found in bed of Nith near the Caul, in the possession of Mr Rae, Queen Street.

Mr S. Arnott—Sale Catalogue of Plants, issued by Dicksons & Co., Edinburgh, dated September, 1792, said to be the first of its kind in Scotland.

March 4th, 1910.—Mr J. W. Dods—Piece of Granite Rock from the base of Mount Erabus and a piece of Felspar from the same locality brought home by the Shackleton Expedition.

Mr Kleiser, King Street, Maxwelltown—Large Caterpillar and a piece of Gold Quartz from British Guiana.

Rev. H. A. Whitelaw—Tokens having a special connection with the fathers of the Secession Church:—

Abbotshall, A.K., 1735, reverse M TN. Rev. Thomas Nairn, 1710-1737.

Abernethy, 1722. Rev. Alexander Moncrieff.

Abernethy (Secession), 1748. Rev. Alexander Moncrieff.

Cambuslang, 1742. J. M'C. Rev. James M'Culloch, of Revival Fame.

Carnock, 1746. Rev. Thomas Gillespie.

Dunfermline, 1753. Rev. Thomas Gillespie, Founder of Relief Church.

Dunfermline. 1740. Rev. Ralph Erskine.

Hightae, L.S. H., a unique token.

Kinclaven, 1749. Rev. Thomas Fisher.

Stirling, 1742. Rev. Ebenezer Erskine.

The Photographic Section of the Society—Two hundred Photographs of Antiquities of the district which are to be included in the Society's Portfolio.

March 18th. 1910.—Dr J. W. Martin—Stone Axe found in the Parish of Holywood, in a field near Cowhill, on January 1st, 1910. In possession of Mr Matthew Smith, Bellfield. Holywood.

The Photographic Section—A large collection of Photographs, being the Portfolio of the Scottish Photographic Federation, including a large number from English Societies.

April 1st, 1910.—Mr Rawson—A Masonic Snuff Box of Tortoiseshell. breadth  $4\frac{1}{2}$  by 1 in. in depth, cover beautifully carved with Masonic emblems, bottom with the willow pattern. Rosewood case, bearing the inscription on a silver plate, "Presented to the Dumfries Kilwinning Lodge, the box by Br. J. A. Glendinning, Surgeon, and the case by Br. Thos. Roberts, 1818."

## EXCHANGES.

---

- Aberdeen University Library.  
 Advocates Library, Edinburgh.  
 Andersonian Naturalists' Society, Glasgow.  
 Australian Association for the Advancement of Science, Sydney,  
 Australia.  
 Banffshire Field Club, Banff.  
 Belfast Naturalists' Field Club, Belfast.  
 Berwickshire Naturalists' Club.  
 Bodleian Library, Oxford.  
 British Association for the Advancement of Science, Burlington  
 House, London.  
 British Museum, Bloomsbury Square, London.  
 British Museum, Natural History Department, S. Kensington.  
 Buenos Ayres: Museo Nacional, Buenos Ayres, Argentine.  
 Cambridge: University Library.  
 Canada: Royal Society of Canada.  
 Canadian Institute, Toronto.  
 Cardiff Naturalists' Society, Cardiff.  
 Edinburgh Botanical Society, Royal Botanical Gardens, Edinburgh.  
 Edinburgh Geological Society, India Buildings, Edinburgh.  
 Essex Field Club, Essex County Museum of Natural History,  
 Romford, Essex.  
 Glasgow Archaeological Society, 19 St. Vincent Place, Glasgow.  
 Glasgow: Geological Society of Glasgow, Bath Street, Glasgow.  
 Glasgow Natural History Society, Bath Street, Glasgow.  
 Hawick Archæological Society, Hawick.  
 Holmesdale Natural History Club, Reigate.  
 Hull Scientific and Field Naturalists' Club.  
 Liverpool Institute of Commercial Research in the Tropics, Public  
 Museum, Liverpool.  
 Marine Biological Association of the West of Scotland.  
 Marlborough College of Natural History, The College, Marlborough.  
 Nova Scotian Institute of Sciences, Halifax, N.S.  
 Ontario Legislative Assembly, Toronto.  
 Perthshire Society of Natural Science, Natural History Museum,  
 Perth.  
 Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, Queen Street, Edinburgh.  
 Stirling Natural History and Archæological Society, Stirling.  
 Stockholm: Kungl. Vitterhets Historie och Antikvitets Akademien.  
 Torquay Natural History Society, Torquay.

## United States:—

- Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences, Brooklyn, New York.  
Davenport Academy of Natural Sciences, Davenport, Iowa.  
Elisha Mitchell Scientific Society, Chapelhill, N. Carolina.  
Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago.  
Harvard College of Comparative Zoology, Harvard, Cambridge,  
Penn.  
Meriden Scientific Society, Meriden, Conn.  
Minnesota Academy of Natural Sciences, Minneapolis, Minn.  
Missouri Botanical Garden, St. Louis, Miss.  
Museum of Comparative Zoology, Cambridge, Mass.  
New York Academy of Sciences, New York.  
Peabody Museum of American Archæology and Ethnology.  
Philadelphia: Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia, Pa.  
Rochester Academy of Sciences, Rochester, N.Y.  
Smithsonian Institute, U.S. National Museum, Washington.  
Staten Island Association of Arts and Sciences, Staten Island,  
N.Y.  
United States Bureau of Ethnology, Washington.  
United States Department of Agriculture, Washington.  
United States Geological Survey, Washington.  
Wisconsin Academy of Arts and Sciences, Madison, Wis.

Upsala: Geological Institute of the University of Upsala.  
Yorkshire Naturalists' Union, The Museum, Hull.

# LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

---

SESSION 1909-10.

---

Those who joined the Society at its reorganisation on 3rd November, 1876, are indicated by an asterisk.

---

## LIFE MEMBERS.

- Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T. ...10th Jan., 1895.  
 Earl of Mansfield, Scone Palace, Perth .....18th Nov., 1907.  
 F. R. Coles, Edinburgh .....11th Nov., 1881.  
 Wm. D. Robinson Douglas, F.L.S., Orchardton .....11th Nov., 1881.  
 Thomas Fraser, Maxwell Knowe, Dalbeattie .....2nd March, 1888.  
 Alex. Young Herries, Spottes, Dalbeattie.  
 J. J. Hope-Johnstone, Raehills, Lockerbie .....3rd May, 1884.  
 Wm. J. Herries Maxwell, Munches .....1st Oct., 1886.  
 Sir Mark J. M'Taggart Stewart, Bart., Southwick...7th June, 1884.

---

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

- Baker, J. G., F.R.S., F.L.S., V.M.H., 3 Cumberland  
 Road, Kew .....2nd May, 1890.  
 Brown, J. Harvie, F.L.S., Dunipace House, Larbert.  
 Carruthers, Wm., F.R.S., British Museum.  
 Chinnock, E. J., LL.D., 41 Brackley Road,  
 Chiswick, W. ....5th Nov., 1880.  
 Murray, James, Park Road, Maxwelltown .....7th Aug., 1909.  
 M'Andrew, James, 69 Spotteswoode Street, Edinburgh.  
 M'Pherson, W. ....7th Aug., 1909.  
 Sharp, Dr David, F.R.S., Cambridge.  
 Shirley, G. W., Dumfries .....28th Oct., 1904.  
 Wilson, Jos., Liverpool .....29th June, 1888.

---

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

- Anderson, Dr Joseph, LL.D., H.R.S.A., Assistant Secretary  
 Society of Antiquities of Scotland, Keeper of the National  
 Museum of Antiquities, Edinburgh.  
 Borthwick, Dr A. W., B.Sc., Royal Botanic Gardens, Edinburgh.

- Bryce, Professor Thos. H., M.A., M.D., F.R.S.E., F.S.A.Scot.,  
Regius Professor of Anatomy, Glasgow University, Member of  
the Royal Commission on Ancient and Historical Monuments,  
2 The College, Glasgow.
- Curle, James, W.S., F.S.A.Scot., Priorwood, Melrose.
- Gregory, Professor J. W., D.Sc., F.R.S., F.R.S.E., F.G.S.,  
M.I.M.M., etc., Professor of Geology, Glasgow University.
- Holmes, Professor E. M., F.L.S., F.R.B.S., Edinburgh and London,  
F.R.H.S., etc., 17 Bloomsbury Square, London, W.C.
- Johnstone, R. B., Hon. Secretary and Editor, Andersonian Natural-  
ists' Society, 17 Cambridge Drive, Glasgow.
- Keltie, J. Scott-, LL.D., F.S.A.Scot., Secretary, Royal Geographical  
Society, Hon. Member Royal Scottish Geographical Society, 1  
Savile Row, Burlington Gardens, London, W.
- Lewis, F. J., F.L.S., Lecturer in Geographical Botany, The  
University, Liverpool.
- Macdonald, Dr George, M.A., LL.D., 17 Learmonth Gardens, Edin-  
burgh.
- Reid, Clement, F.R.S., F.L.S., F.G.S., 28 Jermyn Street, London,  
S.W.
- Rhys, Professor Sir John, M.A., D.Litt., Professor of Celtic, and  
Principal of Jesus College, Oxford, Fellow of the British  
Academy.
- Smith, Miss Annie Lorraine, B.Sc., F.L.S., Temporary Assistant,  
Botanical Department, British Museum, 20 Talgarth Road,  
West Kensington, London, W.
- Watt, Andrew, M.A., F.R.S.E., Secretary Scottish Meteorological  
Society, 122 George Street, Edinburgh.

---

 ORDINARY MEMBERS.

- Affleck, James, Castle-Douglas .....23rd March, 1907.
- Agnew, Sir A. N., Bart. of Lochnaw, Stranraer .....9th Jan., 1891.
- Aitken, Miss M. Carlyle, 2 Dunbar Terrace,  
Dumfries ..... 1st June, 1883.
- Angus, Rev. A., Ruthwell .....4th July, 1908.
- Armstrong, T. G., Timber Merchant, 24 Rae Street,  
Dumfries .....9th Sept., 1905.
- Armstrong, F., Burgh Surveyor, Dumfries .....6th Oct., 1905.
- Armistead, W. H., Kippford, Dalbeattie.
- Arnott, S., F.R.H.S., Sunnymead, Maxwelltown .....5th Feb., 1893.
- Atkinson, Mrs, The Ladies' Club, Castle Street,  
Dumfries .....28th Oct., 1904.
- Banner, Miss Edith, Palmerston House .....5th Nov., 1909.
- Barbour, Miss, St. Christopher's, Dumfries .....4th March, 1910.
- Barbour, James, F.S.A.Scot., St. Christopher's,  
Dumfries .....3rd Dec., 1880.



Barbour, Robert, Solicitor, Maxwelltown .....	11th May, 1889.
Barker, John, Redlands, Dumfries .....	23rd Sept., 1905.
Bedford, His Grace the Duke of .....	7th Feb., 1908.
Bedford, Her Grace the Duchess of .....	7th Feb., 1908.
Bell, T. Hope, Morningside, Dunscore .....	22nd Oct., 1897.
Blacklock, J. E., Solicitor, Dumfries .....	8th May, 1896.
Borland, John, Auchencairn, Closeburn .....	7th Sept., 1895.
Bowie, J. M., The Hain, Dalbeattie Road, Maxwell- town .....	15th Dec., 1905.
Boyd, Mrs, Monreith, Dalbeattie Road, Maxwelltown.	
Brodie, D., Ravenscraig, Rotchell Road, Dumfries, 23rd Dec., 1908.	
Browne, Sir James Crichton, 61 Carlisle Place, Mansions, Victoria Street, London, S.W. ....	3rd Sept., 1892.
Brown, Stephen, Borland, Lockerbie .....	10th June, 1899.
Brown, T. M., Closeburn, Thornhill .....	6th Aug., 1891.
Bryson, Alex., Irish Street, Dumfries .....	6th Feb., 1891.
Byers, J. R., Solicitor, Lockerbie .....	14th Sept., 1907.
Cairns, Rev. J., Rotchell Park, Dumfries .....	6th Feb., 1891.
Cairns, R. D., Selmar, Dumfries .....	20th Dec., 1907.
Campbell, Rev. J. Montgomery, St. Michael's Manse, Dumfries .....	15th Dec., 1905.
Campbell, Rev. J. Marjoribanks, Torthorwald .....	21st Nov., 1908.
Carmont, James, Castledykes, Dumfries .....	6th Feb., 1891.
Carruthers, J. J., Park House, Southwick-on-Weir, Sunderland .....	Oct., 1908.
Clarke, Dr, Charlotte Street, Dumfries .....	6th June, 1889.
Charlton, John, Huntingdon, Dumfries .....	15th Dec., 1905.
Chapman, A., Dinwiddie Lodge, Lockerbie .....	1907.
Cleland, Miss, Albany Lodge, Dumfries .....	19th Feb., 1909.
Coats, W. A., of Dalskairth .....	18th Sept., 1896.
Common, W. Bell, Gracefield, Dumfries .....	14th Sept., 1908.
Copland, Miss, The Old House, Newabbey .....	5th July, 1890.
Cormack, J. F., Solicitor, Lockerbie .....	4th June, 1893.
Corrie, Jos., Millbank, Maxwelltown .....	1908.
Corrie, John, Burnbank, Moniaive .....	6th Aug., 1887.
Corrie, John M., St. Michael's Street .....	4th Oct., 1907.
Cowan, John, Glenview, Maxwelltown .....	15th Dec., 1905.
Cossar, Thos., Craignee, Maxwelltown .....	23rd Oct., 1908.
Crichton, Douglas, 3 New Square, Lincoln's Inn, W.C. 7th Feb., 1908.	
Crichton, Miss, 39 Rae Street .....	20th Oct., 1909.
Dakers, E. J. H., Architect, Dumfries .....	24th July, 1909.
*Davidson, James, Summerville, Maxwelltown .....	3rd Nov., 1876.
Davidson, J., Hillhead, Bankend Road, Dumfries...	10th May, 1895.
Dickie, Wm., Merlewood, Maxwelltown .....	6th Oct., 1882.
Dickson, G. S., Moffat Academy, Moffat .....	14th Sept., 1907.
*Dinwiddie, W. A., Bridgebank, Buccleuch Street, Dumfries .....	3rd Nov., 1876.
Dinwiddie, Rev. J. L., Ruthwell .....	18th May, 1908.

Dinwiddie, R., Overton, Moffat Road, Dumfries	9th March, 1883.
Dods, J. W., St. Mary's Place, Dumfries	2nd March, 1883.
Downey, W. J., Enrick, Cassalands, Maxwelltown	12th June, 1909.
Downey, Mrs, Enrick, Cassalands, Maxwelltown	12th June, 1909.
Drummond, Bernard, Plumber, Dumfries	7th Dec., 1888.
Drummond, J. G., Stewart Hall, Dumfries	17th Nov., 1905.
Drysdale, A. D., H.M. Prison	23rd April, 1909.
Duncan, Jno. Bryce, of Newlands, Dumfries	20th Dec., 1907.
Duncan, Mrs, of Newlands, Dumfries	20th Dec., 1907.
Dunlop, Rev. S., Irongray Manse, Dumfries	10th June, 1905.
Easterbrooke, Dr, Crichton House, Dumfries	20th March, 1908.
Edie, Rev. W., Greyfriars' Manse, Dumfries	15th Dec., 1905.
Forbes, Rev. J. M., Kirkmahoe	21st Nov., 1908.
Foster, Wm., Nunholm, Dumfries	20th Oct., 1908.
Geddes, R., Brooke Street	20th Oct., 1909.
Gillespie, Wm., Solicitor, Castle-Douglas	14th May, 1892.
Gladstone, H. Steuart, F.Z.S., Lannhall, Thornhill	15th July, 1905.
Gladstone, Mrs H. S., Lannhall, Thornhill	13th July, 1907.
Gladstone, J. B., Architect, Lockerbie	15th Feb., 1907.
Glover, John, W.S., 1 Hill Street, Edinburgh	23rd Nov., 1906.
Gooden, W. H., Glebe Terrace, Dumfries	14th Sept., 1907.
Gordon, Robert, Brockham Park, Betchworth, Surrey	10th May, 1895.
Gordon, Miss, Kenmure Terrace, Dumfries	14th Sept., 1907.
Grahame, Mrs, Springburn Cottage, Kilbarchan, Renfrewshire	28th July, 1906.
Grierson, John, Town Clerk, Dumfries	6th Oct., 1882.
Grierson, R. A., Town Clerk, Dumfries	15th March, 1907.
Haining, John M., Solicitor, Dumfries	21st Nov., 1908.
Halliday, T. A., Leafield Road, Dumfries	26th Jan., 1906.
Halliday, Mrs, Leafield Road, Dumfries	26th Jan., 1906.
Halliday, W. J., Esthwaite, Lochmaben	6th April, 1906.
Halliday, D., Lockerbie	24th Feb., 1906.
Hannay, Miss, Langlands, Dumfries	6th April, 1888.
Hannay, Miss J., Langlands, Dumfries	6th April, 1888.
Hare, H. Leighton, Cheltenham	10th June, 1905.
Hastie, D. H., Victoria Terrace, Dumfries	24th Feb., 1906.
Hay, Charles, Architect, Calgary	18th Feb., 1910.
Henderson, Mrs, Logan, Cumnock	18th Dec., 1908.
Henderson, James, Solicitor, Dumfries	9th Aug., 1905.
Henderson, Thos., Solicitor, Lockerbie	17th Oct., 1902.
Henderson, Miss E. L., Barrbank, Sanquhar	12th June, 1909.
Heriot, W. Maitland, Whitecroft	14th Sept., 1908.
Hill, Bazil H., Archbank, Moffat	22nd Jan., 1909.
Hosie, Miss Lillie C., Keltonhead	4th Feb., 1910.
Houston, James, Marchfield, Dumfries	9th Aug., 1905.
Houston, Mrs, Brownrigg, Dumfries	12th June, 1909.
Houston, James, Brownrigg, Dumfries	12th June, 1909.

- Hughes, Rev. G. D., Dumfries .....25th April, 1908.  
 Hughes, Mrs, Dumfries .....25th April, 1908.  
 Hunter, Dr Joseph, Castle Street, Dumfries .....24th June, 1905.  
 Irving, Colonel, of Bonsshaw, Annan .....18th Jan., 1901.  
 Irving, John B., The Isle, by Dumfries .....16th Oct., 1903.  
 Irving, John A., West Fell, Corbridge-on-Tyne .....7th Dec., 1906.  
 Irving, H. C., Burnfoot, Ecclefechan .....1907.  
 Irvine, Wm. Ferguson, F.S.A.Scot., Birkenhead .....7th Feb., 1908.  
 Jackson, Colonel, Holmlea, Annan .....9th Aug., 1905.  
 Jenkins, A. J., Victoria Terrace .....8th April, 1910.  
 Jenkins, Mrs, Victoria Terrace .....8th April, 1910.  
 Johnstone-Douglas, A. H., Comlongon .....20th Oct., 1909.  
 Johnson-Ferguson, Sir J. E., Bart. of Springkell,  
 Ecclefechan .....30th May, 1896.  
 Johnson-Ferguson, A., Knockhill, Ecclefechan .....9th Sept., 1905.  
 Johnstone, John T., Millbank, Moffat .....4th April, 1890.  
 Johnstone, T. F., Balvaig, Maxwelltown .....12th Sept., 1908.  
 Johnstone, Mrs, Victoria Terrace, Dumfries .....17th Feb., 1896.  
 Johnstone, W. S., Victoria Terrace, Dumfries .....11th Feb., 1898.  
 Johnstone, T. S., Victoria Terrace, Dumfries .....19th Feb., 1909.  
 Kerr, James, Troqueer Holm .....24th July, 1909.  
 Keswick, J. J., of Mäbie .....6th March, 1908.  
 Kidd, Rev. Thos., U.F. Manse, Moniaive .....29th June, 1895.  
 Kirkpatrick, Rev. R. S., The Manse, Govan .....17th Feb., 1896.  
 Kissock, James, Solicitor, Dumfries .....19th Feb., 1909.  
 Laidlaw, John, Plasterer, Lockerbie .....18th Oct., 1901.  
 Law, Rev. James, South U.F. Manse, Dumfries .....2nd June, 1905.  
 Little, Thos., Buccleuch Street, Dumfries .....4th Oct., 1907.  
 Little, Rev. J. M., U.F. Manse, Maxwelltown .....26th May, 1909.  
 \*Lennox, Jas., F.S.A.Scot., Edenbank, Maxwelltown, 3rd Nov., 1876.  
 Loreburn, The Right Hon. Lord, 6 Eton Square,  
 London, S.W. ....9th Jan., 1891.  
 Lowrie, Rev. W. J., Manse of Stoneykirk, Wigtown-  
 shire .....2nd March, 1908.  
 Lusk, Hugh D., Larch Villa, Annan .....25th April, 1908.  
 M'Burnie, John, Castle Brae, Dumfries .....21st Nov., 1908.  
 M'Call, James, of Caitloch, Moniaive .....29th June, 1895.  
 M'Cargo, James, Kirkpatrick-Durham .....24th April, 1896.  
 M'Cormick, Andrew, Solicitor, Newton-Stewart .....3rd Nov., 1905.  
 M'Cormick, Rev. F., F.S.A.Scot., Wellington, Salop, 4th Oct., 1907.  
 M'Cracken, Miss, Fernbank, Lovers' Walk .....9th Nov., 1906.  
 Macdonald, J. C. R., W.S., Dumfries .....6th Nov., 1885.  
 M'Dowall, Rev. W., U.F. Manse, Kirkmahoe .....20th March, 1908.  
 M'Evoy, Miss May, Benedictine Convent .....4th Dec., 1908.  
 M'Gowan, B., Solicitor, Dumfries .....26th Oct., 1900.  
 M'Jarrow, David, Town Clerk, Lockerbie .....22nd Feb., 1906.  
 Mackenzie, Colonel, of Auchenskeoch .....25th Aug., 1895.  
 Mackenzie, Miss, Newall Terrace .....12th June, 1909.

M'Kerrow, M. H., Solicitor, Dumfries .....	19th Jan., 1900.
M'Kerrow, Matt. S., Boreland of Southwick .....	9th Jan., 1890.
Mackie, Chas., Editor, "Dumfries Courier and Herald" .....	7th Aug., 1909.
M'Kie, John, R.N., Anchorlea, Kirkcudbright .....	4th April, 1881.
MacKinnel, W. A., The Sheiling, Maxwelltown .....	22nd Feb., 1906.
MacKinnel, Mrs, The Sheiling, Maxwelltown .....	22nd Feb., 1906.
M'Lachlan, Mrs, Dryfemount, Lockerbie .....	26th March, 1906.
M'Lachlan, Jas., M.D., Lockerbie .....	25th Oct., 1895.
MacOwen, D., Rotchell Cottages .....	5th Nov., 1909.
Malcolm, A., George Street, Dumfries .....	2nd Oct., 1894.
Malcolm, W., Lockerbie Academy, Lockerbie .....	14th Sept., 1907.
Maloney, Miss Lily, Benedictine Convent, Dumfries, 4th Dec., 1908.	
Mann, R. G., Cairnsmore, Marchmount Park, Dum- fries .....	24th Oct., 1900.
Manson, D., Maryfield, Dumfries .....	16th June, 1906.
Manson, Mrs, Maryfield, Dumfries .....	16th June, 1906.
Matthews, Wm., Dunelm, Maxwelltown .....	28th July, 1906.
Matthews, Mrs, Dunelm, Maxwelltown .....	28th July, 1906.
Martin, Dr J. W., Newbridge, Dumfries .....	16th Oct., 1896.
Marriot, C. W., 21 Burnbank Gardens, Glasgow ..	27th June, 1907.
Maxwell, Sir H., Bart. of Monreith, Wigtownshire..	7th Oct., 1892.
Maxwell, W. J., Terregles Banks, Dumfries .....	6th Oct., 1879.
Maxwell, Wellwood, of Kirkennan, Dalbeattie .....	5th Nov., 1886.
Maxwell, John, Tarquha, Maxwelltown .....	20th Jan., 1905.
Maxwell, Miss, Tarquah, Maxwelltown .....	5th Feb., 1909.
Miln, R. W., Hillside, Lockerbie .....	14th Sept., 1908.
Milligan, J. P., Aldouran, Maxwelltown .....	17th Oct., 1905.
Milligan, Mrs, Aldouran, Maxwelltown .....	17th Oct., 1905.
Mihaltsek, Miss Kathe, Benedictine Convent .....	4th Dec., 1908.
Millar, F., Bank of Scotland, Annan .....	3rd Sept., 1886.
Millar, R. Pairman, S.S.C., 50 Queen Street, Edin- burgh .....	14th Sept., 1908.
Mond, Miss, Aberdour House, Dumfries .....	9th Sept., 1905.
Murdoch, F. J., Cluden Bank, Holywood .....	21st Dec., 1906.
Murphie, Miss Annie, Cresswell House, Dumfries..	23rd Nov., 1906.
Murray, G. Rigby, Parton House, Parton .....	4th Dec., 1908.
Murray, Wm., Murraythwaite, Ecclefechan .....	8th Feb., 1895.
Murray, Mrs, Murraythwaite, Ecclefechan .....	29th July, 1905.
Neilson, George, LL.D., Wellfield, Partickhill Road, Glasgow .....	13th Dec., 1895.
Neilson, J., of Mollance, Castle-Douglas .....	13th March, 1896.
Nicholson, J. H., Airlie, Maxwelltown .....	9th Aug., 1904.
Ovens, Walter, of Torr, Auchencairn .....	13th March, 1896.
Pairman, Dr, Moffat .....	24th Feb., 1906.
Palmer, Charles, Woodbank Hotel, Dumfries .....	29th July, 1905.
Paton, Rev. Henry, Mayfield Road, Edinburgh .....	21st Nov., 1908.
Payne, J. W., 8 Bank Street, Annan .....	8th Sept., 1906.

Paterson, D., Solicitor, Thornhill .....	4th July, 1908.
Paterson, John, 7 Holmend, Moffat .....	4th Dec., 1908.
Patterson, W. H., The Knock, Dumfries .....	18th March, 1910.
Pattie, R., Buccleuch Street, Dumfries .....	23rd Oct., 1908.
Penman, A. C., Mile Ash, Dumfries .....	18th June, 1901.
Penman, Mrs, Mile Ash, Dumfries .....	17th Oct., 1905.
Phyn, C. S., Procurator-Fiscal, Dumfries .....	6th Nov., 1885.
Pickering, R. Y., of Conheath, Dumfries .....	26th Oct., 1900.
Primrose, John, Solicitor, Dumfries .....	5th Dec., 1889.
Proudfoot, John, Ivy House, Moffat .....	9th Jan., 1890.
Rawson, Robert, Glebe Street, Dumfries .....	4th Oct., 1907.
Reid, James, Chemist, Dumfries.	
Reid, R. C., of Mouswald Place .....	18th Nov., 1907.
Robertson, Dr J. M., Penpont .....	3rd Feb., 1886.
Robson, John, Westbourne, Maxwelltown .....	25th May, 1895.
Robson, Dr J. D., Maxwelltown .....	6th March, 1908.
Robertson, Rev. G. Philip, Sandhead U.F. Manse, Wigtownshire .....	20th March, 1908.
Robison, Joseph, Journalist, Kirkeudbright .....	12th June, 1909.
Romanes, J. M., B.Sc., 6 Albany Place, Dumfries...	18th Jan., 1907.
Ross, Dr J. Maxwell, Duntrune, Castle-Douglas Road .....	11th July, 1891.
*Rutherford, J., Jardington, Dumfries .....	Nov., 1876.
Saunders, Mrs, Rosebank, Lockerbie.	
Scott-Elliot, G. F., F.L.S., F.R.G.S., Meadowhead, Liberton .....	4th March, 1887.
Scott-Elliot, Mrs, Meadowhead, Liberton .....	26th Oct., 1906.
Scott, Alexander, Solicitor, Annan .....	7th Nov., 1890.
Scott, Rev. J. Hay, F.S.A.Scot., Sanquhar .....	6th Aug., 1887.
Scott, R. A., per George Russell, Banker, Dumfries ...	1st Oct., 1890.
Scott, S. H., Glebe Terrace, Dumfries .....	4th July, 1908.
Scott, W. S., Redcastle, Dalbeattie .....	14th Jan., 1898.
Scott, W. Hart, The Hovel, Maxwelltown .....	9th Nov., 1906.
Scott, Dr W., Clarencefield .....	4th July, 1908.
Semple, Dr, D.Sc., Mile Ash, Dumfries .....	12th June, 1901.
*Service, Robert, M.B.O.U., Maxwelltown .....	1876.
Service, Robert, Jun., Janefield, Maxwelltown...	24th March, 1905.
Shannon, John P., Noblehill Mill, Dumfries .....	18th Jan., 1907.
Sinclair, James, Langlands, Dumfries .....	20th March, 1908.
Smith, Miss, Llangarth, Maxwelltown .....	6th Oct., 1905.
Stark, Rev. W. A., The Manse, Kirkpatrick- Durham .....	23rd Oct., 1908.
Smart, J. T. W., Catherine Street .....	18th Dec., 1908.
Stephen, Rev. W. L., St. Mary's Manse, Moffat .....	28th June, 1904.
Stewart, William, Shambellie, Newabbey .....	21st Dec., 1906.
*Stobie, P., Cabinetmaker, Dumfries .....	3rd Nov., 1876.
Swan, J., Stationer, Dumfries .....	23rd April, 1909.
Symons, John, Royal Bank, Dumfries .....	2nd Feb., 1883.

- Symons, John, Solicitor, Dumfries .....6th Nov., 1885.  
 \*Thomson, J. S., Moffat Road, Dumfries .....3rd Nov., 1876.  
 Thomson, Miss, c/o Miss Dunbar, Langlands, Dumfries.  
 Thomson, Mrs, George Street, Dumfries .....4th July, 1908.  
 Thomson, G. Ramsay, George Street, Dumfries .....4th July, 1908.  
 Thompson, Mrs H. A., Inveresk, Castle Street,  
 Dumfries .....25th Nov., 1904.  
 Todd, George Eyre, 7 Oakfield Terrace, Hillhead,  
 Glasgow .....6th Dec., 1902.  
 Turner, Alex., Chemist, Dumfries .....17th Oct., 1905.  
 Tweedie, Alex., Annan .....24th July, 1909.  
 Veitch, W. H., Factor, Hoddum .....26th Oct., 1900.  
 Waddell, J. B., Airlie, Dumfries .....11th June, 1901.  
 Walker, George U., Clerk of Works, Dumfries .....5th Nov., 1909.  
 Wallace, Sir M. G., Terreglestown, Dumfries .....11th March, 1898.  
 Wallace, Miss, Lochvale House, Lochmaben .....7th Oct., 1892.  
 Wallace, Robert, Durham Villa, Dumfries .....6th Nov., 1908.  
 Watt, James, Crawford Villa, Johnstone Park,  
 Dumfries .....7th March, 1879.  
 Watt, Miss, Crawford Villa, Johnstone Park,  
 Dumfries .....6th Oct., 1905.  
 Watson, Thos., Castlebank, Dumfries .....9th Jan., 1880.  
 Weatherstone, Andrew, Bank of Scotland House,  
 Dumfries .....1st Dec., 1905.  
 White, John, Oaklands, Noblehill .....28th July, 1906.  
 White, Mrs, Oaklands, Noblehill .....28th July, 1906.  
 Whitelaw, J. W., Solicitor, Dumfries .....6th Nov., 1885.  
 Whitelaw, Rev. H. A., U.F. Manse, Albany,  
 Dumfries .....20th May, 1904.  
 Whitelaw, Mrs, U.F. Manse, Albany, Dumfries .....19th Feb., 1909.  
 Wightman, J., Post Office, Dumfries .....18th Dec., 1907.  
 Will, Geo., Farm Manager, Crichton Royal Institu-  
 tion .....28th July, 1906.  
 Wilson, Mrs, Castledykes Cottage, Dumfries .....24th May, 1905.  
 Wilson, Miss, Castledykes Cottage, Dumfries .....24th Feb., 1906.  
 Witham, Colonel J. K. Maxwell, C.M.G., of Kirk-  
 connel, Dumfries .....7th March, 1890.  
 Witham, Miss Maud, Kirkconnel, Dumfries .....6th Feb., 1890.  
 Yerburgh, R. A., of Barwhillanty, Parton, R.S.O.,  
 per R. Powell, 25 Kensington Gore, London,  
 S.W. ....17th Feb., 1896.



## INDEX.

From considerations of space, those names not particularly related to the district have been, in the main, excluded. Science subjects have been grouped under the headings—Botany; Crustacea; Entomology; Fungi; Geology; Fish; Mammals; Meteorology; Molluscs; Ornithology; Paleontology.

- Adair, Captain, of Gennoch, .... 232  
 Affleck, James, Castle-Douglas, .. 224  
 Agnew, Joanna, wife of Arthur  
   Severn, ..... 231  
 Agriculture, 1909, ..... 124, 125  
 Aikeris, Lincluden, ..... 89  
 Airdis, Crossmichael, ..... 92  
 Alan, Lord of Galloway, ..... 200  
 Albemarle, William de Fortibus,  
   Earl of, ..... 200  
 Alexander II., ..... 201  
 Alexander, Bishop of Candida  
   Casa, ..... 83  
 Allan, John, wright, Kirkconnel,  
   Troqueer ..... 158, 159  
 Allangibbon Bridge, ..... 225  
 Anderson, Homer, Dumfries, .... 143  
 Andersoun, David, in Terragles .. 140  
 Angus, Rev. A., Minister of Ruth-  
   well U.F. Church, 213, 216, 217, 220  
 Angus, Mrs, Ruthwell, ..... 220  
 Annan (Anand), ..... 71, 193  
 — Academy, ..... 176, 178  
 — County Police Station, ..... 55  
 — Parish Church, ..... 53  
 — River, ..... 75  
 Annandale, Earl of, ..... 110  
 Annandale (Anandale), ..... 79  
 Anworth Parish, ..... 184  
 Ardis, Kirkcudbrightshire, ..... 84  
 Armstrong, John, Schoolmaster,  
   Girthon, ..... 169  
 Arnott, S., Maxwelltown, .... 234, 235  
 Arthuret Churchyard, ..... 192  
 Aslowne, Gilbert, Troqueer, ..... 90  
 Auchendole (Auchindoly), Cross-  
   michael, ..... 84, 92  
 Auchengray, Kirkcudbrightshire, .. 21  
 Auld Cluden, Irongray, ..... 21  
 Auldgirith, ..... 132  
 Avair, Thomas, Merchant, ..... 140  
 Ayr Castle, ..... 204  
 Babbington Loch, ..... 129  
 Balgreddan, Crossmichael, ..... 91  
 Balliol, Alan de, ..... 202  
 — Alexander de, ..... 202  
 Balliol, Edward de, King of Scotland,  
   69, 70-2, 73, 74, 75, 76, 80, 205, 206  
 — Henry de, ..... 205  
 — Hugh de, ..... 202  
 — John de, King of Scotland,  
   200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 226  
 Balliol College, Oxford, ..... 202  
 Baltersan, Holywood, .... 22, 134, 135  
 Bank, Kirkcudbrightshire, ..... 83  
 Bankend, ..... 220  
 Banks of Troqueir, ..... 96, 97  
 Baptism, ..... 154, 156, 157, 158, 161  
 Barbour, John Gordon, of Bogue, 227  
 Barbuie, Irongray, ..... 22  
 Barclay, Bailie, Dumfries, ..... 142  
 Bareley, Lands of, Newabbey .... 94  
 Barnard Castle, ..... 202  
 Barncleugh, Irongray, ..... 22  
 Barness, The, Kirkcudbrightshire, 83  
 Barnsoul, Irongray, ..... 23  
 Barsehryve, Kirkcudbrightshire, .. 83  
 Baty, Sir John, Prebendary of  
   Lincluden, ..... 99  
 Baxteris-clois, Drumsleet, 90, 140, 141  
 Beircroft, Lincluden, ..... 95  
 Beith, ..... 23  
 Bell, James, Schoolmaster, Parton, 138  
 Beltane Hill, Terregles, ..... 23  
 Benna (Johnny Turner), Irongray, 23  
 Beochs, Irongray, ..... 23  
 Bewcastle Cross, .. 111, 112, 117, 118  
 Bibliography, Local, ..... 32  
 Bilbo, Troqueir, ..... 97, 143  
 Birkbush, Irongray, ..... 23  
 Birrens, Roman Station, ..... 209  
 Bishop's Forest, Irongray, ..... 24  
 Blackford of Fudie, ..... 233  
 Blakis-croft, Troqueer, ..... 92  
 Blakpark, Crossmichael, ..... 94  
 Blakeyrne (Blakerne), Crossmichael,  
   91, 94  
 Blarynnie (Blairony), Crossmichael,  
   90, 94  
 Blasphemy, ..... 158  
 Bogrie, Dunscore, ..... 130, 131  
 Bonerick, Irongray, ..... 24



- Boreland, Irongray, ..... 24
- Botany: Dust and its Importance  
to Plant Life, ..... 9-19
- Some Wild or Common Frag-  
rant Plants, ..... 103-4
- Plants:
- Coltsfoot (*Tussilago Farfara*), 123
- Dog Violet (*V. canina*), ..... 123
- Harebell (*Campanula rotundi-  
folia*), ..... 124
- Knapweed (*Centaurea nigra*), 124
- Ox-eye (*Chrysanthemum Leu-  
canthemum*), ..... 123
- Primrose (*P. vulgaris*), ..... 123
- Strawberry, ..... 124
- Wood Anemone (*Anemone  
nemorosa*), ..... 123
- Trees and Shrubs:
- Blenheim Orange Apple ..... 123
- Chestnut (*Æsculus Hippocas-  
tanium*), ..... 123
- Dog Rose (*Rosa canina*), ..... 123
- Flowering Currant, ..... 123
- Hawthorn (*Cratægus Oxya-  
cantha*), ..... 123
- Honeyſuckle (*Lonicera pericy-  
menum*), ..... 124
- Jargonelle Pear, ..... 123
- Sloe (*Prunus spinosa*), ..... 123
- Bowie, Mr John, Minister of  
Troqueer, ..... 153
- Braco, Irongray, ..... 22
- Bray, The, Newabbey, ..... 95
- Bridg (Bridges), Jannet, Aird, 158, 159
- Bridges, Susanna, Dumfries, ..... 156
- Brigend of Dumfries. See Max-  
welltown.
- Brow Well, Ruthwell, ..... 220
- Brown, James, of Nunland, ..... 156
- John, of Lawndis, Newabbey, 95
- Jo., in Mollens, ..... 88
- John, of Nunland, Bailie of  
the Barony of Drumsleet,  
138, 139, 140, 142, 147, 156
- Robert, Troqueer, ..... 147
- Rev. Mr, Minister of Ruth-  
well Free Church, ..... 215
- Rev. Mr, Minister of Colvend, 160
- Brownfield, John, Lincluden  
Abbey, ..... 88, 89, 90, 92
- Bruce, Alexander, ..... 205
- (Bruys), Edward de, ..... 61, 205
- Robert de, King of Scotland,  
57, 73, 204, 205
- Robert, Earl of Carrick, 203, 204
- Sir Robert, of Lochmaben, .. 203
- Thomas, ..... 205
- Bryce (Brice), Sir John, Vicar of  
Dumfries, ..... 85, 88, 89, 99
- Buccleuch, Walter, Earl of, .... 222
- Buchanan, Rev. Dr, of Hetland, .. 214
- Buittle (Botle) Castle,  
174, 175, 199-206, 226
- School, ..... 169, 170
- Burns, Robert, ..... 175
- Bush, Girthon, ..... 163
- Irongray, ..... 23
- Cally House, Girthon, .. 164, 165, 167
- School, ..... 169, 170
- Campbell, Mr George, Minister of  
Dumfries, ..... 148
- Candida Casa, Whithorn, ..... 116
- Cannan, James, Castle-Douglas, .. 224
- Canoe (Castle Loch, Lochmaben), 234
- Canonbie Churchyard, ..... 192
- Captainton, Irongray, ..... 23
- Caregane, Troqueer, ..... 152
- Bridge, ..... 91, 140
- Carlaverock Castle, ..... 205, 220
- Carlisle (Cardoile),  
64, 65, 71, 75, 132, 204
- (Tully House), ..... 211
- County of, ..... 76, 78
- Carlyle, Alexander, in Merkland, 160-1
- (Carlile), Gavin, Merchant,  
Brigend, ..... 142, 143
- Jannet, Troqueer, ..... 154-5
- John, Betwixt the Waters,  
Troqueer, ..... 159
- Thomas, 171, 176, 178-81, 182-3, 185
- Carnwath, Earl of, ..... 228
- Carruchan (Corrouchane), Tro-  
queer, ..... 86-7, 91, 152
- Carutheris, Sir Mark, Prebendary  
of Lincluden, ..... 99
- Carrutbers Churchyard, ..... 192
- Carverland, Kirkcudbrightshire, .. 83
- Castlefairn, Glencairn, ..... 233
- Chairtourland-meadow, Lincluden, 95
- Chapelcroft, Irongray, ..... 23
- Chapelerne, Crossmichael, .. 86, 91, 93
- Chapmantoun, Crossmichael, ..... 94
- Charteris, Sir John, of Amisfield, 222
- Christian, daughter of Alan, Lord  
of Galloway, ..... 200-1
- Church Tokens, ..... 235
- Clanahan, Rev. Mr, Presbytery of  
Wigtown, ..... 178
- Clanny, Mr Hugh, Minister of  
Kirkbean, ..... 156
- Clarebrand, Kirkcudbrightshire, .. 84
- Clarencefield, Ruthwell, ..... 214, 216
- Closeburn Academy, ..... 175
- Cluden Bank, Terregles, ..... 136
- Bank Quarry, ..... 135
- Basin, Geology of the, .... 128-37
- Mills, ..... 132, 136, 137

- Cluden River (Old Water of),  
21-2, 89, 122, 125
- Cloudenbriggs, ..... 96
- Cluny, Drumsleit, ..... 86-7, 92
- Cluny of Skellingholme, Drum-  
sleit, ..... 94
- Cockpool, Ruthwell, ..... 215
- Collin, Torthorwald, ..... 132
- Colman, Bishop of Lindisfarne, 112, 116
- Coltnotrye (Cultnotrie), Cross-  
michael, ..... 86, 94
- Colvend, ..... 159, 160
- Comlongon Castle, ..... 213, 216
- Common, W. Bell, Dumfries, .... 234
- Comyn, John de (Red), .. 74, 204, 205
- Conhaith, Laird of, ..... 160
- Cormaddie, Holywood, ..... 22
- Corncockle Quarry, ..... 215
- Cornlee, Irongray, ..... 22
- Corrie, J. M., Dumfries, ..... 235
- Corshous, Drumsleet, ..... 90
- Coughtrie, Anne, wife of —  
Murray, Girthon, ..... 164
- Courtass, Rev. John, Reformed  
Presbyterian Church, Quarrel-  
wood, ..... 44
- Cove Quarries, ..... 132
- Cowan, John, Maxwelltown, .... 234
- Cowan, William, ..... 147
- Craig, Alexander, Factor, Brough-  
ton, ..... 171
- Craig, Mr John, Minister of Ruth-  
well, ..... 113, 171
- Craigenputtock, Dunscore, .. 130, 131
- Crawhill Moss, Girthon, ..... 163
- Cree, River, ..... 70
- Crichton-Browne, Sir James, ..... 31
- Critchley, Major, Stapleton Tower, 221
- Crochane, Drumsleit, ..... 92, 97
- Crochmore, Irongray, ..... 22
- Crocket, Agnes, spouse to John  
Rigg, elder, Kirkconnel, Tro-  
queer, ..... 158
- Crockett, S. R., ..... 233
- Croftis, Kirkcudbrightshire, ..... 84
- Crofts Moat, Kirkcudbrightshire, 223
- Cronc, James, Troqueer, ..... 154-5
- Crook-Thorn, Troqueer, ..... 152
- Crossmichael (Cormichell), Barony  
of, Kirkcudbrightshire, 85, 86, 88,  
89, 90-1, 92-4, 97, 223, 226, 233
- Mill, ..... 86, 88, 94
- Crufstanes, Drumsleit, ..... 94
- Crugleton Castle, ..... 200
- Crustacea: Shrimps, ..... 195
- Culgruffe (Calgruff), Cross-  
michael, ..... 84, 92
- Cumnock, William, Elder, Troqueer  
Church, ..... 150
- Cunynghame, Adair, Advocate, .. 97
- Adam, Prebendary of Lin-  
cluden, ..... 99
- Ells, Dumfries, ..... 140
- James, Lincluden, ..... 87
- Sir John, Lincluden, ..... 89
- Paul, Lincluden, ..... 87, 89, 95
- William, Lincluden, ..... 89, 95
- Dalarran Holm, Dalry, ..... 224
- Dalbeattie, ..... 23
- Reformed Presbyterian Church, 45
- Dalgleish, Rev. Mr, Middlebie,.... 151
- Dalquhairn, Irongray, ..... 22
- Dalry (St. John's Clachan), .. 224, 225
- Church of St. John, .... 224, 225
- Churchyard, ..... 224
- St. John's Chair, ..... 225
- Dalskairth Holme, Drumsleet,  
90, 94, 152
- Dalswinton Castle, ..... 205
- Davidson, Rev. Mr, Minister of  
Sorbie, ..... 177
- Dee River, ..... 223, 224
- Dempstoun, Dunscore, ..... 96-7
- Deuch River, ..... 224
- Devorgilla (Devorguil), Lady,  
200, 201, 202, 226
- Dickie, William, Dumfries, ..... 220
- Dinwiddie, Rev. J. L., Minister of  
Ruthwell, ..... 213, 219, 220, 223
- Dinwiddie, Mrs, Ruthwell, ..... 220
- Disruption, ..... 214-5
- Dixon, Mr John, ..... 149
- Dods, J. W., Dumfries, ..... 235
- Doon Castle, ..... 200
- Dornock Churchyard, ..... 221
- Douglas, Archibald, of Threave,  
205, 206
- (Douglase), Sir Archibald, Earl  
of, Duke of Tyrone, ..... 83
- (Dowglas), Arthur, of Tilla-  
quhyllie, ..... 89
- (Dowglas), Hugh, of Dalvene,  
84, 85
- (Douglase), Sir James de, ..... 83
- Sir James, ..... 205
- (Dowglas), James, of Pinyearie  
and Baitfurde, .... 92, 93, 97, 98
- (Dowglas), Jo., son of Arthur  
Dowglas of Tillaquhyllie,  
86, 87, 89
- (Douglase), Margrete, Countess  
of, Duchess of Tyrone, Lady  
of Galloway and Annandale, 83
- (Dowglas), Mr Robert, Provost  
of Lincluden, ..... 84-94, 99-100
- William, younger of Drumlan-  
rig, Provost of Lincluden,  
85, 86, 93, 94, 98, 99

- Douglas (Douglase), William de,  
 Lord of Leswalt, ..... 83
- Doune, Irongray, ..... 23
- Dowie (Dowye), George, Preben-  
 dary of Lincluden, ..... 99
- James, Prebendary and Sacri-  
 stan, Lincluden, ..... 98, 99
- (Dowye), John, Prebendary of  
 Lincluden, ..... 99
- (Dowye), Umphrcy, Preben-  
 dary of Lincluden, ..... 99
- Drumclyer, Irongray, ..... 22, 24
- Drumganis, Drumsleit, ..... 94
- Drumjarge, Crossmichael, ..... 91, 93
- Drumjohn, Kirkgunzeon, ..... 134
- Drumnagreach, ..... 21
- Drumpark, Irongray, ..... 22, 24, 134
- Drumsleit, Barony of, Kirkcud-  
 brightshire, 86, 87, 90-3, 94, 95, 139
- Drybnrgh, Little, Crossmichael, .. 93
- Dry Rot in Timber, ..... 49-56
- Dumfries (Dunfres), Burgh of,  
 72, 138, 218, 228
- Bank Street (Cavart's Vennel,  
 Stinking Vennel), ..... 143
- Bridge, Old, ..... 140, 142, 202
- Bridge Cnston, ..... 95, 142, 202
- Brigend of. See Maxwell-  
 town.
- Brigport, ..... 154
- Buccleuch Street Secession  
 Church, ..... 47
- Castle, ..... 203, 205
- Caul, ..... 143
- Chappell yards, ..... 143
- County Buildings, ..... 51
- Dock, ..... 142, 143
- Friendly Society, ..... 218
- Grey Friars, ..... 95
- Grey Friars' Convent, .... 202, 204
- Grey Friars, Lands of, .... 90, 139
- Kilwinning Lodge, Masonic  
 Snuff Box, ..... 235
- Lady Chapel of the Willies  
 (Rig's Chapel), ..... 143
- Market Cross, ..... 144
- Markets, ..... 139-41
- Mills, ..... 143
- Milnburn Bridge, St. Michael's  
 Street, ..... 143
- Poor, ..... 143
- Presbytery,  
 146, 148, 149, 152, 158, 159, 160
- Presbytery Trials, ..... 151
- Presbytery Visitation, ..... 152
- St. Michael's Church, ..... 51
- St. Michael's Street, ..... 143
- Sandbeds, ..... 142
- School (Adventure), ..... 147
- Dumfries, School (Grammar), .... 147
- Superior of Lands in Troqueer,  
 139, 141
- Synod, ..... 152, 153
- Tolbooth or Pledgehouse, 154, 157
- Town Council, ..... 139, 141, 147
- Island of the Willies, ..... 143
- Dumfries and Galloway N. H. and  
 Antiquarian Society, ..... 31-32
- Exchanges, ..... 236-7
- Exhibits, ..... 234-5
- Field Meetings, ..... 213-33
- List of Members, 1909-10, .. 238-45
- Photographic Section, 42-3, 138, 235
- Photographic Survey, ..... 192
- Presentations, ..... 234
- Dumfries and Galloway Royal  
 Infirmary, ..... 137, 192
- Dumfries and Maxwelltown Photo-  
 graphic Association, ..... 32
- Dumfries and Galloway Notes and  
 Queries*, ..... 32
- Dumfriessians, ..... 203
- Dumfriesshire, ..... 79, 206
- Friendly Societies, ..... 218
- Duncan, Dr Henry, Minister of  
 Ruthwell, .... 112-14, 216, 217, 220
- Dunnorkhede, Kirkcudbrightshire, 83
- Duns, Rev. Mr, Minister of Ruth-  
 well Free Church, ..... 215
- Dunscore, ..... 130
- Dnst and its Importance to Plant  
 Life, ..... 9-19
- Eastwod, Kirkcudbrightshire, .... 83
- Edgar (Edycar), Harbert, Haliewod, 96
- (Edyar), Katherine, widow of  
 William Cunynghame, in  
 Lincluden, ..... 95
- (Edyar), William, Chaplain  
 and Sacristan of Lincluden,  
 85, 88, 89, 99
- Edinburgh Galloway Association, 184
- Education, .... 145-48, 156, 160, 161, 168
- Edward I., ..... 203, 204, 205
- Elliott, G. F. Scott, ..... 9, 31
- Entomology: Mites or Acarids,  
 13-16, 18
- Wasp (*Vespo vulgaris*), ..... 123
- White Butterfly (*Pieris rapae*), 123
- Erisgait, Drumsleit, ..... 95
- Ernalmerly (Ermalmerie), Cross-  
 michael, ..... 84, 92
- Ernannedy, Crossmichael, ..... 86
- Ernecraig, Crossmichael, ..... 94
- Ernfillane (Ernefillane, Erne-  
 phillane), Crossmichael, 84, 92, 93
- Ernemyinnie (Ermeny, Ernenie,  
 Erneneiny), Crossmichael, 86, 89, 94
- Ernisbe, Crossmichael, ..... 86, 93

- Escheholme, Lincluden, ..... 89  
 Eskdale, ..... 79  
 Ewes Churchyard, ..... 192  
 Excommunication, ..... 157-161  
 Faed, James, jun., Edinburgh .... 225  
 Fairley, Rev. John, of Quarrel-  
 wood Reformed Presbyterian  
 Church, ..... 44  
 Famine, 1799-1801, ..... 168  
 Fuffok, Crossmichael, ..... 84, 92-3  
 Fungi: Merulius lacrymans, ..... 50  
 Gallovidians, ..... 201, 202, 203, 205  
 Galloway, ..... 70, 133, 201, 202, 205  
 — Loaning, Troqueer ..... 141  
 Garrand, John, ..... 88  
 Garrantoun, Crossmichael, .. 86, 88, 91  
 Gatehouse-of-Fleet, ..... 169, 186  
 Garrantoun, Crossmichael, ..... 94  
 Gateide, Irongray, ..... 22  
 Geology: Ancient Sea Beaches,  
 133, 135-6  
 — Carboniferous Rocks, ..... 207  
 — Cluden Basin, ..... 128-37  
 — Kelhead, ..... 207  
 — Lower Limestones, ..... 207  
 — New Red Sandstone, ..... 215  
 — Peat Mosses, Scottish, ... 19-20  
 George I., ..... 229  
 Gibson, Master David, ..... 98  
 — Master Henry, Commissary of  
 Glasgow, ..... 98  
 — Hugh, Prebendary of Lin-  
 cluden, ..... 98  
 — James, Prebendary of Lin-  
 cluden, ..... 98  
 Felland (Fellend), Kirkcud-  
 brightshire, ..... 86-7  
 Fergus, Lord of Galloway, ..... 203  
 Ferguson, John, in Carruchan, .. 159  
 — William, Manchester, ..... 229  
 Fish, ..... 194-5  
 — Flounders, ..... 196-7  
 — Plaice, ..... 196-7  
 — Soles, ..... 196, 197-8  
 — Thornback Ray (Skate), 196, 198  
 Fishing: Trawling on the Solway,  
 193-9  
 Fleeming, William, Kirkconnel,  
 Troqueer, ..... 158  
 Flour, American, Price, 1801, ... 218  
 Forestry, ..... 24-30  
 Fourmerkland, Holywood, ..... 136  
 Friendly Society, Dumfries, ..... 218  
 — Dumfriesshire, ..... 218  
 — Ruthwell, ..... 217  
 — for Women, Ruthwell, ..... 219  
 Gilchrist, Dr J., Dumfries, ..... 31  
 Gillespie, Miss, Mouswald Manse, 220  
 Gilnockie Tower, ..... 192  
 Girthon Kirk School, ..... 168  
 — Old Kirk of, ..... 163  
 — Parish, ..... 163, 184  
 Gladstone, Hugh S., Capenoch,  
 Thornhill, ..... 234  
 — (Gledstanes), Mr Harbert,  
 Minister of Troqueer, ..... 144  
 Glenburn, Irongray, ..... 131, 132  
 Glencairn, Earl of, ..... 227  
 — (Glencarne), Church of, ... 93, 97  
 Glendinning, J. A., Surgeon, Dum-  
 fries Kilwinning Lodge, ..... 235  
 — Margaret, Dumfries, ..... 156  
 — (Glendoning), John, of Drum-  
 rasch, ..... 91  
 Glengoppok (Crossmichael), ... 84, 92  
 Glenkens, ..... 165, 175  
 Glenkill, Irongray, ..... 24  
 Glenloch, Crossmichael, ..... 233  
 Glenluce Abbey, Monk of, ..... 201  
 Gordon, Rev. Mr, Minister of  
 Girthon, ..... 173  
 — (Gordoun), Adam de, ..... 63  
 — Hon. Mrs Bellamy, of Ken-  
 mure, ..... 228  
 — John, Elder, Troqueer Church, 150  
 — John, Kenmure Castle, .. 226, 230  
 — Mrs John, Kenmure Castle,  
 226, 230, 233  
 — J. C. Maitland, Kenmure  
 Castle, ..... 226  
 — Sir Robert, of Lochinvar, .. 97, 98  
 — Sir Robert, of Lochinvar, 226, 227  
 Gourlaw, John, ..... 90  
 Gracie, Jean, ..... 148  
 Grahame, Fergus, ..... 222  
 Gray, Sir Thomas, The Scala-  
 cronica, ..... 56-72  
 Greenlees, Mr ..... 151  
 Green-Merse, Troqueer, ..... 152  
 Grene, The, Newabbey, ..... 94  
 Grenelaw, Crossmichael, ..... 85, 92  
 — Manor of, Crossmichael, ..... 93  
 — Maynis of, ..... 97  
 Gribton Bridge, ..... 22  
 Grierson (Grier), James, Four-  
 merkland, ..... 154  
 — John, Logan, ..... 174  
 — (Grier), Laurence, Troqueer, .. 97  
 — Margaret, wife of William  
 Murray, Girthon, ..... 165, 174  
 — Mr, Writer to the Signet, .. 175  
 — Mrs, of Logan, ..... 175  
 — Thomas, farmer in Holeburn,  
 Girthon, ..... 165  
 — Dr T. B., Thornhill, ..... 31  
 — Sir William, of Lag, ..... 222  
 Grove, The, Irongray, ..... 24  
 Guillyhill, Holywood, ..... 129

- Hairstanes, James, Prebendary of  
 Lincluden, ..... 98, 99
- Hall, Mrs Sophy, ..... 216
- Hall of the Forest, Irongray, .... 24
- Hallhill, Irongray, ..... 22
- Halyday, John, Prebendary of  
 Lincluden, ..... 99
- Hanyng, Thomas, Burgess of  
 Drumfreis, ..... 96, 97
- Hardlawbank Ford, Holywood, .. 136
- Hayden Bridge, ..... 66
- Helena, daughter of Alan, Lord of  
 Galloway, ..... 200
- Henderson, Thomas, Afton Lodge,  
 Lockerbie, ..... 234
- Hendrie, Thomas, in Kirkconnel,  
 Troqueer, ..... 155-6
- Hepburn, Mr John, Minister of Urr,  
 149, 154
- Herbert, Lady Lucy, Portrait, .. 231
- Lady Mary, Portrait, ..... 231
- Heron, Robert, ..... 176
- Herries, Lord, ..... 206
- (Hereys), Cuthbert, ..... 140
- (Hareis), George, Terraughtie, 92
- (Hereis), Robert, Drumsleet, .. 90
- Hermitage Castle, ..... 192
- Heston Island, ..... 194
- Hetland Estate, ..... 214
- Hidder Barschevalla, Dunscore, .. 96-7
- Hightae Church, Token, ..... 235
- Reformed Presbyterian Church, 45
- Hillintoun, Kirkcudbrightshire, ... 84
- Holeburn (Burniehole), Townhead,  
 Girthon, ..... 165
- Holm, Dalry, ..... 224
- Holywood (Haliewod), Abbey of, .. 96
- Church, ..... 129, 135
- Parish, ..... 123-37
- Howat, Robert, Brigend, ..... 142
- Robert, yr., Brigend, ..... 143
- Hunter, Harbert, in Haliewode, 96-7
- William, ..... 86, 87
- Hutcheson, Mr Alexander, Mini-  
 ster of Troqueer,  
 151-2, 162, 153, 157, 158
- Hunter, Sir William, ..... 186
- Hutton, Agnes, Kirkconnel, Tro-  
 queer, ..... 158, 159
- Hyslop, James, solicitor, Dum-  
 fries, ..... 224
- Indian Meal, Price, 1801, ..... 218
- Ingleston, Irongray, ..... 23, 129
- Innes, Mr James, Priest, ..... 157
- Irish Channel, ..... 133
- Irongray (Arngra, Irangray, Irne-  
 gray), ..... 20-24, 129-137, 143
- Irving, Christopher, ..... 222
- Irving, Mr Francis, Minister of  
 Kirkmahoe, ..... 148
- Janet, Lady of Terraughtie,  
 158, 160
- Marion, ..... 158
- Mr, Corbridge-on-Tyne, ..... 220
- William Scott, ..... 177
- Isobell, daughter of John, Earl of  
 Surrey, ..... 203
- Isle Tower, ..... 220
- Jaffray, Dr Andrew, Minister of  
 Ruthwell and Lochmaben, 113
- James III., ..... 206
- Jardine, John, of Apilgirth, ..... 83
- Sir William, ..... 31
- Johnston, Grace, Carnsalloch, .... 167
- (Johnstoun), Jo., Lincluden, .. 92
- (Jhonestoun), John, Writer, ... 93
- (Johnstoun), John, Lincluden, .. 95
- Peter, of Carnsalloch, ..... 167
- (Jhonestoun), Robert, ..... 89
- Johnstone-Douglas, A. H., ..... 220
- Mrs, ..... 213, 220
- Miss Bryde, ..... 213
- Kelhead Fossils (List), ..... 206-9
- Kelly, Mrs, Girthon, ..... 172
- Samuel, Townhead of Culloch,  
 Urr, ..... 167
- Kelton, ..... 218
- Ken, Ferry, ..... 225
- Loch, ..... 224
- River, ..... 224, 225
- Kenmure, Adam, Viscount, ..... 229
- Sir John Gordon, 1st Viscount,  
 Lord Lochinvar, ..... 226
- Mary Dalziel, Viscountess,  
 226, 228, 229
- William, 6th Viscount,  
 227, 228, 230, 231
- Kenmure Aisle, Dalry Churchyard, 224
- Castle, ..... 206, 223, 226-32
- Kenmure's on and awa', Willie* ..... 231
- Kennan, Adam, Elder, Troqueer  
 Church, ..... 150
- John, in Cairgen, ..... 158
- Killylour (Midtown Cottages),  
 Irongray, ..... 23
- Kilncroft, Irongray, ..... 23
- Kilness, Holywood, ..... 129
- Kirkandrews Tower, Cumberland,  
 192, 206
- Kirkbankhead Churchyard, ..... 192
- Kirkbean, ..... 159
- Kirkconnel Churchyard, Kirkpatrick-  
 Fleming, ..... 192
- Kirkconnel, Troqueer, .. 152, 157, 158
- Heritors, ..... 145
- Lands, Troqueer, ..... 144-5, 147
- Toun, Troqueer, ..... 159

- Kirkeudbright, ..... 164  
 — Market Cross, ..... 161  
 Kirkeudbrightshire, ..... 206  
 Kirkgunzeon Parish, ..... 151  
 Kirkhill, Wood of, Drumsleet, .... 87  
 Kirkland, Irongray, ..... 23  
 Kirkpatrick, John, Drumsleet, .... 90  
 Kleiser, John, Maxwelltown, .... 235  
 Knights Templar of St. John, 215, 225  
 Knockgray, Carsphairn, ..... 21  
 Knockshinnoch, Irongray, ..... 22  
 Lag, Irongray, ..... 22  
 Laichis, Crossmichael, ..... 91  
 Larbreck, Irongray, ..... 22  
 Larglanlee, Urr, ..... 22  
 Largneam (Largneane), Cross-  
 michael, ..... 84, 92  
 Lauder, Margaret, ..... 156  
 — Sir John, Prebendary of Lin-  
 cluden, ..... 99  
 — Robert, Prebendary of Lin-  
 cluden, ..... 99  
 Laurie, Sir Emilius, ..... 31  
 Laurieston, Balmaghie, ..... 233  
 Learmont, Mr John, Episcopal  
 Minister at Musewald, .... 147  
 Ledger, Andrew, Hoddam, .... 156  
 Lewars, John, Kirkconnel, Tro-  
 queer, ..... 158, 159  
 — Robert, in Newabbey, ..... 158  
 Lewis, Stewart, ..... 177  
 Lincluden Abbey, .... 83-100, 226, 233  
 — Regality of, ..... 90, 95, 139  
 — Grange of, ..... 96  
 — (Lincluden), Mains of, 87, 97, 136  
 — Town of, ..... 95  
 Lindsfarne, Colman, Bishop of, .. 110  
 Lindsay, Agnes, Lady Carruchan, 158  
 — Master James, Provost of Lin-  
 cluden, ..... 99  
 Little Beoch (Rome's Beoch), Iron-  
 gray, ..... 23  
 Lochanbreck, Balmaghie, ..... 22  
 Lochfergus Castle, ..... 200  
 Lochmaben Castle, ..... 205  
 Lochrutton Parish, ..... 148  
 Lochryan, ..... 205  
 Long Wood, Quarry, ..... 130  
 Loreburn, Lord, ..... 31  
 Lorymar, Jo., ..... 89  
 Lowran Glen, ..... 227  
 Lurg Hill, ..... 233  
 Mabie, Lady, ..... 156  
 Mabie-side, Troqueer, ..... 152  
 M'Allan, William, Lincluden, .... 95  
 M'Brayr, Thomas, ..... 97  
 Makcalland, Andrew, ..... 90  
 M'Cargo, James, Kirkpatrick-  
 Durham, ..... 234  
 M'Cartnay, John, Newabbey, .... 95  
 M'Clure, William, Gatehouse and  
 Kirkeudbright, ..... 165  
 M'Creath, Miss, Ruthwell, ..... 220  
 M'Culloch, John Ramsay, 181, 182, 183  
 M'Farlan, Rev. James, Minister of  
 Ruthwell, ..... 115  
 M'Geoch, John, Girthon, ..... 168  
 M'Ghie, John, Prebendary of Lin-  
 cluden, ..... 98, 99  
 M'Gilhauch, Master John, Provost  
 of Lincluden, ..... 83  
 M'Gowan (M'Goun), Alex., wryter,  
 Dumfries, ..... 142  
 — John, Old Bridge of Urr, .... 174  
 — (Mackgowne), John, ..... 96  
 M'Guffok, Patrick, Custodian of  
 Buittle, ..... 203, 204  
 — Master Thomas, ..... 84  
 Mackenzie, Mr, Dumfries, ..... 101  
 — Lady Frances, of Kenmure, .. 229  
 M'Ketterick, Mr, National Bank,  
 Dumfries, ..... 49  
 M'Knee, John, Troqueer ..... 158  
 M'Kynnell, Robert, Baillie of  
 Dumfries, ..... 89, 140  
 M'Lelane, Peter, son of John,  
 Lord of Gilstoune, ..... 83  
 M'Millan, Rev. John, of Bal-  
 maghie, ..... 45  
 M'Millan, Rev. John, of Stirling, .. 43  
 M'Naicht, John, of Kikquhounedie, 88  
 Macnaughton, Irongray, ..... 23  
 M'Pherson, William, F.G.S., ..... 206  
 Mactaggart, John, ..... 181  
 Mail Coach, Dumfries, ..... 173  
 — Carlisle, ..... 173  
 Maitland, Rev. Dr James, of Kells,  
 229, 232  
 — Rev. John Garlies, Minister of  
 Minnigaff, ..... 232  
 Malabay, Irongray, ..... 24  
 Malie-Brownis Onset, Newabbey, .. 94  
 Mammals: Vole, ..... 235  
 Mangerton Tower, ..... 192  
 Mansfield, Earl of, ..... 213, 219, 220  
 Mar, Earl of, ..... 205  
 Margaret, Queen, ..... 203, 206  
 Marglolly, Irongray, ..... 24  
 Margreig, Irongray, ..... 24  
 Marieholme, Drumsleit, .... 94, 95-6  
 Marriages, Irregular, .. 154-6, 157, 161  
 Martin, John, Elder, Troqueer  
 Church, ..... 150  
 — Dr J. W., Holywood, ..... 235  
 — (Merting), Patrick, ..... 140  
 Mary Queen of Scots, Portrait, .. 231  
 Masonic Snuff Box, Dumfries  
 Kilwinning Lodge, ..... 235  
 Masses, ..... 157  
 Maxwell, Lady Agnes, ..... 98



- Maxwell, Elizabeth, Lady Kirk-  
connel, ..... 155, 158  
— George, of Carruchan, ..... 157  
— Alexander, of Terraughtie, .. 160  
— Sir Herbert E., of Monreith, 31  
— James, of Kirkconnel, ..... 222  
— James, of Kirkconnel, .. 157, 159  
— James, Rector of Castlemilk, 85  
— James, Troqueer, ..... 90  
— Janet, Spouse to William  
Fleeming, Kirkconnel, Tro-  
queer, ..... 158  
— John, Lord, ..... 98  
— John, Laird of Carse, ..... 156  
— John, Commissioner, Gold  
Coast, ..... 232  
— John, of Conhayth, ..... 91  
— John, of Kirkconnell, ..... 144  
— John, of Litol Bar, ..... 92  
— John, Maxwelltown, ..... 100  
— John, of Teraughtie, .... 156, 160  
— Sir John, of Terreglis, ..... 140  
— Katherine, of Litol Bar, ..... 92  
— Mariot, wife of Robert  
Jhonestoun, ..... 89  
— Nicholas, of Litol-Bar, ..... 92  
— Robert, of Conhayth, ..... 91  
— Robert, of Cowhill, ..... 90  
— Robert, of Cwistanis, ..... 90  
— Robert, in Mureicht, ..... 91  
— Thomas, in Airds, ..... 158  
— Sir William, of Clouden, ..... 96  
— Wm., in Troqueer, ..... 154  
— W. J. H., of Munches, ..... 31  
Maxwelltown (Brigend of Dum-  
fries), ..... 138-142  
— Howgate Street, ..... 141  
— Market, ..... 139-142  
— Laurieknowe, ..... 141  
— Maxwell Street, ..... 141  
— Newabbey Road, ..... 141  
— Nolt Market, ..... 140  
— Schools (Adventure), ..... 147-8  
Maxwellton, Irongray, ..... 23  
Maynis, The, Kirkcudbright-  
shire, ..... 83  
Melvill, Mr Thomas, Minister of  
Terregles, ..... 144  
Merrick, ..... 232  
Meteorology, Rainfall for 1909, .. 126  
— Weather and Natural History  
Notes for 1909, ..... 122-26  
Mid-Dargavel, Dumfries, ..... 96-7  
Midnunnery, Terregles, ..... 129, 135  
Midrigg, Irongray, ..... 22  
Miller, Patrick, Dalswinton, ..... 47  
Minnigaff, ..... 182  
Mitchell, Andrew, ..... 147, 148  
Moffat, ..... 171, 172, 228  
Moffatdale (Muffetdale), ..... 79  
Mollance, Crossmichael, ..... 84, 92  
Molluses: Cockles, ..... 195  
Montague, Lord, Sir Robert  
Maxwell of Orchardton, .. 231  
Morecambe Bay, ..... 193  
Morrin, David, in Bischeopforrest,  
..... 96-7  
— Robert, in Bischeopforrest, .. 96  
Morrington Quarry, Holywood, .. 130  
Moray, Randolph, Earl of, ..... 205  
Morrisoun, John, ..... 140  
Mortoun, Sir John, Prebendary of  
Lincluden, ..... 99  
Moss-dale, ..... 233  
Mosumlyeochan, Haliewod, ..... 96  
Mount Kedar, Ruthwell, ..... 213  
Mouswald Parish, ..... 213, 214  
Mulligan, Jennet, Spouse to John  
Rigg, Kirkconnel, Troqueer, 158  
Mure, Alexander, Steward of  
Kirkcudbright, ..... 84  
Murray, Rev. Dr Alexander, Mini-  
ster of Urr, ..... 174, 175, 182  
— Alexander, ..... 166  
— Alexander, of Broughton,  
164-5, 167, 168, 169, 170  
— Alexander, ..... 165  
— Andrew, ..... 165-6  
— Lady Ann, of Broughton, .... 181  
— Anne, wife of Samuel Reid,  
Minnihive, ..... 167  
— George, ..... 166  
— Helen, of Conhath, ..... 156  
— James, of Broughton, ..... 167  
— James, Conhath, ..... 156  
— Jessie, ..... 166  
— John, Gentleman of the Bed-  
chamber, ..... 97, 98  
— John, Girthon, ..... 164  
— John, Killigown, Anwoth, .. 163  
— Mary, wife of James Porter,  
Cally House, ..... 164  
— Mary, wife of Samuel Kelly,  
Townhead of Culloch, Urr, 167  
— Sarah, Killigown, Anwoth, .. 163  
— Thomas, LL.D., ..... 162-191  
— Thomas, Girthon, ..... 164  
— Thomas, ..... 166  
— William, ..... 166  
— William, ..... 166, 167, 163  
— William, Old Kirk of Girthon,  
..... 163, 164  
Mylnetoun of Urr, ..... 139  
Nae, Hugh, Gatehouse-of-Fleet, .. 169  
Neilson, John, of Barrincaizle, .. 88  
— Robert, of Barnkeilie, ..... 160-1  
Nether Barncleugh (Robson's  
Barncleugh), Irongray, ..... 23  
Nether Gribton, ..... 136  
Netherton, Irongray, ..... 23



- Newabbey, ..... 148, 159  
 — Church, ..... 144, 156, 158  
 — Parish, ..... 144-5, 151, 158  
 — Sweetheart Abbey, ..... 94, 202  
 Newall, Richard, Elder, Troqueer  
 Church, ..... 150  
 Newbridge, ..... 135, 136  
 New-Galloway, ..... 226  
 — Burgh Punch Bowl, ..... 226  
 — Jougs, ..... 226  
 — Town Hall, ..... 225  
 Newmains, Irongray, ..... 23  
 Newtown, Drumsleit, ..... 86-7, 94  
 Newton, Terregles, ..... 129  
 Nicholson, J. H., Provost of Max-  
 welltown, ..... 220  
 Nisbet, Mr John, Minister of  
 Newabbey,  
 145, 151, 155, 156, 157, 158  
 Nith, River, ..... 125, 142  
 — Salmon Fishing, ..... 85, 97  
 Nithsdale (Nidedale), ..... 79  
 — Earls of, ..... 157, 159, 228  
 — John, Earl of, ..... 139  
 — Robert, Earl of, ..... 222  
 — Robert, Earl of (Lord Max-  
 well), ..... 139  
 Nolt Market, Troqueer, ..... 140  
 Nunholme, Drumsleit, ..... 94  
 Nunland, Drumsleit, ..... 94  
 Nunwodheid, Drumsleit, ..... 86-7  
 Oakbank, Irongray, ..... 23  
 Oakwood, Irongray, ..... 24  
 Oatmeal, Price, 1801, ..... 218  
 Old Fosse, Drumsleit, ..... 95  
 Ornithology, Diseases of Birds, ... 34  
 — Incubation, ..... 34  
 — Migration, ..... 31  
 — Recent Local Occurrences, ... 34  
 — Sex Problem, ..... 35-42  
 Birds:  
 — Australian Musk-duck (*Biziura*  
*lobata*), ..... 36  
 — Charadriidæ, Family of, ... 39-40  
 — Columbæ, Family of, ..... 38  
 — Cuckoo (*Cuculus canorus*), .. 123  
 — Cuculidæ, Family of, ..... 37  
 — Egret, Little, ..... 37  
 — Falconidæ, Family of, ..... 37  
 — Gallinæ, Family of, ..... 38  
 — Mavis (*Turdus musicus*), ... 122  
 — Sand Martin (*Cotile riparia*), 123  
 — Snipes, Painted, ..... 40  
 — Spotted Flycatcher (*Muscicapa*  
*grisola*), ..... 123  
 — Starling, British, ..... 100-103  
 — Strigidæ, Family of, ..... 37  
 — Swallow (*Hirundo rustica*), .. 122  
 — Swallow, ..... 124  
 — Turnix, ..... 41  
 — Vulturidæ, Family of, ..... 38  
 Paleontology: Brachiopoda, ..... 208  
 — Cephalopoda, ..... 208  
 — Corals (Lithostrotions), ..... 207  
 — Kelhead Fossils (List), ... 206-209  
 — Labrynthidon, ..... 215  
 — Productus giganteus, ..... 207  
 Pane, James, Bilbo, Troqueer, ... 97  
 Pain, Jannet, Troqueer, ..... 155  
 — Robert, Elder, Troqueer  
 Church, ..... 150  
 Park, Irongray, ..... 23  
 Parton Village, ..... 223, 224  
 Paton, Mr Robert, Minister of  
 Terregles, ..... 148  
 Patton, Mary, Cook to James VI.,  
 Portrait, ..... 231  
 Payne, J. W., Solicitor, Annan, 222  
 Peartree, Irongray, ..... 23  
 Peat Mosses, ..... 19-20  
 Peirtree-croft, Troqueer, ..... 92  
 Percy, Henry de, Warden of Gal-  
 loway, ..... 204  
 Photography, Outdoor Plant, ... 137  
 — X-Rays, ..... 137, 192  
 Place Names, Irongray, ..... 20-4  
 Plattercroft, Troqueer, ..... 96, 97  
 Pollok, Rev. John, Minister of  
 Glencairn, ..... 149n  
 Porter, James, Cally House, ... 164  
 — Mary, Seggie-nook, Girthon, 165  
 Potters' Marks on Samian Ware,  
 209-12  
 Priests, ..... 157, 161  
 Protestants, ..... 152  
 Quarrelcroft, Troqueer, ..... 96, 97  
 Quarrelwood Reformed Presby-  
 terian Church, ..... 234  
 Quarrieholes, Troqueer, ..... 143  
 Rawson, Robert, Dumfries, ..... 235  
 Rebellion, 1715, ..... 227-8  
 Red Cross, Drumsleet, ..... 91  
 Reid, Rev. Mr, Presbytery of  
 Wigtown, ..... 178  
 — R. Corsane, of Mouswald  
 Place, ..... 220, 232  
 — Samuel, Minnihive, ..... 167  
 Richie, Thomas, in Traqueir, ..... 92  
 Riddick, Jonet, wife of John Max-  
 well of Conhaith, ..... 91  
 Riddings, Irongray, ..... 22  
 — New-Galloway, ..... 233  
 Rig, James, Cargen, ..... 159  
 — James, in Green Merse, Tro-  
 queer, ..... 155  
 — James, in Kirkconnel Toun,  
 Troqueer, ..... 155  
 — Jean, Kirkconnel, Troqueer, 159  
 — (Rigg), John, elder, Kirk-  
 connel, Troqueer, ..... 158  
 — (Rigg), John, yr., Kirk-  
 connel, Troqueer, ..... 158

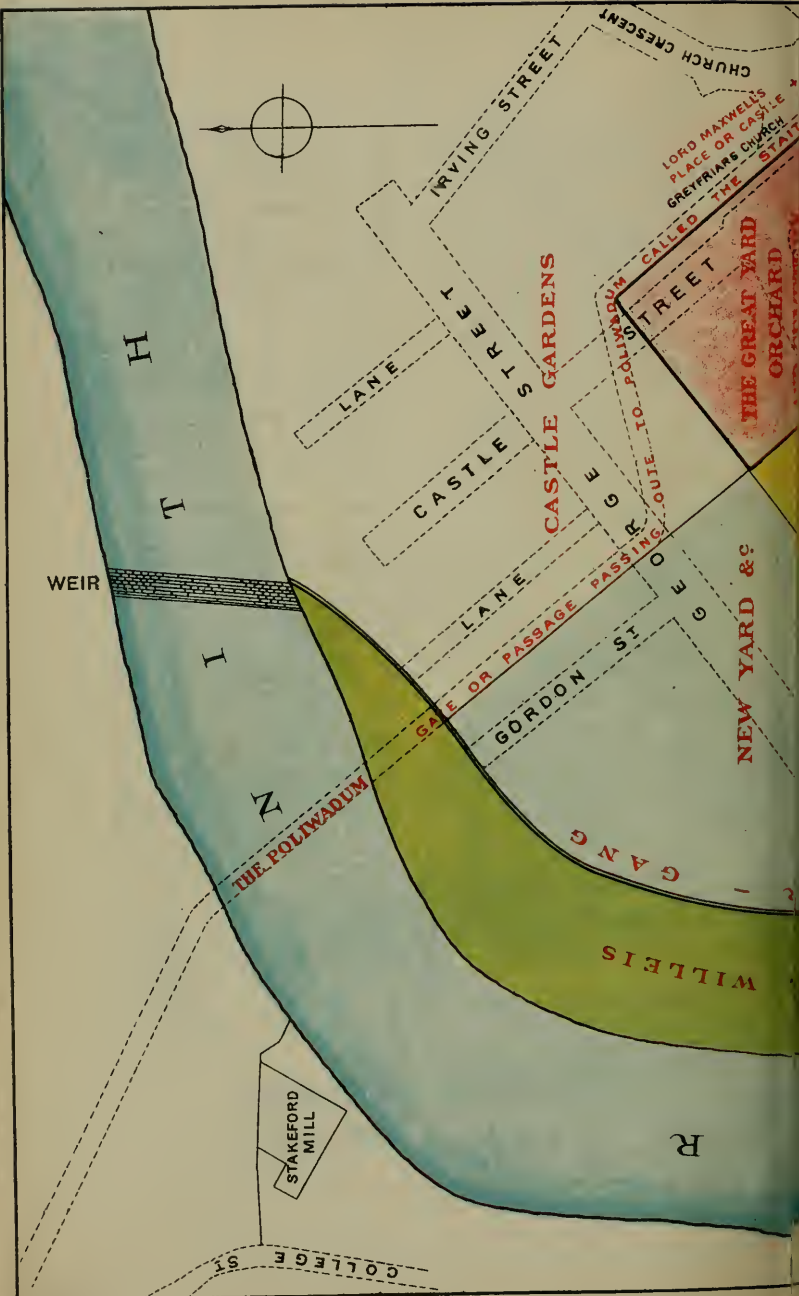
- Rigg, Irongray, ..... 22  
 Rigghead, Irongray, ..... 22  
 Rimmer, Richard, Dalwoodie, ... 31  
 Roberts, Thomas, Dumfries Kil-  
 winning Lodge, ..... 235  
 Robertson, Dr, Singapore, ..... 186  
 — Janet, wife of William  
 Murray, Girthon, ..... 165  
 — Thomas Murray, M.D., Singa-  
 pore, ..... 186, 187  
 Roddan, Dougald, Kirkconnel, Tro-  
 queer, ..... 158, 159  
 Roland, Lord of Galloway, .... 200  
 Roman Catholics, ..... 144-62  
 Roresoun, Robert, Traqueir, ..... 92  
 Rosebank, Irongray, ..... 24  
 Ross, Earl of, ..... 201  
 Roughtree, Irongray, ..... 23, 136  
 — School, ..... 134, 135  
 Routen Bridge, Irongray,  
 22, 129, 130, 132, 134  
 Rowatt, Rev. Mr, Cameronian  
 Minister at Scaurbridge, ... 46  
 Roxburgh, Robert, Earl of, ..... 222  
 Ruskin, John, ..... 231-2  
 Rutherford, Samuel, ..... 226  
 Ruthwell, ..... 68, 213-20  
 — Church, ..... 220  
 — Cross, ..... 109-21, 220  
 — Friendly Society, ..... 217-9  
 — Friendly Society for Women, ..219  
 — Manse, ..... 219  
 — Savings Bank, ... 113-4, 216, 219-20  
 — School, ..... 213  
 — Sculptured Stones, ..... 215  
 — Society's Hall, ..... 217  
 — United Free Church, ... 213, 215  
 — United Free Church Manse,  
 213, 215  
 Sagas, ..... 126-8  
 St. Fillan ..... 23  
 St. John, Church of, Dalry, ..... 224  
 St. Ninian, ..... 116  
 St. Ninian's Cave, Glasserton, ... 115  
 Samian Ware, ..... 209-12  
 Saughtrees, Irongray, ..... 23  
 Savings Bank, Ruthwell,  
 113-4, 216, 219-20  
 Scalacronica, ..... 56-72  
 Scaur, Irongray, ..... 22  
 — Farm, Irongray, ..... 131  
 Schools, Buittle, ..... 169, 170  
 — Cally, ..... 169, 170  
 — Dumfries, ..... 147  
 — Gatehouse-of-Fleet, ..... 169  
 — Girthon Kirk, ..... 168  
 — Ruthwell, ..... 213  
 — Tongland, ..... 170  
 — Troqueer, ..... 146-3  
 Scott, David, of Dargavell, ..... 96  
 — John, Shepherd, ..... 48  
 — Mrs, Ruthwell, ..... 220  
 Seaton, Mary, Portrait, ..... 231  
 Secession Church, ..... 235  
 Sellar, Professor W. Y., Grave of,  
 Dalry, ..... 224  
 Semple, Dr William, Dumfries, .. 220  
 Servants, Roman Catholic, 158, 159, 161  
 Service, Robert, Maxwelltown, .. 234  
 Setoun, Alexander de, ..... 59, 69, 73  
 Severt, Arthur, ..... 231  
 Shalloch, Irongray, ..... 23  
 Shambelly, Troqueer, ..... 157  
 Sharp, John, of Hoddom, ..... 160  
 Shawhead, Irongray, ..... 130  
 Shortrig, John, Elder, Troqueer  
 Church, ..... 150  
 Sibbald, Rev. Mr, Presbytery of  
 Wigtown, ..... 178  
 Sibiter, William, Dumfries, ..... 156  
 Simson, Dr, Presbytery of Wig-  
 town, ..... 178  
 — Mr John, Minister of Troqueer,  
 145, 151, 153  
 — Mr Patrick, Minister of Ren-  
 frew, ..... 153  
 Sinclare, John, Chaplain, Lin-  
 cluden, ..... 85  
 Skelingolme, Kirkeudbrightshire, .. 86  
 Skeoch, Irongray, ..... 23  
 Smart, William, in Kirkeconnel,  
 Troqueer, ..... 156, 159-60  
 Smith, Matthew, Bellfield, Holy-  
 wood, ..... 235  
 Smyth, John, Drumsleet, ..... 90  
 Snuffhill, Irongray, ..... 23, 24  
 Solway (Sulwath), ..... 78, 133  
 — Trawling on the, ..... 193-9  
 Solway Ramblers, ..... 32  
 Somerville, Mr William, Minister  
 of Troqueer, ... 146, 149-151, 153  
 Somerville Bursary, ..... 151  
 Southwick (Suthake), Kirkeud-  
 brightshire, ..... 83  
 Speddoch Hills, ..... 133  
 Springholm Reformed Presby-  
 terian Church, ..... 45  
 Staikfurde, Drumsleet, ..... 86, 87, 94  
 Staikfurde-mylne, Drumsleet,  
 86-7, 92, 95-6, 97  
 Stakheugh (Auchenrivoch), Tower, 192  
 Stamps of Great Britain, ..... 192  
 Staplegorten Churchyard, ..... 192  
 Stapleton Tower, ..... 221-3  
 Steilston, Holywood, ..... 129  
 Stewart, Lady Catherine, wife of  
 James Murray of Broughton, 167  
 Stone Axe (Cowhill, Holywood), .. 235

- Stone Sinker (Nith), ..... 235  
Stormont, Viscounts, ..... 213  
Stotholme, Drumsleit, ..... 86-7, 94  
Stuart, James, Chevalier de St.  
George, ..... 230  
— Prince Charles Edward, ..... 230  
Sun-dial, Kenmure, ..... 232  
Surrey, John, Earl of, ..... 203  
Sword, Brownhills, Carsphairn, ..234-5  
Tailyeour, John, Rector of Cum-  
mertreis, ..... 90  
— William, Prebendary of Lin-  
cluden, ..... 99  
Terrauchtie, Drumsleit, ..... 86-94  
Terrauchtie-mylne, Drumsleit,  
86-7, 91, 92, 97  
Terregles Parish, 128-37, 141, 145, 148-9  
Thomas, son of Alan, Lord of Gal-  
loway, ..... 201  
Thomson, Mr, Naturalist, Kirkcud-  
bright, ..... 101  
— (Thomssoun), Andrew, Drum-  
sleet, ..... 95  
— Rev. James, of Quarrelwood  
Reformed Presbyterian  
Church, ..... 43, 234  
— (Thomsoun), John, of Glasgow,  
Prebendary of Lincluden, .. 98  
Treave, ..... 206  
Threepneuk, Irongray, ..... 23  
Toddies Land, Troqueer, ..... 141  
Tongland Priory, Prior of, ..... 201  
— Sacristan of, ..... 201  
— School, ..... 170  
Tower Hill, Dalry, ..... 224  
Townhead, Girthon, ..... 165  
Trawling, Solway, ..... 193-9  
Trodall, Crossmichael, ..... 84, 92  
Trotter, Dr Alexander, ..... 182, 187  
Troqueer, Kirkcudbrightshire,  
86-7, 94, 158-162  
— Church, .... 144, 148, 155, 156, 158  
— Churchyard, ..... 151  
— Heritors, ..... 145, 146, 152, 153  
— Kirk-Session,  
138, 145, 150, 152, 155, 156, 158, 159  
— Manse, ..... 145, 150  
— School, ..... 146  
— Town of, ..... 91  
Turner, Margaret, in Crooks of  
Mabie, ..... 154n  
Tweddale, James, of Caldons, .... 177  
Underwood, Rev. Thomas, Minister  
of Irongray, ..... 23  
Urr Old Bridge, ..... 174  
Urr, Water of, Reformed Presby-  
terian Congregation, ..... 45  
Wallas, David, Chaplain, ..... 85  
Watsoun, Thomas, Drumsleet, .... 92  
Wauchope Tower, ..... 192  
Welsh, William, Carsfairn, ..... 154  
Welsche, David, Prebendary and  
Sacristan, Lincluden,  
88, 90, 91, 92, 94, 98, 99  
Welsche, Davide, Vicar of Drum-  
grey, ..... 85  
Weltreis, Lincluden, ..... 89  
Westerkirk Churchyard, ..... 192  
Whitelaw, Rev. H. A., Minister of  
Townhead U.F. Church,  
Dumfries, ..... 235  
Wightman, Mr David, Minister of  
Terregles, ..... 152  
Whithorn, Isle of, ..... 181  
Wigtown, Black Friars' Convent, 202  
— Castle, ..... 204  
— Presbytery of, ..... 177-8  
Wigtownshire, ..... 184  
Willie-Leitcheshous, Newabbey, .. 95  
Wilson, J. R., Sanquhar, ..... 108-9  
— —, Kirkconnel, Troqueer, .... 156  
— (Wilsonn), Robert, Troqueer, .. 90  
Winchester, Roger de Quenci,  
Earl of, ..... 200  
Wood, James, Kirkconnel, Tro-  
queer, ..... 158  
Woodhall Loch (Loch Grennochs),  
Balmaghie, ..... 233  
Woodhouse, Holywood, ..... 136  
Woodlands, Terregles, .. 129, 135, 136  
Wright, Janet, Spouse to Robert  
Wright, Cargen, ..... 159  
— John, Cargen, ..... 159  
— Margaret, Kirkconnel, Tro-  
queer, ..... 155-156  
— Robert, in Cairgan, Troqueer,  
156, 159  
Young, Rev. Gavin, Minister of  
Ruthwell, ..... 110

PRESENTED  
10 MAY. 1911







H

T

I

N

R

WEIR

IRVING STREET

LANE

CASTLE STREET

LANE

GORDON STREET

THE POLYADUM

GATE OR PASSAGE PASSING

GANG

WILLEIS

STAKEFORD MILL

COLLEGE ST

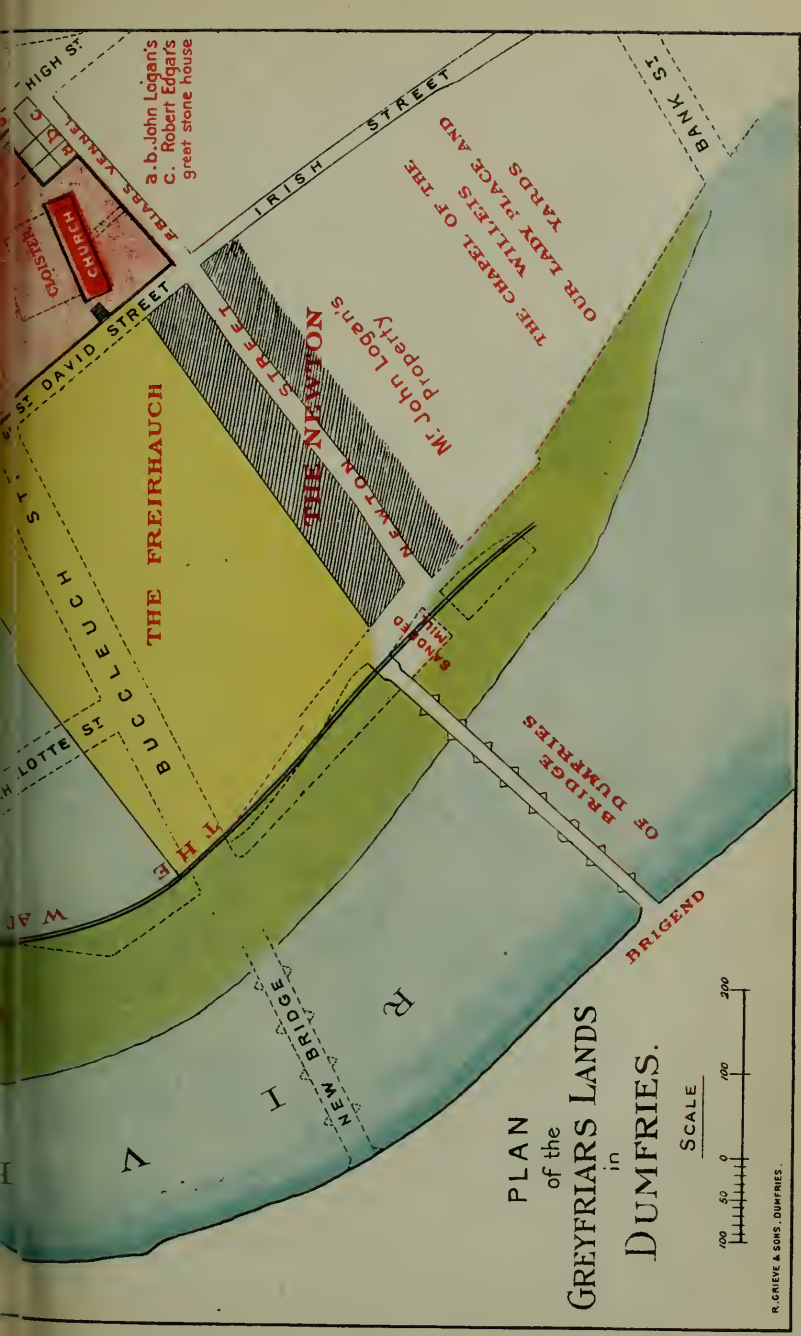
CASTLE GARDENS

TO POLYADUM

CHURCH CRESCENT  
LORD MAXWELLS PLACE OR CASTLE  
GREYFRIARS CHURCH

THE GREAT YARD ORCHARD

NEW YARD & C



a. b. John Logan's  
 C. Robert Edgars  
 great stone house

THE FREIRHAUCH

THE NEWTON

OUR LADY PLACE AND  
 YARDS  
 THE CHAPEL OF THE  
 WILLETS OF THE

Mr John Logan's  
 Property

PLAN  
 of the  
 GREYFRIARS LANDS  
 in  
 DUMFRIES.







N.S. Vol. XXIII.

THE TRANSACTIONS

AND

Journal of Proceedings

OF THE

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY

Natural History and Antiquarian Society

FOUNDED NOVEMBER, 1882.



SESSION 1910-1911.

---

DUMFRIES:

Published by the Council of the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural  
History and Antiquarian Society, Dumfries and Maxwelltown  
Ewart Public Library.

1911



N.S. Vol. XXIII.

THE TRANSACTIONS

AND

Journal of Proceedings

OF THE

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY

Natural History and Antiquarian Society

FOUNDED NOVEMBER, 1862.

---

SESSION 1910-1911.



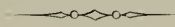
DUMFRIES:

Published by the Council of the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural  
History and Antiquarian Society, Dumfries and Maxwelltown  
Ewart Public Library.

1911



# Office-Bearers for 1910-1911.



## *President.*

H. S. GLADSTONE of Capenoch, Thornhill, Dumfriesshire, F.Z.S., M.B.O.U.

## *Honorary Vice-Presidents.*

JAMES BARBOUR, F.S.A.Scot., Dumfries.

J. F. CORMACK, Solicitor, Lockerbie.

G. F. SCOTT ELLIOT, Meadowhead, Liberton.

JOHN M'KIE, R.N., Kirkeudbright.

Dr J. W. MARTIN, Charterhall, Newbridge, Dumfries.

Dr JAMES MAXWELL ROSS, Duntrune, Dumfries.

ROBERT SERVICE, M.B.O.U., Dumfries.

## *Vice-Presidents.*

S. ARNOTT, F.R.H.S., Sunnymead, Dumfries.

WILLIAM DICKIE, Merlewood, Dumfries.

JAMES LENNON, Provost of Dumfries, F.S.A.Scot., Edenbank, Dumfries.

Dr W. SEMPLE, M.A., B.Sc., Ph.D. Mileash, Dumfries.

## *Honorary Secretary and Editor of Transactions.*

G. W. SHIRLEY, F.L.A., Ewart Public Library, Dumfries.

## *Honorary Treasurer.*

M. H. M'KERROW, Burgh Treasurer, 43 Buccleuch Street, Dumfries.

## *Honorary Librarian and Curator of Museum.*

G. W. SHIRLEY, F.L.A., Ewart Public Library, Dumfries.

## *Honorary Departmental Curators.*

Antiquities—JOHN M. CORRIE.

Coins and Tokens—REV. H. A. WHITELAW.

Natural History—Dr J. W. MARTIN.

Geology—ROBERT WALLACE.

Herbarium—Miss HANNAY and Dr SEMPLE.

## *Honorary Secretary Photographic Section.*

W. A. MACKINNEL, The Shieling, Dumfries.

## *Members of Council.*

The President; Hon. Vice-Presidents; Vice-Presidents; Secretary; Treasurer; Librarian; Departmental Curators; Secretary of Photographic Section; and Miss M. CARLYLE AITKEN, Messrs JAMES DAVIDSON, ROBERT DINWIDDIE, T. A. HALLIDAY, J. P. MILLIGAN, R. C. REID, and A. WEATHERSTON.



# CONTENTS.

## SESSION 1910-11.

	Page.
Office-Bearers for 1910-11 ... ..	3
Annual Meeting ... ..	9
Presidential Address— <i>Hugh S. Gladstone</i> ... ..	10
The Greyfriars' Convent of Dumfries— <i>James Barbour</i> ... ..	18
The Drydales of Dollar and their Dumfriesshire origin— <i>Rev. Robert Paul</i> ... ..	36
Communion Tokens, with Descriptive Catalogue of those of Dumfriesshire— <i>Rev. H. A. Whitelaw</i> .. ..	36
A Journey to London in 1840, by Thomas Murray— <i>John A. Fairley</i> ...	126
Notes on Buller's Experiments on the Ejection of the Spores of Hymenomycetes— <i>R. B. Johnstone</i> ... .	176
Kenmure Castle— <i>James Affleck</i> ... ..	176
The Dumfries Post Office, Part I, 1642-1848— <i>J. M. Corrie</i> ... ..	194
Local Plant Names— <i>S. Arnott</i> ... ..	195
The Market Cross of Dumfries— <i>G. W. Shirley</i> ... ..	201
Note on an Ancient Ash Tree near Dalswinton House known as "Cummin's Ash"— <i>H. S. Gladstone</i> .. ..	214
The English Raids on Dumfries in 1570— <i>G. W. Shirley</i> ... ..	217
The Formation and Age of the Queensberrys, Illustrated by Graptolites— <i>Robert Wallace</i> ... ..	245
The Rhinns of Galloway— <i>Andrew Donaldson</i> ... ..	254
Weather of 1910 in Relation to Health— <i>Dr J. Maxwell Ross</i> ... ..	255
Weather and Natural History Notes, 1910— <i>J. Rutherford</i> ... ..	263
Rainfall Records of the Southern Counties for the year 1910— <i>Andrew Watt</i> ... ..	270
Charters relating to Newabbey— <i>Dr E. J. Chinnock</i> ... ..	272
The Galloway Highlands— <i>Rev. C. H. Dick</i> ... ..	278
Stoneykirk—Hints as to its History from Place Names— <i>Rev. G. Philip Robertson</i> ... ..	279
Arboriculture as a Hobby— <i>W. H. Whellens</i> ... ..	284
The Ballad of Kinmont Willie— <i>Frank Miller</i> ... ..	292
Letters of Horning directed against the Armstrongs, 1582— <i>G. W. Shirley</i> ... ..	298
Bird Life in the South of Scotland— <i>W. J. Payne</i> ... ..	302
The Isle of Saints— <i>W. A. Mackinnell</i> ... ..	302
Notes on the Hepaticæ and Mosses of the Three South-Western Counties of Scotland— <i>James M'Andrew</i> ... ..	306



	Page.
List of Armorial Bearings noted in Dumfriesshire and Adjacent Counties— <i>J. B. Irving</i> ...	310
Report on Excavation of a Camp at Mouswald— <i>R. C. Reid</i> ...	310
Field Meetings—Cardoness ...	313
Lincluden Mains ...	320
Castlemilk ...	320
Presentations ...	321
Exhibits ...	322
Abstract of Accounts ...	325
List of Members ...	326
Index ...	334

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

Greyfriars' Convent of Dumfries—	
Plan of Lands ...	Frontispiece
Fragment of Sedilia, Voussoir of Arch, Door or Window Scantions	34
Communion Tokens—	
Ayr ..	50
Carsphairn ...	50
Colinsburgh ...	62
Dron ...	58
Dumfriesshire. Plates 1-10	76
Dunfermline ...	55, 61, 62
Glencairn ...	49
Haddington ...	49, 50
Hightae ...	48
Kirkbean ...	49
Kirkcaldy ...	59
Kirkcowan ...	51
Langton ...	53
Leven ...	53
Moniaive ...	56
Reformed Church of France	42
Market Cross of Dumfries—Plan and E. Elevation	213
Isle of Saints—	
Interior of Chapel ...	302
Beehive Cells ...	302
Eithne's Grave ...	302

## EDITORIAL NOTES.

---

The Editor acknowledges his indebtedness to the Editors of the "Dumfries and Galloway Standard," "Dumfries and Galloway Courier and Herald," and "The Kirkcudbrightshire Advertiser," for reports of meetings, and to Miss Harkness for typing the Index.

Enquiries regarding purchase of "Transactions" and payment of subscriptions should be made to the Honorary Treasurer, Mr M. H. M'Kerrow, 43 Buccleuch Street, Dumfries.

Exchanges, Presentations, and Exhibits should be sent to the Honorary Secretary, Ewart Public Library, Dumfries, who will also welcome Communications to the Society, preference in publishing being given to such as embody original research in local Natural History and Antiquarian subjects.

G. W. S.

10th December, 1911.



# PROCEEDINGS AND TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

## Dumfriesshire and Galloway

# Natural History and Antiquarian Society.

---

SESSION 1910-11.

---

*21st October, 1910.*

ANNUAL MEETING.

Chairman—H. S. GLADSTONE, M.A., F.Z.S., F.R.S.E.,  
M.B.O.U., President.

The Treasurer submitted his report, which was approved of.

On the recommendation of the Council it was agreed that the Departmental Curators have a place upon the Council *ex officio*. The Office-bearers and Members of Council for the Session were appointed (see p. 3).

The President submitted the following motions :—

That the Society records with great regret the retirement of its Honorary Secretary, Mr S. Arnott, after five years' devoted and whole-hearted work in that capacity.

That a small committee be appointed to consider in what way the Jubilee of this Society, which occurs on November 20, 1912, be celebrated, and also what form a publication, if any, in commemoration of the same should take.

Mr S. Arnott suggested that the selection of a committee be remitted to the Council. Both motions were then adopted.

Mr S. Arnott moved that the capital sum of £172 11s 5d which stood to the credit of the Society should be invested. This was agreed to, the President, Secretary, and Treasurer being appointed *ex officio* to administer the fund.

PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS. By H. S. GLADSTONE, M.A., F.Z.S., F.R.S.E., M.B.O.U.

I have to thank you for re-electing me your President for another session. Believe me, it is an honour which I much appreciate, and I only wish that I had had more leisure during the past year to be a more regular attendant at your meetings. I am not going to promise that I will be more regular in my attendance in the session before us, for I well know that such a promise would be like "pie-crust, made to be broken." It was formerly the custom for the President of this Society in his annual address to minutely review the work undertaken by its members during the preceding session. Now-a-days, when our Transactions and Journal of Proceedings deal so fully with our work, such a review is, I venture to think, unnecessary; but I should like, with your permission, to draw your attention to one or two points, which I may call outstanding features.

It would be invidious to mention any particular paper read to us, when all show praiseworthy care and thoughtful study. The very diversity of the subjects dealt with indicates the latent talent of our members. But I should like to take this opportunity of reminding you that the quality and quantity of our published transactions depend on ourselves, and that we ought not to keep to ourselves the talents which I have described as latent, if by making them known in some paper or discussion, we can utilise our talents for the benefit of others. The self-opinionative, outspoken person may be a bore, but honestly, I believe he does more good, by calling forth corrective abuse on his head, than the shy retiring personage who, rather than hear himself speak or see his thoughts in print, prefers to take with him to his grave the results of his education and observations.

Perhaps the most notable event during the past year has been the taking under our wing of the Dumfries and Maxwelltown Photographic Association. Photography now plays such an important part in scientific research that we are very glad to

encourage this branch of science. Numerous ideals occur to me which might be aimed at by our photographic members: a good collection of photographs of the various ruins in the Solway area being perhaps the most desirable.

Another study, newly enquired into as regards our Society, was dealt with at one of our recent meetings. I refer to Philately, or the collecting of postage stamps. Many of our members have fine collections, and it is to be hoped that we may have more papers on this subject in the near future. There can be no doubt that what was comparatively recently regarded as a child's amusement is now recognised as more than a hobby. I can well remember, when the British Museum was bequeathed the magnificent collection of Mr T. K. Tapling, that there was for a time a doubt whether the authorities would be justified, from the Public's point of view, in paying the estate-duties on so valuable a bequest. Fortunately, the collection did pass into the National Museum, where it may now be seen, arranged and shown as could only be done by such an expert as Mr Bacon. Philately needs no apologist, and I welcome this new subject in our list of papers.

As regards the local history of olden times; only recently a perfect mine of information has been opened up by one of our members who has access to the old Burgh records. I hardly know what his discoveries will lead to, or how far it may fall to the lot of our Society to make these discoveries public.

In this connection you may have heard of the desire of Mr R. C. Reid to start a "Record Society," or "Record Publishing Society," in this district. I am sure that many of us will welcome any such publications, and we shall await the result of his initial venture with interest. Should it be, as I sincerely trust it may not, that his scheme should not meet with the success it deserves, it may fall to the lot of our Society to see how they can help. In the meantime I think we are wise in not widening the sphere of our operations by taking on the duties of a "Record Society." Mr Reid is, I believe, about to issue a tentative circular throughout the district announcing that it is his desire, if adequate financial assistance be forthcoming, to publish two manuscript histories of Dumfries which hitherto have not appeared in print. This announcement will detail the probable cost and style of the work and will ask the recipients whether they would contribute, and if so to what extent, towards the production of the volume. A list

of other proposed publications will be appended to the circular and should the replies be sufficiently encouraging, it is quite possible that these original subscribers may become of themselves the nucleus of a local "Record Society." I have already referred to the Burgh Records which are now being arranged by Mr Shirley, and it seems to me, that in the event of a "Record Society" being an established fact, it would here find much interesting material for work peculiarly its own.

Returning again to our Society, it is gratifying to know that in the last twelve months we have been in a flourishing condition. Our funds at least show a credit balance in hand, the bound volumes of our Transactions testify to the good work done by our members, and our roll of membership has not decreased. We have had, of course, during the period under review to mourn the loss of several members by death, for "Time like an ever rolling stream bears all its sons away."

I am sure that it was a great sorrow to us all to learn of Mr Robert Service's severe illness. That so eminent an ornithologist and so enthusiastic a member of our Society should be thus stricken is a matter of regret to a far wider circle than that comprised by Dumfriesshire and Galloway. It is to be hoped that the fund recently started on his behalf may meet with a liberal response. Up till now the contributions have been most satisfactory, and it will be gratifying to him to realise in the shape of this testimonial how his services, both in public life and to natural history, are appreciated.

Rumour may have reached you of the retirement of our honorary secretary. Rumour has in this case, I regret to say, been correct. Mr Amott, after five years' service in this capacity, has found it impossible to give the required attention to his private affairs and to carry on his secretarial duties. We are of one mind that our best thanks are due to him for his indefatigable zeal and for his energetic work. I understand that he contemplates writing one or more books, and I am sure the Society wish him every success with these. We shall always remember with gratitude the labour of love which he has carried on during the past five years, and the success of our Society during that period is probably more directly due to his efforts than to any other member. As his successor we have been fortunate in obtaining the services of Mr Shirley, whom I hereby warn will have a great



example to live up to. An innovation which you will find in Vol. XXI. of our Transactions is the index. This is surely an improvement, which it will be the hope of all has come to stay, or rather, to be continued. We have to thank our new honorary Secretary for compiling this, and those of us who have had occasion to wade through the old Transactions in search of information will wish that Mr Shirley had not been the first to undertake this onerous labour.

Well, ladies and gentlemen, so much for the past. How about the future? As I have already said from this chair, the success of a Society such as ours depends on the individual efforts of each one of us. Not only must there be a desire to acquire knowledge, but there must be a desire to impart knowledge. Not only to receive, but also to give. Not only to read, learn, mark, and inwardly digest, but also to reason, elucidate, and discuss problems, which still remain problems. It may seem somewhat puerile to quote the lines, "Little drops of water, Little grains of sand, Make the mighty ocean And the pleasant land," but science is built up in exactly similar fashion by molecules of wisdom. One thing leads to another, and this is why I have already asked those of you who are shy and retiring to cast aside your bashful modesty and reveal your latent talents.

Speaking of the importance of Natural History Clubs such as ours, Sir William Jardine, the first president of our Society, wrote in 1858:—"These [clubs] are of much importance. The preservation of the condition of the present physical characters of our country will be far more dependent on them than at first appear. The last fifty years have made a great change in the surface of the country, population has increased, so have agricultural improvements, plantations, drainage, enclosures of waste land, in short, artificial work of every kind. These have often completely altered the nature and aspect of the country, and in consequence the productions, both animal and vegetable. In parts of the North of Scotland another cause, that great rage and fashion for 'sporting,' as it is termed, has influenced the distribution of the higher orders; the wild animals and birds have been reduced in numbers as 'vermin,' sometimes almost extirpated, and many will in a few years stand side by side in history with the bear and the wolf. It will be to these clubs that we shall be indebted for a record of what in their days did exist; and in the

still untouched mountains and valleys we may have the discovery of insects and plants not known to our geographic range; and when the country shall have been mapped on the large scale by the Government surveyors there is nothing that shall prevent an active club to fill up in a few years a list of the productions within their beat, and so lead on to a complete and accurate fauna and flora of our own time and age; and generations succeeding would be able, not only to mark the change of the productions, but to judge and reason upon the effects which their now so-called improvements have produced on the climate and soil, and the fertility and increase of the latter. These clubs have yet to write the Natural History of Great Britain."\*

Looking through the series of our Transactions I think it will strike all of us that the ideal aimed at by Sir William Jardine is not yet by any means attained. True, much progress has been made, and faithful and diligent work has been done, but there remains plenty more for us to do.

In these days, when secondary education looms large in the programme of the Government's educational policy, I have often thought that the time is not far distant when scientific societies like ours may be called upon to fill a rôle which our founders never contemplated. Presuming, that amongst our members are to be found the local experts in all the branches of Antiquarian and Natural History Research which form our *raison d'être*, what could be more right and proper than that these should give periodical lectures to the young? You have probably seen, when in London, the parties of school boys and girls taken on their half-holidays to the British or Natural History Museums, where, under the guidance of some expert, studies and lessons, which were dull and tedious to them in the class-room, became real and interesting when illustrated by objects which could be seen at close quarters in the Museum. I should like the boy or girl who was learning Scottish history, to see at the same time the quaint illustrations to Hollinshed's "Historie of Scotland," or to read Graham's "Social Life of Scotland in the Eighteenth Century." Such books as these help to make history more than a collection of odious dates; and bring the reader back into days and customs of years gone by. Again, "Nature study" now forms a recognised

\* "Memoirs of Hugh Edwin Strickland, M.A." 1858, pp. ccli., cclii.

branch in our Board School curricula. How dry as dust this study must be with but a text-book and very few, if any, specimens to use in illustration. Now-a-days, when we have itinerary teachers in cookery and carpentry travelling the country to teach these useful crafts, is it but a dream to prophesy that lecturers in Nature study or in Antiquarian research will one day be in demand? And perhaps the first sign of this movement will be the formation of local museums. We have in this district but a few; and how neglected and uncared for they become, when there is no one to explain the contents, or, in other words, to make the inanimate objects speak. The Observatory Museum contains some actual treasures, yet it would hardly be taken over to-day by a speculator as a paying investment. But I believe there is a good time coming, when the Educational Department will in its wisdom establish or sustain such museums, and will, by the appointment of well chosen inspectors, equip and arrange such collections so as to make them of real educational value. The Department will then welcome the existence of such Societies as ours, and will be able to call on us for our co-operation and assistance.

But these are castles, at present in the air; and probably the wish is father to the thought. I will therefore take up a more tangible subject; and as this is the first meeting of a session you will perhaps allow me to remark on the unsatisfactorily small attendance at our meetings. I know that a great many members of our Society live at a considerable distance from this hall, but it has on occasions struck me that it must be almost embarrassing for speakers to address the small assemblies I have at times seen here. But I have been even more surprised, in conversations I have had with people in the district, to find how very few have been asked to become members of our Society. The subscription is so small and our Transactions are now so interesting, that the full five shillings' worth demanded by the subscription is obtained by the receipt of a copy of our annual volume. I believe there would be no difficulty whatever in trebling our membership, and this is a point on which I would ask for your co-operation. You have all heard of the far-reaching temperance movement, entitled "Catch my Pal," which consists of each temperate convert obtaining a "pal" to go and do likewise. I suggest that something on the same lines might be done by us. After all, funds are a great thing, the oil which makes the machinery run well, and,

though, as I have said, our balance-sheet shows a prosperous condition, there are plenty of outlets for expenditure if we had a sufficient surplus. Excavations of certain old forts, the publication and editing of old manuscripts, the equipping and maintaining of a local museum, the possibility of having our summer excursions farther afield, and the increase in our periodical library, are all *desiderata* which might then be considered. Let us try and obtain more members, which would probably mean more papers, greater attendance at our meetings, and certainly more funds.

I cannot help thinking that it might be advantageous in the future, if our Society could be brought into closer contact with other kindred societies. If we could occasionally meet with, say the Glasgow, or the Cumberland Natural History Societies, or the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, I am sure it would be of mutual benefit. The exchange of opinion with comparative strangers would be sure to educate, and would tend to keep our Society from becoming isolated and possibly lethargic.

Speaking of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club reminds me that that society was the first of its kind to be inaugurated in Great Britain. Ours, I believe, was the first to be founded in Scotland; and it has continued till to-day, with but a short break from May, 1875, to November, 1876. As you know, the jubilee of the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society will take place on 20th November, 1912. This date may seem to you a long way off, but I should like to see that occasion suitably celebrated. You may, or may not, know the volume published by the naturalists of the Clyde Area in 1901, on the occasion of the visit of the British Association to Glasgow that year. This volume, entitled "The Fauna, Flora, and Geology of the Clyde Area" (and in which your late President, Professor G. F. Scott-Elliot, took an important part), would, to my mind, be an ideal pattern for us to follow, in a commemorative volume. But although certain branches of natural science locally may be in a position to be worked up, I fear that as a whole such a publication would be impossible. I venture to think that, under the circumstances, a suitable compilation might be made of the following: (a) A complete alphabetical index to the whole series of our published Transactions. (b) A complete list of the members of our Society from its commencement. (c) A catalogue of the books

in the possession of our Society. (d) A catalogue of the specimens in the possession of our Society. Such a compilation as this would show the work done by the Society in the past. I would further suggest that on the anniversary day a meeting should be held in Dumfries, at which our past presidents, having amongst them such eminent men as Lord Loreburn, Sir Herbert Maxwell, Sir James Crichton-Browne, and Professor Scott-Elliot, be asked to deliver addresses, reviewing as far as possible, the progress made during the past fifty years in the various subjects, on which they are acknowledged authorities. Such, ladies and gentlemen, is a very brief sketch of what I should like to see done two years hence. I have already said that this is not my ideal, which would be the compilation of a "Fauna, Flora, and Geology of the Solway Area." It depends on your individual efforts whether this latter might not yet be completed in time. I fear not, but I should indeed be glad if it could be so. At a later stage of this meeting I shall move that a small committee be appointed to enquire into this subject, of how best to commemorate our Society's jubilee, a subject which, I think you will agree with me, is one well worthy of two years' thought and preparation.

It is on occasions such as to-night that I am reminded of the significant motto of Trinity College, Cambridge. How suggestive are those words, "*Lampada tradam*"—I will hand on the torch. The torch of study and research which calls for the constant attention of the bearer, illuminating as it goes on its way the dark places of ignorance, and which at length is only relinquished to be handed on and as zealously tended by those who come after. May the members of our Society realise the inheritance we have received from those who have gone before us and who inaugurated, some forty-eight years ago, the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society.

---

*4th November, 1910.*

Chairman—Rev. H. A. WHITELAW.

THE GREYFRIARS' CONVENT OF DUMFRIES AND ITS ENVIRONS.

By Mr JAMES BARBOUR, F.S.A.Scot.

The followers of St. Francis, formally constituted a Religious Order in the year 1209, appointed missions to all parts of Europe, and observing their rules of preaching, professing poverty, and exercising special sympathy for the poor, virtues which had become in a measure submerged by formalism in the Church, approbation was generally accorded them, and not by the poor only, but princes and nobles evinced esteem for the self-denying order. Convents were built for their residence, and for their sustenance slender endowments were generally added. At Dumfries such provision for the Grey Friars was made by the bountiful lady of Galloway, the founder of Sweetheart Abbey and of the Bridge of Dumfries, as well as of the Priory of the Black Friars at Wigtown.

The settlement here was installed about the year 1262, a little earlier than the foundation of the Abbey of Sweetheart, and the functions of the Friars were carried on for a space of about three hundred years, with beneficial results to the community. The brethren were distinguished for learning, and trusted as competent and honest business men.

It is not my purpose to detail a history of the Conventuals of Dumfries, but it may be useful to note some of the more outstanding incidents associated with the Friary. Edward I. of England, in 1300, several times boarded in their house, and worshipped and gave offerings in their church; and a few years later, in 1306, the Friary Church was the scene of an event—the slaughter of the Red Comyn—which proved a turning point in Scotland's history.

A story has obtained wide circulation to the effect that:—"The church thus defiled was pulled down, and another built in a different place, and dedicated to St. Michael, the titular saint of the town" (Pennant). This is an evident error, as St. Michael's was the Parish Church, and was a much earlier foundation. The Friars continued in the occupation of the Friary notwithstanding the slaughter committed within their church, and Scotland's new found King, penitent, generously increased the revenues.



The original endowment, which, it is reasonable to infer, would be made available by the Founder for the support of the Friars, was derived from a toll levied at the Brigend of Dumfries; and the Founder's successors in the Lordships of Galloway, first the Countess of Douglas in 1425, and again James Earl of Douglas in 1452, confirmed by charters which are still extant, the gifts in favour of the Friars. Shortly after the confirmation by the Countess some damage appears to have happened, by flood or otherwise, to the already ancient structure, but the Countess, although still alive, did not overtake the repairs rendered necessary, and the Friars, it may be presumed, were too poor to do so. I am indebted to Mr Moir Bryce for the tenor which follows, of a Relaxation by the Pope, granting absolution to all who should contribute towards the needed work of repair:—

1431-2.—“Relaxation, valid during twenty years only, of a year and forty days of enjoined penance to penitents, who on the principal feasts of the year and that of the dedication of the below named Chapel, the usual octaves and days, and of a hundred days to those who during the said octaves and days visit and gave alms towards the building of the bridge which has been recently begun over the river Nith near the burgh of Dumfries (prope Burgum de Drumfes), in the diocese of Glasgow, by the burgesses and inhabitants of those parts, and also for the amplication of the Chapel of St. Mary the Virgin, founded near (prope) the said bridge” (Cal. of Papal Registers, Letters viii., p. 347).

In regard to the words “recently begun,” Mr Moir Bryce writes:—“The explanation to my mind is the probable fact that the bridge had been partially injured by some flood. The words ‘recently begun’ can only mean that the repairs had commenced. It was quite the practice to speak in olden times in this indefinite manner. You will notice that the two grants by the Douglasses of the bridge toll appear separate and distinct grants by different people, instead of being as the last undoubtedly is, simple confirmations of the original grant. In view of the gift to the Friars in 1426, it is quite impossible to accept this relaxation as evidence of the first building of the bridge. Then another point is—it undoubtedly belonged to the Lords of Galloway, who probably refused to put the bridge in repair; hence the appeal to the Pope.”

No addition to this explanation is needed. It seems conclusive.



Passing to the sixteenth century, in the early part of it the Friars were in the full enjoyment of the goodwill of the town, and there appeared at this time no grounds for disquietude on their part. Of this state of affairs an interesting piece of evidence is afforded in a Town Council minute of 15th March, 1535, relative to the casting of a great bell for the Friary:—"Quo die," it runs, "Mungall hynd and Mertin blakstok ar maid fre burgesses and suorn yrto, ffrellie gevin to the warden and qwent (convent) of the freyr minors of Drumfress to qtent (content) and pay the workmen for yair grate bell custyn, and the said warden and qwent and burgesses forsaid can aggre." This peculiar method of payment by the Council is of frequent occurrence. Probably the Friary was already furnished with a bell or bells, but this was a special bell—a great bell.

Darker times were, however, at hand. The English in 1547 overran a great part of Scotland, laid the Borders waste, and devastated and burned the town of Dumfries. They threatened to destroy the conventual buildings and the adjacent house of the Maxwells of Nithsdale in order to obtain a sufficiency of building material for the erection of a fort overlooking the Nith. The warden and two of his friars were summoned to Carlisle to surrender the Friary; but in the course of the following spring the English suffered discomfiture, and their plan was frustrated: The warden was, however, detained as one of the hostages for the town of Dumfries, and for some reason on the 17th March, 1549, he was hanged. After the departure of the English in 1549 the friars returned to their house, and were favoured with a short respite prior to the Reformation. The change of religious thought which culminated in the abolition of the Monastic Orders throughout the country being in active development, it was incumbent on the friars to devise means for the protection of their slender revenues. Accordingly, during the years 1557-59 they proceeded to relinquish actual possession of their lands, and to dispoise them to their tenants in feu, acquiring in return the rights of feudal superiors; and in this process the grants to the several feuars were confirmed by charter. We now arrive at the starting point of our theme. It is to the feu charters so granted that we have now to look for enlightenment regarding the friary lands and buildings, and, although the information may fall short of what could be desired, it is safe and reliable.

An important work of two large volumes, entitled "The Scottish Grey Friars," recently published, of which Mr William Moir Bryce is the author, contains in the first volume a history of the Scottish Grey Friars, including the Dumfries establishment, and in the second are the relative charters and writs. These volumes cover the whole story of the Friars from first to last, and vividly portray the origin, the fortunes, misfortunes, and endings of the several branches of the Order in Scotland; and it is to these I am indebted for bringing within my reach the charters and other information on which the following sketch is based. Mr Shirley has also favoured me with numerous extracts of minor, but locally interesting, details from the almost unreadable records of the Town Council and Burgh Court, commencing 1506 and onwards, with some intervals.

With such materials for our guidance we will first contrast the present state of Friars' Vennel and its surroundings, where it may be presumed the Friary was situated, with the conditions prevailing in the sixteenth century, as pictured in the charters and writs alluded to. All trace of the historic church has long since disappeared, and only the name of the street and occasional disclosures of remains of burials inferring the existence of a cemetery give indication of the site of the ancient foundation. The aspect of Friars' Vennel is that of an old street. It is closely built, narrow, unequal in width, bent like a bow in its course, and the skyline is singularly uneven. The existing buildings are, however, wholly modern, and, with the exception of the venerable bridge, shorn of three of its bows, there is not a vestige of antiquity within view. All the land northwards of the vennel, up to the bank of the river, with the exception of the small Common called "The Greensands," is now built upon. Buccleuch Street and Bridge Street were formed following on the opening of the New Bridge in 1795, and Castle Street, George Street, Charlotte Street, and Gordon Street have been built between that time and the present, a period of a little over a hundred years. These streets display the characteristics of the modern town.

Going back some three hundred and fifty years to the middle of the sixteenth century, this northern area was, with the exception of Friars' Vennel, practically void of buildings, and in regard to the Vennel itself—thought to be the oldest part of the town—it may occasion surprise to learn that the greater part of it,

namely, the west part between St. David Street and the river was known as the Newton, or New Town, of Dumfries. The oldest portion of the burgh must have been further south, viz., near or around St. Michael's Church. The tenements on the south side of the Newton were built prior to 1519, and those on the north side are described as being built "after the departure of the English in 1549." The street in 1519 had not acquired a specific name, but was alluded to as "The way from the gate of the Friars minor to the bridge." It was described in 1569 as the passage called Newton, and in 1636, "The street called Newton, alias Friars' Vennel;" while in 1645 it had come to be known by its present name. The upper part of the street eastwards of St. David Street was the Friars' Vennel of the sixteenth century.

Referring to the south side of Newton Street we have an illustration of the piety of those times, and how churches became enriched and churchmen increased in number. The whole of the tenements there between Irish Street and the river, as well as the two tenements at the "Vennelheid," belonged to Master John Logan, Vicar of Kowen. All these possessions, under reservation of five marks granted to the Friars Minors for divine service on his behalf, he gifted for the foundation of an altar in the Parish Church of Sanquhar, his native place. "Know that I," the Deed of Gift proceeds, "to the honour and praise of Omnipotent God, and to the glorious Virgin Mary, his mother; of the sacred blood of our Lord Jesus Christ; and of St. Bridget the Virgin, patroness of the Church of Sanquhar, and of all the saints of God, for the salvation of the soul of the most excellent and Serene Prince of happy memory the late James IV., by the grace of God King of Scots, most illustrious King, and for the prosperity and safety of the most serene and victorious Prince James V., by the same grace, now King of Scots; and of the souls of his ancestors and successors; and for the salvation of my soul, etc. . . . I have given granted, and by this my present charter confirmed. Also I yield as gift and by this my present charter confirm to the said Omnipotent God, and the most glorious Virgin his Mother, to the sacred blood of our Lord Jesus Christ and all the saints of paradise; and to that discreet man the chaplain, who shall celebrate masses and divine things to be celebrated at the altar of the sacred blood of My Lord Jesus Christ to be founded by me, and placed in the said Parish Church of Sanquhar, diocese of Glasgow. In

pure, free, and perpetual gift all and whole my lands and tenements of Newton as underwritten with pertinents lying in the Burgh of Dumfries in the street leading from the gate of the Minor Friars to the bridge and water of Nyth, on the south part of the same street. (Transumpt of Gift, Town Charter Room.) The inclusion of the name of James IV., who fell at the battle of Flodden in 1513, in this charter of 1519 is an indication of the deep and lasting impression that untoward event "When the flowers of the forest were a' wede away" had made on the nation.

Irish Street claims a word of remark. In the sixteenth century in the above writ it is called Galloway Gate, and in others Irish Gate. The people of Galloway being Irish, the terms may have been regarded in their eyes as synonymous. The street extended from the Newton southwards to the town proper, and its length marks approximately the distance between the old town and the new. This southern position of the town, it may be observed, appears to have a bearing on the purpose of the bridge, which, being built not opposite the town, but considerably further north, and exactly opposite the Friary, had evidently some special connection with the latter. This was the longest, most ancient, and finest bridge in Scotland, which had in the sixteenth century borne the traffic of an important thoroughfare over the river Nith for four hundred years, and was destined to continue to do so for two hundred and thirty years more before relief and rest came to it through the provision of a substitute. It still retained the full number of nine arches, and extended eastwards in length quite up to the present Brewery Street.

Immediately south of the east end of the bridge there was a water mill called the "Sandbed Mill," which belonged to the vicar of the Parish Church. It was acquired by the town, and continued in use until about 1680. A culvert pierced the landstool of the bridge providing for the passage of the water to actuate the Mill. According to a minute of the Town Council of 28th May, 1522, the water was conveyed by a "watergang," which extended from the "moit" (moat) to the sand beds. The old weir or dam crossed the river near the Moat, and a little lower down there was a ford called the stakeford, the approximate position of which is suggested by the existing Stakeford Mill. At this point the water is now of some depth, being held back by the weir which

is now below the Old Bridge, but prior to the change of position it would be fordable except during flood.

The "Watergang" cut off a small strip of land along the riverside, now known as the Greensands. It was part of the Burgh Common, called the "Willies." The tail race of the Sandbed Mill ran down to the head of the dock, and formed with the river an island which in the town's records is referred to as the "Willies," as is also the Mill Green on the opposite side of the river, in the parish of Troqueer, on which the Town Mills now stand. A chapel called the Chapel of the Willies with some land frequently referred to in the minutes as "Our Lady place and yards," lay between the tail race and Irish Street. It was a common method of protecting the banks of a river to plant willows, the roots of which are long, and tend to bind the earth, hence the name of the Willies applied to the pieces of land on the margin of the stream.

The Burgh Common or Willies, now the Greensands, was, in the sixteenth century, reached by a track or lane continuing the High Street north-westwards from the point where it joined the Friars' Vennel. It is described in a charter of 15th September, 1555, as "The gait or passage passing oute to Polwadum callit the Staitfurd." In its course to the Staikford it passed through "the commonn landis of the burgh of Drumfresse, callit the Willies (Bryce)." A Town Council minute of 4th May, 1525, describes this lane as "the King's Street extendand to the Staikfurd." The track is mentioned in Dr Burnside's MS. History of Dumfries, and his copyist writing 1st January, 1818, says "The road mentioned pages, 43, 44, now begins to disappear. As it is very probable that in the course of a year or two not a vestige of it can be traced, I beg leave to remark that it commenced about the western corner of the New Church, and passed to the west where the northern row of houses now stands. At the head of Buccleuch Street it passed under the northern wall of the above row of houses, and formed an angle so very near a right angle that it passes under the eastern corner of the westmost house of the row. Thence it passed to the south in a sloping direction along what was then declivity of the bank, that it will pass most probably considerably to the west and south of the southern row of Castle Street. N.B.—Not a single house of the southern row is yet built."

It only remains to mention that the site of the House or Castle of the Maxwells of Nithsdale is definitely determined by the terms of the contract for the building of the New Church, which occupied the position of the present Greyfriars. It provides that the church shall be built "upon the ground already marked out, behind the Castle." The Castle therefore stood just in front of the place occupied by the Greyfriars' Church. I should also mention that in the sixteenth century there were two houses at the "Vennelheid" belonging to John Logan, Vicar of Kowend, already mentioned, occupied by Christopher Lawrie and Andrew Mathieson, and adjoining these on the east stood a "great stone house" of Robert Edgar. Occasion may occur for further reference to these houses.

Having surveyed the present surroundings of the Friars' Vennel, and the conditions obtaining over the corresponding area in the sixteenth century, we arrive at the more important stage of our enquiry. We have now to endeavour to define the lands and other possessions of the Friars, and the situation, distribution, and character of the Friary buildings. (See accompanying plan and details.)

All the lands north of the Vennel before described as void of buildings in the sixteenth century, exclusive of the Greensands, which belonged to the town, were possessed by the Friar Minors of Dumfries. The northmost part called the Newyards contained nine roods, and two and a half roods granted to Lord Maxwell. The Freirhauch, the south-west part, extended to three and a half acres. It is described as bounded on the east by "Our papal walls." A third section, which occupied the south-east corner of the lands, and extended to about two acres, was the original site and area attached to the Convent. It was specially enclosed by "Our papal walls," and held the Friary buildings, the cemetery, and the great yard and orchard. These lands were bounded on the south by the tenements, on the north side by Newton Street, and the Friars' Vennel; on the east by the track extending from the head of High Street to the Staikford; on the north by the burgh common called the Willies; and on the west by the shingle of the river Nith; and the total area extended to about eight and a half acres. In addition, the Friars possessed a considerable number of small areas on the east side of Corbilly Hill, in the Parish of Troqueer, which, however cannot now be traced. In some



instances the rent was paid in victual. Thus, according to the Dumfries Protocols, on 7th May, 1542, "Frier Herbert Stewart, wardane of the freirs of Drumfres, admittit Richert Maxwell burgess of Drumfres, tennent to vii ruddis of the landis of Corbre hill lyand w<sup>tin</sup> the prochin of Trequeir quhilks landis Johne Maxwell elder in Drumfres haud in tak of the said place quod befoir. . . . And that for payment of vi fr (firlots) meill of the mesor of Ny<sup>t</sup>." I have several times met with mention of the measure of Nith, and sometimes the great measure of Nith. It was in use locally for at least two hundred years; but what proportion it bore to other measures I have not been able to ascertain.

The Burgh Court books also contain evidence of possession by the Friars of several small annual rents and feu duties derived from tenements in the town. In connection with these, appeal to the Court to enforce payment was frequent, and the Warden appointed a procurator in the interest of the convent; 5th May, 1525; "The samin day freyr Robert little, Wardan of the freyrs of Drumfress hes creat maid qstitute and ordanit Thomas Welche his procurator in all his causes movit and to be movit ferm and stable," the following is an example of the proceedings in Court: "The quhilk day the balze Dauid Neilson hais reconquest ane west tenement lyand in the burghe of Drumfress of wmqhill Cuthbert Maxwele lyand betuix ane tenement of Her[bert] Cunyghame on the west part on the ta part and ane tenement of John Schortrig on the Est part on the toyr part in the hands of Thomas Welche bailze and procurator to the Werden and qwent of the Freyrs minors of Drumfress, in defalt of payment of sex schillings of monye annuell to be pait to the said Warden and qwent, be gift of ord and staine (earth and stone) as it yt was vnstrenzeable this cort as the secund court." A tenement, it seems, was distrainable only after being before the Court a third time.

In what way the Friars became possessed of these sources of revenue does not appear except in one instance, where Master John Logan, the Vicar of Knowend (Colvend), already referred to, gifted to the Friars five merks annually from one of his two tenements at the "Vennelheid," in return for Divine Service in the Friary Church; "The Chaplain and his successors were to celebrate between the hours of eight and nine in one week each year for ever, two masses for my soul and the souls of those forsaid at the altar, in his Church of Saint Salvator (the



Redeemer) situated next the altar of Blessed Mary outwith the choir, one (Mass) to be of 'Corpus Christi' with the office 'Cibavit,' and with the usual fifth Feria (Thursdays) (commemoration) and the other to be of the 'Five wounds' with the office 'Hamiliavit' without the usual sixth Feria (Fridays) (Commeration.)' It is said that altars of Saint Salvator are extremely rare; and special conditions are required for the service of the "Five Wounds." There is also an instance recorded in the Burgh Court books (last day of July, 1533) of a Friar inheriting property. William Saidlar, one of the friars, appeared in Court, and was served heir to his brother Sir John Saidler, Chaplain and Vicar of Dumfries. These details are submitted for the purpose of indicating the nature of the local revenues, but it is not intended to offer an estimate of the proceeds either of local or other sources of income.

I now turn to the more difficult, but at the same time more interesting task of endeavouring to locate the convent, and map out the main lines of the plan of the historic church. Before proceeding, it may be proper to notice for the purpose of comparison and guidance some of the general arrangements of such mediæval edifices. The church was generally built in the form of a cross, having a nave, with aisles, a central tower, and transepts north and south of the tower, whilst eastwards of the tower was the choir. In general design, the churches of the Friars materially differed from those of other monastic orders, being more simple. According to Professor Banister Fletcher's "History of Architecture":—"Their churches were large, plain, and without aisles, being designed for preaching purposes." I have searched the comprehensive volumes on Scottish Ecclesiastical remains by Messrs M'Gibbon and Ross for an example of such a monastery, and the Friary of Elgin appears to be the only one in Scotland of which any remains exist sufficient to admit of the plan being traced. It is imperfect as regards the conventual offices, but the illustrations show the plan of the church entire, and a perspective elevation of the remaining walls. The plan is in agreement with the description of Professor Banister Fletcher, being a simple oblong consisting of a nave and a choir separated by a rood loft which is evidenced by corbels for the reception of beams in the north and south walls. The length internally is one hundred and ten feet by twenty-two

feet in width, the nave being sixty, the choir forty, and the rood loft ten feet from west to east. The principal door is in the south wall under the rood loft, and between the nave and the choir. A smaller external door pierces the north wall at the west end, and a door near the east end of the south wall gives access to an adjoining chamber, the sacristy. Although the conventual buildings have disappeared, broken-off fragments of walls attached to the church show where they stood, namely, at the south side of the church.

Proceeding to the enquiry regarding the situation and distribution of the Grey Friars Convent of Dumfries, it will be found, as already indicated, that the building stood within the area enclosed by "Our Papal walls," the south boundary of which corresponded with the north side of Friars' Vennel. This area constituted the close or precincts of the convent, and was usually open to the public. A similar arrangement, but on a larger scale, may be seen at Newabbey. Adopting the north side of the Vennel to serve as a base on which to reconstruct the plan, the charters of the lands furnish definite evidence of the position of the church relative thereto. The south wall of the church, it will be found, fronted towards the Vennel, but retired some distance back from the street, and a tapering garden intervened. This garden was divided in its length into two portions by a passage, near the centre, which led from the street across the garden, up to the principal door of the church. In the year 1558, John Richardson and his wife, Elizabeth M'Kinnel, acquired the western part of the garden, described in their charter as having a frontage of twenty-eight ells (86 ft. 6 in.) and a width of nineteen ells (58 ft. 9 in.). It was bounded "by the southern wall of our said Friars' Church on the north side." In the same way the east portion was acquired in 1559 by John Marshall, and the lot is described as having a frontage extending to twenty-six ells in length (80 ft.) and a width of eleven ells (34 ft.), "bounded by our church choir on the north." The position of the church is thus made perfectly clear and free of ambiguity. Its distance from the street across the west garden was fifty-eight feet, and across the east garden the distance was thirty-four feet, the difference being due to the orientation of the church. It will be observed that the principal door was in the south wall immediately east, according to one charter of the aisle of St. John the Baptist, while another

describes it as leading to our choir. The door therefore entered the church between the nave and the choir, exactly corresponding in this respect to the position of the door of Elgin Friary Church. Further, there is evidence of another door at the west end of the church, an inner door, not in the west gable, but adjacent to "our great dormitory," which it may be presumed formed a communication between the church and the conventual offices. This door was approached from the passage corresponding with the present St. David Street by a stair known as "The Friars' Steps." The site is now so much obscured by buildings that its character is not readily observed, but when examined it is found to consist of an elevated plateau rising abruptly eight or ten feet above the level of St. David Street, a circumstance which accounts for the provision of the Friary steps. The cloisters were more frequently attached to the south side of the church, as at Elgin. Here, however, they were on the north side apparently owing to the requirements of the site. The great dormitory, as before mentioned, occupied, as usual, the west side of the cloister court or garth. The kitchen and refectory are usually found on the north side, and the sacristy and chapter-house on the east side, and there would be other apartments.

It is requisite for the completion of the plan to discover the length and width of the church. Of these there is no direct evidence, but from the frontage available the length of the building may be inferred approximately. The two front gardens described extended to twenty-eight and twenty-six ells in length respectively, and allowing two ells as the width of the passage between them, the total frontage between the passage now St. David Street and Logan's tenements at the "Vennelheid" occupied by Christopher Lowrie and Andrew Matheson would extend to fifty-six ells, or one hundred and seventy-three feet in length. There is reason to believe that the Dumfries Friary was somewhat more important and not likely to be of less dimensions, as it certainly was more ornate, than that of Elgin, and considering the limits of the available space it would appear not to have been materially longer. Elgin Church measured about one hundred and eighteen feet in length over the walls, being fifty-five feet short of our available frontage; and taking the internal divisions as corresponding with those at Elgin the west gable of the church would stand back twenty feet from St. David Street, a distance

which would seem to be suitable to the abrupt rise of the ground and the space the Friars' steps would occupy. At the east end there would be a space between the east gable of the church and Logan's tenement of thirty-five feet, and that there was such a space is evidenced by a deed describing the tenement to be bounded on the west by the cemetery. I conclude that the church here did not materially differ in length and width from that of Elgin.

I should mention in regard to the orientation that the choir did not point due east, but east twenty-five degrees north. On this subject an old writer says:—"One end of every church doth point to such place where the sun did rise at the time the foundation thereof was laid, which is the reason why all churches do not directly point to the east; for if the foundation was laid in June, it pointed to the north-east, where the sun rises at that time of year; if it was laid in the spring or autumn it was directed full east; if in winter, south-east; and by the standing of these churches it is known at what time of the year the foundations of them were laid." The church was dedicated to St. Mary the Virgin, and contained several altars. The high altar would occupy a place at the east end of the choir; there was an altar of St. John the Baptist in the nave immediately west of the principal door; an altar of Blessed Mary west of that; and an altar of St. Salvator, that is the Holy Redeemer, further west, along the south wall.

Proof of the high veneration in which St. Mary the Virgin was in these times held in Dumfries is furnished by the number of dedications in her honour. Sir Christopher Seton's Chapel, where St. Mary's Church is now; the Chapel at Castledykes; the Chapel of the Willeis, and the Friary Church were all dedicated to St. Mary, as well as an altar in the Parish Church, and another in the Friary Church. It will be remembered that the Pope's relaxation for the repair of the bridge embraced the amplification of the Chapel of St. Mary the Virgin, founded near the said bridge, that is the Friary Church, which is here again bracketed with the bridge, showing that they were in some way inter-dependant. It appears probable that a tower or steeple of some kind was attached to the church, it may be at a period subsequent to the foundation. A great bell was installed in 1535, and there was a "knock" or clock, both of which were regulated

after the Reformation by the Town Council, and it may be supposed that the clock was sufficiently elevated to be serviceable to the community. The amplication may have referred to the erection of a tower.

At the risk of seeming repetition, I submit the following extracts, translated, from the charters relating to the situation of the church and various details, in support of the foregoing description. Feu Charter of 10th June, 1558, in favour of John Richardson and his wife.—“All and whole the portion of the lands of our garden lying in the Burgh of Dumfries in the Northern part of the same within the limits of the grounds of our said Friary containing nineteen ells of land in width, and twenty-eight ells in length, with its pertinents, on the East side marching with and bounded by the passage leading from the King's highway called Friars' Vennel through our garden on the East side of the aisle of St. John the Baptist to the Choir of our Church; by the said Friars' Vennel on the South side; and by a passage along the eastern gable of the newly-built tenement of David M'Ghie to the end of the Friars steps leading to the inner door of our said Friary adjacent to our great dormitory on the West side; and by the Southern wall of our said Friars Church on the North side.” Feu Charter of 8th July, 1559, in favour of John Marshall.—“Also a certain portion of the land of our front garden lying in the Burgh of Dumfries next Friars' Vennel between our Church choir on the North part, and the tenements formerly of Christopher Iowry and Andrew Mathesoun on the East part, the said Friars Vennel on the South part, and the passage leading from the said Friars Vennel to our Choir on the West part, extending in length to twenty-six ells and in width to eleven ells, with their pertinents . . . the said portion of front garden above described being set forth in our rental book and valued at twenty pounds usual money of the Kingdom of Scotland” (Bryce).

So much for the distribution of the Monastery; the architectural character it exhibits claims brief reference. In the year 1866 the walls of the “New Church,” built in 1727 on or adjoining the site of the Castle of the Maxwells of Nithsdale, were taken down to make way for the existing Greyfriars' Church, when a number of moulded and enriched stones were recovered which had evidently belonged to some earlier structure. The stones

were of two types, baronial and ecclesiastical. Of the latter there are jamb mouldings, some of them of two orders of bold chamfers, others of two orders, the first a large roll deeply undercut, the second a chamfer. Arch stones of lancet windows are moulded and hooded, and enriched with bold dogtooth, the characteristic ornament of the period. There is also a fragment of the canopy of the sedilia, a recessed seat in the south wall near the high altar. On the occasion of a short visit of Dr Thomas Ross, architect, who may be said to have handled every baronial and ecclesiastical moulding in Scotland, I called his attention to some of the stones in question. He unhesitatingly pronounced them fragments of an ancient ecclesiastical edifice of about the middle of the thirteenth century. Earlier than Newabbey, they are as conclusive of the period of erection, although not of a definite date, as a charter of foundation might have been.

Piecing together the foregoing details, it may be possible to present something approaching a picture of this interesting landmark of the history of religion and civilisation in its pristine form. A carefully chosen site is displayed, situated at some considerable distance north of the old town. It is the summit of a gentle slope rising from the banks of the Nith, which affords a view not often equalled of the broken, purple-tinted hills of Galloway. On such a site the Friary buildings were distributed. The church was oriented east, 25 degrees north, and the south or front wall stood 46 feet on an average back from Friars' Vennel, the distance being greater at the west than at the east, and a passage from the Vennel across the front garden led up to the principal door which was in the south wall. The church consisted of a nave and a choir, west and east of the door respectively. On the north side of the church was the cloister and conventual offices, the great dormitory on the west side, which was reached by an inner door at the head of a stair called the Friars steps, starting from a passage now represented by St. David Street. Within the church there were several altars—of St. John the Baptist, the Blessed Mary, of St. Salvator, and the High Altar, near which in the south wall was the sedilia.

There remains something to be said of the ending of the fabric. The building was old, the friars were poor, and very likely dilapidation had progressed towards insecurity, but in 1563 the church was still in use although not as a Friary. A minute of the Town Council of 16th November, 1563, ordains "Charles



hwym minister of the freir kirk situate in the samin burt to keip the knok and bell being yrintill, wt the mornin preweris dailie, and he to be pait and dewly anserit of ten mks money at the feists of Vitsunday and Santt Mertin in vinter be evin portionis of the commone purs, and ordains the knok to be mendit and sett in order on the tounis coist be George Moffett smyth wt expedition."

Charles Hume, Warden of the Convent, had reached a great age, and is supposed to have been the last surviving friar in Scotland.

In 1568 the town obtained a Crown Charter conveying to them the possessions of the Grey Friars within the burgh excepting such as had before been granted to others, and the Friary seems to have been dispersed immediately thereafter, as may be inferred from accounts noted in the town's records under date 22nd December, 1575, as follows:—

"We Archibald McBriar provest, Thomas McMinynes, harbert Ranyng and Robert McKynnell, bailleis of Drumfries, grantis ws to haif had and resawit be the delyverance of Harbert Ranyng younger, the sowme of foir scoir of pundis vsual money of Scotland of the rents of the freris fewe fermis and vther dewties to the freirs and of the Kirk rents of Drumfries qlk he intromettit wt at our command the zer bypast. . . .

The compt of the ristis of the freiris lands gevin vpe be the said Harbert ristan d vnpayit befir the term of Witsunday in 1575 zer followis.

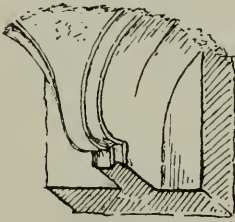
Stewin palmer at brigend for v or vi zers—3 sh ilk zeir	
Summa . . . . .	18 sh.
Robene Maxwell land rintis vnpayit v zers or mair 3 sh	
ilk zer . . . . .	15 sh.
Johne Caruthers land rintis v or vi zers 20 sh ilk zer	6 li.
quhair of Roger hereis hes payit at townis will . . . . .	50 sh.
Janet Kirkpatrick ristes v zers payit vi sh ilk zer is in the	
hale . . . . .	30 sh.
John Reid rintis bygains . . . . .	22d.
Herbert skails wyf restis . . . . .	—
Amer fergussonne for the Closter rintis, v termes . . . . .	5 sh.
My Lord Maxwell for the zard and Kirksted vi zer ane	
term . . . . .	54 sh. 3d.
James Lauders place rintis 6 zers ane term 13 sh 4d zerlie."	

Taking six years from 1575 gives 1569 as the year the town

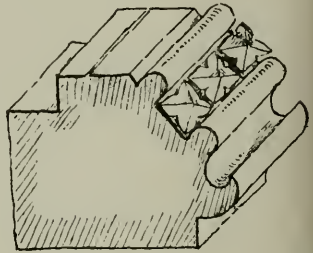


had dispersed the subjects. It will be observed that Lord Maxwell had acquired the Kirkstead, while Amer Fergusson possessed the Cloister.

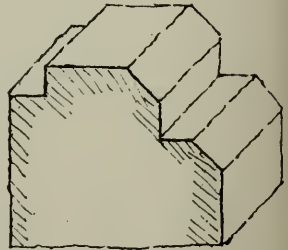
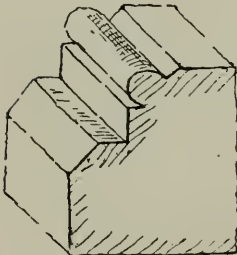
Lord Maxwell's castle was "cast down" by Lord Scroope at the instance of Queen Elizabeth in 1570, and the Friary, being then Lord Maxwell's property, probably suffered the same fate; the town also was burned. Shortly afterwards the Castle was rebuilt, and the Friary having passed into the possession of Lord Maxwell and become a ruin, the materials would naturally be appropriated to the erection of the new Castle, which in turn through the troubles of the times, having become waste, the materials were again made use of in the erection of the New Church, hence the preservation of the stones characteristic of ecclesiastical work before referred to.



Fragment of Sedilia.



Vousoir of Arch.



Door or Window Scuntions.

A word about the seeming connection between the Friary and the bridge which spans the river at a point just opposite the site of the Monastery. I have in a prior paper endeavoured to give expression to the view that the Friary and the bridge are coeval, parts of the same plan, devised and executed under the same beneficent authority. That a study of the history of the Greyfriars' Convent materially strengthens this position I think can hardly be doubted. It is sufficiently evident that the Friary was founded at the time of Devorgilla, who possessed the Lordship of Galloway; and the charters show that the Lords of Galloway possessed the superiority of the bridge, and granted the bridge toll as an endowment to the Friars. It is not to be assumed, however, that the structure was built for the benefit of the Friars only. Bridge building was itself a pious work, and the great thoroughfare from England passing through the Lordship of Galloway to Ireland made a dry passage over such a river as the Nith, which is liable to frequent and prolonged floods, a matter of general concern, and that the bridge was founded for the convenience and safety of travellers may be admitted, but the idea of founding a religious house in connection with the bridge might very well arise from the consideration that the importance of the route would result in providing, by the usual creation of a toll, a sufficient endowment for its support.

I may be asked to name the spot, all trace having disappeared where the high altar stood, before which the Red Cumyn fell by the hands of Robert the Bruce, an incident so startling and important in its consequences as to continue, even after the passing of six hundred years, an outstanding landmark in history, and to lend to our Friary Church a more than local interest.

A passage, No. 93 Friars' Vennel, leads to a small back court, in the north-east corner of which is the site, or within a few feet of the site, of this historical high altar of the Church of the Grey Friars of Dumfries.

## THE DRYSDALES OF DOLLAR AND THEIR DUMFRIESSHIRE ORIGIN.

By the REV. ROBERT PAUL, F.S.A.Scot.

In this paper the Rev. Mr Paul recounted the legend that the Drysdales of Dollar were descendants of Thomas, William, and James Douglas, sons of Thomas Douglas of Brushwood Haugh, in the parish of Drysdale, or Dryfesdale, and shire of Dumfries, who, through slaying, in a feud, their neighbour, Johnstone of Greenstonehill, fled to Clackmannan on the 20th day of May, 1503, and assumed the name of Drysdale. He endeavoured to fix the site of their property as near Old Walls, and traced briefly the history of the family. The paper will be found in full in *The Dollar Magazine*, March, 1909 (Vol. viii., No. 29).

---

 COMMUNION TOKENS, WITH DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF THOSE OF DUMFRIESSHIRE. By the REV. H. A. WHITELAW, Dumfries.

[The following paper was delivered in the form of a lantern lecture on April 21st. It was issued in separate form, restricted to 170 copies, in July, 1911, and, for convenience in re-printing, is inserted here.]

## INTRODUCTORY.

“If we could get an account of all the Communion Tokens at which they have been used, the names of the places and of the ministers, the number of the communicants with the texts of action sermons, and a taste of the savoury table addresses of that period, it would be very interesting. Could some of these old square tokens speak, what a story they would tell! I have often thought that an excellent book might be made of it. We have the History of a Guinea and of a Shilling, why not of a Communion Token? It would bring out the deepest inner working of the human soul in communion with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ; the night-long wrestling in prayer where there was no eye to see,

no ear to hear, but that eye which sees in secret, and that ear which is the hearer of prayer, seeking for the inward token, the seal of the Spirit, pleading that the Master Himself would say to His guests at His table, 'Eat, O friends, drink, yea drink abundantly, O beloved.' " The foregoing quotation is taken from a "Historical Sketch of the R.P. Congregation of Dumfries," a paper read by a highly respected office-bearer at the annual soiree of that congregation, held on 23rd February, 1864, in the Mechanics' Hall, Dumfries.

To Mr Robert Shiells, Neenah, Wisconsin, belongs the honour of having first told "The Story of the Token." All subsequent workers in the same field have but built on his foundations. By his monumental work, entitled "Old Scottish Communion Plate," the Rev. Dr Thomas Burns has made students of token-craft his debtors. His wide search into Burgh and Session Records, with its resultant multitude of extracts, will be the quarry from which future writers must draw much of their material. The late Mr A. J. S. Brook has provided the groundwork for the ultimate comprehensive catalogue of Tokens of the Established Church of Scotland. His pages of illustrations are the most valuable guide to these the collector possesses. What Mr Brook did for the tokens of the Established Church the Rev. Robert Dick, Colinsburgh, had done for the tokens of Churches other than the Established. To collectors, "Brook" and "Dick" are simply indispensable. Ere long, it is hoped, these will be revised, corrected, and amplified. The present work originated in an attempt to provide as complete a catalogue as possible of all the tokens used in the Churches within the area of a single shire. Fulfilment of this primary intention will be found in Chapter V. As the work proceeded the scope widened and the material accumulated to such an extent that it seemed desirable to add a few extra chapters. These, it is hoped, may do a little towards explaining what to many people seems an unaccountable modern craze. In the hands of some more advanced collector these chapters would certainly have obtained an ampler justice. But many years must pass and much more work of research be done ere a labour of this kind can, if ever, escape the charge of incompleteness. Such as it is the work has had a host of creditors but for whose assistance it would have been impossible. Unfailingly courteous and kind were the Ministers and

Kirk-Sessions of the Established and non-Established Churches throughout Dumfriesshire. For generous help of various kinds thanks are due to the Rev. John Cairns, M.A.; Robert C. Porter, Esq.; James Barbour, Esq., F.S.A.; and G. W. Shirley, Esq., Librarian, Dumfries; to John Corrie, Esq., F.S.A., for the use of the Glencairn and Moniaive blocks; and to the following for the loan of some of the tokens illustrated: Mrs Henderson, Logan, Cumnock; Rev. J. Richmond Wood, Sanquhar; Rev. Wilson Baird, Mauchline; Rev. J. M. Campbell, B.D., Torthorwald; Miss Kirkpatrick, Holywood; James Davidson, Esq., Dumfries; Rev. George Orr and Kirk-Session, North U.F. Church, Langholm; Rev. J. M. Campbell and Kirk-Session of St. Michael's, Dumfries; Rev. R. Neill Rae, M.A., Lochmaben; and the Trustees of the Thornhill Museum. Also to the Rev. A. A. Milne, Cambuslang; J. P. Dickson, Esq., of the *Kilmarnock Standard*; Colonel Montagu Campbell, Edinburgh; S. A. G. Macquoid, Esq., Greenock; W. T. Ramsay, Esq., Dundee; Rev. John M'Combie, B.D., Holywood; and others, is the author greatly indebted. For the biographical and historical notes free use has been made of Dr Scott's "Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ" and Dr Small's "History of the Congregations of the United Presbyterian Church, 1733-1900."

Collectors will notice important additions to the special issue in the notes under Tongland (12), Canonbie (87), Greta (144), Hutton (160), Johnstone (162), Keir (164), Kirkpatrick-Fleming (176), Moffat (207), Sanquhar (237), Torthorwald (250), and Bibliography (21, b, 4), and items (j) and (k) on page 125.

If these imperfect pages succeed in securing for their subject a portion of the interest of members of the society publishing them, the writer will be pleased. If they provide an incentive to some individual of more leisure and larger means to take up for fuller treatment this branch of numismatic study, the work will have gained its end and the labour its reward.

#### I.—THE SIGN: ITS ORIGIN AND USE.

Communion Tokens have an important place in the history of Church life in Scotland. It will be our endeavour to show this in the short chapters that follow. The word "token" is the equivalent of the Saxon "tacn" or "tacen," and of the Gothic "taikns." It means a "sign" or proof-mark of some sure word

of promise to be kept, high right or privilege to be enjoyed, or inevitable transaction to take place. The earliest instance in history of such a "sign" is the "Rainbow Token" of the book of Genesis (ix. 12). Of a similar sort was the "Blood Token" of the Passover. Quite different was the "Shibboleth" prescribed by Jephthah (Judges xii. 6) to be handed in at the passages of the Jordan. In the case of Tobit's "handwriting" (v. 3; ix. 5) we see the idea developing still further in the direction of our subject. Passing from the sacred records of the Christian and the Jew we come into the more secular atmosphere of the amphitheatre, the army, and the social life of ancient classical times. One authority,<sup>1</sup> writing about the early coinage of Rome, remarks that "besides coins proper, there are certain pieces in metal which resemble money in appearance, but which were never meant to pass as currency. These are the medallions which correspond to medals of the present time, and the tickets, which served as passes to the public entertainments, etc." "Of the tickets the most important are the *CONTORNIATES*, so-called because they have the edge slightly turned over. These pieces are of copper, . . . and they have for types on one side some mythological, agonistic, or historical subject, relating to the public games or to the contests which took place for the honours of the amphitheatre, the circus, the stadium, or the odeum; and on the other side, a head or bust, imperial or regal, or of some philosopher, author, or poet. The question of the object of these pieces . . . has provoked much discussion, but . . . seems now to have been fairly settled. It appears that they were made for presentation to the victors at the public games and contests, who used them as a kind of check, on the presentation of which at some appointed place and time they were awarded the allotted prizes." If this be correct<sup>2</sup> we have here an approximation to the modern development of the ancient Hebrew *אֹת* "oth" or "token." We find ourselves on surer

1. "Coins and Medals, their place in History and Art," by Stanley Lane-Poole. London, 1885. p.p. 68-70.
2. Vide "Roman Coins; Elementary Manual," compiled by Comm. Francesco Gneecchi. Translated by the Rev. Alfred Watson Hands. Messrs Spink and Son, London, 1903. Chapter xxxviii., §§ 317, 318. The same may be seen in Spink and Son's "Numismatic Circular," Vol. x. (1902), pp. 5308-5309.

ground when we come to the HOSPITIUM or league of friendship which classical writers tell us obtained between individuals of different states in the earlier stages of Greek and Roman civilisation. In days when the population of these republics or empires was but a cluster of tribes, allied or hostile, the traveller abroad ran much personal risk of arrestment and summary handling as a suspect. It was therefore necessary for him to have an understanding with at least one of the citizens of the particular state or states into which he proposed to venture. This understanding or league of friendship held good reciprocally and, once made, became hereditary. To secure the bona fides of such a bond tokens were exchanged by the contracting parties. These tokens, called *tesserae hospitales* were preserved and handed down. Thus an individual might go abroad and claim the rights of hospitium in a strange city "at the hands of descendants of ancient contractors of a league, even although such descendants were quite unknown to him and all intercourse between the two families had been suspended for generations.<sup>3</sup> In these "tesserae hospitales" we have the idea of the modern passport to the Lord's Table almost fully developed. When we enter the Roman Camp we see the thing complete. The dispositions of the soldiery for the safe-guarding of the camp have been made. For the night season precautions are redoubled. Four times in the night the guards are changed. The watchword is not passed verbally. Inscribed on small wooden tablets called *tesserae militum* it is placed by the Commander-in-chief in the hands of the Tribunes, who in turn entrust it to four men out of each Legion. These men, named "tesserarii," carry the "tesserae" to the outposts farthest removed from headquarters. Passing from company to company, and from legion to legion, the timber password returns to the Tribunes at each period of the night—a token that all is well. As the "tessera" bore with it the password without which the soldier was unfit for his duty as night-guardsmen, so the leaden or pewter passport was a token that the bearer was judged to possess the recognised qualifications for

3. Professor William Ramsay in his "Roman Antiquities," chapter III., gives an example of an individual claiming rights of Hospitium in a foreign land at the hands of a Hospes whom he had never seen. Vide the "Poenulus" of T. Accius Plautus (250-180 B.C.), Act V., Sc. ii., 82.



participating in the Lord's Supper. Amongst the Romans the idea underlying such a use of "tesserae" was adapted extensively. Thus to the poorer citizens of Rome was given the *tessera frumentaria*, in exchange for which a free grant of corn could be obtained. Again the *tessera gladiatoria* was the oblong ivory token given to the gladiator who had triumphed in a certain number of contests. This token bore the names of the combatant and his trainer, also the date of his first victory, and the letters S P (*spectatus*). The "white stone" mentioned in the letter "to the angel of the Church in Pergamos" is thought to be a reference to one of these tesserae (Revelation ii. 17). The need of safeguards to Christian privileges appeared early in the history of the Christian Church. In the first half of the first Christian century we find religious communities subjected to considerable annoyance "because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty" (Galatians ii. 4). Aquilla and Priscilla and the rest of the Ephesian brethren therefore deemed it necessary to write "exhorting the disciples to receive" Apollos "when he was disposed to pass into Achaia" (Acts xviii. 27). This document, or *littera peregrinorum*, became known as a KOINONIKON, and commended the bearer to the sympathy and fellowship of the Christian community wherever he might go. To the stranger thus accredited, at least in the Church of post-Apostolic times, all the privileges of the "communicatio pacis" and "contesseratio hospitalitis" were freely conveyed. It was probably to such a passport the Apostle Paul referred in his second epistle to the Corinthians (iii. 1), when he said, "Need we as others epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?" Subsequent adaptations of the tessera, token, or voucher idea in France, Britain, or any other country present few if any features unfamiliar to Roman usage. This remark holds true, for example, of the references in the two deeds of the Counts of Nevers, dated 1167 and 1173. There the token is called by the Low Latin designations, *merallum*, *marellum*, *maralli*, and *maralum*. These were badges or vouchers that their bearers had exclusive rights in exposing and selling certain commodities. Such a use of badge-tokens or vouchers was familiar to the custom of a much earlier time. Nor was it any advance on the manner of the Romans when in the fourteenth century in France tokens were given as checks

to be presented to the authorities for the supply of provisions. This ancient custom of supplying pauper parishioners with Communion tokens for use as "Beggar's Badges" long survived the Reformation, and was known to exist in some parishes in Scotland within living memory, if indeed it does not still continue. Frequently these small lead or pewter badges were pierced and strung, and thus worn by their needy possessors for their safer keeping. The French word for token "le mereau" varied almost with the district—*merreau*, *marreau*, *marrou*, *masreau*, *merel*, and *marque*. In the Treasury Registers of the Chapter-house of Saint-Pierre at Poitiers there are entries in 1466, 1472, 1476, and 1479 in which certain sums were paid to the "marreleur" or "marrelier" for performing certain duties: "paid to our marrelier for distributing our marreaux, etc., 60 sols." Thus the various and continuous use of Tokens throughout France during the centuries preceding paved the way for the introduction of Communion tokens among the Huguenots in the sixteenth century. Their first mention in the Records of the Reformed Church in France, according to Mons. Gelin (1891), is in 1560. On the 30th January of that year Calvin at the Council of Geneva proposed the adoption of lead tokens in the following terms: "To prevent the profanation of the Table it would be well if each took lead tokens for each of the eligible ones of their households. Strangers giving witness of their faith could also take these, but those not provided with tokens would not be admitted to the Table." This was first adopted in France by the Reformed Church at NIMES in 1562. Its use was extended throughout over forty districts, but did not become universal. In GENEVA itself the token was not adopted till about 1605. It would appear that in France, at least, the intro-



REFORMED CHURCH  
OF FRANCE



REFORMED CHURCH  
OF FRANCE

duction of metal Communion tokens into the Reformed Church was closely connected with the enforcing of a stricter discipline. French tokens are round, some almost the size of a florin, but mostly about the size of a shilling. A common type has an open Bible surmounted by the sun, having on its open pages the legend, NE CRAINS POINT PETIT TROUPEAU (Fear not little flock), and S<sup>T</sup> LUC C<sup>B</sup> XII. W<sup>T</sup> 82 (St. Luke chapitre xii verset 82—error for 32). On the reverse is a shepherd blowing a horn, and sheep feeding. Sometimes a bird of prey is in the sky. A 17th century token of NIMES has the city arms on one side, and on the other a heart pierced by two swords, and a cross of four flames issuing forth, the whole surrounded by the legend, CHRIST SOLEIL DE JUSTICE (Christ the Sun of Righteousness). Others have a cup with bread on either side of the stalk, and on the other side the initial letters of the name of the church. Tokens were commonly used in Holland, the Walloon Church in Amsterdam having them dated as early as 1586. About the year 1500 Erasmus makes mention of the “plumbei angliae.” These were leaden tokens issued for some purpose during the reign of Henry VII. (1485-1509). During Elizabeth’s reign (1559-1603) there were issued many private tokens made of lead, tin, latten or candlestick brass, and leather. In connection with the Communion it is said they are mentioned in England as early as the reign of Queen Mary (1553-1559). The occasion of their use was that Cardinal Pole might discover who conformed and who did not. That the Puritans had adopted the use of Communion “tickets” is evidenced by the existence of seventeenth century lead tokens like that of EXETER, which bears the following inscription:—MARY MOORE 1657. EXON. DRINK YEE ALL OF THIS, with representation of a Communion cup. Obviously Exeter at that time had yielded to Puritan influence and Presbyterianism prevailed at St. Mary Major’s, called “Mary Moore” or “Mary the Moor,” a corruption of St. Marie-la-Mère. In the Token-books of St. Saviour’s Church, SOUTHWARK, extending from 1559 to 1630, we see how Church dues were collected by selling the Sacrament. In 1596, 2200 Tokens were sold at 2d each, and in 1620 nearly 2000 at 3d each. Against the parish of NEWBURY, Berkshire, in 1658, there is a charge for 300 Tokens at 3s 6d. The incumbent of this parish a few years later (1666-1674) had his tokens marked with a Bible

and inscription, "Joseph Sayer, Rector of Newbury." The parish records of HENLEY-ON-THAMES, Oxfordshire, in 1659, refer to tokens being used, and speak of them as "Communion halfpence." In the Church Register of St. Peter Mancroft, NORWICH, we have an interesting list of entries, extending from 1632 to 1696, showing the use of tokens, giving at the same time details of their manufacture and cost, and information as to how by means of tokens the Communion dues were collected. The temptation to farm out the Communion dues at Easter and other such Sacrament seasons did not come to Presbyterian as it did to Episcopalian clergymen.<sup>4</sup> The Presbyterian Church never had Communion dues and "never sold her sacraments." Of this assertion the following extract from the ABERDEEN Kirk-Session Records of date March 22, 1618, is a corroboration rather than a contradiction, for this was the period of the prelatic usurpation:—"The Sessioun . . . thinks it expedient for the better help of the poore that tua of the magistratis stand at the end of ewerie tabill in both the kirkis the tyme of the ministratioun of the holie communioun and demand of ewerie communicant at thair rying from the tabill, sume almes to the poore according to the forme obserwit in reformit congregatiounes in the south pairtis of this realme." It was in Scotland that the Communion token practice struck deepest root. Any change that commended itself to our conservative forefathers of the Reformation times must already have had some antiquity about it ere it could have secured their sanction. We can easily believe that in the matter of the Church Token they adopted "a custom already hallowed by primitive usage" rather than "an innovation of their own." The first General Assembly of the Church of the Reformation in Scotland met on 20th December, 1560. More than seven months earlier, or on 2nd May, we have the first mention of Communion Tokens or "tickets" in the Kirk-Session Records of ST. ANDREWS. There "Walter Adie is delatit with thir wordis Willie Mayne will ye give me ane techet." That is to say, Walter Adie is sessioned for contemptuously refusing a ticket proffered to him by William Mayne, one of the elders. That the token or

4. Vide the trial, in 1634, of John Richardson, who farmed the tithes and oblations of the Chapelrie of St. Margaret's, in Durham. ("Acts of the High Commission Court within the Diocese of Durham." *Surtees Society*, pp. 82-100.)

ticket thus early in use in our own country was paper, or a card is more than probable. For in the same Records, on 7th May, 1572, we find that "the seat hes ordeined that in tyme cuming nane sal present thair selves to the communion wythout tikit resavit fra the clark of the quarter quhair they dwel or minister." A little further on, at 3rd June, 1573, trouble has arisen owing to some having appeared at Communion "wytht fengyeit tickatis of the dait the vij day of Maii, 1572." Difficulties of this kind must have arisen frequently. In the same Records at date 24th July, 1583, "Jhone Hwniman seidman confessis he producit at the Lordis Tabill ane fangyeit tikket, quhilk wes gevin him be David Robertsoun." And again, "Androw Broun younger tailyeour lykewys accusit for presenting him self to the Lordis Tabill, he nocht being at examinatioun, nocht ressavand ane tikket, bot be his maisteris tikket." Possibly it was owing to the frequent occurrence of such tricks that the change to metal tokens was made at ST. ANDREWS. An entry here on 27th May, 1590, runs as follows: "The quhilk day Patrick Gutherie, at command of the Sessioun, hes maid the ironis for streking of the takynniss to the Communioun and hes ressavit fra the Sessioun for his panis xls." On 15th July "the Sessioun hes payit to Patrik Gutherie, for twa thowsand taikins to the Communion, ten merkis." An interesting item from the EDINBURGH Burgh Records is of date 1579-1580, January 6th: "Ordanis thatt in all tymes cuming, fra this communion furth, thair be na allowance maid to the denes of gild, present or to cum, in thair comptis of ony expenssis for stamping of the communion tikketis, because the samyn is ane nouatioun quhilk hes nocht bene vsit of befoir, and ordanis that quhensoever ony auditouris beis chosin for hering of the dene of gildis comptis, this ordinance be intimat to thame for the better obseruing heirof." Apparently against the will of the Town Council, metal tokens were introduced into Edinburgh City Church in 1579. This is the earliest record of metal tokens being used for Communion purposes in Scotland. Though the metal token was adopted in ST. ANDREWS parish in 1590, cards were again in use in 1596, and continued at least until 1656.<sup>5</sup> On April 13th, 1588, the GLASGOW Kirk Session

5. In "Faithful Contendings Displayed" (Michael Shields), Mr Robert Hamilton, in a letter to the societies, dated 7th Dec., 1685, refers to the treatment meted out to Rathillet by his

“appoint some to speak to the Baileys about making a new stamp and carts for tickets.” In the same minute “the Session appoints new tickets to be made with the penitent’s silver marked with this sign, 1588.” Five years later, on 9th August, 1593, “the Session allows 50 shillings for stamping of the tickets of lead.” From these extracts it will be sufficiently plain that both cards and tokens were introduced at a very early period in the history of our Scottish Reformed Church. The material of which these metal passports were made was most frequently though not always *lead*. In 1603 the GLASGOW token was *tin*. A *tin* token was also in use at KIRKMABRECK. *Brass* was used at AUCHTERLESS, FETTERESSO, FORGUE, FYVIE, and METHVEN. At CAMPBELLTOWN the token was struck out of thin *sheet-iron*. *Silver* tokens were not used in Scotland, but those of CROWN COURT CHAPEL, LONDON, were of that superior metal. Such, too, were the tokens of the Presbyterian Church at CHARLESTON, SOUTH CAROLINA, dated 1800. *Nickel silver* was used at LIVERPOOL by the Shaw Street Reformed Presbyterians. The token of the First R.P. Church of NEW YORK CITY was made of *ivory*. When the Lord’s Supper was first dispensed to the Secession congregation at CERES in 1743 the tokens used were pieces of *leather*. For that occasion 2000 were made, about the size of a shilling and with a hole in the centre. Tokens of *copper* belong almost entirely to the nineteenth century.

## II.—THE TOKEN: ITS MANUFACTURE AND DESIGN.

By the necessity of the times the Church of the Reformation in Scotland was no doubt snared into regarding the Sacraments too largely as instruments in the Church’s discipline. To this fact is due the presence of so much iron among her nobler features. The thoroughness with which she entered into her new discipline may be seen in the habit of appointing elders to give

brethren. After commenting on the fact of his being debarred from Communion, he adds, “We went to Mr John Hog to see what was the cause; who told us that the elders had done it without his advice, and thereupon gave out tickets to Mr Thomas Douglas to give to Rathillet, whereupon that great witness for Christ would not accept of it.” (Edition by John Howie of Lochgoin, Glasgow, 1780. p. 218.)



their personal superintendence to the making of the tokens. Thus at PERTH the Session Records in 1681, 1683, and 1685 tell of the appointment of "attenders on the striking of the tickets." The two methods in the manufacture of tokens were "striking" and "moulding." The "striking off the tickets" was done by means of an iron punch which was placed on sheet-metal and hammered, the impressions being cut off to any size or shape. A good example of this may be seen in the ECCLEFECHAN Associate token, which is a round impression struck on sheet lead and cut to oblong, square, or diamond shape (vide Dumfriesshire illustrations, 56-58). Or the lead was poured into a wooden or stone mould, then struck with the punch. The earlier DUMFRIES tokens have thus received a rude octagonal impression in a heavy shapeless frame (illus. 1-3). Such a token punch is that of the BEREAN CHURCH, EDINBURGH, preserved in the National Museum of Antiquities (vide Brook, p. 23). A third method of striking tokens was by means of an iron stamp, or punch, in a box. From the end of this box the tokens were struck out to a uniform size bearing the desired impression. The SWINTON AND SIMPRIN token is from a stamp and box of this sort (Burns, p. 453). At DORNOCK, Dumfriesshire (illus. 44), the thin sheet-lead was apparently cut into small squares, and each square hand-punched with two separate irons to receive incuse impressions of the capitals DC. This accounts for the fact that no two issues have been struck exactly alike. On some tokens the initial of the place is merely scratched with a sharp point on small pieces of sheet-lead and cut to shape. A good example of this is seen at HALTWHISTLE, where the small token bearing the letter H is known to belong to the same period as the old pewter Communion Cups dated 1745. About the year 1828 it is mentioned in the Haltwhistle Kirk-Session Records that there were 33 tokens for the use of communicants. The method largely adopted was "moulding." Ancient moulds were made of stone, iron, and sometimes even wood. In rural parishes stone moulds were preferred to iron as being easier to make and requiring less skill to use. When soft stones could be had, as the Water of Ayr, or the Cam Stone, slate, or any such workable material, they were usually employed. From moulds like these have come some of our finest tokens. The halves of the mould were locked together by means of pegs or bolts or other contri-



vance, and thus made ready to receive the molten lead. CRAIL and SALTOUN parish tokens are from stone moulds that have been preserved, and an old token mould is said to be in the Museum at Thornhill (Burns, p. 452). In later times the token moulds were made of brass or iron. Dumfriesshire instances are mentioned in the notes under DUMFRIES ST. MICHAEL'S 1829, LOCHMABEN ASSOCIATE, and ST. MUNGO PARISH 1830. Some Churches still possess their token stamps and moulds. Others have allowed them to wander from their rightful guardianship into public museums or private possession. A still greater lack of veneration has permitted more to get destroyed and to disappear. Witness the treatment suffered by the calme of the token of the Reformed Presbyterian Church at HIGHTAE. The reverse of this token (vide illus. 67) is illustrated here. In his endeavour to corroborate his attribution the writer came across an old villager who when a lad in his father's home had the iron mould to play with. What came of it he could not tell, but fancied it would get thrown out when the paternal home was broken up many years ago. Other such moulds would find their way to the place of scrap-iron, and change their form to serve some other no doubt useful if more secular end. The rude workmanship of many 17th and 18th century tokens is sufficient evidence that the duty of making new tokens was frequently laid upon the town or village blacksmith, whose chisel and hammer were his stamp and mould. Kirk-Session Records attest the fact. Time and again recurs the charge "to the smith for tickets" (RATTRAY, 1666); "paid to the Smith who made the tokens at the Sacrament ffour Pound" (KEMBACK, 1709). In EDINBURGH (1579) it was John Mosman, goldsmith, who executed the work. Patrick Guthrie, who did a like duty for ST. ANDREWS (1590), was also a goldsmith. But pewterer, plumber, and even the wright, were commissioned for the work. Thus, "John Ross peuterer for tokens 12s. Lead for tokens 2s 6d" (TAIN, 1748). In the notes under HOLYWOOD will be seen that the maker of the tokens there, and possibly for many of the places around Dumfries, was James Simson or Simpson, glazier in Dumfries. While many of



HIGHTAE

the earlier tokens are rude both in form and design, it may be noted that some are really fine. A glance over Mr Brook's carefully drawn illustrations, or better still, an examination of the pieces themselves on the collector's tray, will make this clear. There is a pleasing variety of shape. *Circles* and *squares*,



GLENCAIRN.



GLENCAIRN.

*oblongs* and *ovals*, are agreeably interspersed with *hearts*, (as at AIRTH, ALLOA, CLACKMANNAN, DOLPHINTON, DUNFERMLINE, KIRKMABRECK, KIRKTON, KIRKURD, LESWALT, and RERRICK); *diamonds*, (CLUNY, CROY, FORRES, GLASGOW FREE PRESBYTERIAN 1783, OCHILTREE, RAFFORD, and SALINE); *star-shapes*, (DENNY, KINFAUNS, LADY GLENORCHY'S, and MUIR-AVONSIDE); *triangles*, (ABERLADY, HUMBIE, KIRKBEAN, and LAMINGTON); *hexagons*, (DYSART, MINNI-



KIRKBEAN



HADDINGTON

GAFF, and SOUTHEND RELIEF); *octagons*, (AMULREE, CAMPSIE RELIEF, COMRIE, DULL, DUNBOG, EDZELI, FORTINGALL, LESMAHAGOW, and ST. BOSWELLS); the *laver-shaped* token of BAVINGTON; the *clock-shaped* token of PAISLEY CANAL STREET RELIEF; the *shield* token of HADDINGTON; the *quatrefoil* of NORTH LEITH; the *trefoil*, and many another device. When we come to consider the obverse and reverse designs we find a great host of a type that is severe, simple, and even rude. These have one initial or more, with or without a date. Others are embellished with decorations of sign and emblem. Among these the following may be men-

tioned:—*A heart*, (EVIE & RENDALL, GRANGE, MOCHURUM, and SORBIE); *a bird*, (ANWOTH, DUMBARTON, A.C., EDINBURGH ALL SAINTS, GIRTHON, KETTLE U.P., MAXTON, STAIR F.C., and TARBOLTON F.C.); *Town and City Arms*, (ABERDEEN, ARBROATH, EDINBURGH, GLASGOW, HADDINGTON, KIRKCALDY, MELROSE, MONTROSE, PEEBLES, PERTH, PAISLEY, ROXBURGH, and ST. ANDREWS); *burning bush*, (ABERNETHY, CAMPBELLTOWN 1803, CUMBERNAULD, DUNNICHEN, DYCE, FREE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND “bush patterns,” and the “Amo Amo” tokens of the North); *a lighted candle*, (AIRTH—the lamp of Airth); *a star*, (CONTIN, COYLTON, CUIROSS, DALSERF, NEW DEER, and WOOLER); *a flower*, (DUNDEE, KIRKCOLM, and PORTPATRICK); *a vine*, (KILWINNING); *a thistle*, (LARGO); *a Church*, (ALYTH, BIGGAR, BLAIRGOWRIE, LANARK, LIBBERTON, PEEBLES, ST. MONANCE, SOUTH LEITH, and TARBOLTON); *a Cross*, (BALMERINO, CAMPBELLTOWN, FORFAR, LANGTON, MARYPORT, PANBRIDE, and ST. MUNGO); *Cross standing on closed Bible* (SOUTH LEITH); *Open Bible*, (INVERKIP, ANWOTH, GIRTHON, and WHITHORN); *Communion Table*, (APPLEGARTH & SIBBALDBIE,



HADDINGTON



CARSPHAIRN



AYR

CANADIAN STOCK, and LOCHMABEN); *Communion Cup*, (AYR, CARSPHAIRN, COLINSBURGH RELIEF, DUNINO, GLENISLA, MONKTON, and NEWBURN); *Communion Bread*, (AYR, CARSPHAIRN, DALMELLINGTON, and DALRYMPLE); *Sand-glass*, (CARNBEE); *The Sun*, (PORT OF MENTEITH); *Fish*, (NORTHMAVEN—supposed to stand for ICHTHUS, the Greek word for fish, and made up of the initials of the Greek words for Jesus Christ—of God—the Son—Saviour); *serpent*, (ELGIN); *pentacle*, (RUTHWELL); and the

*mystic concentric parallel circles* rising from central hollow to rim in the token of GATESHEAD Presbyterian Church, 1818. These, with innumerable commonplaces thrown in between, lie in close proximity, and are selected at random from the pages of Mr Brook and Mr Dick, or from the trays of a moderate-sized collection. Clever hand-tooling is seen on the GIRTHON token, dated 1794. Here the workman has been a man of no mean skill. On the writer's tray is one of this type in which the artist has been interrupted in his work, for it bears only the letters W T engraved, with unfinished star between, without date or anything on the obverse. Perhaps the most interesting piece from the point of view of symbolism is KIRKOWAN, 1742. The man who made this token was a scholar, or had a scholar at his elbow.



KIRKOWAN



KIRKOWAN

On the obverse is accurately and skilfully reproduced the Hebrew word אֹת "oth" or "token" (Exodus xii, 13), the Old Testament "Blood-token" of the Passover. On the reverse is a T for token, and a heart, the "Love-token" of the New Testament Passover. Doubtless the designer of this piece was the cultured minister, the Rev. James McClellan, A.M. (1719-1743), who would not fail to instruct communicants on the complete nature of the symbolism borne by the leaden passport which was to admit them to the Lord's Table. Devotees of this cult must have noticed that almost more than those of any other district the Dumfriesshire tokens conform to the severest and least ornate types. Conventional squares and circles, and the more modern ovals and oblongs with cut and uncut corners make up the Dumfriesshire tray. Octagons at LANGHOLM and CANONBIE, and three shapeless octagons at DUMFRIES, are barely sufficient to redeem the charge. No, not even when to these are added the Communion tables of LOCHMABEN and APPLE-GARTH, or the characteristic design of the eccentric incumbent of ST. MUNGO, or the pentacle-token of Dr Henry Duncan at

RUTHWELL. There not being "any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above or in the earth beneath" it is well for Dumfriesshire if she be as clear of guilt on the nine other counts of the Decalogue as she is, at least in the matter of token types, on the second. The Stewartry has more to answer for—a triangle at KIRKBEAN, a dove and open Bible at ANWOTH and GIRTHON, two hearts at RERRICK, a transfixed heart at KIRKMABRECK, a bleeding heart at ANWOTH. These are a few items. Deviations from absolute severity of type might be gathered in almost every corner of the Stewartry. In Wigtownshire these types are repeated with emphasis. Such a display of symbolic emotionalism is unequalled among the tokens of any other district in Scotland. Across the Grampians and in the land of the Celt emotionalism has less need of a symbol, for there it gives itself a voice. There and there only do we hear the sacramental cry, "Love, Love" (ARDCLACH, AVOCH, CAWDOR, and KIRKHILL). There, too, may be heard in a strangely un-Celtic tongue this vehement protestation, "Amo, Amo" (AVOCH, FEARN, NAIRN, and SPEYMOUTH)—with a pardonable over-accentuation of the opening of the 116th Psalm—though this is supposed by some to be the blundered rendering (for Amor, Amor) of the former cry, by one whose learning has done scrimp justice to his legend, and whose skill or eccentricity has made for "burning bush" a blazing field of stubble. Tokens with *unusual lettering* or *unfamiliar texts* are welcomed by the collector. On some may be seen the words "Sacramental token" (DUMFRIES 1829, BRYDEKIRK 1836, IRONGRAY F.C. 1843, RUTHWELL 1830). On others it is "Communion token" (ANSTRUTHER EASTER, DUMFRIES NEW CHURCH 1830, DUMFRIES ST. MARY'S, MAXWELL-TOWN PARISH 1830, PETËRHEAD). The letter "T" is found occasionally (KEMBACK, KIRKCOWAN, LAURENCE-KIRK, SLAMANNAN), while "Token" appears sometimes in full (CULTS, HIGHTAE R.P., KEITHHALL & KINKELI, KNOCKBAIN F., NEWCASTLE JOHN KNOX), and sometimes contracted as "Tok" (PEEBLES, TWEEDSMUIR, WHITEKIRK & TYNINGHAME), or "Tokn" (ECCLESMACHAN, DALMENY). The "CT" on the token of LUSS possibly stands for "Communion Token." The "CD" at OCHILTREE are the initials of "Coena Domini" or "The

Supper of the Lord." Old FORFAR and RESCOBIE tokens have "L T" for "Lord's Table." "Token of admission to the Lord's Table" is inscribed on those of KIRKMICHAEL F.C. (Dumfriesshire) and ALYTH. "Tokens of Love for Loth" at LOTH, "Sic itur ad astra" at INVERURIE, and "Unitas" at FALKLAND are interesting types. Almost unique is the letter "K" for Kirk on an associate token (KENNOWAY), or on a Relief (DUNNING). On the reverse of the MUSSELBURGH token "Relief Kirk" is the lettering. "Relief Chapel" occurs on tokens of RICCARTON (Ayrshire), and KILMARNOCK, and "Relief Church" at ST. NINIAN'S. "Chapel" appears on Established Church tokens at ARDOCH, MAXWELLTOWN (Troqueer Chapel), GLASGOW GAELIC, and PAISLEY GAELIC. At GARTMORE it is "Garthmore Chappel." The letters "I H S" we might look for on Episcopal tokens (FORFAR, FYVIE, LOCHLEE), but they are unusual on a Presbyterian (EVIE & RENDALL and ST. MUNGO), and possibly unique on a U.P. (LEVEN), where the letters, though



LEVEN



LANGTON

intended primarily for "Jesus Hominum Salvator," also stand for the initials of the minister. The letters "INRI" (Jesus Nazarenus Rex Judæorum) over a cross (LANGTON) are hardly looked for on a token of the Presbyterian Church of Scotland. On the MORDINGTON token the letters TH are the initials of Thomas Hay, the Laird of Mordington, who in 1721 presented to this parish the Rev. John Law, minister of a Presbyterian Church in Newcastle-upon-Tyne (1706-1721). BY / YS coming after I O: 13 / 35, and signifying "By this" or the first two words of the text, is decidedly curious, and is seen at GREENOCK. DOUBLE on the reverse of the BROUGHTON token is interesting. "Only Believe" (QUEENSFERRY), "Believe, Love, and Obey" (MONTROSE METHODIST), and "Faith, Love, Knowledge, Repentance" (ST. VIGEANS), are



types similar in character. In Glasgow U.P. Churches occur "For a Friend of Jesus" (SHAMROCK STREET), "For the Friend of Jesus" (JOHN STREET), "For the Friend of Christ" (GREENHEAD, RUTHERGLEN, and also FALKIRK), and at GLASGOW ST. PAUL'S we have surrounding the city arms the prayer, "Lord let Glasgow flourish through the preaching of Thy word." "Remember Christ died for you" is the script legend across the face of the OLD MELDRUM token. On the HUNTLY ASSOCIATE, 1815, the letters M V D, signifying "Minister Verbi Dei," follow the minister's initials. "Keep the Feast" (LESMAHAGOW), "Ye shew the Lord's death" (DUNBLANE A.C., 1837), and "We will remember Thy love" (DUNDEE, TAY SQUARE, 1834), are types not often repeated. Like such legends, "texts" did not appear on tokens until the close of the 18th or beginning of the 19th century. The stock texts were, "But let a man examine himself" (I. Corin. xi. 28), and "This do in remembrance of ME" (I. Corin. xi. 24), and these were subject to variations. On the INVERNESS QUEEN STREET U.P. token both these texts are rendered in Gaelic thus:—"Ceasnuicheadh / duine e fein / deanaibh so / mar chuimhneachan / ormsa." The token of the Original Seceders at SUNART & ARDNAMURCHAN (1836) bears a similar inscription. The following text also appears:—"As often as ye eat this bread and drink this cup ye do shew the Lord's death till He come" (I. Corin. xi. 26), INVERNESS WEST 1840; final portions of the same, at HADDINGTON WEST A.C. 1824, and BRIDGE-OF-ALLAN U.P. 1849; "This cup is the New Covenant [for Testament] in My Blood" (I. Corin. xi. 25) KEITHHALL & KINKELL; "Drink ye all of it" (Matt. xxvi. 27) COUPAR-ANGUS SECESSION; "My flesh is meat indeed," "My blood is drink indeed" (John vi. 55) EDINBURGH ALL SAINTS EPISCOPAL; "Christ died for us" (Rom. v. 8) ABERDEEN ST. JOHN'S EPISCOPAL; the same rendered in Latin, "Chr. mort. pro nobis," MONTROSE EPISCOPAL, and PETERHEAD EPISCOPAL; "Who gave Himself for us that He might redeem us from all iniquity" (Titus ii. 14), ALYTH, and KIRKMICHAEL F.C. 1859; "Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity" (II. Tim. ii. 19), ARDERSEIR 1842, and GLASGOW, ANDERSTON U.P.; "The Lord knoweth them that are his" (II. Tim.



ii. 19) DOLLAR 1830, FERRYPORT-ON-CRAIG F.C. 1843, LOCKERBIE F.C. 1843, MONKTON F.C. 1843, ST ANDREWS A.C.; "Lovest thou ME" (John xxi. 16), ANSTRUTHER EASTER 1840, LOCHMABEN F.C. 1843, NEWTON-STEWART RELIEF, PETERHEAD 1840; "On earth peace and goodwill towards men" (Luke ii. 14), MAXTON; "Peace," "Thou knowest" (John xx. 26, xxi. 17), NEWTON-STEWART RELIEF; "We would see Jesus" (John xii. 21), SOUTHWICK & KIRKBEAN F.C. 1843; "The Lord is at hand" (Phil. iv. 5), KIRKMICHAEL F.C. 1859; "My Beloved is mine and I am His" (Song of Sol. ii. 10), DUNDEE HILLTOWN F.C. 1843; "What have I to do any more with idols?" (Hosea xiv. 8), DULL; "I will wash mine hands in innocency; so will I compass Thine altar, O Lord," (Psa. xxvi. 6), DUNNICHEN, 1842; "The isles shall wait for His law" (Isai. xlii. 4), NEW ZEALAND R.P. MISSION, 1844; "He is the head of the body, the Church" (Colos. i. 18), MAKERS-TOUN F.C. 1851. Many other texts might be added, but these will show that even in tokens of modern design it was possible to introduce some little variety at least in the choice of text. A similar variety is observable in tokens that do not quote the verse in full but simply give the reference, as I. Cor. xi., 28, 29; John vi. 55, and so on. The more uncommon references include the following: Proverbs iv. 23 (GRANGE); xxiii. 26 (GLASS); Colos. i. 20 (LANGTON and RENTON); ii. 6 (COLDINGHAM); Ps. 116 (CARSPHAIRN and DALMELLINGTON); Rev. iii. 20 (GLASGOW, SHAMROCK ST. U.P.); John xiii. 35 (GREENOCK). One of the most interesting references of this sort is Ephesians iv. 2, 3, found on the heart-shaped DUNFERMLINE (1753) token of Thomas Gillespie, who seceded in that year and founded the Relief Church. All things being considered, his choice of a text seems as remarkable as it is significant: "With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love; endeavouring to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace." Surely the enduring apologia of a refined and beautiful spirit! Obsolete names for some parishes have been perpetuated by means of the Com-



DUNFERMLINE.

munion Tokens. Thus the MF in monogram on the FYVIE brass for "Meiklefolla;" MK on the KILSYTH token of date 1755, for "Monyabroch Kirk;" "Conveth" for LAURENCE-KIRK; "Seil" for KILBRANDON & KILCHATTAN; and IK on the token of BUCHANAN (1712) for "Inchcalzeoch Kirk." Ancient and illiterate spellings may be noticed on many pieces. A few instances will suffice: "Afflek" for AUCHINLECK; "Air" for AYR; "Balbiggie" for BALBEGGIE A.C.; "Damhelentoun" for DALMELLINGTON; "Monigoff" for Minnigaff; "Minnihive" for MONIAIVE A.C.; "Machline" for MAUCLINE; "Musslburgh" for Musselburgh R.; "Neubigging" for NEWBIGGING A.C.; "Yethlom" for YETHOLM A.C.; and others. The word "Relief" appears to have been an ancient source of trouble. At CAMPSIE in 1786 it is rendered "Releif," and "Relife" at Couper-Angus in 1791. Peculiarities like these, and there are many others, lend an interest to the pursuit of what might be made a very instructive hobby.



MONIAIVE.

### III.—THE ANTIQUE: ITS SURVIVAL AND INTEREST.

In olden days Communion Tokens were struck on a handsome scale. Thus it is recorded in the minutes of the GLASGOW Kirk-Session, 31st May, 1664, "that all the old tickets be struck upon the back with a 4th figure and new ones made, and out of the new and old to be made 4000." On a similar scale, according to the requirements of the parish, tokens were struck in these large numbers. The notable thing is that few if any of these early century tokens have survived. Many ancient pieces are of unknown date. The period of others is determined by the initials of the minister. Of these a comparatively small number belong to the sixteenth or early seventeenth century. A list will be found in the succeeding chapter. Fewer still bear a seventeenth century date. Of these also a list is added. The question

arises, how comes it so few of these old Sacramental passports are to be found? In the COLDINGHAM Session Records, 19th July, 1696, it is "reputed by the minister and J. Smith, elder, that they had agreed with Joseph Foster, plumber, to make 1000 tickets to be cast in a mould for the use of the Church the letters to be first syllable of this parish." A few out of such a hoard were almost certain to survive, but where are the thousand? The answer to our query is manifold. Communion Tokens having become in the hands of the Church instruments of discipline, a peculiar, an almost superstitious sanctity attached to them in the mind of the people two and a half centuries ago. They were carried about from place to place, and at certain periods were vouchers sufficient to obtain the sacrament in different parishes. Thus many tokens migrated and failed to find their way back. So venerated, too, was the token that church members at their decease were wont to have their tokens interred with them. This must account for the disappearance of a few more. But the main reason no doubt is that the older pieces went into the melting-pot as lead, towards the casting of the new issues. Diminished as they must have been through migrations, burials, and the habit of non-communicating members neglecting to return them, the older tokens when melted down invariably required a fresh supply of metal added to make up the necessary number. We see an instance of this in the Holywood Session Records, 4th August, 1737, quoted in full in Chapter V. (page 93). The same is implied in the minute at Rattray, 1st September, 1689—"Abraham Low in Cowper Grange, for making the Communion tickets and furnishing some lead to them lib. 03:00:00." For many tokens, therefore, migration would simply mean a change of melting-pot and a mingling of their substance with that of strangers. Notwithstanding all such hazards, many interesting pieces are still to be had. Some owe their survival to migration, others to circumstances that can never be traced. Many have escaped owing to their having been neglected, while more, if not most, of the tokens found on collectors' trays are there because of their late and continuous use. Indeed, it must be said that for collectors interest is mainly derived from the fact that so many ancient pieces are still procurable. Facile princeps in interest, and therefore among the most difficult to procure, are

the tokens that were used by the Scottish Covenanters. At their great Communion festivals, whether in the Lothians or on the Irongray Hills or under the dark-browed sentinel at the head of the Irvine valley, the Covenanters made use of small metal tokens. This one can easily believe. In days

“When saintly men, who served the Lord,  
In safety could not dwell;  
When Tyranny was on the throne,  
And Freedom in the cell,”

—(*Joseph Swan, Dumfries, "The Enterkin."*)

if it was difficult to find a printing press to strike off the necessary paper tickets, or inconvenient to write them out, it was an easy matter to get a blacksmith or other craftsman to strike or mould any number of small metal tokens. Three thousand Covenanters took Sacrament on Skeoch Hill at the Communion Stones in Irongray, where stands to-day a granite obelisk of commemoration. If each communicant had a metal token such as those figured on the last page of Mr Brook's work, one wonders where the thousands have disappeared to! Five varieties, and five only, of these Covenanter tokens were known to Mr Brook, but when his work was written there were at least six. Indeed until the destruction of the Kilmarnock collection (on November 26th, 1909), a sixth existed, for there the writer saw a round token larger than the five little oblongs referred to above. It bore an inscription similar to those which ran—"I am / ye bred=of / lyfe" "I am=the / vine" "I am= the / way" "Give / me =thy / hart" "holi / nes: to=the / lord." The Kilmarnock variety was stated to have been found in the neighbourhood of Loudon Castle or Loudon Hill—which, the writer cannot be sure. What matters it, for it too is gone! Almost equal to



DRON.

these in interest is the DRON PARISH metal bearing the initials of Alexander Pitcairne and the date 1688. He is spoken of as "one of the most powerful and remarkable men of his time." Admitted to the parish of Dron in 1656, his sympathies and influence were strongly on the side of the Covenanters. In consequence of this he was deprived in 1662 by Acts both of the Parliament and of the Privy Council. Being a man of outstand-

ing courage he defied the authorities and remained in his charge for nearly twenty years. In this defiant course he was encouraged by Leighton, then Bishop of Dunblane. At last the Synod was constrained to institute proceedings against him which necessitated his withdrawal from the parish. Thereupon the persecution to which he was subjected became such that in 1681 he and others departed to Holland. Six years later he returned to Scotland secretly. Not till the following year, however, a year momentous to the suffering Kirk and fraught with great changes for the whole country, did the tidings of the return of their beloved pastor reach the parish of Dron. To the parishioners of Dron the return of Pitcairne from Holland was hardly less important than the Revolution itself. In 1690 he was reinstated in his old charge and ministered there for other five years, when he was promoted to the Principalship of St. Andrews University. The old token which dates from most probably the year 1690 was struck to commemorate the two events—the return of Alexander Pitcairne (A.P.) and the coming of the Revolution (1688). Of a similar interest, and no doubt of greater rarity, is the Old TONGLAND Token which bears the initials of Samuel Arnot, the Covenanting minister of that parish. An extended note on him will be found in the following chapter (pages 66, 67). The story of this token, one of the most interesting survivals owing to migration, is told by Mr Robert Shiells in his "Story of the Token" (p. 61). To the intelligent collector this subject has the deepest fascination when tokens are procured which are connected in a direct way with leading actors in the great ecclesiastical movements in our country, or with men of other historical, literary, or biographical note. A few of these we shall proceed to mention. On the writer's tray is a piece the story of whose migration and survival is not without interest. The Rev. Thomas Nairn, who was ordained at KIRKCALDY (ABBOTSHALL) in 1710, had a



KIRKCALDY,  
(ABBOTSHALL)



KIRKCALDY,  
(ABBOTSHALL)

token struck in the year 1735 as illustrated. In 1737 he joined the Associate Presbytery, his reason for doing so being the reading of the Porteous Act which had just then come into force. Five years later the question of renewing the Covenants came up among the Seceders at the instigation of the Old Conservative party, whose headquarters were in Edinburgh. In the course of discussion things were said derogatory to the Old Dissenters or Cameronians with whose views not only Thomas Nairn, but also Thomas Mair of Orwell and Alexander Moncrieff of Abernethy, were not greatly out of sympathy. However, at the critical moment Nairn found himself alone, so in 1743 he joined M'Millan and thus enabled the Cameronians to form the first Presbytery of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, at Braehead in the parish of Dalsersf. Doubtless Nairn carried over his tokens with him for use in each of the congregations and denominations he served. Hence one of his Cameronian Communicants sojourning in the Quarrelwood (parish of Kirkmahoe) district would obtain Sacrament there by handing in the Abbotshall Token. To its having thus migrated, and become mixed with the Quarrelwood R.P. tokens, which were never melted for re-issue, this token, no doubt, owes its survival, and we believe many a similar story historically or biographically interesting might be told if owners would pursue inquiries and make their discoveries known. Another prize to the collector is the little oblong of NEW LUCE. This piece has inscription NEW: / LWCE, and was presumably the token in use during the ministry of Alexander Peden, the Seer of the Covenant. Better ground is there for believing that the token of SIMPRIN dated 1705 was that of Thomas Boston, author of "The Fourfold Estate." Quite equal in interest are the tokens of those men who created new chapters in the history of the Scottish Church. Now that the faintest and farthest away echoes of our ancient ecclesiastical wars are being hushed, and the spirit of amity and union has taken the air, Scottish Christianity is perceptibly rising to a more generous and truer appreciation of the testimony of men like Hepburn of Urr, M'Millan of Balmaghie, Gilchrist of Dunscore, Ebenezer Erskine of Stirling, his brother Ralph of Dunfermline, Fisher of Kinclaven, Wilson of Perth, Moncrieff of Abernethy, Nairn of Abbotshall, Mair of Orwell, and Gillespie of Carnock. Of increasing interest, therefore, must



tokens become which are connected with these great names. The small oblong of PORTMOAK, bearing the initials P · M / · K ·, was possibly in use during the ministry of Ebenezer Erskine, who was ordained there in Sept., 1703. On 8th July, 1731, he was inducted at Stirling, West Church. Suspended by Commission of Assembly in November, 1733, he and his three brethren, Fisher, Wilson, and Moncrieff, on 5th December, met at Gairney Bridge and formed the first Associate Presbytery. For seven years the Seceding Fathers retained possession of their pulpits until the year 1740, when acts of deposition and expulsion were carried into effect. The "Ebenezer Erskine" token of STIRLING, bearing initials E.E. and date 1742, is one comparatively easy to obtain. Not so procurable is that of Ralph Erskine, the Sonneteer of the Secession. Ordained to the col-



DUNFERMLINE



DUNFERMLINE.

legiate charge of DUNFERMLINE in 1711, he took part along with his brother in the Marrow Controversy, and stood by the brethren suspended in 1733. Though he did not withdraw from the Establishment till 1737, he was present at Gairney Bridge at the forming of the first Associate Presbytery. Mair, Nairn, James Thomson of Burntisland, and he were associated with the first four in the acts of libel and deposition of 1740. The Ralph Erskine token of this year, illustrated above, is an interesting link with an important chapter in Scottish Church history. Another exciting passage was the intrusion of Mr Richardson upon the Inverkeithing Parish in 1752. To this event the Relief Church in Scotland owes its origin. Thomas Gillespie of Carnock and five others laid on the table of the Assembly a signed protest against this unpopular settlement. The result was that Gillespie was selected for discipline, and, within twenty-four hours, "without a libel, without any formal process, was arraigned, condemned, and deposed." Ordained in January,



1741, "by a respectable class of dissenting ministers, Dr Doddridge acting as moderator," Gillespie returned immediately to Scotland and was presented to CARNOCK in the following August. The token of this parish, dated 1746, was therefore struck during his ministry. We are told it was through the instrumentality of Boston of Ettrick (1707-1732) that "Gillespie was brought to the saving knowledge of the truth." After his deposition in 1752 he removed to Dunfermline and preached in the barn used by Ralph Erskine while Queen Anne Street Church was being erected. The heart-shaped DUNFERMLINE token, dated 1753, is thus commemorative of the beginning of Gillespie's Relief ministry and of the Relief Church. Not far removed in interest and of much greater scarcity is the COLINSBURGH



DUNFERMLINE.



COLINSBURGH.



COLINSBURGH.

Relief token, dated 1762. It is worthy of note that Gillespie had for his earliest comrade Thomas Boston, the son of his spiritual father, and who succeeded the famous divine in Ettrick in 1733. Promoted to Oxnam parish in 1749, he demitted his charge in 1757, and severed his connection with the Establishment. He then became minister of the Relief Church in Jedburgh. At the ordination of the Rev. Thomas Colier at Colinsburgh, in October, 1761, Gillespie, Boston, and Colier, the three Thomases, formed themselves into the first Presbytery of Relief. Of historical interest, too, are the ABERNETHY Parish token, dated 1722, and the ABERNETHY ASSOCIATE, of date 1748. Rev. Alexander Moncrieff, M.A., was ordained to this parish in 1720. Seceding with Erskine in 1733 he became Professor of Theology in the Associate Theological College on the death of Wilson in 1741. His eldest son, Matthew Moncrieff, became his colleague and successor in 1749 and he died in 1761. Another of the

Secession Fathers was the Rev. James Fisher, during whose KINCLAVEN ministry, 1725-1740, the old token of that name may have been struck, and certainly was in use. The year of the great revival is recalled by the date 1742 upon the token of CAMBUSLANG Parish. It also bears the initials of the Rev. William M'Culloch, whose name along with those of the Rev. James Robe of Kilsyth, Thomas Gillespie of Dunfermline, and the renowned George Whitefield will ever be associated with that remarkable movement. To students of hymnology the BALMAGHIE token, dated 1770, will have an interest as shewing the initials of the Rev. Samuel Martin, hymn-writer and author of the 12th Paraphrase. Artistic pieces are found at RATHILLET (A.C. 1782) and KILMANY of the same year. The name of the one is that which will keep alive, in Scotland at least, the memory of Hackston the Covenanter, "that great witness for Christ." The Kilmany token will always have its name associated with that of the Rev. Dr Thomas Chalmers, the leader of the Disruption in 1843, and would certainly be the token in use during Chalmers' ministry there (1803-1815). Other tokens might easily be added to the list of those already mentioned, but these will suffice to show what avenues of interest are opened up to the intelligent and studious collector of these little antiques which are fast becoming articles of virtu.

On the method of arranging and exhibiting tokens a good deal might be said. Of course we are aware every collector is apt to regard his own method preferable to or at least as good as that of any other. It will be admitted, however, that the interest and value of a collection largely depends on its arrangement and method. One or two considerations may prove helpful to some collectors who are not too far advanced and who may be in difficulty on just such points as these. First of all, tokens, like coins, should be kept from rubbing against each other. The position of each token should be fixed, at least relatively, and fixed in such a way that the token will be disfigured on neither side. Further, tokens should be so exhibited as not to require fingering. Whether arranged alphabetically or not it is a decided advantage, almost a necessity, for each token to have under or over it the name of the parish or church to which it belongs. Again, in the case of advanced collections inspection is made easier, pleasanter, and more profitable if along with the designa-

tion there can be read at a glance any information of special interest connected with the token. It is surprising into how little space much legible information can be placed. Without attention to points like these the tendency is for large collections to become less interesting as they increase in size.

IV.—ANCIENTS DEFINITELY KNOWN TO BELONG TO THE PERIOD  
1560—1799.

Under this heading we give a list of tokens bearing decided evidence that they belong to the period indicated.

(a) **XVth and XVIIth Century Tokens, whose date is ascertained by Minister's Initials, arranged according to age.**

1. AUCHTERDERRAN. GB / ·A· for George Boswell, 1567-1596. S., with border, 9.

This token is recorded in Brook's alphabetical list, but is not illustrated. It is the only one of the earlier century that has come under the notice of the present writer.

2. BANCHORY-TERNAN. R:R for Robert Reid, minister here in 1602. Obl. 12 × 10.

3. LEUCHARS. *Obverse*, L. *Reverse*, MAH in monogram, for Mr Alexander Henderson, 1614-1638. Almost r., 8. Brook 729.

This is the great Alexander Henderson who, along with Archibald Johnston, of Warriston, planned the renewal of the National Covenant and contributed a section to the historic document that was signed in the Churchyard of Greyfriars on the 28th of February, 1638. It was the same Alexander Henderson who drew up the Solemn League and Covenant which, on the 25th of September, 1643, in St. Margaret's Church at Westminster, was signed by 220 members of the House of Commons and by the great Westminster Assembly divines. His friend and colleague, Robert Baillie, minister of Kilwinning and Principal of Glasgow University, regarded him "the fairest ornament, after John Knox of incomparable memory, that ever the Church of Scotland did enjoy." His token was found amongst the

well-nigh obliterated foundations of an old dwelling on Tents Moor, Fife, and was identified by means of the monogram which appears on the seal of a letter sent by Henderson to the Dowager-Countess of Mar, dated 26th June, 1631.

4. MUIRAVONSIDE. *Obverse*, M K, large capitals. *Reverse*, M / R·H, for Mr Robert Halie, 1616-1626. R. 13. Brook 851.
5. CROMDALE. M / D D, for Mr David Dick, 1623-1638. S. 8. Brook, not illustrated.
6. KIRKWALL, ST OLA. *Obverse*, O I. A. *Reverse*, M / I h, for Mr James Heind, 1629-1641. Obl. 11 × 10. Brook 692.
7. DUNKELD. A R, for Alexander Rollock, 1639-1645. Obl., with c.c. and serrated border, 12 × 11. Brook 340. Burns, Plate III.  

A variety of this token is square, with corners uncut and having a serrated border, 10.
8. FORGUE. M / A G, for Mr Alexander Garden, 1645-*circa* 1666. Brass, s., with border, 10. Brook 437. Burns, Plate III.  

This is the earliest brass token known to the writer with the possible exception of Fyvie (M F in monogram for Meiklefolla, an earlier name for the Parish).
9. DUNBOG. ·P A R I S H·D V N B O V G on a circular dotted band, ·M· / I M in centre for Mr John Makgill, 1646-1654. Oct. 12. Brook 328.
10. MARNOCH. M R in monogram, within sunk oblong panel, for Mr (John) Reidfuid, 1648-c. 1680. Obl. 12 × 9.
11. FEARN. M / I C, within sunk oblong panel, for Mr James Cramond, 1653-1690. Almost s. 8. Brook 414. Burns, Plate III.

Chaplain in England to a regiment in the service of  
 "the late Unlawful Engagement in war against

England" in 1646, Mr Cramond was "suspended from the renewing of the Covenant, and from the Lord's Supper," by Act of Assembly, 19th July, 1649. It was not till 1651, and after he had given evidences of repentance and of an "unfained detestation and renunciation of that Engagement," was he restored to the functions of the ministry and subsequently became minister of this parish.

12. TONGLAND. T / S·A for Tongland, Samuel Arnot, 1661-1662. S., with serrated border, 11. Brook 1085. Shiells, p. 61.

Regarding this piece suspicion has just been confirmed by J. C. Montgomerie, Esq., Dalmore, Stair, whose reasons for attributing it to St. Andrews Lhanboyd seem quite convincing. In his valuable collection Mr Montgomerie has an old Tongland token which may have belonged to the time of Samuel Arnot, and is possibly unique. It is square, measures 12, and bears the incuse antique capitals, T L.

Whether the Covenanter claimed descent from the Superior of the ancient Monastery of Tongland we cannot tell. But it is interesting to know that in 1516 the monastery was conferred on David Arnot, Bishop of Galloway. Samuel Arnot was the brother of David Arnot of Barcaple. He took his degree at Glasgow University in 1649, and was admitted to Tongland in 1661. Deprived of his living by Acts of Parliament and Privy Council in 1662, Arnot and others took to preaching at Conventicles. In 1663 a complaint was lodged against him in the Privy Council for "still labouring to keep the hearts of the people from the present government in Church and State." Public citations were directed against him in January, 1666, and in August, 1667, for holding conventicles, but he was included in the royal pardon 1st October, 1667. Further orders were issued for his apprehension on 4th June, 1674, and twelve days later a reward of 2000 merks was offered for the capture of John Welsh, of Irongray; Gabriel Semple, of Kirkpatrick-Durham; and Samuel Arnot. Transferring his labours to Cumberland, Northumberland, and Ireland, Arnot returned to Galloway. Here again, on 6th January, 1679, he came under the ban of the Secret Council. This time 9000 merks are

offered for Welsh, 3000 for Semple and Arnot, and 2000 for any other fugitive field preachers. In December, 1684, he was still a prescribed preacher. He died at Edinburgh, 31st March, 1688. In the "Reformed Presbyterian Magazine," February, 1859, will be found a graphic and detailed account of the great Covenanters' Communion services at the Communion Stones on Skeoch Hill in Irongray in 1678. There Arnot of Tongland, Welch or Welsh of Irongray, Blackadder of Troqueer, and Dickson of Rutherglen were each assigned his appropriate function, and the services were carried through, no doubt to the satisfaction and profit of all.

13. BANFF. M / S, for Mr (Alexander) Setone, 1661-1679. S., with border, 11. Burns, Plate III.
14. STRICHEN. M / WS, within circular panel, for Mr William Scott, minister, *circa* 1662. Almost s. 10 × 9. Brook 1052. Burns, Plate III.  

Mr Scott allied himself with the Protesters in 1651, and at the Restoration was ejected for not submitting to Episcopacy.
15. HAWICK. *Obverse*, h K, for Hawick Kirk. *Reverse*, M / A K, for Mr Alexander Kynneir, 1663-1667. Upright obl., with border on reverse, 9 × 10. Burns, Plate III.
16. KIRRIEMUIR. \*M\* / I·K / K K, all within a beaded oval panel, for Mr John Keith, Kirriemuir Kirk, 1663-1668. Upright obl., with rounded top, 12 × 14. Brook 690.
17. GUTHRIE. M / G S, for Mr George Strachan, 1663-1692. S., with border, 8. Brook 502.
18. SELKIRK. SK / I·C, for James Craig, 1666-1676. Upright obl., with trace of border, 11 × 13. Brook 996.
19. STRICHEN. M / I W, for Mr James Whyte, 1669-1690. S., with border, 11. Brook 1053.
20. FINTRAY. M / A F, in grotesque capitals, for Mr Alexander Forbes, 1682-1691. Obl., with border, 8 × 10. Brook 424. Burns, Plate III.

21. DESKFORD. *Obverse*, D, within square panel. *Reverse*, M I H, in monogram, for Mr James Henderson, 1684-1689. Obl., with serrated border on obverse and plain border on reverse, 11 × 10. Brook 289. Burns, Plate I.

A more ancient token of this parish is that with D on obverse and D, with I placed horizontally below, for Patrick Innes, c. 1679.

---

(b) **Similar Tokens of Ministries running into the XVIIIth Century.**

Under this heading comes a class of Token whose right to be included in this list is only half a degree less than the preceding. While it is not impossible to find Tokens struck during the closing year or years of ministries, it is more frequently the case that Tokens were struck to mark the ministers' admission to their charge. On that ground we admit the following to this list:—

22. CHAPEL OF GARIOCH. M / G C, for Mr George Clerk, 16— to 1702. S., with border, 10. Brook 184.
23. LOGIE-EASTER. M / K M K, incuse. M K in monogram, for Mr Kenneth M'Kenzie, 1665-1715. Obl., with c.c., 11 × 10. Brook 754.
24. CULSALMOND. M / W G, with dot at each corner, for Mr William Garioch, 1666-c. 1711. S., with border, 11. Brook 252. Burns, Plate III.
25. CUSHNIE (now Leochel-Cushnie). M / P C, for Mr Patrick Copland, 1672-1710. Obl., with border, 10 × 9. Brook 264. Burns, Plate III.
26. LOGIE-COLDSTONE. M / T A, for Mr Thomas Alexander, 1680-1715. S. 10. Brook 752.
27. LOGIERAIT. M / M M, for Mr Mungo Moray, 1681-1714. Irregular obl., with border, 12 × 11. Brook 757.



28. KILDRUMMY. M / I A, with dot in centre, all within a circular panel, for Mr John Alexander, 1682-1717. S. 11.  
The Rev. John Alexander was deposed for joining the Standard of the Earl of Mar in 1715, and praying for the Pretender.
29. FORFAR. *Obverse*, F O R / F A R · / · K I R K around three sides of edge; L T, for Lord's Table, in centre. *Reverse*, M / I · S, for Mr James Small, 1687-1716. S. 12. Brook 433.
30. HOLM. J G / H<sup>o</sup>, for James Grahame, Holm, 1688-1721. R. 17. Brook 514.
31. LUNDEIFF (afterwards Kinloch). M / I G, within sunk circular panel, for Mr James Gray, 1697-1717. Almost s. 9 × 10. Brook 774. Burns, Plate III.
32. KINELLAR. M / I A, for Mr John Angus, 1697-1723. S., with border, 10. Brook 626. Burns, Plate III.
33. TINWALD. *Obverse*, T N. *Reverse*, M A R, in monogram, for Mr Alexander Robestone, 1697-1761. R., light borders, 11.  
For note on Mr Robestone see Dumfriesshire Catalogue, page 90.
34. CUPAR. *Obverse*, I H, block capitals, for James Hadow (1st charge), 1694-1699. *Reverse*, W G, in monogram, for William Greenlees (2nd charge), 1698-1711. R., with slight border, 12. Burns, Plate III.
35. MORTLACH. M / H I, for Mr Hugh Innes, 1698-1733. Diamond-shaped, with border (point to point), 12. Brook 838.
36. DUNDURCUS (Boharm). M / D D, for Mr David Dalrymple, 1698-1747. R. 12. Brook 333.

## (c) XVII. Century Tokens bearing Date, arranged alphabetically.

37. ARDCLACH. A R D C L A C H .∴ around edge, with  
·91· in centre for 1691. *Rev.*, S / L O V E / L O V E,  
the S retrograde, dot in centre. *R.*, with narrow  
border, 15. Brook 53.

38. BALFRON. K\*B / 1697. *S.*, with border, 11. Brook 85.  
Burns, Plate II.

39. BALLANTRAE. ·B· / 9·3, all within an oblong panel, for  
Ballantrae, 1693. *S.*, with border, 9.

A fine specimen of this was in the *Rev. Dr Landsborough's* famous collection which was destroyed by fire in the Dick Institute Museum, Kilmarnock.

40. BOVRTIE. M / A S / 1697. Mr Alexander Sharp, mini-  
ster there, 1678-1709. *S.*, with borders, 10.

41. BRECHIN. 16 / B R E C--/--H I N / 78, the N retrograde  
Two horizontal lines between name and date. *R.* 14  
Brook 133. Burns, Plate II.

“This token was struck to mark the year in which the *Rev. George Halliburton, D.D.*, was promoted from Coupar-Angus to the Bishopric of Brechin.”

42. CAVERS. C K with two five-pointed stars below. *Reverse*,  
·1699, with a similar star below. Irregular *r.*, with  
serrated border on reverse, 14 × 13. Brook 178.  
Burns, Plate II.

The *Rev. Robert Bell, A.M.* (1694-1721), was one of four who dissented from an act of the Synod asserting their principles respecting the established government of the Church in April, 1703, and one of three ministers in the Commission of Assembly, 7th November, 1706, who, according to the doctrine of their Covenanting ancestors, disapproved of 26 Prelates sitting in the united Parliament of Great Britain. He was translated to Crailing in 1721.

43. CORTACHY. K I R K / C O R T / A C H I E. *Reverse*,  
1684. *S.*, with border, 13. Burns, Plate II.

44. CRAILING. C / N · K between five mullets on the field, for Crailing and Nisbet Kirk. *Reverse*, 1699 between six mullets. Imperfect r., with dotted border, 14 × 13. Brook 223. Burns, Plate II.

This parish was declared by Parliament, 23rd October, 1612, to be the parish-kirk of Crailing, Nisbet, and Spittell. The Rev. John Cranstoune, A.M., 1692-1704, the father of Dr William C., who was the friend and confidant of Thomson, author of "The Seasons," was succeeded at Ancrum (1704-1748) by his son John, who became his colleague and successor in 1733.

45. CROSSMICHAEL. C P, large capitals, for Crossmichael Parish. *Reverse*, 16 / 48. R. 10. Brook 240. Burns, p. 458, fig. 102.

This token has been attributed to Carsphairn, and Mr Brook has stated there is no definite evidence showing it belongs to either of these parishes. For want of better we may take the attribution of the Rev. George Murray, of Balmaclellan (ordained 1838), who in May, 1864, presented to the Scottish Society of Antiquaries over 50 tokens with attributions, among which are two of this type, one definitely ascribed to Crossmichael, and the second among a list of uncertain. (See "Proceedings of Society of Antiquaries" for May, 1864.) Between 1638 and 1658 there is in the Crossmichael Fasti a gap which Dr Scott has been unable to account for.

46. CULLEN. M / I C / C U L L E N / 1690, for Mr James Chalmers, minister here, 1689-1695. *Reverse*, incuse table number. Obl., with serrated border on obverse, 10 × 11. Brook 246. Burns, Plate II.

Mr Chalmers was deprived in 1695 for nonjurancy.

47. DOLLAR. D K / 1699, with line between letters and date. *Reverse*, plain. S., with border, 12.

48. DRON. A P / 1688, for Alexander Pitcairne, minister here, 1656-1681, 1690-1695. Obl., with border, 11 × 10. Brook 304. Burns, Plate II.

Mr Pitcairne was promoted to be Principal of the

Old College, St. Andrews, in 1695. For further note on this token see Chapter III., p. 58.

49. DUNBLANE. D B · K / 1699, with horizontal line between letters and date. Obl., with border, 11 × 10. Brook 304. Burns, Plate II.
50. ECKFORD. E C K / F O R D, the R D in monogram. *Reverse*, 16 / 96. S. 10. Brook 371. Burns, Plate II.
- The Rev. James Noble, A.M., 1694-1739, was ordained minister of the Presbyterian congregation at Branton, Northumberland, in 1688; admitted to Yetholm in 1690, and translated to this parish in 1694.
51. EDNAM. E D / N E M, the N E in monogram. *Reverse*, 16 / 96. S., with border on obverse, 11. Brook 390. Burns, Plate II.
- The Rev. Thomas Thomsone, A.M., 1692-1700, translated hereafter to Southdean (1700-1716), was the father of James Thomson, author of "The Seasons."
52. FINTRY. F, large capital, with 16 / 99, a numeral in each corner, all within a square panel. S. 11. Brook 426.
53. HUMBIE. H K, antique capitals. *Reverse*, 1699, the 6 retrograde. Triangular, 12 × 13. Brook 521. Burns, Plate V.
- There is another token similar to this with the 6 normal.
54. INSCH. I n s c h / 1685, with horizontal line between name and date. S., with serrated border, 11. Brook 530. Burns, Plate II.
55. INVERKEITHING. H I / 1674. Obl., with border, 9 × 10. Brook 541. Burns, Plate II.
56. INVERKEITHING. H D K, the H D in monogram, for Hinderkeithing Kirk. *Reverse*, 1699. S., with serrated border on obverse, 9. Brook 542.
57. KILBRIDE, EAST. K \* B † / 16 C L 92, the K B in quaint script capital. Obl., with border, 11 × 10. Brook 571. Burns, Plate II.

58. KIPPEN. K / 1697, with horizontal line between date and letter. S., with border, 10. Brook 647.

KIRKNEWTON. Burns, Plate II. Brook, disputed.

59. LOGIE. 1676 / L K, all incuse, the last three figures of date united. Almost s. 10. Brook 747. Burns, Plate II.

60. LUMPHANAN. L V M / 1667. Obl., with border, 12 x 11. Brook 770. Burns, Plate II.

The Rev. Alexander Mitchell, admitted prior to 1667, was deprived of his living in 1681 because he refused to take the test. He was succeeded by the Rev. Patrick Leith, M.A., who was deposed in 1716 for active participation in the Rebellion.

61. MONKLAND, OLD. O / M K / 1686. Almost s., with border, 13. Brook 821. Burns, Plate II.

The Rev. James Main, A.M., who was translated from Fenwick in 1684, forsook his charge at the Revolution in 1688. This token was found buried in a field where a large Communion gathering had assembled.

62. NAIRN. N / 1674, within upright oblong panel. Upright obl. 12 x 14. Brook 858. Burns, Plate II.

This token was moulded to mark the ministry of the Rev. Hew Rose, A.M., who was descended from an old Nairnshire family, and who was one of the most cultured clergymen of his time.

63. OCHILTREE. 16 / O·K / 99. Diamond shape, with border (point to point), 14. Brook 881. Burns, Plate II.

64. RERRICK. R 1698. The date reads at right angles to the letter. Heart shape, point up, with slight border, 10 x 11. Brook 946. Burns, Plate II.

The Rev. Alexander Telfair, A.M., 1689-1732, entered as chaplain in the family of Sir Thomas Kirkpatrick of Closeburn, Bart., at Whitsunday, 1687, was called to Rerrick in October, 1688, and was ordained sometime between 16th July and 29th October, 1689. He

published a work entitled "A true Relation of an Apparition, expressions and actings of a Spirit, which infested the house of Andrew Mackie, in Ringcroft of Stocking, Edinburgh." 4 to., 1696.

65. STRACATHRO. S C in grotesque monogram, with numerals 6 and 9 on either side. R. 14. Good specimens of this token show traces of another numeral, 1, 6, or 0, indicating the date as 1690, 1696, or 1691, rather than 1669. Brook 1040. Burns, Plate II.
66. TARVES. T A R V E S · 1692 · around edge. M / G A within circle in centre, for Mr George Anderson. R., with border, 14. Brook 1068. Burns, Plate II.

The Rev. George Anderson, A.M., 1683-1704, was translated from Methlick, to which parish he was admitted in 1663. Refusing to take the test, he forfeited his living in 1681. Only for a short time, however, as he changed his mind in the following year, and was permitted to return to his charge. In 1704 he was promoted to be Professor of Divinity in King's College, Aberdeen.

**(d) XVII. Century Tokens whose date is fixed by Kirk Session Records.**

To the foregoing there fall to be added those Tokens whose claim to be included in this list is equally unquestionable. These are specifically mentioned in the Kirk Session records. Of this class we have come across only four, but there must be more. When Kirk Session Records have been made to give up their secrets this list will be greatly extended.

67. ARBUTHNOTT. A R B / U T H / N O T. *Reverse*, plain. Obl., with border, 10 × 11. The date of this token according to Session Records is 1696. Brook 49.
68. ARDERSEIR. A D E R S E I R, incuse around edge. Latin capitals. *Reverse*, plain. R. 14. The date, 1647.
69. ARDERSEIR. The same as the foregoing, but spelled A R D E R S E I R. The date, 1665. Brook 54.

70. COLDINGHAM. C O L, with slight border. S. 7.  
 Another variety of this has dotted border and measures  
 8. The date, 1696. (See p. 29.)

The Annan token which opens the list in the next chapter has not been included here as the Session Records of the period to which the token is stated to belong are not in the custody of the Kirk-Session there, and the author has therefore been unable to verify the claim made for that token.

To this period also belong all tokens which, like HASSENDEAN, are those of parishes suppressed or united with others prior to the year 1700. HASSENDEAN was suppressed on 22nd July, 1690, by the Commissioners of Parliament for the Plantation of Kirks.

Tokens dated 1700 we have not included in this list, but may mention that such are to be found at DALGETY, DRON, DRYMEN, DUNBOG, DUNNING, MELDRUM, MERTOUN (2), NENTHORN, PENNINGHAM.

PLATES.



## PLATES, ILLUSTRATING THE TOKENS OF DUMFRIESSHIRE.

## CORRECTIONS.

By touching up the photographs from which these blocks are reproduced, the artist has made plain what otherwise would have been indistinct. Unfortunately, a few mistakes have crept in, but the error in each case is due more to the tokens than to either the photographs or the artist. Corrections must therefore be made as follows:—

- |     |      |   |
|-----|------|---|
| No. | 39.  | 1721 for 1720.                            |
| „   | 52.  | M B for M E.                              |
| „   | 63.  | 1748 for 1728.                            |
| „   | 85.  | 1734 under monogram.                      |
| „   | 110. | CONGREGATION / of          across centre. |
| „   | 135. | REV. M. M <sup>c</sup> G for REV. M. M G. |
| „   | 144. | SANQUHAR for SANQUMAR.                    |



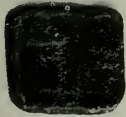
1



2



3



4



5



6



7



8



9



10



11





LUKE 22.19  
THIS DO IN  
REMEMBRANCE  
OF ME.

ASSO CON  
DUMFRIES  
REV. W.D.  
1810

1810

1810

1810

1810

15

1810

1810

14

1810

1810

13

1810

1810

12

18

THIS DO IN  
REMEMBRANCE  
OF ME  
BY THE  
ANAL EXAMIN  
HINSELF

17

THE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND  
DUMFRIES  
1862

16

1810

1810

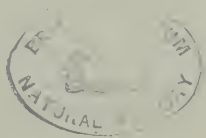
20

1810

19

WESTEVAN CHURCH  
DUMFRIES  
1787

21





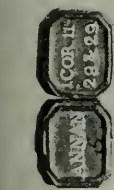
22



23



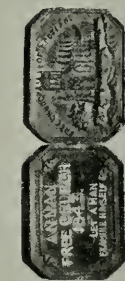
24



25



26



27



28



29

30

31

32

33



34

35

36

37



38



39



40



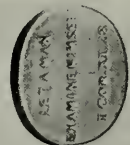
41



42



43



44







38



39



40



41



42



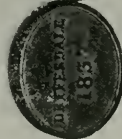
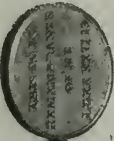
43



44



45



46



47



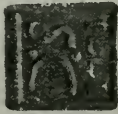
48



49



50



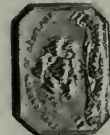
51



52



53



54



55







56



57



58



59



60



61



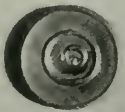
62



63



64



65



66



67



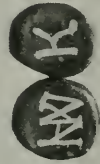
68



69



70



71



72



73



74



75



76





80



79



78



77



86



85



84



83



82



81



91



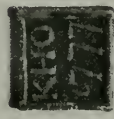
90



89



88



87



95



94



93



92







96



101



102



103



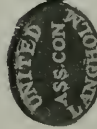
104



105



106



107



108



109



110



111



112



113



97



98



99



100







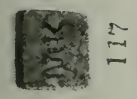
114



115



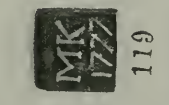
116



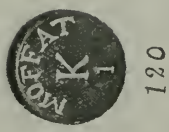
117



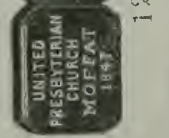
118



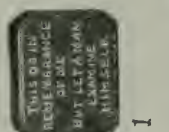
119



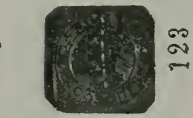
120



121



122



123



124



125



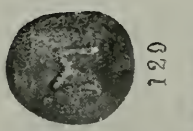
126



127



128



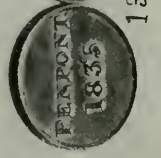
129



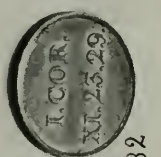
130



131



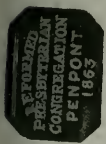
132



133







134



135



136



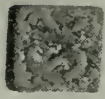
137



138



139



140



141



142



143



144



145



146



147



148



149



150



151



152



153





154



155



156



157



158



159



160



161



162



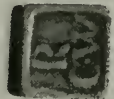
163



164



165



166



168



167





## V.—CATALOGUE OF DUMFRIESSHIRE TOKENS.

**Abbreviations, &c.**—E.C. = Established Church; A.C. = Secession (Associate) Church; R. = Relief Church; U.P. = United Presbyterian Church; R.P. = Reformed Presbyterian Church; F. = Free Church of Scotland; W. = Wesleyan Church; R.(r). = Round; S. = Square; Ov. = Oval; Obl. = Oblong; Oct. = Octagonal; C.C. = Cut Corners; Numbers = Sixteenths of an Inch; Measurement = Horizontal  $\times$  Vertical. The plate number of Token illustrated follows the denominational sign at the beginning of each description.

**Annan.**

71. E.C. AK in monogram. Border. *Reverse*, plain. S. 11.  
The date of this token is said to be 1698, and it continued in use till about 1820, when a new one was struck. The Rev. Robert Colvill, A.M., was minister here 1696-1699. Illustrated in "Good Words," December, 1906. Vide supra, p. 75.
72. E.C. No. 22. ANNAN across planchet. *Reverse*, I. COR.  $11^h / 28$  & 29. Borders, obl. c.c.  $11 \times 9$ .
73. A.C. No. 23. ASSO. CON. / ANNAN. *Reverse*, REV<sup>d</sup>. W.G. / 1807. William Glen, first minister. Light borders, ov.  $18 \times 12$ . Dick 93.  
The Rev. William Glen, 1807-1816, resigned his charge in 1816 in order to become a Missionary to Astrakan in Persia. In 1845 he received the degree of D.D. from St. Andrews University. He died in Persia in 1849.
74. A.C. No. 24. ASSO. CON. / ANNAN *Reverse*, TOKEN / 1820. Light borders, ov.  $18 \times 12$ . Dick 94.  
This token was struck at the beginning of the second pastorate of the Annan Secession (Burgher) Church. The Rev. James Dobbie, M.A., 1820-1846, died from accidental poisoning. His son was the late Rev. Thomas Dobbie of Lansdowne Church, Glasgow.
75. R. No. 25. RELIEF / CHURCH / ANNAN. *Reverse*, THIS DO IN / REMEMBRANCE / OF ME. Borders, obl. c.c.  $17 \times 13$ . Dick 95.  
Relief Congregation formed in 1833. United with the Secession Church in 1847 to form the Annan United Presbyterian Church.

**Annan**—continued.

76. U.P. No. 26. ANNAN / UNITED / PRESBYTERIAN / CHURCH. *Reverse*, "THIS DO IN / REMEMBRANCE / OF ME." / 1. COR. xi., 24. Borders, obl. c.c. 18 × 12. Dick 96.
77. F. No. 27. ANNAN / FREE CHURCH / 1843 / —: — / "LET A MAN / EXAMINE HIMSELF, &c. / 1. COR. xi., 23. *Reverse*, FREE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND on either side of tower of Cathedral on rock among billows. Burning bush on rock to left. Cathedral with large minarets. Maker's name CRAWFORD, GLASGOW, across billows at the under edge. Borders, obl. c.c. 17 × 12.

**Applegarth and Sibbaldbie.**

78. E.C. No. 28. APPLGARTH round edge arching & / SIBBALDBIE / 1838. *Reverse*, THIS DO IN REMEMBRANCE / OF ME. around edge. In centre, Communion table with two cups and bread. Borders, ov. 18 × 15.

No earlier token has come under the notice of the compiler. This was struck during the ministry of the Rev. William Dunbar, D.D., 1807-1861, son-in-law of the Rev. Dr Burnside, of Dumfries (1794-1806), and father of the Rev. William Burnside Dunbar, of Glencairn (1855-1864).

**Brydekirk.**

79. E.C. No. 30. BRYDEKIRK / 1836 round edge. Blank oval in centre. *Reverse*, SACRAMENTAL in lozenge around upper edge / TOKEN around under edge. Blank oval in centre. Borders, ov. 15½ × 12½.

The Rev. Hugh M'Bryde Broun, 1836-1843, became Free Church minister of Lochmaben at the Disruption.

80. E.C. No. 31. Blank field with border. *Reverse*, THIS DO IN / REMEMBRANCE / OF ME. / 1 COR., xi., 24. Border, obl. c.c., 16½ × 11½.

**Burnhead.**

81. R. No. 29. RELIEF CHURCH overarching 1801 / BURNHEAD. Border. *Reverse*, plain, obl. c.c., 16 × 12. Dick 184.

The Rev. William Auld, 1801-1808, was the first minister.

**Caerlaverock.**

82. E.C. C L. Border. *Reverse*, plain. S. 9. Brook 144.
83. E.C. No. 32. CL in monogram. Without border. *Reverse*, plain. R. 12.
84. E.C. No. 33. CL in monogram. Distinct variety. Border. *Reverse*, plain. Date about 1702. R. 12. Brook 145.

Rev. John Somervell, A.M., 1697-1734, was son-in-law of the Rev. William Vetch, one of the Dumfries ministers (1694-1714).

85. E.C. No. 34. Do this / in remembrance / of me. The first and last divisions enveloped in ornamental scrolls. Light border. *Reverse*, plain, obl. c.c., 18 × 11.
86. E.C. No. 35. CAERLAVEROCK round edge of lined and beaded oval. TABLE / 1. in centre. The numerals 1 to 4 incuse in striated ornamental oval. *Reverse*, as Annan U.P., but without inverted commas. Borders, obl. c.c., 18 × 13.

**Canonbie.**

87. E.C. No. 36. CANONBY / KIRK round edge. *Reverse*, 1 COR. / xi., 23. Borders, oct. 14. Brook 160.

Another variety belonging to this parish is round and has CANONBIE 1816 incuse around edge.

88. F. No. 37. CANONBIE / FREE CHURCH / 1845. *Reverse*, LET A MAN / EXAMINE / HIMSELF / 1 COR., xi., 28. Borders, ov., 18 × 14.

**Chapelknowe.**

89. A.C. No. 38. UNITED / ASS<sup>o</sup> / CON / CHAPEL-  
KNOW. *Reverse*, REV. G. C. / 1832. George  
Clark, first Minister. Light Borders, ov., 16 × 12.  
Dick 206.

This congregation was formed in 1811 under Burgher  
Secession auspices. Not for 21 years did it have a  
minister of its own, until 1832, when the Rev. George  
Clark was ordained first minister. Mr Clark died in  
1852.

**Closeburn.**

90. E.C. No. 39. CK / 1721. Border. *Reverse*, plain, obl.,  
13 × 12. Brook 190. (See Plate correction, supra,  
p. 76.)

The Rev. John Lawson, 1718-1757. According to  
Scott's "Fasti," Mr Lawson got a church built  
in 1741. In Ramage's "Drumlanrig and the  
Douglases" we read: "In 1741 the heritors  
improved the church by adding three galleries, but  
it is again in a dilapidated state, and will require  
such great alterations to fit it for containing the con-  
gregation that it has been determined (1875) to build  
a new church on a different site." This token recalls  
the nine years' vacancy and the unsuccessful  
attempts to transport Thomas Boston, of Ettrick, to  
this parish in 1716.

91. E.C. A variety of the same. The 1727 type figured in  
Brook never known in Closeburn. Brook 191.
92. F. Stock pattern. Type II. as Half-Morton F. but with  
incuse table numeral on obverse. Ov., 19 × 13.  
(Compare Ecclefechan F. and Half-Morton F.)

**Cummertrees.**

93. E.C. No. 40. CK. No border. *Reverse*, plain. R. 13.  
Brook 146.
94. E.C. No. 41. CC in circle. Border. *Reverse*, plain.  
R. 12.
95. E.C. No. 42. THIS DO / IN REMEMBRANCE OF ME  
round edge of beaded oval. *Reverse*, incuse numeral

in shield in centre of plain field. Maker's name, KIRKWOOD, on upper border. Wide borders, ov., 19 x 14.

#### Dalton.

96. E.C. DK incuse. *Reverse*, plain. R. 12. Brook 277.  
 97. E.C. No. 43. DK. *Reverse*, large numeral. Wide borders, thick, r. 13. Brook 278.

#### Dornock.

98. E.C. No. 44. DC incuse, for Dornock congregation. Letters hand struck on thin sheet lead. No border. *Reverse*, Table numbers lightly tooled. S. 12. Brook 295 (error).

The DC not for the Greek words "Deipnon Christou" (as Mr Shiells, page 139), nor yet for the Latin "Domini Coena," both signifying "Supper of the Lord;" but simply for "Dornock Church," or more probably "Dornock Congregation." On the "Migration of Tokens" see page 59 of this work. See also "The Story of the Token," page 61. The letters CD for Coena Domini occur on the reverse of the Ochiltree Parish Token (Ayrshire) dated 1806.

99. E.C. No. 45. DORNOCK / CHURCH round edge. Striated incuse numeral / TABLE within beaded oval. *Reverse*, THIS DO IN / REMEMBRANCE / OF ME / Luke xxii., 19. Borders, ov. 18 x 14.

#### Dryfesdale.

100. E.C. No. 46. DRYFESDALE / 1837. *Reverse*, THIS DO IN / REMEMBRANCE / OF ME. Borders, ov. 18 x 14.

No earlier token of Dryfesdale Parish has come under the notice of the compiler. The Rev. David Buchau Dowie, A.M., 1833-1843, became Free Church minister of Largs at the Disruption, and disappeared in 1863. (Scott's "Fasti.")

#### Dumfries.

101. E.C. No. 1. DFS / 1728 with line between. Thick

**Dumfries**—continued.

border. *Reverse*, plain. Rude oct. 14. Brook 317 (error).

Rev. Robert Patoun, A.M., 1715-1738, married the daughter of Bailie James Muirhead, of Dumfries. By his third wife he had a family of ten, of whom two were ministers and two became ministers' wives.

102. E.C. No. 2. DF / 1733 with line between. Thick border. *Reverse*, plain. Rude oct. 14.

In the Kirk-Session's account entered in the Records at date June 28, 1733, is to be found the following item:—

“To making new tokens ..... 00 05 00.”

So far as we have been able to discover this is the solitary reference in the Dumfries Kirk-Session Records to the making of tokens or to their cost.

103. E.C. No. 3. DFS / 1743 with line between. Thick border. *Reverse*, plain. Rude oct. 14.

104. E.C. No. 4. Type I. DF / 1751 with line between. Rude letters, thin border. *Reverse*, plain. Almost s. 12.

105. E.C. No. 5. Type II. DF / 1751 with line between. Letters more ornate. Thin border. *Reverse*, plain. Almost s. 12.

106. E.C. No. 6. TYPE III. DF / 1751, with gate mark between letters, shaped like communion cup. Line between letters and date. Border. *Reverse*, plain. Almost s. 12.

Rev. Robert Wight, A.M., 1732-1764, was ordained minister of the Presbyterian Church at Brampton, Cumberland, in 1712. Inducted to Torthorwald Parish in 1724, he remained there one year, and was recalled to Brampton. From here he came to St. Michael's as colleague and successor to Mr Patoun. He was the son-in-law of the Rev. Alexander Robesone, of Tinwald, and his son was Dr William Wight, Professor of Divinity in Glasgow University.

**Dumfries**—continued.

107. E.C. No. 7. DF / 1773. Border. *Reverse*, plain. S. c.c., 13. Brook 320.  
 Rev. Thomas Mutter, D.D., 1765-1793, according to John Mayne, "was a gentleman of distinguished talents, of great eloquence as a preacher, and very eminent as a theologian." He published a volume of sermons, London, 1791, 8 vo.
108. E.C. No. 8. DF / 1828. Border. *Reverse*, plain. S. c.c., 13.  
 The only specimen of this token known to the compiler may be seen in the Vestry of St. Michael's.
109. E.C. No. 9. ST. MICHAELS / CHURCH round edge of inner oval. 1829 within oval in centre. *Reverse*, SACRAMENTAL / TOKEN round edge of inner oval. Table numeral in central circle cutting smaller oval. Seven tables. Borders, ov., 17 × 13.  
 Rev. Alexander Scot, D.D., 1806-1830, began his career as a stonemason. He worked at the building of Halleaths, Lochmaben. Became tutor in family of proprietor, Mr Gordon. Ordained by Presbytery of Lochmaben as collegiate minister of Scottish Church at Rotterdam. Presented and admitted to New Church, Dumfries, 1795, and translated to St. Michael's in 1806. (Of this issue tokens were struck for seven tables. The calme is preserved in St. Michael's Vestry.) The Rev. J. Montgomery Campbell, from Dundee, was inducted in 1905.
110. A.C. No. 12. Type I. AC / D<sup>s</sup>. *Reverse*, M / WI / 1766. Large broad M. William Inglis, second minister (1765-1826). No borders, s., 12. Dick 278. The letters on the obverse stand for Associate Congregation, Dumfries. The M on the reverse is for Magister or Minister.
111. A.C. No. 13. Type II. AC / D<sup>s</sup>. *Reverse*, M / WI / 1766. Smaller M and other variations. No borders, s., 12. Varieties in this type of token not noticed in Dick.  
 Rev. William Inglis, 1765-1826. The poet Burns



**Dumfries**—continued.

gave as his reason for attending the ministrations of Mr Inglis, that he preached what he believed and practised what he preached. The two varieties common to all issues of this type, as e.g., Sanquhar A.C. 1750, Lockerbie A.C. 1747, Elsricle A.C. 1760, Urr A.C. 1752, Kinclaven A.C. 1749, etc., would seem to indicate either that there were two distinct issues separated by a lapse of time or that two separate moulds or calmes were used. The writer has a Lockerbie A.C. 1747 showing the obverse of Type I. and the reverse of Type II. The seventh minister, the Rev. D. R. W. Scott, from Darvel, was inducted in 1905.

112. R. No. 14. R D / 1790 for Relief Dumfries. Lombardic numerals. Serrated border. *Reverse*, plain with table number incuse. S. 9. Brook 321 (error—K D for R D). Dick 279.

Rev. John Lawson, 1790-1808. A licentiate of the Established Church of Scotland, Mr Lawson was ordained in 1781 as minister of the Protestant Dissenting congregation at Spittal. In 1784 minister and people were received into the Relief Church. Inducted to Dumfries in 1790, he resigned in 1808, and acted as preacher for six months at Riccarton, Kilmarnock. In 1811 he was settled at the New Inn Entry Relief Church, Dundee, and died at Temple in 1836, aged 83. The eleventh minister, the Rev. H. A. Whitelaw, was translated from Haltwhistle, Northumberland, in 1904.

113. A.C. No. 15. ASSO. CON. / DUMFRIES / REV. W. D. / 1810. *Reverse*, LUKE xxii., 19 / THIS DO IN / REMEMBRANCE / OF ME. Walter Dunlop, First Minister. Light borders, obl. c.c., 19 × 12. Dick 277.

Rev. Walter Dunlop, 1810-1846. The "Watty Dunlop" of "Scottish Life and Character," a celebrity whose piety, it should be remembered, was no less deep than his humour was quaint, was ordained to the ministry of the Associate congregation of Liddesdale in 1804. In this year the name of the church was altered to Newcastleton. The third minister, the Rev. John Cairns, M.A., was ordained in 1884.

## Dumfries—continued.

114. E.C. No. 10. N. CHURCH / DUMFRIES in border frames. 1830 in centre. *Reverse*, COMMUNION / TOKEN in border frames. Numeral in circle in centre. Borders, obl. c.c., 14 × 12.
- Rev. Thomas Tudor Duncan, M.D., 1806-1858. Son of the Rev. George Duncan, of Lochrutton (1766-1807), and brother of Dr Henry Duncan, of Ruthwell. Prior to 1830 no doubt the tokens used in the New Church, now Greyfriars, were the same as those used in St. Michael's. The present incumbent, the Rev. J. Bryce Jamieson, B.D., from Hurlford, was inducted this year (1911).
115. E.C. No. 11. S<sup>t</sup> MARY'S / DUMFRIES round edge. Table numeral in circle in centre. *Reverse*, COMMUNION / TOKEN round edge. Numeral in circle as on obverse. Borders, obl. c.c., 14 × 12.
- Rev. Andrew Fyfe, 1835-1854. Ordained to the Biggar Relief Church in 1807, and inducted to the Relief Church, Dumfries, in 1808, he went over with the larger portion of his congregation to the Establishment, and was received in 1835. In 1840 a young minister was appointed as acting colleague, and Mr Fyfe retired to Strathkinnes, in Fifeshire, where he laboured as missionary in a Chapel of Ease until his death in 1854. The Rev. Peter Thomson died a few months after his appointment, and was succeeded by the Rev. John R. Mackenzie, A.M., 1841-1843. Coming out at the Disruption with other local non-intrusionists, he became first minister of the Dumfries Free, now St. George's U.F. Church. Quite a succession of short pastorates followed, so that in 1877 the Rev. Alex. Chapman, M.A., was ordained as tenth minister of St. Mary's.
116. F. No. 19. FREE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND printed between oval lines enclosing incuse numeral / DUMFRIES. Numerals 1843 one in each corner. *Reverse*, THIS DO IN / REMEMBRANCE / OF ME. / — / BUT LET A MAN / EXAMINE / HIMSELF. Light borders, obl. c.c., 17 × 13.
- The present church was erected during the ministry of the Rev. Charles M'Neil, M.A., now minister-

**Dumfries**—continued.

emeritus. His colleague and successor, the Rev. Duncan Ross, B.D., was translated from Carluke in 1909.

117. F. No. 20. FREE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND round upper edge of beaded oval border. SOUTH CHURCH overarching table numeral / DUMFRIES / 1861. *Reverse*, as previous. Border, ov., 20 × 16.

A mission church founded by the congregation of St. George's Free Church in the year of a great revival (1861). The church was built on the Southergate Brae, and is now the South U.F. Church. The first minister, the Rev. Robert Milligan, was translated to Dundee. The fifth minister, the Rev. J. Y. Wilson, M.A., was translated from Kirkcaldy in the spring of the year 1911.

118. W. No. 21. WESLEYAN CHAPEL / DUMFRIES / 1787 (foundation date). *Reverse*, plain. Borders, obl. c.c., 17 × 15.

When this token was struck, and whether or not it was ever used for sacramental purposes, the writer has been unable to determine. Possibly some years ago, forty or fifty at the most (the design will not permit an earlier date), this inveterate Presbyterian custom influenced the Wesleyans to attempt an adaptation to the case of Methodism, with discouraging success. Anyhow, the token was made, and it preserves to memory the date, it may be, of John Wesley's first preaching visit to Dumfries or of the foundation of the Wesleyan Methodist Society. One Baptist church, LOCHEE (Dundee), made a similar attempt to adapt this custom to the sacramental usage of that Church, but like most non-Presbyterian efforts it did not survive many years. Interesting notes on Wesley's visit to and impressions of Dumfries will be found in the fourth volume of his Journal, between the years 1780 and 1790. Mr Dick mentions other three examples of Methodist tokens—INVERNESS, MONTROSE, and another.

119. R.P. *Vide* Quarrelwood.

The Martyrs Church entered on a new phase of its history with the retiral of the Rev. Robert

MacKenna, M.A., who was inducted in 1867 The Rev. Thomas Keir, M.A., minister-in-charge for three years, was appointed in 1909.

### Dunscore.

120. E.C. No. 47. D:S with two dots placed vertically between the letters and one after. *Reverse*, plain, r. 9 Brook 353.

121. E.C. No. 48. D S / 1726. *Reverse*, plain, obl., 9 x 7.  
Rev. Thomas M'Kinnel, 1723-1736. Thereafter minister of Urr Parish, 1736-1769.

122. E.C. No. 49. D:S with two dots placed vertically between the capitals. *Reverse*, plain. R. 12. Brook 354.

This token and the smaller (No. 120) may have been struck earlier, but certainly they must have been in use during the ministry of the Rev. James Gilchrist, who was translated from New Cumnock in 1701 and deposed 4th September, 1716, on account of his irregularities. In these he was associated with the Revs. John M'Millan of Balmaghie, John Taylor of Wamphray, and John Hepburn of Urr. For further information on this see "Humble Pleadings for the Good Old Way," 8vo., 1713, and "Protestors Vindicated," 4to., 1716.

123. E.C. No. 50. D: S / 1771. Border. *Reverse*, plain. S. 15. Brook 355.

Rev. Philip Morison, A.M., 1766-1777. Thereafter minister of Balmaghie, 1777-1812.

124. E.C. No. 51. DUNSCORE COM<sup>T</sup> TOKEN / 1829 round edge. *Reverse*, large incuse numeral in circle. Borders, r. 16.

Rev. Robert Brydon, D.D., 1822-1843. Thereafter minister of Dunscore Free Church, 1843-1860. "His distinguishing excellencies were simplicity, candour, and forbearance."

**Dunscore Renwick.**

125. R. No. 52. M.B. / 1817. Light border. *Reverse*, plain. Matthew Beattie, first minister. R. 13. Dick 315. (See Plate correction, p. 52.)

Rev. Matthew Beattie, 1817-1858, of Dunscore-Renwick, was the first minister. The congregation was formed in 1814, the church built in 1816, and Mr Beattie from Kilmarnock (King Street) settled in 1817.

**Dunscore Craig.**

126. R.P. Stock pattern. Type I. Obverse as reverse of Annan U.P. without the inverted commas. *Reverse*, LET A MAN / EXAMINE / HIMSELF, &c. / 1 COR., xi., 28, 29. Borders, obl. c.c., 17 × 12.
127. R.P. Stock pattern. Type II. As previous but with inverted commas on obverse and reverse. Borders, obl. c.c., 17 × 12.

The Craig congregation was formed in 1864 and became a mission station of the Reformed Presbyterian Church. Their first preacher was the Rev. James Cosh, A.M., who was ordained in 1865 as a missionary to the New Hebrides. The tokens used here are of the type indicated above.

**Dunscore.**

128. F. No. 53. DUNSCORE / FREE CHURCH / 1866 / "THIS DO IN / REMEMBRANCE OF ME." / 1 COR., xi., 24. Text in smaller type. *Reverse*, FREE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND, arching Burning Bush over scroll inscribed, NEC TAMEN CONSUMEBATUR. Under scroll to left CRAWFORD, to right GLASGOW. Borders, obl. c.c., 17 × 12.

The Disruption minister, Rev. Robert Brydon, D.D., 1843-1860, was succeeded by the Rev. James Pollock, during whose ministry this token was struck. The reverse is a stock pattern and occurs, as in the case of Greenock Middle Free, sometimes with no maker's name at all, sometimes with Crawford, Glasgow, and again with Cunningham, Glasgow.

**Durisdeer.**

129. E.C. No. 54. DR / 1746. Light borders. *Reverse*, plain. S. 11. Brook 356.

Rev. William Cuninghame, A.M., 1744-1753, was translated from Mouswald (1737-1743). Later he was transferred to Sanquhar (1753-1768). "He was clever, and accomplished, and pleasing and elegant in his manners beyond most of his day, so that Catharine, Duchess of Queensberry, made him her daily companion, which led to his being termed the Duchess's walking-staff."

130. E.C. No. 55. DK / 1767. Latin capitals. *Reverse*, plain. Light borders. S. 11½. Brook, not illustrated.

The Rev. John Johnstone, 1758-1770, was licensed by the Presbytery of Lochmaben, ordained to the Presbyterian Congregation at Brampton (1742-1757) and admitted to Durisdeer in 1758.

**Ecclefechan.**

131. A.C. No. 56. EC (with irregular quatrefoil between) / 1772 in circle touching edges. No borders. *Reverse*, plain. Almost s., 13 × 12.

Rev. John Johnston, 1761-1812, was the minister of the Carlyle family in the Sage's early days. Of Mr Johnston Thomas Carlyle said he was "the priestliest man I ever under any ecclesiastical guise was privileged to look upon." The variations in the tokens indicated above suggest a re-issue at later periods from similar dies. The letters EC stand for Ecclefechan Congregation.

132. A.C. No. 57. EC / 1772 in circle on large square of sheet lead. *Reverse*, plain. S. 18½.

133. A.C. No. 58. EC / 1772 in circle touching edges. Tokens struck on sheet lead and cut with no regard to position of letters and date. *Reverse*, plain. S. 14. Dick 327.

134. F. Stock pattern. Type 1. Free Church. / OF SCOTLAND around edge. 1843 in centre. *Reverse*, LET

A MAN / EXAMINE HIMSELF / 1 Cor., xi., 28.  
Dick 945.

N.B.—Two plain dots separate upper and under legends around edge on obverse. Letters larger and numerals smaller. On reverse no period after HIMSELF. Borders, ov., 19 × 13.

#### Eskdalemuir.

135. E.C. No. 59. ESKDALEMUIR around edge. K in centre. *Reverse*, 1 Cor. / xi., 23. Borders, r., 15. Brook 399.

A type of token recurring frequently in the South of Scotland, especially in the eastern corner of Dumfriesshire, vide Ewes, Gretna, Langholm, Moffat, and Westerkirk.

136. R.P. No. 60. R.P. incuse, for Reformed Presbyterian. No border. *Reverse*, plain. Metal, tin. S., c.c., 11. Dick 20.

The first minister ordained to the Eskdalemuir R.P. Church was Rev. James Morrison, 1847-1879.

#### Ewes.

137. E.C. No. 61. EWES / KIRK. *Reverse*, as Eskdalemuir. Borders, r., 15. Brook 403.

See note under Eskdalemuir E.C.

#### Glencairn.

138. E.C. No. 62. G K / 1721. Light borders. *Reverse*, plain. R. 12. Brook 482. Also p. 49 of this work.

Rev. Robert Jardine, 1719-1732. Ordained to be minister of Cummertrees (1713-1719), he latterly was minister at Lochmaben (1732-1749). Of him it is said, "though an orthodox and pious clergyman he had a great turn for fun and buffoonery."

139. E.C. No. 63. G K / 1748. Light border. *Reverse*, plain. S. 9. Brook 483. Also p. 49 of this work. (See Plate correction, p. 76.)

Rev. William Moodie, 1733-1772.



**Glencairn**—continued.

140. E.C. No. 64. GLENCAIRN around upper edge. 1838 around under. KIRK across centre. *Reverse*, table number in circle. Borders, r. 14.

Rev. Patrick Borrowman, 1837-1843. Became first Free Church minister of Glencairn at the Disruption.

141. F. Stock pattern. Type II. as Half-Morton F., but with incuse table numeral on obverse. Oval, 19 × 13.

The Free Church of Glencairn has this somewhat notable legend inscribed on an outside tablet in its walls: "The people of Glencairn, aided by the Central Fund, built this house for the worship of God, when for adhering to her old standards and the testimony of the martyrs on behalf of Christ as King of Zion, the Church of Scotland was severed from the State. MDCCCXLIII. Patrick Borrowman, minister."

**Glencaple.**

142. F. Same as Dumfries Free, 1843.

**Greenknowe.**

143. E.C. GREENKNOWE / CHURCH / ANNAN. *Reverse*, as Caerlaverock, No. 35. Obl. c.c., 18 × 13.

**Gretna.**

144. E.C. No. 65. GRAITNEY around upper edge. KIRK across field at bottom. Incuse Roman numeral between. *Reverse*, as Eskdalemuir. Borders, r. 14. Brook 497.

See note under Eskdalemuir E.C. Two earlier types of this parish are oblong with incuse capitals G K. Rubbings show them to be varieties of the same token.

**Half-Morton.**

145. E.C. No. 66. H M with radiated dot between. *Reverse*, TABLE around upper edge. Beneath, large incuse table number. Light borders, ov., 15 × 12.

146. F. Stock pattern. Type II. Legends as Ecclefechan F.

N.B.—*Obverse*, radiated dots, smaller letters, larger numerals. *Reverse*, period after HIM-

SELF. Ov., 19 × 13. This variety not noticed in Dick.

#### Hightae.

147. R.P. No. 67. L.S. / H. *Reverse*, TOKEN across centre. Light borders, r. 13. *Reverse* illustrated on page 48.

Probably unique. It was found by the writer in the collection of a neighbouring R.P. Church. The compiler has satisfactory reasons for attributing it to Hightae (see p. 48). The church here, which was started in the interests of the Relief, fell upon evil days, and in 1828 was sold for £70 to a few people connected with the Reformed Presbyterians. The first minister was the Rev. James M'Gill, 1829-1864.

148. R.P. No. 68. 1 Cor., xi., 28, 29 / LET A MAN / EXAMINE / HIMSELF, &c. With large floral ornament on four sides. Border. *Reverse*, plain, obl. c.c., 17 × 13. Dick 31.

#### Hoddam.

149. E.C. No. 69. H K in monogram / A B in monogram. Border. *Reverse*, plain, obl., 9 × 10. Brook 513.

Rev. Alexander Brown, 1768-1783; translated from Tongland (1748-1768), and latterly to Moffat (1783-1800).

150. E.C. No. 70. HODDAM CHURCH encircling large table numeral within sunk centre. *Reverse*, LET A MAN / EXAMINE / HIMSELF. Borders, s. c.c. 15.

#### Hollywood.

151. E.C. No. 71. H W in monogram. *Reverse*, K in centre. No borders, r. 11. Brook 515.

“The tokens are lettered H W cyphered together on one side and K on the other. There are of new ones of a smaller size 342 and of old ones a little larger 231, 573 the sum of both. The old ones being 231 are put loose into a leathern Bag & the new ones being 342 are wrapt in Gray paper & put into the same Bag.” (Kirk Sess. Rec., written on board at the end of volume, 1725-1734.) Rev. John Scott, 1725-1732,

**Holywood**—continued.

translated to Dumfries New Church (1732-1770), was "a learned and able divine, a faithful reprovcr of vice, and a bright pattern of the duties which he taught."

152. E.C. No. 73. H W / K. Border. *Reverse*, plain, r. 14. Type I. Large thin W and large thick H—both touching border.
153. E.C. No. 72. As before. Type II. Thicker W, smaller H, and neither touching border. Also smaller K. R. 14. Brook 517.
154. E.C. No. 74. As before, but dot between H and W. Type III. Broader and larger H, broader K. W touching border to right. *Reverse*, plain, r. 14.
155. E.C. No. 75. K / H W. Border. *Reverse*, plain. Line under H W on which letters rest. R. 14. Brook 516. Type I. Larger K, and smaller H W.
156. E.C. No. 76. As before. Type II. Smaller K, larger and ruder H W.

The order in which the second series of five tokens is arranged is, of course, quite arbitrary. An interesting minute in the Kirk Sess. Rec. of date March 3, 1737, is as follows: "The session considering yt the Sacrament tokens are small & may be easily lost they therefor apoint y Modr. & Edward Elton to get ym casten again & made larger & so many new as shall make up ye number of tokens belonging to ye parish at present." The entry at date Aug. 4th, 1737, runs: "The Modr. & Edward Elton report to ye session yt according to appointment they had caused James Simson, Glazier, cast twelve score & six tokens for ye use of ye parish and had given him ye little tokens which were formerly so many of them as weighted one pound & some ounces for which he allowed two pence to ye session & they had in ye session's name payd him for casting ye sd number of new tokens six shillings six pence sterling for wch ye Modr. showed a receipt to ye session and this ye session do allow as part payt. of three pounds six shillings & eight pence sterling money which

**Hollywood**—continued.

remained in his hand after sending ten pounds sterling to ye laird of Dalwhat out of thirteen pounds six & eight pence sterling received from Mr Corrie of annual rent as marked in ye minute Sept. 14th, 1735." On July 20, 1750, an entry states that Edward Elton had got a hundred new tokens and had payed James Simson for them two shillings and sixpence, while at Nov. 16, 1752, a similar addition to the tokens takes place and this time it is "James Simpson, glastier in Dumfries," who gets the half-crown. Still another 100 are procured, according to minute 20th June, 1761. Here the Session "appoint James Crocket to get them and appoint the Treasurer to pay him." No doubt these extracts are sufficient to account for the variations in this type of the Hollywood token. At Nov. 27, 1771, we learn that the number of tokens in the bag was 646. The Rev. Thomas Hamilton, A.M., was minister here, 1734-1772.

157. E.C. No. 77. TOKEN over table number in circle from under which arise floral scrolls. Beneath, in curved line, HOLYWOOD CHURCH. *Reverse*, THIS DO / IN REMEMBRANCE / OF ME. Borders, obl. c.c., 17 × 13.

On 2nd February, 1814, the sum of £2 5s 9d is paid for the making of new tokens.

158. E.C. No. 78. THE / CHURCH / AT / HOLYWOOD. HOLYWOOD around edge at bottom. *Reverse*, OUR / FELLOWSHIP / IS WITH THE / FATHER / AND WITH HIS / SON JESUS / CHRIST. Light borders. Brass. R. 14.

**Hutton.**

159. E.C. No. 79. H K in monogram. Border. *Reverse*, plain, obl., 9 × 7. Brook 522.

**Hutton and Corrie.**

160. E.C. No. 80. HUTTON / AND / CORRIE / 1849. *Reverse*, THIS DO IN REMEMBRANCE OF ME. within oval lines surrounding 1 Cor., xi., 24. Borders, obl. c.c., 17 × 13.

The small token (square 9) with the letter H, and the

larger (square 10) with H on obverse and 1750 on reverse belong, we think, to the parish of Hutton and Fishwick in Berwickshire.

### Johnstone.

161. E.C. J K / 1778. Border. *Reverse*, plain. S. 10  
Brook 549.

Rev. John Nimmo, A.M., 1734-1784.

162. E.C. No. 81. JOHNSTONE / CHURCH around edge of floreated oval enclosing dotted oval and 1860. Floral ornament in corners. *Reverse*, as Annan U.P. but without inverted commas. Borders, obl. c.c., 17 × 12.

Rev. William Taylor Williamson, A.M., 1855-1861. An early token of this parish is reported as being square with the letters I K in slightly sunk circular field.

### Keir.

163. E.C. No. 82. K K / 1747. Border. *Reverse*, plain. S. 10.

164. E.C. No. 83. Similar but larger with serrated border, larger letters and rude 4. S. 12. Brook 552.

Rev. Alexander Bayne, 1720-1776. A third variety of this token has distinct letters and figures. It is of intermediate size (11). In 1900 a larger token was struck, square 14, with letters K · K / 1900 within square beaded frame.

### Kirkbride.

165. E.C. No. 84. K B. *Reverse*, M P R / 1725—the M P R in monogram, for Mr Peter Rae, Minister there from 1703-1732. No borders. R. 10. Brook 651.

This parish was suppressed, and annexed to Sanquhar and Durisdeer by the Lords Commissioners of Tiends in 1727. The last minister of the parish was the Rev. Peter Rae, of whom see further in next note.

### Kirkconnel.

166. E.C. Brook No. 657. Unknown to author and locality.

**Kirkconnel**—continued.

167. E.C. No. 85. K C. *Reverse*, M P R / 1734—The M P R in monogram for Mr Peter Rae, Minister there from 1732-1748. No borders. R. 10. Brook 659. (See Plate correction, p. 76.)

The Rev. Peter Rae was a remarkable man. Born in 1671, he married "Agnes, eldest daughter of John Corsane of Meiklenox, late bailie of Dumfries." He filled the offices of Secretary to the Hammermen of the town of Dumfries, Precentor to Dumfries Kirk, Clerk to Dumfries Kirk Session, and Clerk to the Dumfries Presbytery and Synod. In addition to this he had a private printing press in Kirkbride from which he issued publications as early as 1712. Nor is it improbable that he had more than a nominal interest in the printing venture in Dumfries that sent forth publications in the year 1715. "Like the celebrated Joannes de Sacro Bosco, he was distinguished as a philosopher and astronomer, as well as a divine. Nor was he less so as a mechanic, mathematician, and historian. An astronomical chime clock, in the Castle of Drumlanrig, made and constructed in all its parts with his own hand, not only proved his mechanical powers, but also the extent of his philosophical knowledge." Intending to write the history of all the parishes in the Presbytery, he succeeded in finishing those around Penpont, and there the enterprise stopped. That part of his work has not yet been published. It seems strange that a man of such ability should have been so much the victim of superstition as to believe that a witch was exercising some malign influence over him. Acting in accordance with popular credulity he struck the woman on the forehead with intent to draw blood. Thus, and thus only, it was held, could such malignant influence be made to cease. For his conduct in this matter he was dealt with by his Presbytery.

**Kirkmahoe.**

168. E.C. No. 86. K H O / 1723 with figure shaped like communion chalice above. Border. *Reverse*, plain. Rude polygonal, 12.

Rev. Patrick Cuming, A.M., 1720-1725; translated to Lochmaben (1725-1731); thereafter to Edinburgh Old Church.

**Kirkmahoe**—continued.

Rev. Edward Bunce, A.M., 1725-1748; formerly of Lochmaben (1723-1724), was "long distinguished for his liberal way of thinking, and for his manly and flowing eloquence both in the pulpit and judicatories of the Church."

Only two specimens of this token have come under the notice of the compiler. The one illustrated is in the Grierson Museum, Thornhill. The other is in the cabinet of Mrs Henderson of Logan House, Cumnock.

169. E.C. No. 87. K H O / 1777. Border. *Reverse*, plain, obl., 13 × 12. Brook 670.

Rev. Archibald Lawson, 1750-1796, son of Rev. John Lawson of Closeburn.

170. E.C. No. 88. KIRKMAHOE / 1835 around upper and under edge. CHURCH across centre. *Reverse*, SACRAMENTAL / TOKEN. with open scrolls between. Borders, ov., 15 × 12.

171. E.C. No. 89. As before. *Reverse*, SACRAMENTAL / TOKEN around upper and under edge, table number in circle round centre. Ov., 16 × 12.

172. E.C. No. 90. As before, but with larger letters and figure on reverse. Ov. 16 × 12.

Rev. John Wightman, D.D., 1797-1847. "His accomplishments as a scholar were only outshone by his devotedness to ministerial duty, affectionate solicitude for his parishioners, and universal benevolence."

173. F. No. 91. KIRKMAHOE / incuse table number / FREE CHURCH / 1844. *Reverse*, THIS DO IN / REMEMBRANCE / OF ME. Borders, obl. c.c., 17 × 12. Rev. William Andson, 1844-1909, was the first minister.

**Kirkmichael**

174. E.C. No. 92. KIRKMICHAEL in curved line across centre. *Reverse*, TOKEN along upper edge. Table



**Kirkmichael**—continued.

number within circle in centre. Light borders, ov., 16 by 14.

175. F. No. 93. KIRKMICHAEL FREE CHURCH / 1859 around the four sides. TOKEN / OF ADMISSION / TO THE / LORD'S TABLE / incuse numeral—within beaded oblong having round corners. *Reverse*, HE GAVE HIMSELF / FOR US THAT / HE MIGHT REDEEM US / FROM ALL INIQUITY. / TITUS II., 14 / THE LORD IS AT HAND. / PHIL. IV. 5. Borders, obl. c.c., 18 × 14.

**Kirkpatrick-Fleming.**

176. E.C. No. 94. K K touching parallel horizontal lines. Old Latin capitals. Narrow border. *Reverse*, plain, obl., 11 × 10. Brook 680.

Attention may be drawn to the variety that has larger capitals, while the token itself is perhaps a little smaller in measurement.

177. E.C. No. 95. K F. *Reverse*, as Half-Morton. Light borders, ov., 15 × 12. Brook 681.

178. E.C. No. 96. DO THIS IN REMEMBRANCE OF ME around three sides. 1858 at foot. In centre KIRKPATRICK—overarching FLEMING / thin incuse numeral. *Reverse*, BUT LET A MAN EXAMINE around three sides. HIMSELF at foot. In centre and within dotted oblong with rounded corners I Cor. / xi., 28. Borders, obl., c.c., 18 × 14.

Rev. George Hastie, 1834-1843, joined the Free Secession at the Disruption. He was succeeded in 1843 by the Rev. Archibald Hunter, and in 1845 by the Rev. John Murdoch.

179. F. Stock pattern. Type II., as Half-Morton F. Ov., 19 × 13.

**Kirkpatrick-Juxta.**

180. E.C. No. 97. K, Grotesque capital. Border. *Reverse*, plain, S. 7. Brook 684.

**Kirkpatrick-Juxta**—continued.

181. E.C. No. 98. K K incuse capitals. No border. *Reverse*, plain. S. 8. Brook 685.
182. E.C. No. 99. K K / 1775, Old Latin capitals. No border. *Reverse*, plain, obl., 11 × 10. Brook 686.  
Rev. William Scott, 1736-1786, was succeeded by his son Rev. Gabriel Scott, A.M. (1786-1799).
183. E.C. No. 100. KIRKPATRICK JUXTA / 1837 around edge. JULY in curved scroll. *Reverse*, Do this / in remembrance of me. Narrow borders, ov., 16 × 12.  
Rev. William Singer, D.D., 1799-1840: elected Moderator of General Assembly 20th May, 1830. Translated from Wamphray (1794-1799).

**Kirtle.**

184. E.C. No. 101. KIRTLE / CHURCH. *Reverse*, as Annan U.P. Borders, obl., c.c., 17 × 12.  
Constituted a quoad sacra parish in 1838. First minister, Rev. William Brown Nivison, 1838-1858, third son of Rev. Abraham Nivison, of Middlebie (1785-1809).

**Langholm.**

185. E.C. No. 102. LANGHOLM around edge of upper segment. K in centre. *Reverse*, same as Eskdalemuir E.C. Borders, R. 15. Brook, not illustrated.  
See note under Eskdalemuir E.C.
186. E.C. No. 103. LANGHOLM in semi-circle over KIRK. *Reverse*, plain. Borders, oct., 15. Brook, not illustrated.
187. R. No. 104. R / C·L. for Relief Congregation or Church, Langholm. Light borders. *Reverse*, plain, S. 11.  
See note under Wamphray-Gateside.
188. R. No. 105. LANGHOLM / RELIEF CHURCH /—— / REV. WM. WATSON / 1844. The date between ornaments. *Reverse*, as Caerlaverock E.C. Plate III., No. 35. Borders, obl., c.c., 17 × 12. Dick 578.

**Langholm**—continued.

189. A.C. No. 106. A. C. L. / .J. .J. / 1789. *Reverse*, plain. Border, R. 16. (Rev. John Jardine, 1789-1820).  
This token is possibly unique. It is carefully preserved by the Session of that Church, to whom we are indebted for its reproduction.
190. A.C. ASS / CON / LANGHOLM. *Reverse*, REV. J. D. for John Dobie, 2nd Minister. Light borders, ov., 16 × 12. Dick 576.
191. A.C. No. 107. UNITED / ASS<sup>c</sup>. CON. / LANGHOLM. *Reverse*, REV. J. D. / 1821 / ORD. 30<sup>th</sup> AUG<sup>r</sup>, the small th over the 0 of 30. Light borders, ov., 16 × 12. Dick, 577.  
Rev. John Dobie, 1821-1845. Came out of Loreburn Street Congregation, Dumfries, and one of his sons was the Rev. Dr Dobie, late minister of Shamrock Street, Glasgow.
192. F. Stock pattern. Type I., as Ecclefechan F. Ov., 19 × 13.
193. F. Stock pattern. Type II., as Half-Morton F. Ov., 19 × 13.

**Lochmaben.**

194. E.C. No. 108. LOCHMABEN and ornament around edge, 1776 in centre. All markings incuse. No border. *Reverse*, plain. R. 14.  
Rev. Richard Brown, 1765-1781. "He succeeded to a baronetcy on the death of his cousin, Sir Alexander Brown of Coalston, but did not take the title."
195. E.C. No. 109. LOCHMABEN / 1850 around upper and under edges. Date between floral ornaments. TABLE incuse around upper edge of inner dotted oval. *Reverse*, as Applegarth. Borders, ov., 18 × 15.  
Rev. Thomas Liddell, D.D., became minister here in 1850.
196. A.C. No. 110. THE ASSOCIATE / CONGREGATION / of / LOCHMABEN. Scrolls above Con-

**Lochmaben**—continued.

gregation. *of* between scrolls. Light border. *Reverse*, plain, ov.,  $19 \times 15$ . Dick 617. (See Plate correction, p. 76.)

The Lochmaben Secession Token dates from the first ministry there. The calme for this token was preserved in Dick Institute Museum, Kilmarnock, and was seen there by the writer a day or two before the disastrous fire that destroyed the superb collection of Ayrshire and other tokens gathered together by that veteran naturalist and antiquarian, the Rev. Dr Landsborough. The Rev. Andrew Young, 1813-1828, was first minister; thereafter at Lanark (1830-1841).

197. U.P. No. 112. UNITED PRESBYTERIAN / CHURCH / LOCHMABEN / 1880. *Reverse*, as Annan U.P. Borders, obl., c.c.,  $17 \times 13$ . Dick 618.

The Rev. Alexander Macdonald ministered there from 1867 to 1903.

198. F. No. 111. FREE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND / 18: MAY 1843 around border. LOCHMABEN across centre of inner beaded oval. *Reverse*, LOVEST / THOU ME / ornament / THIS DO / IN / REMEMBRANCE / OF ME. Borders, ov.,  $19 \times 14$ . (Rev. Hugh M'Bryde Broun, of Brydekirk parish, became Disruption Minister here in 1843.)

**Lockerbie.**

199. A.C. No. 113. A C / LOC. *Reverse*, M / G M / 1747. (George Murray, 1744-1757.) Borders, almost square,  $10\frac{1}{2} \times 11$ . Dick 620.

200. A.C. No. 114. Variety of preceding. Almost square,  $10\frac{1}{2} \times 11$ .

201. A.C. Variety of preceding. Almost square,  $11 \times 11\frac{1}{2}$ .

The date on these tokens is that of the Breach, when the Secession Church divided into Burgher and Anti-Burgher. Mr Murray followed the latter persuasion.

**Lockerbie**—continued.

202. F. No. 115. LOCKERBIE / 1813 / "THE LORD KNOWETH / THEM THAT ARE HIS." Maker's name Crawford, Glasgow, underneath inner frame. *Reverse*, variety of Annan F. Shorter Minarets. CRAWFORD F. GLASGOW across billows at under edge. Borders, obl. c.c., 17 × 12.

**Middlebie.**

203. E.C. No. 116. MIDDLEBIE / 1837 around upper and under edges. *Reverse*, incuse large numeral in centre, and TABLE around under edge. Light borders, ov., 15 × 11.

Rev. Richard Nivison, 1812-1858, son of Rev. Abraham Nivison, minister of this parish (1785-1809), the son of a farmer near Thornhill.

**Moffat.**

204. E.C. No. 117. MK incuse. No borders. *Reverse*, plain, obl., 9 × 7.
205. E.C. No. 118. MK / 1770. No border. *Reverse*, plain. S. 10. Brook, 613.
206. E.C. No. 119. MK / 1777. No border. *Reverse*, plain. S. 10. Brook, 614.

Rev. John Walker, M.D., D.D., 1762-1783. "He was appointed Regius Professor of Natural History and keeper of the Museum in the University of Edinburgh, 15th June, 1779." Translated to Colinton in 1783.

207. E.C. No. 120. MOFFAT in semi-circle at top, K in centre. Incuse numeral below. *Reverse*, as Eskdalemuir E.C. Borders, r. 15. Brook, not illustrated.

This token is known with different obverse lettering and having a beaded circle around edge on both sides.

208. U.P. No. 121. UNITED / PRESBYTERIAN / CHURCH / MOFFAT / 1847. *Reverse*, as Dumfries F. 1843. Plate II., 19. Borders, obl., c.c., 17 × 14 Dick 649.

**Moffat**—continued

209. U.P. No. 122. UNITED / PRESBYTERIAN / CHURCH / MOFFAT / 1847. *Reverse*, same texts as on preceding but within inverted commas. 1 Cor. xi., 23-29 underneath texts. Borders, obl., c.c., 18 × 13.

Rev. John Riddell, 1845-1868, was a preacher whose gifts brought him four calls during his Moffat ministry, and one before his call to Moffat.

210. F. Stock pattern. Type II. As Closeburn F, but silver-like metal. Oval, 19 × 13.
211. F. Variety of preceding with eight-rayed star-like cancellation above and incuse numeral beneath date. Oval, 19 × 13.
212. F. As Closeburn F. in type and metal. Oval, 19 × 13.

While the Free Church tokens are of the ordinary stock pattern, the metal in some varieties is quite unusual.

**Moniaive.**

213. A.C. No. 123. ASSOC. CON. MINNIHIVE between double circles. M<sup>r</sup> J. P. / 1778 in centre. *Reverse*, plain. Light borders, s. c.c., 15. Dick 650 (error in date). Also p. 56 of this work.

Rev. James Pattison, 1778-1804. Thereafter he became first minister of the new congregation at Thornhill (1804-1816).

**Morton.**

214. E.C. No. 124. M, light border. *Reverse*, plain, obl., 9 × 8.
215. E.C. No. 125. MK in monogram. No border. *Reverse*, plain, obl., 11 × 9. *Vide* note under 238.
216. E.C. No. 126. M K / 1718. Light borders. *Reverse*, plain. S. 10. Brook 841.

Rev. John Howie, 1713-1734.

**Morton**—continued.

217. E.C. No. 127. MORTON CHURCH in semi-circle at top. Numeral in circle in centre. 1841 below. *Reverse*, as preceding. Borders, obl., c.c., 14 × 11.

Rev. John Murray began his ministry here in 1839.

218. E.C. No. 128. MORTON / CHURCH in upper and under border frames. Table numeral in circle in centre. *Reverse*, as Dumfries N. Church. Borders, obl., c.c., 14 × 11.

**Mouswald.**

219. E.C. M K. incuse. No border. *Reverse*, plain, obl., 12 × 11.

220. E.C. No. 129. M rude letter. No border. *Reverse*, similar. R. 17.

221. E.C. Variety of the same. No border. R. 16.

222. MOUSWALD / CHURCH / 1835 with open scrolls between. *Reverse*, SACRAMENTAL / TOKEN, likewise; but bottom scroll with curved ends. Borders, ov., 16 × 12.

Rev. Andrew Beveridge Murray, 1825-1861.

**Penpont.**

223. E.C. No. 131. P K / 1755. Border. *Reverse*, plain. S. 10. Brook 905.

Rev. John Cellow, 1736-1766.

224. E.C. No. 132. PENPONT / 1835. *Reverse*, 1 Cor. / xi., 23.29. Borders, ov., 19 × 16.

Rev. George Smith, A.M., translated from Kilmarnock 2nd charge, 1833-1844. Promoted to Edinburgh Tolbooth in 1844, had D.D. from Glasgow University in 1854, and died at Waltham Abbey, Essex, in 1866.

**Penpont—Scaurbridge.**

225. R.P. An Issue of Tokens struck from the Quarrelwood calme. *Vide* Quarrelwood. Dick 50



**Pentpont—Scaurbridge—continued.**

226. R.P. No. 133. REFOR<sup>D</sup> PRESB<sup>N</sup> CONGREGATION and ornament in oval line. PENPONT / 1846 in centre. *Reverse*, as Caerlaverock E.C. (No. 85). Borders, obl., c.c., 17 × 12. Dick 51.

Rev. Thomas Rowatt, 1796-1832, was the first minister ordained at Penpont. The token dated 1846 was struck during the ministry of the Rev. Peter Carmichael, ordained in 1835, and translated to Greenock, where he died in 1867. Mr Carmichael in 1863 identified himself with the remnant who became known as the "Auld Lights" of the R.P. Church.

**Penpont (Auld Licht).**

227. R.P. REFORMED / PRESBYTERIAN / CONGREGATION / PENPONT / 1863. *Reverse*, as Annan U.P. (No. 75). Borders, obl., c.c., 17 × 12. Dick 52.

This token is now in the possession of, and is still used by, the small remnant of Penpont Reformed Presbyterians who, under the influence of the Rev. Peter Carmichael, of Greenock, refused to acquiesce in that Church's acceptance in 1863 of the new view of the Oath of Allegiance as interpreted by the leading legal luminaries of the day.

**Quarrelwood.**

228. R.P. No. 16. G M / 1745. *Reverse*, L S. The letters stand for General Meeting and Lord's Supper. Narrow ornamentation below L S. Borders, S. 11. Dick 12.
229. R.P. No. 17. Variety, with broader ornamentation under L S and further difference at the 4. S. 11.
230. R.P. No. 18. R · P / 1780. *Reverse*, L.S / 1 Cor. / xi., 23. Light borders. R. 14. Dick 13.

For twenty-five years the Cameronians or Hill-men were without a regular ordained ministry. They were also named M'Millanites, but in their own official records are spoken of as "The United Societies of the Suffering Remnant of the True Presbyterian Church in Scotland." In 1706 they were joined by the Rev. John M'Millan, A.M., parish minister of Balmaghie (1701-1704). For thirty-

seven years he was their only ordained minister. In 1743 he was joined by the Rev. Thomas Nairn, who was parish minister of Abbotshall (1710-1736), and thereafter Secession minister (1737-1743). He and Mr M<sup>c</sup>Millan, along with one or two elders, on 1st August, 1743, constituted the first Presbytery of the Reformed Presbyterians at Braehead, in the parish of Dalserf. The first Synod was held at Glasgow in the year 1811, and in 1876 that body was united with the Free Church, now the United Free Church of Scotland. In August, 1712, the Renovation of the Covenants took place at Auchinsaugh, in the parish of Crawfordjohn. On the following Sabbath the Lord's Supper was celebrated—the first time since the Cameronians had become a separate community. A second renewal of the Covenants took place at Crawfordjohn in 1745, and again the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was observed. The tokens used on this occasion were those with GM / 1745 on the obverse for General Meeting, and LS on reverse for Lord's Supper. These are of the two types indicated above. According to Dr Burns (p. 452) "the two halves of a stone mould for casting tokens of Quarrelwood Reformed Presbyterian Church (undated) are in the Museum at Thornhill." If this observation is correct then the mould is not for the token of Quarrelwood, which is dated 1745, but some other. On the other hand, if the mould is for the token described above, its being in the neighbourhood of Penpont would seem to bear out the writer's idea that at some period subsequent to 1796 the mould was loaned to the Penpont congregation for a fresh issue. Certainly the Scourbridge hoard are all of a newer type, that is to say not worn, as though they had been very little used. Those in possession of the Martyrs Church, Dumfries, which absorbed the Quarrelwood Cameronian remnant and inherited the old cups, flagons, and plates, inscribed, "Belonging to the old Covenanted Presbyterian Dissenters in Scotland," are much worn and defaced almost beyond deciphering. The Rev. John Courtass was ordained at Quarrelwood in 1755, and died in 1795.

#### Rigg.

231. A.C. No. 135. UNITED / ASSO CON. / OF RIGG.  
*Reverse*, REV. M. M<sup>c</sup>G. / ORD / 25 MAY 1832.  
 Light borders, ov., 15 × 12. Dick 756. Rev.

Matthew M'Gill, 1832-1864, was the first minister. (See Plate correction, p. 52.)

#### Ruthwell.

232. E.C. No. 136. RUTHWELL / CHURCH in upper and under border frames. 1830 across centre. *Reverse*, SACRAMENTAL / TOKEN likewise, with pentacle in centre (signifying health). Borders, ov., 17 × 13.
233. F. Stock pattern. Type II., as Closeburn F. Oval, 19 × 13.

That there was an earlier token in Ruthwell is almost certain. Possibly it is the small square token shown in Mr Brook's list on page 153. Continuing Mr Brook's numbering, the piece referred to will be 1177—a small square with rude capital R.

Rev. Henry Duncan, 1799-1843, was the third son of the Rev. George Duncan, of Lochrutton. Had D.D. from University of St. Andrews in 1823, and was elected Moderator of the General Assembly, 1839. At the Disruption he joined the Free Church and was minister of the Ruthwell Free Church at Kedar Mount from 1843 till his death in 1846. In February, 1810, he formed first an Auxiliary Bible Society in Dumfries, and in the following May he established in his own parish the first parish or savings bank, with the founding of which his name and fame will best be known. Dr Duncan's token, dated 1830, is unique in the symbol it bears. What suggested the pentacle, pentagram, or pentalpha, is not known. As a member of the Speculative Society he may have culled the emblem from the ancients to signify "mystery," "perfection," or "the universe." As a churchman he may have borrowed it from ecclesiastical architecture, in which, at least on the Continent, it is to be found. Or perhaps he detected a worthy idea in the superstition of the Middle Ages which regarded the "wizard pentacle" as a powerful symbol for the warding off and expelling of evil spirits. More probably as a Mason he adopted the Masonic emblem as the most fitting ornament for his communion token. It may be allowed to stand as a religious symbol for the perfection and mystery of the saving health of the Gospel, as that is dispensed in the Sacrament of the Supper.

**St. Mungo.**

234. E.C. No. 137. SAINT / MUNGO / 1830. *Reverse*,  
Cross having base between I and H, with S under-  
neath. Borders, ov., 18 × 14.

235. E.C. No. 138. S<sup>T</sup> MUNGO / 1863 / PARISH CHURCH.  
*Reverse*, THIS DO IN REMEMBRANCE OF ME and  
ornament around edge. Numeral over TABLE in  
centre. Borders, ov., 18 × 15.

Rev. Andrew Jameson, 1803-1861, was the son of a soap-boiler in Leith. A man of High Church proclivities, it is reported of him that he would frequently take into the pulpit emblematic spectacular devices, such as rude branches of trees in the form of a cross. The design of the above token, dated 1830, would lend some colour to this report. It is further stated that without the knowledge of either congregation or Kirk-Session he got the calme for this token made and issued the tokens for use at the Sacrament. This, we are informed, created such indignation that the Presbytery had to be called in to settle the dispute, with the result the token was prohibited from further use. The calme for this token was turned up in a field by a Dalton ploughman some fifteen or twenty years ago, and is now in the possession of a local antiquary. More than one story is heard in the locality which would make Mr Jameson out to be a man of no ordinary sort. For example, it is said he got into debt and was taken by his creditors before the Small Debt Court in Edinburgh. The first Sabbath after his return he preached on the text, "Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all." He was succeeded in 1861 by the Rev. John Mein Austin, minister of St. Mary's, Dumfries (1849-1852).

**Sanquhar.**

236. E.C. No. 139. Sq. Heavy border. *Reverse*, plain. S.  
10. Not in Brook.

237. E.C. No. 140. S K in circle of dots. No border.  
*Reverse*, plain. S. 12. Brook 991.

A variety of this token is known to collectors.

**Sanquhar**—continued.

238. E.C. No. 141. S K with radiated dot between. Border. *Reverse*, plain, obl., 14 × 11. Brook 993.

We are unfortunately unable to discover any approximate date for these tokens of Sanquhar parish. The first (236) seems to be quite unique, like the two first of Morton parish (Ill. 124, 125), and, like them, are in the collection of the Rev. J. Richmond Wood, to whom we are indebted for their reproduction.

**Sanquhar—South.**

239. A.C. No. 142. A C / SAN. *Reverse*, M / I G / 1750. (Rev. John Goodlet.) Borders. S. 12. Dick 773.

On the death of Rev. John Hepburn, of Urr (1689-1723), "The Morning Star of the Secession," as he has been called, the old Dissenters of Nithsdale found themselves as "sheep having no shepherd." Accordingly in 1730 they approached Thomas Boston of Ettrick, Messrs Wilson of Maxton, and Davidson of Galashiels, "to establish a correspondence with such as they considered the purer part of the corrupt church." Says Boston: "I found them to be men having a sense of religion on their own spirits, much affected with their circumstances as destitute of a minister, endowed with a good measure of Christian charity and love, and of a very different temper from that of Mr M'Millan's followers." Boston could not see his way towards separation, so, he adds, "we parted on the morrow after; but with great affection and much heaviness on both sides." It will be remembered that this was the second attempt on the part of Nithsdale Presbyterians to bring the famous Thomas Boston to their midst. (Vide Closeburn.) Sanquhar became the seat of the first Secession congregation in Dumfriesshire. The pastorate of the Rev. Thomas Ballantyne (1742-1744) was followed by a five years' vacancy. The Rev. John Goodlet (1749-1775) was the second minister.

240. A.C. No. 143. Variety of preceding.

**Sanquhar—North.**

241. A.C. No. 144. ASSO. CON / SANQUHAR / REV. R. S. / 1820. *Reverse*, as Dumfries A.C., 1810. Light

**Sanquhar--North**—continued.

borders, obl., c.c., 18 × 12. Dick 771. (See Plate correction, p. 76.)

Rev. Robert Simpson, D.D., 1820-1867, was the first minister of the Sanquhar Burgher Secession congregation. His "Tales and Traditions of the Covenanters" will keep his memory alive within and far beyond the bounds of Dumfriesshire and Galloway.

242. U.P. No. 145. UNITED PRESBYTERIAN / CHURCH / SANQUHAR / NORTH / REV. JAMES HAY SCOTT / 1868. *Reverse*, "THIS DO IN / REMEMBRANCE / OF ME." / — / "BUT LET A MAN / EXAMINE HIMSELF." / 1 Cor., xi., 23-29. Borders, obl., c.c., 17 × 12. Dick 772.

Dr Simpson was succeeded by the Rev. James Hay Scott, who was ordained in 1868, and who only recently retired from an active and honourable ministry. As a collector of coins and communion tokens Mr Scott's name has for many years now been well known in numismatic circles.

**Sanquhar—West.**

243. F. No. 146. FREE CHURCH / ornament / SANQUHAR. *Reverse*, plain. Border, obl., c.c., 20 × 16.

**Thornhill.**

244. A.C. No. 147. U. ASSOCI<sup>E</sup>. CONG<sup>N</sup>. / OF / THORNHILL / 1828. Border. *Reverse*, plain, ov., 17 × 12. (Rev. William Rogerson, 1817-1857.) Dick, 828. The Tokens used prior to this date were those of Moniaive. Dick 827, obviously an error. (See correction under Addenda 5.)

**Tinwald.**

245. E.C. T N. *Reverse*, M A R in monogram. Light borders. R. 11.

The Rev. Alexander Robesone was minister of this parish from 1697 to 1761. It is said that at his ordination "he was so unwilling to submit that he endeavoured to escape, and was only brought back by the constraint and remonstrance of some of his senior brethren." One daughter married the Rev.

Robert Wight, of Torthorwald, a second married the Rev. William Carlyle, of Cummertrees, and a third married George Bell, Provost of Dumfries. His first publication, "The Oath of Abjuration No Ground of Separation," an 8vo., was printed at Kirkbride in 1713, and his second, "Mene Tekel," or Separation weighed in the balance of the Sanctuary and found wanting, a 4to., was printed in Dumfries, 1717.

#### Tinwald and Trailflat.

246. E.C. No. 148. T & T / 1787. No border. *Reverse*, plain. S., c.c., 11.
247. E.C. No. 149. T & T / 1787. Narrow border on obverse. *Reverse*, plain, with incuse numeral. S., c.c., 13.
248. E.C. No. 150. Another similar, with broader border. S., c.c., 14. Brook, 1081.

This token was first struck during the ministry of the Rev. James Lawrie, 1784-1799. There have been re-issues of the same token at different periods. (Vide Ill. 148-150.)

#### Torthorwald.

249. E.C. No. 151. T K in monogram. Solid segment underneath. Border. *Reverse*, plain. R. 11.
250. E.C. No. 152. T K in monogram. Line underneath. Border. *Reverse*, plain. R. 12. Brook 1092.

An oblong token (10 by 9) with border, bearing capitals T K, has been attributed to this parish. The fact that the present incumbent found at least one of this type among the tokens of his own parish would seem to lend weight to this attribution. But there were also found at least two strangers from Mouswald, and the Robestone specimen from Tinwald, and there may well have crept into the same company a stranger from some other neighbouring parish. The writer's suspicion about this token was aroused by a circumstance related to him by a collector of long standing, who more than twenty years ago came into possession of this piece associated with the name of Troqueer parish. Until further evi-



**Torthorwald**—continued.

dence is forthcoming the writer prefers to regard the above-named token as that of the Parish of Troqueer.

251. E.C. No. 153. TORTHORWALD / CHURCH / 1835 with open scrolls between. *Reverse*, as Kirkmahoe, 1835 (No. 170). Borders, ov.,  $15 \times 11\frac{1}{2}$ .

Rev. John Yorstoun, 1808-1841, was translated from Morton (1790-1808). He was the youngest son of the Rev. Peter Yorstoun, of Closeburn (1763-1776: Kells, 1741-1763), and his brothers were the Rev. Andrew Yorstoun, who succeeded his father in Closeburn (1777-1814; Middlebie, 1774-1777); the Rev. James Yorstoun, of Hoddam (1784-1834: Middlebie, 1778-1784).

**Tundergarth.**

252. E.C. TH incuse, large capitals. No border. *Reverse*, plain. R. 15. Brook 953.

This token is so attributed in the collection at the Smith Institute, Stirling. The attribution we think extremely doubtful. That there was an earlier token than the second we are certain; but the token described above as bearing the initial and final letters of Tundergarth belongs to the Parish of Mordington, the initials being uniquely those of Thomas Hay, of Mordington, in whose gift the living was at least in the years 1721 and 1736.

253. E.C. No. 156. TUNDERGARTH / KIRK / incuse numeral. Two parallel circular open scrolls between two first lines. *Reverse*, 1 Cor. / xi., 26. Borders, ov.,  $15 \times 12$ . Brook, not illustrated.

At the Sacrament, June 21st, 1795, 6 Tables, 220 Tokens used. At Sacrt., June 16th, 1799, 7 full Tables, 283 Tokens used. (Kirk-Session Records.)

**Tynron.**

254. E.C. TK / 1748, the "4" retrograde. Border. *Reverse*, plain. S. 12. Brook 1167.

The bag containing these tokens is said to be lying in the bed of the river Shinnel, they having been

**Tynron**—continued.

thrown out amongst rubbish by a mason at a time when the Parish Church was undergoing repairs.

Rev. Thomas Wilson, 1743-1784, was succeeded by his nephew, Rev. James Wilson, 1780-1827. This token is placed by Mr Brook among the "Tokens of Disputed Attribution," on page 153 of his list. It is the last on the second line from the top, and might be numbered 1167. In the Transactions of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries for May, 1864, there is detailed a gift of tokens by the Rev. George Murray, of Balmaclellan. Amongst these many have been inaccurately ascribed; but we have some reason for believing his attribution correct in this instance.

255. E.C. No. 154. TK / 1771. Lombardic letters and figures. Serrated border. *Reverse*, plain. S. 9.

The Rev. Robert Wilson, 1828-1857, was a relative of his predecessor. This piece is all the way from Texas, U.S.A., where it lay in the collection of a Scotsman recently deceased. It came with his attribution, and is now in the valuable collection of Mrs Henderson, of Logan House, Cumnock, to whom the compiler is indebted for the loan of this and other tokens reproduced.

256. E.C. No. 155. TYNRON CHURCH in semi-circle over 1850. *Reverse*, as Dumfries F., 1843, illus. 19. Borders, obl., c.c., 17 × 14.

**Virgin Hall.**

257. F. No. 157. VIRGIN HALL / numeral incuse within oval / FREE CHURCH / 1847. *Reverse*, THIS DO IN/ REMEMBRANCE / OF ME / 1 Cor., xi., 24. Borders, obl., c.c., 17 × 12.

The Free Church of Scotland at Penpont derives its name, Virgin Hall, from the fact that at the Disruption an old lady, Miss Janet Fraser by name, came to the relief of the distressed congregation of non-intrusionists who could not obtain a site on which to erect a church. Miss Fraser gave up her cabbage plot. Shortly thereafter the neighbouring Duke, unaware of the transaction, approached the lady with a view to purchase the plot, and was met with the reply

that he had come too late as she had already made it over to the Lord.

### Wamphray.

258. E.C. WAM / FRAY / 16—, date partly obliterated.  
*Reverse*, plain, obl., 15 × 12. Brook 1128.

Rev. John Brown, A.M., 1655-1662. Thereafter he went to Holland, where he died in September, 1679.

Rev. John Swintoun, A.M., 1665-1674.

Rev. William Wyseheart, A.M., 1680-1685.

259. E.C. No. 159. WK in monogram, rude capitals. No border. *Reverse*, plain, obl., 10 × 9. Brook 1130.

260. E.C. No. 160. W / 1797. *Reverse*, similar. No borders, obl. 11 × 13. Brook 1129.

In the Session Records, October 2nd, 1796, it is stated that "The Session of Wamphray duly constituted find that various articles are wanted for the service of the Communion of the Lord's Supper in this parish, viz., Communion cups and tokens, wine and bread servers and table linen; that none of these articles are remaining, and that this is a favourable time to have them furnished: resolves that application be made to the Heritors to furnish the above."

Rev. William Singer, 1794-1799, son of James Sinziur, in Murrial, Inch, Aberdeenshire. Translated to Kirkpatrick-Juxta (1799-1840).

### Wamphray—Gateside.

261. R. No. 161. G / R·C, for Gateside Relief Church. Border. *Reverse*, plain. S. 13. Dick 47 (error).

The Relief Congregation was formed in 1776. Rev. Thomas Marshall, 1777-1780, was the first minister. This token is attributed by Mr Dick to Galloway Reformed Church (Newton-Stewart), and is regarded uncertain at the Smith Institute, Stirling. These notwithstanding, the correct attribution is Wamphray-Gateside, and it is one of a trio of similar type from the same neighbourhood, viz., Langholm, Waterbeck, and Wamphray.

262. R. No. 162. RG for Relief Gateside. *Reverse*, 1811. No borders. Obl. c.c., 15 × 10. Dick 836.

Rev. Henry Paterson, the fourth minister, succeeded the Rev. Decision Laing in 1805, and died in 1847.

**Wamphray.**

263. F. Stock pattern. Type I., as Ecclefechan F. Oval, 19 x 13.

**Wanlockhead.**

264. E.C. No. 158. WANLOCKHEAD / CHURCH between ornamental ovals, 1859 across centre. *Reverse*, as Caerlaverock E.C., illus., 35. Borders, obl., c.c., 17 x 12.

A chapel was built at Wanlockhead for the benefit of the miners and was served by preachers or ministers as chaplains. Erected into a quoad sacra parish in 1861.

Rev. Thomas Hastings, 1835-1843. Thereafter Free Church minister of Wanlockhead.

Rev. James Laidlaw, 1848-1860, formerly at Bewcastle, was succeeded by the Rev. James Laidlaw in 1861.

265. F. No. 163. FREE / CHURCH / WANLOCKHEAD. *Reverse*, THIS DO IN / REMEMBRANCE / OF ME. Light borders, ov., 18 x 15.

**Waterbeck.**

266. R. No. 164. R / C·W for Relief Church, Waterbeck. Border. *Reverse*, plain. Thin. S. 12. Dick 838, varieties not noticed.
267. R. No. 165. Another similar, but a little thicker. S. 12.
268. R. No. 166. Another similar, but very thick and obviously a later re-issue. S. 12.

The Waterbeck Relief congregation was formed in 1790. The first minister was Rev. James Geddes, 1794-1802. From specimens of token in the compiler's possession it is evident there have been issues of the same type at different periods of time. See note under Wamphray-Gateside.

269. U.P. No. 167. WATERBECK / U. P. / CHURCH. *Reverse*, as Caerlaverock E.C. No. 86. Borders, obl., c.c., 17 x 12. Dick 839.

The twelfth minister of this congregation in 117 years is the Rev. Hugh Watt, B.D., who was ordained in 1907.

**Westerkirk.**

270. E.C. No. 168. WESTERKIRK around edge, K in centre. *Reverse*, as Eskdalemuir E.C. Borders, r. 15. Brook 1136.

See note under Eskdalemuir.

VI.—EXTRACTS FROM ANCIENT RECORDS OF DUMFRIES ON THINGS PERTAINING TO THE SACRAMENT.

It is somewhat remarkable that not a single specimen of the pre-Reformation Communion Cup used in Scotland has survived. Two sepulchral chalices and patens of that early period are in the Edinburgh National Museum of Antiquities. The older chalice is made of wax, and was found in 1845 in the tomb of Bishop Thomas Tulloch when the Cathedral of St. Magnus, Kirkwall, was being repaired. Tulloch filled the See from 1418 to 1461. A pewter chalice of a similar antiquity was found in 1882 in the churchyard of Bervie, Kincardineshire. One common feature of both cups is that the diameter of bowl and foot is almost the same. They are supposed to preserve for us some likeness in shape to the Communion cups of the period to which they undoubtedly belong. An exhaustive examination of public records has not only brought to light complete inventories of rich possessions in pre-Reformation Communion plate and jewelled paraphernalia for celebrations of the highest order, but it has revealed the cause of their entire disappearance. Prior to the Reformation these treasures belonged to Town Councils, and when the great change came over the religious government of the country these valuable items were called in, converted into money and applied to any need, secular or otherwise, pressing heavily upon the community. Many a protest, no doubt, would be raised against the sacrilege of applying such holy utensils to secular purposes. Just such a vain protest is found in the *Dumfries Sheriff Court Book* at 19th November, 1567, where we have the following entry: "Compearit Schir Johne Bryce, vicar of Dumfries, and exponit to the Provost, Baillies, and Counsell of the said burgh thir wordis following: Forsamekill as our ancient antecessauris of Kirkmen and otheris weill gevin, of lang tyme of befoir, as Maister Roger Carrutheris, Thomas Car, Maister James Hend with the rest of personis owneris of the parsonage and vicarage of Dumfries gave things in

honour of God, and als in the Quier of Dumfries of divers silver chalices, vestamentis, and utheris ornamentis of tha things and right service ane greate Ewcryist of silver . . . 3 silver chalices, twa ungilt, and a great chalice doubilgilt of purpou valouss and of werk of gold quhilk wer put in plaice, etc." He protests that the silver shall be put to its "origin, purpose, and use," and asks "Instrumentis" accordingly. Needless to repeat, the labour was without effect and the plate disappeared like the plate of other places. On the subject of the Sacrament a century passes by in silence. Our next extracts are from the Dumfries Kirk-Session Records. On Thursday, 30th August, 1655, the following entry is made: "The Sessioun have resolved that some of their number be eased and laid by for a tyme and that some others may be brought in which is to be gone about after the work of the communioun is perfyted. The Sessioun doe appoynt these persones following to attend upon the work the nixt Sabbath, to witt Baillie Graham and Baily Edgar to attend upon the Breid, John Taylyer and James Moffat for filling the stoups, Robert Richardsone and John Coupland for filling of the coups, Robert Glencross and John Burges are to attend the collection for the poore and gathering the tickits, Harbert Burges to attend the wyne, Robt. Crechtoun be joyned with him."

These appointments were duly carried out on Sabbath, 2nd September, 1655. On the Thursday thereafter another meeting of Session was held, of which the minute runs thus: "Thursday, Sept. 6, 1655. The elders being present these following are appoynted to attend the work of the Communion the nixt Saboth. Bailie Cunyngham and James Cunyngham are to attend the Breid, James Muireheid and John Corbet for the coups. John Taylyer and John Mulligane for the stoups, Robert Glencross and John Burges to collect for the poore and receive the tickitts, Harbert Burges and Robert Crechtoun to see the stoups filled and to attend upon the wyne. John Coupland and John Sharpe are to keep the passage end." The celebration of the Supper on two successive Sabbaths was, no doubt, a common occurrence in parishes where large numbers were wont to present themselves as communicants. It is interesting to note the references to the time-honoured custom of "seeing the stoups filled" and "attending upon the wine." Whether the custom survives or not in any of our town or country churches the writer does not know, but

certainly it is within recent memory that the bottles of wine were unsealed in the presence of the congregation, the wine openly tested and the stoups filled. This function sprang out of the controversy as to whether the Supper was celebrated in proper kind if the wine was unmixed with water. The Church of the Reformation maintained that pure wine was all that was necessary, and common table bread of the best quality. In passing we also notice that it is "tickitts" and not "tokens" that are referred to in these extracts. An interval of five years occurs between this celebration and the next. On June 1, 1660, we find that "The Session considering that this place hath beene for a long tyme without the Communion think fit that the samyn be gone about with all conveniencie and therefore they resolve if the Lord will to celebrate the Lord's Supper in this congregation and that the first Sabbath therof be upon the last Sabbath of June and the last day yreof upon the first Sabbath of July." On June 7th, 1660, a further meeting was held. The business is detailed in the following minute: "The Session think fit in order to the celebration of the Lord's Supper that a day or two in the begining of the nixt weik be set apairt that they may consider the whole, examein roll, and take ane list of those persones who are to be admitted, also that ane other list may be takin of such as are ignorant or scandallous to the effect that the elders as they goe thorow with the tickitts may be, the more able to convince them that are debarred. As also the Session appoynts that ane day be set apairt for publict humiliation for the sinns of the place to be observed June 21." On the 18th of June the appointments "for the severall peeces of service in this great work" were made for the first day's observance very much as on the previous occasion five years earlier. New names among the elders this time are: Robt. Bartan, John Shortrig, James Callend, John Williamsons, John Irving, and George M'Burnie. At a meeting of Session ten days later (28th June, 1660), "Repoirt maid that the fast was observed according as was apoynted as also that the first dayis work of the Lord's Supper was celebrate according to the laudible ordour of this Church." Appointments for the second day's observance were made, the new elders on this occasion being Eduard Edgar laith bailie, John Broun, and John Gilchrist. A subsequent entry, July 5th, 1660, closes the sacred festivity thus: "Reporit is maid that the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was celebrat this last Sabbath



(as before) according to the comely ordour prescribed by the Word of God and practique of the Kirk of Scotland in all."

Here again tickets and not tokens are referred to. The minister at this time was the Rev. Hew Henrysone, A.M. (1648-1661). On the re-establishment of Episcopacy at the Restoration he and his colleague of the 2nd charge (the New Church, now Greyfriars'), the Rev. George Campbell, A.M., who was also his son-in-law, were deprived and imprisoned in Edinburgh for refusing in the year 1661 to celebrate the anniversary of the Restoration. Mr Campbell became minister of the first charge after the Toleration in 1687, was restored by Act of Parliament in April, 1690, was translated later in that year to the Old Church of Edinburgh, and on the 28th October was promoted to the Chair of Divinity in the Edinburgh University.

A blank occurs in the Dumfries Kirk-Session Records between June 27, 1661, and August 30, 1668. Not till April 18, 1700, do we find further mention of the Sacrament, when "the Session finding that yr will be severall comunion in May next in the neighbouring parishes, they delayed theirs till the penult Sabbath of June." No further notice is taken of that Sacrament, but on 19th May of 1701 we have the following minute, which we reproduce in full:

"Severall of the members having prayed per vices, the Session conferred anent the Sacrament, and thereafter appointed and hereby appoints Thomas Lewars and Thomas Bridge to collect upon Thursday and Saturday, Bailie Corsbie and John Mitchelson on Sabbath from seven a clock to nine, and Drumcolteran, Thomas M'burnie and John Robson for the rest of that day, and Homer Gillison and John Robson on Monday. They likewise appointed Robert Johnston and Robert Gordon to provide the elements, Homer Gillison and David Houstine to keep ym in the Session-house, and Dean Johnston and Andrew Bell to bring ym to the Tables, and assist the servers. They likewise appointed Drumcolteran, Bailie Corsbie, Thomas M'burnie, John Mitchelson, John Gilchrist and Thomas Lewars to serve the Tables. And moreover the Session appointed William Caremont, Dean Smith, John Robsone, James Boyd, and John Smith, younger, to keep the entry at the Session-house door, That the people may enter in to the Tables without confusion: And Deacon Ffairbairn, John M'Creen, Richard Patersone, James M'Kinnell, Andrew

Davidson, and John M'Cartney to keep the entry at the M'Crair's (sic) Isle, That the communicants be not thronged in going out, and further the Session appointed those who are to keep the entries to wait on the Church Doors from six a clock in the morning, and Robert Gordon to wait on the Churchyard and Isle, to call out Minrs. to preach yr as yr is occasion. And finally they appointed Dean Johnston and yr Thesaurer to provide new Table cloaths and to see that the cups and Tables be all in good order. And so, Mr Patoun concluded the meeting with prayer." This may be taken as a fair sample of the minutes of the Dumfries Kirk-Session at that period, for then the clerk was a very remarkable man. He was none other than the Rev. Peter Rae, of whom more may be seen in the Dumfriesshire catalogue under Kirkconnel. Communion was celebrated again in June, 1702, but not thereafter till 1706. In 1703, June 17th, we read that "Mr Hutchesone, mnr. of Troqueer, desiring a loan of Communion cups and tables the Treasurer is appointed to lend them and to get the Deacon of the wrights to inspect the tables that they may be restored without any damage." What has become of these old cups we do not know. Whether they were returned, or kept, or melted down, or sold, we are not told. After this entry we lose sight of at least the second set of Communion plate belonging to the Old Church of St. Michael's. With the 7th November, 1706, begins the history of the plate at present in use, for "this day Mr William gave in two large silver cups which he dedicated to the Church of Drumfries to be used at the celebration of the lord supper." This cup stands  $8\frac{5}{8}$  inches high. The diameter of bowl is  $4\frac{5}{8}$  inches: its depth is  $4\frac{3}{8}$  inches. The diameter of foot is  $4\frac{5}{8}$  inches. The maker's initials are those of Thomas Kerr, goldsmith, admitted 1694 and deacon 1708-1710. It also bears the stamp of James Penman, assaymaster, 1697-1708, the hall-mark of Edinburgh, and the date-letter for 1704-1705. The inscription runs: "THE · GIFT · OF · MR WM VETCH · MINISTER OF DUMFRIES TO THAT CHURCH, 1705." Not till 24th April, 1711, do we have tokens referred to as "tokens," and every subsequent mention of them is by that designation. The order to be observed on that sacramental occasion is almost as last, but with one or two interesting variations: "To collect on Thursday and Saturday Deacon Ffairbairn and John Robson. On the Sabbath provost Crosbie and John Paterson, to relive

them, conveener Fferguson and James Pagane. On Munday Robert Gordon and Hugh Lauson. To see that none break the Kirkyard dyk John Robson and James Mackinnall. To wait on the magistrates for ye elements Thomas Bridg and the Theasurer; To serve at the tables provost Corbet, provost Crosbie, James Young, Bailie Gilchrist, John Paterson and Robert Gordon. To carry thê elements to the table when needfull Robert Crosbie, William Mundall and Hugh Lauson. To take up the tokens John Paterson and Robert Gordon. To keep the elements in the Session-house Dean Smith and Tho. Bridg. To keep the entry at the Session-house door Charle Kilpatrick, Conveener Fferguson and Richard Paterson. To keep the outgate from the tables Deacon M'nish with William Pickersgill." From this time on the Sacrament was held at least annually, and the distributing and lifting or gathering of tokens had a regular place in the appointments of the occasion. On 4th July, 1734, "William Linn, who lived formerly in Dumfries now in Bridgend [now the Burgh of Maxwelltown] appeared voluntarily, and gave satisfaction for a repeated lie he had been guilty of, in order to have a token for the Lord's Table in Fbr. last, which he got and made use of. The Session removing him, called him in again, finding him seemingly sensible of his sin, the Mod<sup>tr</sup>. rebuked him severely and allowed him an extract." An order *re* the distribution of tokens will be found at October 17, 1735: "The Session continue the same order with respect to distributing the Tokens as formerly each quarter from their respective elders and appointed that communicants are to receive tokens upon friday next betwixt the hours of three and six in the afternoon, and intimation hereof to be made upon the fast day from the pulpits in both churches. Only the communicants from the Little Vennal to the Milnburn Bridge are to Recieve from Thomas Dickson, Deacon, in regard Mr Walls who us'd to Distribute tokens in that quarter is dead."

## VII.—BIBLIOGRAPHY.

1. DONATION OF TOKENS with descriptive list, by Rev. George Murray, Balmaclellan. Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, May, 1864.
2. NOTICE, WITH ANALYSES, OF A SERIES OF CHURCH TOKENS of various parishes, etc., Illustrations

- tions. By W. Ivison Macadam, F.C.S., &c., analytical chemist, and Lecturer on Chemistry, Edinburgh. Proc. of Soc. of Antiq. of Scot., 9th Feb., 1880.
3. COMMUNION TOKENS, a descriptive catalogue of medals and tokens struck for the use of communicants in different branches of the American Presbyterian Church, by Thomas Warner, Cohochton, New York. 4to. 39 pp. 1888.
  4. THE CANADIAN COIN CABINET (Le Medallin du Canada), by Dr le Roux, 8vo., describes 116 varieties. 1888.
  5. LE MEREAU DANS LES EGLISES REFORMES DE FRANCE, et plus particulièrement dans celles du Poitou, par H. Gelin. Saint-Maixent, Imprimerie Ch. Reversé, 1891.
  6. THE STORY OF THE TOKEN, by Robert Shiells, Neenah, Wisconsin. Sm. 8vo., 170 pp. 1891.
  7. CANADIAN COMMUNION TOKENS, a catalogue of metal Sacramental Tickets used in the different Presbyterian Churches in Canada, by R. W. M'Lachlan. 8vo., 64 pp. 1891.
  8. COMMUNION TOKENS OF THE UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF SCOTLAND, by Rev. Robert Dick, Colinsburgh. Cr. 4to., 42 pp. 1892.
  9. OLD SCOTTISH COMMUNION PLATE, by Rev. Thomas Burns, F.R.S.E., Edinburgh, 1892. Chapter IV. of this work is on Established Church Tokens and has five well-filled plates illustrating.
  10. COMMUNION TOKENS OF THE SOUTH-EASTERN BORDER OF SCOTLAND, by Rev. David Paul, LL.D., Edinburgh. 21 pp. with four plates. Proceedings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, Vol. XVI., p. 109. 1896.
  11. THE NUMISMATIC CIRCULAR, published by Messrs Spink & Son, London, Vol. VII., 1899. This volume contains a detailed description of about 200 Scottish Tokens.

12. CONCERNING BORDER CHURCH COMMUNION TOKENS, by T. Watson Heatlie, Galashiels. 4to., 5 pp. 1900.
13. HERDMAN'S MISCELLANY, Vol. V., 1898-1901, has three articles on English Communion Tokens.
14. SUNDERLAND SACRAMENTAL TOKENS, by Robert Hyslop, Sunderland. Cr. 8vo., 24 pp. 1901.
15. SACRAMENTAL TOKENS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES IN ENGLAND, by E. F. Herdman, Morpeth. Demy 8vo., 44 pp. 1901.
16. SCOTTISH COMMUNION TOKENS other than those of the Established Church, by Rev. Robert Dick, F.S.A.(Scot.), Edinburgh. Cr. 4to., 102 pp. 1902.
17. THE ULSTER JOURNAL OF ARCHÆOLOGY, Vol. IX., Part I., January, 1903. Contains an article "On a Small Collection of Presbyterian Communion Tokens," by the Rev. George R. Buick, LL.D., and David Buick, LL.D.
18. THE NUMISMATIC CIRCULAR, published by Messrs Spink & Son, London, Vol. XVII., October, 1909, gives a description of 150 Communion Tokens.
19. COMMUNION TOKENS of the Established Church of Scotland: sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth centuries. By Alexander J. S. Brook, F.S.A.(Scot.). Proc. of Soc. of Antiq. of Scot., May 13, 1907.
20. ST. CUTHBERT'S OF THE WEST. A novel, by Robert E. Knowles, containing a touching illustration of the manner in which the deepest sentiments of life can create for such a trifle as a communion token a supreme value in religion.
21. PAMPHLETS AND ARTICLES IN NEWSPAPERS AND MAGAZINES.

(a) The earliest newspaper articles known to the compiler are those by the Rev. David Landsborough (now Dr) which appeared in the "Kilmarnock Standard" in the year 1892. The

title of the series was "The Scottish Communion and Communion Tokens." Beginning on July 16th with an appreciation of Mr Shiell's work (No. 6 supra), the first seven articles deal more with the subject of the Communion. The eighth is entitled "The Communion Tokens of Ayrshire" (Sept. 3); the ninth (Sept. 24 and Oct. 1) deals with "Tokens with the Coats-of-Arms of Cities, etc." with 14 illustrations; the remaining articles, with one exception (Oct. 15, 29, Nov. 12, 19, Dec. 24), deal with "Communion Tokens with Emblems," with 9 illustrations. A re-issue of these articles with one or two corrections and modifications would be welcomed by all interested in old time Sacramental usages as well as by collectors of tokens.

(b) Articles in "Scottish Notes and Queries" on Tokens of Established Churches in Northern Synods. By James Anderson. Illustrated.

- (1) Aberdeen Established Churches and several Presbyteries in Aberdeenshire. Vol. IV., 2nd Series, 1902-1903.
- (2) Synod of Moray. Vol. V., 2nd Series, 1903-1904.
- (3) Synods of Ross, Sutherland and Caithness. Vol. VI., 2nd Series, 1904-1905.
- (4) Synod of Glenelg, etc. Vol. VII., 2nd Series, 1905-1906.

The Reviewer in the "Dundee Advertiser" kindly informs us that the above articles were re-published in book form.

(c) Articles in the "Dundee People's Journal," by Mr W. T. Ramsay. Illustrated.

- (1) The Tokens of Forfarshire, Jan. 31 and Feb. 14, 1903.
- (2) The Tokens of Fife and Kinross, April 11 and 18.
- (3) The Tokens of Kincardineshire, May 16.
- (4) The Tokens of Perthshire, June 20 and 27.
- (5) The Tokens of Stirling and Clackmannanshires, Sept. 19.
- (6) The Tokens of Aberdeenshire, Oct. 31 and Nov. 21.
- (7) The Tokens of the Lothians and Border Counties. Jan. 16 and 23, 1904.

(d) Some Greenock Communion Tokens, 1706-1878, by Rev. W. C. Mitchell. 1903, Orr, Pollock & Co., Greenock.

(e) Article on "Old Church Communion Tokens" in "Good Words," December, 1906, with illustrations of 26 Tokens, by Mr W. T. Ramsay.

(f) Articles on Irish Tokens in "The Witness," Belfast, 1908.

(g) Lecture on Communion Tokens, in Dumfries "Courier and Herald," April 26, 1911, by Rev. H. A. Whitelaw.

(h) The subject has been further popularised by means of Lantern Lectures delivered by Rev. A. A. Milne, Cambuslang, and Rev. H. A. Whitelaw, Dumfries.

(i) Tokens, with special reference to those in the Museum of the Torquay Natural History Society. By S. Grose, M.D. (Journal of the Torquay Natural History Society. Vol. I., No. 3. 1911.)

(j) Newspaper articles descriptive of the Tokens collected by Sergeant Mitchell, of Coldstream, were re-issued in pamphlet form.

(k) Other contributions have been made by Mr M'Phee, Helensburgh, and J. H. Pratt, Esq., Rothesay. The latter is a MS. catalogue of the tokens presented by him to the Kelvin-grove Museum, Glasgow.

## ADDENDA.

1. A token inscribed CANONBY-LANGHOLM, struck by those Canonbie parishioners who withdrew from the Establishment at the time of an unpopular settlement about the year 1798. At first they attended the Relief preachers at Waterbeck, but afterwards obtained supply at Canonby, and ultimately settled in Langholm, forming the congregation now known as the South U.F. Church.
2. A round token of Glencairn Parish with G incuse on the obverse, and K incuse on the reverse—both small capitals.
3. A thinner variety of Glencairn token dated 1838, No. 140 supra.
4. A variety of Hutton token, No. 159 supra.
5. Correction: The Thornhill token referred to, under 244 supra, as Dick 827. It bears on circular band—THORNHILL ASSOC. CON. In centre MR / J.P. / 1787, for James Pattison (1st minister). *Reverse*, plain. Square, 12.



6. Bibliography: A work entitled "Scottish Pewter-Ware and Pewterers," by L. Ingleby Wood, published by George A. Morton, 42 George Street, Edinburgh. Chapter XI. of this work is devoted to Tokens and has two plates illustrating.

---

*18th November, 1910.*

Chairman—H. S. GLADSTONE, M.A., F.Z.S., M.B.O.U.,  
President.

A JOURNEY TO LONDON IN 1840. By THOMAS MURRAY, Author of *The Literary History of Galloway*. Edited from the Original MS. by Mr JOHN A. FAIRLEY, Davidson's Mains, Midlothian.

Under the heading "Reminiscences of a Journey" Mr Murray gives the following account of a trip he made to London in 1840, in his MS. volume already referred to. Apart from the undoubted interest of the narrative the unconscious revelation of the writer's individuality is altogether delightful. His self complacency and his sense of his own importance indicate a successful man of a somewhat bourgeoisie type of mind, while the references to his personal intimacies and his libations as certainly show that he was of social predilections and a man whose company was probably welcomed by his friends. His powers of observation were respectable, and as a rule his criticisms just.

J. A. F.

#### REMINISCENCES OF A JOURNEY.

Having never been in London and having resolved to pay a visit to that great city, I left Edinburgh for the purpose at six o'clock a.m. on Tuesday, the 19th of May, 1840. I went *via* Glasgow and Liverpool in order to travel by railroad from this latter town to the metropolis. The coach by which I went to Glasgow took the southern road by Calder, Whitburn, Kirk of Shotts, and West or Old Monkland. As the history of the different places through which I passed was known to me I recalled as I went along the various interesting circumstances connected with each of them.

When we came to Mid Calder we passed Calder House, the residence of Lord Torphichen, in which John Knox administered the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper for the first time in Scotland, in the Protestant form, if he had not done so before in the Castle of St. Andrews. An excellent original painting of the reformer still adorns the room in Calder House in which the ceremony was performed. The recently published portraits of Knox were engraved from this picture. Of those who were present on the occasion several afterwards made a figure in the ecclesiastical and political history of their time. I refer in particular to James Stewart, illegitimate brother of Queen Mary, afterwards so celebrated under the title of the Regent Murray, the founder of the noble house of Moray. At this time John Spottiswood (1510-1585), father of the distinguished historian Archbishop Spottiswood, was minister of the parish of Calder; he was afterwards Superintendent of Lothian under the Presbyterians. The Archbishop was born in the parish in 1565. He survived the downfall of prelacy in 1638, dying in misery and dejection at London towards the end of the subsequent year (November 26). His son, who rose to the high office of President of the Court of Session, was beheaded by the maiden at the Market Cross of St. Andrews for having taken part with the Marquis of Montrose in support of the royal cause in Scotland. His execution, which was attended by circumstances disgraceful to the Presbyterians, took place in 1645.<sup>1</sup> The title assumed by this judge when he was raised to the bench (on 12th July, 1622), was Lord Newabbey, his father the Archbishop having purchased for him the barony of that name in Galloway.

When passing through Whitburn I called to mind the worth and simplicity of character of the late John Brown (1754-1832), minister of the Secession Church of that place, and eldest son of the famous John Brown of Haddington. This venerable person addressed to me several letters on the subject of my publications, particularly the *Life of Samuel Rutherford*, and he mentions my name very kindly in his *Distinctive Characters of Authors*. He was father of Dr John Brown (1784-1858), minister of Broughton Place Chapel, Edinburgh, by common consent allowed to be

1. Should be 1646. He was sentenced on January 16th. Sir Robert was the author of the well-known *Practicks of the Law of Scotland*, the manuscript of which is in the Advocate's Library.—J. A. F.

probably the most learned theologian in Scotland, and, perhaps, all in all, the most interesting and instructive preacher I ever heard.

The next parish is Shotts, the manse of which stands about 800 feet above the level of the sea, and is, I should think, about the coldest, as it looks the most uninteresting and bleak, dwelling in Scotland. Shotts is memorable in religious history on account of the so-called "Revival" which took place there in 1630 owing to a sermon preached by the Rev. John Livingstone (1603-1672), of Lanark, then unordained, when it is said 500 persons were converted. Of late this circumstance has been universally referred to in triumph in connection with fanatic attempts to create fresh "Revivals." I look on all such absurd movements with a very different eye from that with which, in juvenile and unthinking years, I was accustomed to do. I regard such projects as a disgusting modification of priestcraft on the part of those clergymen who abet and encourage them; and where successful for a moment, for their influence is necessarily momentary, merely so as the result of ignorance, superstition, and nervousness on the part of those who are the victims. We believe that recently they have promoted immorality instead of piety, and have done much ill and no good. Mere nervous excitement is not sanctity. Besides a person may have his organ of veneration highly excited, not for a time only but perhaps during his whole life, while the organs of conscientiousness, benevolence, and all the moral sentiments may lie dormant. Hence the monstrous and unnatural combination of a high profession of religion with immorality in all its most repulsive phases. If a man's heart and conduct are not pure and exemplary I would give nothing for his sighing and praying, and his ostentatious display of religion; or rather I disregard these with contempt. A man's religion is unsound, and he only deceives himself, unless he keeps the Commandments, or practices justice, loves mercy, and walks humbly with his God. Revivals have a direct tendency to deceive their unfortunate victims and to invest them with the most hateful and unscriptural of all things—religious pride and a contempt for others not deluded like themselves. Happily Shotts is remarkable for various things more important and honourable than these fanatic ebullitions of pseudo piety; it is the birthplace of several illustrious characters. Gavin Hamilton (1730-1797), the famous historical

painter, was born at Murdoston,<sup>2</sup> in the parish of which his father was proprietor. Few of Hamilton's pictures exist in this country, for though he often visited his native land his usual residence was in Rome. His Homeric pictures, or pictures representing the different scenes in the *Iliad*, are perhaps his masterpieces. He devoted much of the latter part of his life to searching for and bringing to light many of the buried treasures of Italy. Statues, busts, bas relievos, and other similar relics. The consequence is that his name and merits are, if possible, better known on the Continent than in his native country. A few of his works are to be seen in Hamilton Palace, the Duke and Duchess being numbered among his greatest patrons. It is said that when the artist was engaged in painting a picture of her Grace, the Duke got it from his hands and would not return it to be finished; the likeness being so striking that his Grace thought if retouched the resemblance might be diminished. Hamilton died at Rome in 1776.<sup>3</sup> The late John Millar (1735-1801), Professor of Civil Law in the College of Glasgow, was born in the manse of Shotts, his father having been minister of the parish. He was a great ornament to the University and attracted a larger number of students to it than perhaps any other Professor ever did. A great many young men who afterwards rose to eminence came thither to enjoy the benefit of his enlightened prelections, and retained through life the impression made on their mind by his views. These included Jeffrey, Lord Chief Commissioner Adam, etc., etc. His lectures on the subject of government were sufficiently liberal and expansive, and his published work, *An Historical View of the English Government*, is one of the best books on the subject ever written. He was a Whig and "something more;" altogether a man of the largest and most philosophic views. He died, I think, in 1801. The Rev. Dr James Baillie, father of Dr Matthew Baillie (1761-1823), physician to George III., and of Joanna Baillie (1762-1851), the author of *Plays on the Passions*, was minister here for some years previous to 1762. He was after-

2. According to the *Diet. Nat. Biog.*, Hamilton was born in the town of Lanark, but was descended from the Hamiltons of Murdiston.

3. Should be 1797. On returning to Rome from Scotland in March, 1786, he escorted Emma Hart, the future Lady Hamilton, and her mother, who were then on their way to Naples.—J. A. F.

wards successively minister of Bothwell and Professor of Divinity in the College of Glasgow. The physician was born in Shotts, but Miss Baillie is a native, I think of Bothwell.<sup>4</sup> But Shotts, though thus eminent in literary history, is eminent also in a department of a very different kind, though of immense importance from an economical point of view. Its mineral wealth, coal and ironstone, is great. The Shotts ironworks have been celebrated for nearly 40 years and are being extended annually. The Omoa Ironworks in the same parish are not so extensive though older.

On leaving Shotts we passed into the parish of Bothwell, a place connected with many interesting historical associations. The battle of Bothwell Brig in 1679 between the royal forces, commanded by the Duke of Monmouth, Graham of Claverhouse, and Dalziel of Binns, and the Covenanters, headed by Hackston of Rathillet and Hall of Haughhead, first occurs to painful remembrance. We have unfortunately abundance of bigotry and persecution at this moment in Scotland, but, thanks to the intelligence and liberality of the age, it now evaporates in words only and never comes, nor can come, to blows. The spirit is willing but afraid to strike. But not so in these comparatively dark and tyrannical times. The controversy was not then carried on constitutionally as beseems a free country and an enlightened people but by physical force. The Episcopal party in particular, or exclusively, thirsted for the blood of their imperturbable and conscientious opponents. The Covenanters on this occasion, though they had been a short time previously victorious over Claverhouse at Drumclog, were vanquished in their turn and cruelly insulted or murdered after they had fallen into the hands of the royalists. The bridge at that time was only 12 feet wide, and on the taking or keeping of it did victory depend. Scott in his novel of *Old Mortality* has slandered the character of the leading Covenanters engaged in this struggle. He had considerable room for his severity as their disputes, wrongheadedness, and obstinacy were violent and impracticable, but he has dipped his pen in gall when drawing their character and describing their procedure. They were on the whole men before their time and the age was not worthy of them. They perilled life and property

4. Joanna Baillie was born at the manse of Bothwell, 11th September, 1762.—J. A. F.

in a glorious cause, the cause of liberty of conscience and civil freedom. *Requiescat in pace!* Their memory is embalmed in the hearts of their countrymen and their name will ever adorn the page of impartial history.

Bothwell gave the title of Earl to James Hepburn (4th Earl), whose inglorious connection with Queen Mary is so well known. Being forfeited in his life and property, he was ultimately so far reduced as to practise piracy on the north seas in order to gain a livelihood for himself and his followers. He was eventually taken by the Danes, and though his officers and mariners were hanged, he was himself saved, but was thrown into prison, where he lived nearly ten years, and where he died in disgrace and wretchedness, atoning for his crimes by the subsequent misery of his life and by a base death. He is said when *in articulo mortis* to have confessed the murder of Darnley, and to have acquitted his royal paramour of being accessory thereto, but the latter is incredible. Mary would likely have made an amiable woman and a good queen if she had lived in better times or had not fallen into bad hands. Recollecting that a person is very much the creature of circumstances and that we all are fallible, we ought to regard her character with pity and indulgency rather than with unrelenting severity. Let such of us as are innocent, though not exposed to strong temptations, abstract a stone from her cairn. Alas! on such a condition how few would be found to insult her memory or not to commiserate her failings.

Bothwell Haugh, the property and place of residence of James Hamilton, who assassinated the Regent Murray as he was passing through Linlithgow, is in this parish about two miles on our left as we advanced. How different was that barbarous age in which such deeds were common from those happier times in which we live: times in which both person and property are secure, and the humblest may live under his vine and fig tree and there is none to make him afraid! William Aiton (1731-1793), the "Scottish Linnaeus," author of the *Hortus Kewensis*, was a native of Bothwell parish, and for 34 years keeper or founder of the Royal garden at Kew.

There is another remarkable circumstance connected with this parish. I refer to an abortive attempt made at a place called New Orbiston, in 1825, to carry into practical effect Mr Owen's

“Social System.” I know Mr Owen,<sup>5</sup> and have had long conversations or controversies with him. I never, however, read any of his published works, but from what I know of the man I regard him as altogether Utopian, as in fact insane on his favourite subject. He has been termed a man of one idea, and so he is, but that one idea is absurd. He is totally ignorant of the mechanism of civil society, or of the nature of man and human life, and his system is founded on his ignorance. His plan is impracticable. It would do away with competition, which is the grand source of all exertion; which impels an individual or society forward. He would put the lazy and the industrious, the economical and the extravagant, the virtuous and the vicious on an equality. He would put an end to money, and exchange commodities for commodities. Indeed he is more ignorant of the science of money than any man whom it has ever been my fate to know. I do not speak of his negation of Christianity and of all religion. But I would say that his whole system is based on ignorance, both of man as an individual and of society, and never can be realised. He tried it at New Lanark with what result is well known. It was also tried at New Orbiston, where it totally failed in a few months; and of the great buildings, which originally cost £12,000, not one stone is left upon another. People give him credit for benevolence, but I never could trace this principle in his character. His general faculties besides are of a very inferior order. He has no ratiocination, no abstract principle to lean on, no reading, no haven of thought. His mind approaches a state of vacuity. But perhaps he was better in his mature years, though I can scarcely make myself believe so. He is now old and has the feebleness of intellect and thought which sometimes characterizes old age in the case of persons whose mind has not been vigorously exercised. His emotions, too, seem as dead as his intellectual faculties are torpid. His notions, however, of scholastic education are sound; and he has the honour of being the first in Scotland to introduce what is now called the intellectual system, and to illustrate the lessons at school by representations and specimens. Otherwise he is an inferior vain man. In truth, his self esteem is consummate.

After leaving the parish of Bothwell we entered that of Old

5. Robert Owen, the socialist, b. 1771, d. 1858.—J. A. F.



or West Monkland. This parish is so called because it belonged of old to the monastery of Newbattle. The parish of Monkland was divided into two in 1660, called Old and New, or East and West, Monkland. The district is eminently remarkable for its great mineral wealth. The whole district to the east and north-east for many miles indeed enjoys the same distinction, and yet it was till lately unknown or nearly so. Now, however, it is the greatest source of profitable employment, both in respect of labour and capital, in the West of Scotland, always excepting the cotton manufacture. The number of iron works in the parish, I believe, is seven, that of furnaces 34, but the latter number is yearly increasing. The total number of furnaces in Scotland is not above 90, indeed not so many are in blast. The two parishes of Monkland include nearly the whole of these furnaces, and the inhabitants are almost all employed in the work, including the coal mines, which abound collaterally with ironstone. There are coals but little or no ironstone wrought in Bothwell. In 1794 there were only 36,000 tons of pig iron produced in Old Monkland; in 1839 there were 176,000 tons. The great increase of the manufacture is mainly due to the introduction and application of heated air, or of the hot blast, by means of which the quantity of coal used is only about one-sixth of what formerly was required. This discovery is due to Mr Neilson, of Glasgow—1828. In 1821 the population of the parish was 6983, it is now (1840) said to be about 20,000!

The road through part of Bothwell and through most portions of Old Monkland it traverses, lies within a little distance of the Clyde, and is fringed with thriving timber. We had some interesting peeps of the river as it winded down the valley among the trees. The country here formed a striking contrast to the sterile and bare district—that of Shotts—through which we had previously passed. And as the landscape was more beautiful so the air was more mild and balmy. The crops seemed excellent, and altogether there were strong indications of prosperity, plenty, and happiness on every side.

Of the persons who were my travelling companions, a girl who sat beside me interested me not a little. She was evidently of a humble rank, though neatly and tidily dressed. She was possessed of good sense, and of very good sentiments and feelings. I learned from her that she was a native of Traquair, in

Kirkcudbrightshire, and that she had been for seven years in succession nursery maid in the house of a respectable physician in Edinburgh. She succeeded her sister, who had held the situation for three years. She had given up service and was going to reside with her relations now settled in Liverpool, but on her way she meant to spend a day or two in Paisley at the house of an uncle. She had attended the ministry of Dr John Brown during the whole time she remained in Edinburgh, and she felt nervously anxious about his health, which was so frail that he had recently been obliged to leave town for change of air. I took a great interest in her owing to her innate and unsophisticated goodness. I shewed her the place whence the Paisley coaches start as she was a perfect stranger in Glasgow. Would that all female servants were as innocent and respectable as she evidently was!

On leaving Old Monkland we entered the purlieu of Glasgow, the Manchester of Scotland, and the second town in point of population in Great Britain. Of this great emporium of trade and manufactures, of the enterprise and liberality of its inhabitants, of its literature, or of its rapid rise and history, I do not intend to say a word. As I had left Edinburgh early in order to sail for Liverpool by the steamer at 12 o'clock, I hastened on my arrival to the Broomielaw to secure a berth. In this I of course succeeded. I was not aware till afterwards that my friends, Mr Hunter and Mr Rodie, both merchants, knowing that I was to be in Glasgow by an early coach, had come to Argyle Street to wait for me, and that Mr Hunter had a nice hot breakfast prepared for me. I did not know this till told of it on my return. But such acts of remembrance and kindness are most endearing, and gild the wheels of life. The reciprocation of kind human feeling throws a charm over society, and more than counterbalances any little evils that may beset us. This life is unspeakably valuable and happy if we would but be true to ourselves and not place thorns where otherwise roses might grow. Nine-tenths of the infelicity in the world is of our own making—of human not of divine origin.

We lifted anchor and began to drop down the river at half-past twelve o'clock. The number of passengers was about fifty, exclusive of those in the steerage, who might be about thirty. Owing to very keen competition the fare was only seven shillings, including the steward's fees. When I formerly made the voyage

(1835) the fare was twenty-seven shillings. The boat *Royal Sovereign*, Captain M'Arthur commander, was constructed of iron, which species of vessel I understand is regarded as safe as any other and to be more steady in a storm. It was an excellent boat as all the steamers that ply between Glasgow and Liverpool are. There was less of that annoying tremulous motion than, I think, is usual in wooden steamers. The company on board was very miscellaneous, and included no one of importance. All seemed perfect strangers to each other. The greater number of men are of a social turn and dislike silence. To exchange thoughts with each other is gratifying to the great bulk of mankind. Our countenance beams more benignantly; our heart beats more cheerily; and time passes more delightfully in converse even with a stranger than when from any circumstances we are constrained to maintain a sullen taciturnity. But when strangers meet on board a steamer conversation for a time is unknown and can scarcely be supposed to take place. The novelty of everything on board, the bustle, the general excitement, prevent anything like conversation taking place. So it was with all on board the *Royal Sovereign*. Each person was narrowly examining his fellow passengers, and was besides deeply interested in the romantic and picturesque banks of the Clyde as they gradually opened up to view on our way down the river. We sat down to dinner at four o'clock, about half-an-hour after we had passed Greenock, but still scarce a word was spoken, all seemed equally stiff and unapproachable. Not a smile, no expression of frankness appeared on any countenance. At tea the conditions were similar, and the passengers retired one after another to bed without the usual courtesy of saying "Good-night."

The Clyde and all the splendid scenery which distinguished it were quite familiar to me, but however frequently seen they can never appear tame or uninteresting. As a commercial river it is inferior only to the Thames and the Mersey, and though at one time it was navigable to Glasgow only for light barges, vessels of 450 tons can now approach the Broomielaw. Such has been the enterprise of the citizens of Glasgow! But Greenock may in many respects be regarded as the port of Glasgow, more particularly from the present date, as the railroad between the two towns *via* Paisley is to be opened either this month (May) or the next. But whatever may be the result in

this respect the existence of the railroad in question will affect the monopoly for the transit of goods which the Clyde has hitherto enjoyed, and will reduce the rate of freight or at least prevent it from getting too high, thus securing the public advantage. To me the most interesting object connected with the river was the obelisk erected on Dumglass point in honour of Henry Bell, who had the distinction of being the first person in Europe who successfully applied the steam engine to navigation. This was in 1812. But Fulton had accomplished a similar achievement on the Hudson so early as 1807, and steamboats were common in the United States at the date when Henry Bell introduced steam navigation into this country. Poor Bell, who was nominally an engineer, but who chiefly supported himself as a bath-keeper in Helensburgh, was neglected during his life, yet a splendid monument has been erected to his memory. Such is often the fate of merit and of genius. His widow, who is still living, earns a humble livelihood like her ingenious husband as a keeper of baths. James Watt, to whom the term illustrious is more due than perhaps to any other man, inasmuch as his invention has exercised a greater and more beneficial influence on the history and state of the human race than any other circumstance ever did—this great man was born in Greenock. A bust of him by Chantrey has been placed in the public reading-room. It is of white marble and of colossal size; the pedestal on which the figure is placed is, if I remember well, of a darkish variegated marble from the Hebrides. As I sailed down the Clyde, while I was not unmindful of its rapidly increasing commercial greatness, traces of which were seen on every hand, at Duntocher, on the Leven above Dumbarton, at Greenock, etc., etc., I recalled to mind the names of several authors whose birthplace was in this neighbourhood: Dr Smollett, Professor John Anderson, the founder of the Andersonian University; George Buchanan, etc. Anderson's grandfather, who was successively minister at Dumbarton and Glasgow, was also an author, having written some polemical works against Episcopacy and in commendation of his own favourite Presbyterian polity. The Professor was born in the manse of Roseneath, of which parish his father, James Anderson (d. 1744), was minister. The real glory of a country, says Samuel Johnson, consists in its authors, and nothing to me is more intensely interesting than to visit spots hallowed as the

birthplace, the abode, the last resting spot of genius and learning. I would rather be a Homer than an Alexander, a Milton than a Cromwell, a Scott than a Wellington.

After having slept soundly I arose next morning at about seven o'clock, when I found that the vessel was halfway between the Isle of Man and Liverpool, in other words we were within a few hours of our destination. The morning was beautiful. Satisfaction seemed to beam on every countenance. Breakfast was at nine, but was soon discussed as every person was anxious to retain a distinct impression of what could be seen or what might take place. Now reserve was banished for the first time. Everybody talked with his neighbour, and acquaintanceship and familiarity were general. We all felt at home and all happy and unsuspecting. We learned, or rather inferred, that all had been willing to converse, but that none liked to begin, and there seemed to have been no citizen of the world on board who could break through the silence and lead the conversation. But the passengers had no sooner laid all restraint aside than they had to part. We got into the Clarence Dock at Liverpool at twelve o'clock noon exactly, having been  $23\frac{1}{2}$  hours on the passage; or exclusive of a stoppage of an hour at Greenock taking goods on board  $22\frac{1}{2}$  hours. The time from Greenock to Liverpool had occupied a little more than 20 hours. I believe the passage has been accomplished in three hours less. Three gentlemen and I joined and hired a cab, which took us, including our luggage, to the Wellington Hotel, Dale Street, for sixpence each. On arriving at this elegant hostelry we found that there was daily a table d'hote at half-past one, and though we had not breakfasted till nine we resolved to dine with mine host at that early hour. Meanwhile, after drinking a bottle of soda water, I sat down to address a letter to my sister-in-law, Mrs Andrew Murray, Jamaica, which was to accompany the miniature portraits of her two children, Jessie and William, who live under my roof in Edinburgh. I had not proceeded far with my epistle till dinner was announced. The room in which we dined was large and a table was spread which would have accommodated about thirty guests. My steamboat companions and I formed at first the whole company, but one after another dropped in till the party numbered eleven or twelve. They were all men in business, who, as is customary in the great commercial towns in England,

dine at the hour mentioned, having breakfasted perhaps as early as eight o'clock before commencing business in the morning. It is usual, I believe, in Manchester and some other towns to suspend business and shut the warehouses for an hour daily, say from one to two o'clock, during which the merchant dines. This refreshment is occasionally with some and always with others regarded as in the shape of lunch, and dinner takes place on arrival at home after the business of the day is over. Our dinner was plain but good; the price 2s 6d. What drink was required, table beer excepted, could be got either in the room, or in accordance with usual practice—in the Wellington at least—in the bar, which is a large circular room, at the end of which was the barmaid—in this instance a beautiful lady-like female, niece of the landlord, and called Miss Grace. The party with whom I was connected retired to the bar as being a little more interesting than sitting in the gaunt, comfortless, large dining-room. We had a single tumbler each.

I returned to my writing, and having finished my letter I took it along with the portraits to Mr Adams, South Castle Street, my brother's agent, in order to their being dispatched to Jamaica. This business accomplished, I hastened to visit some friends. Mr Moyes, partner of Mr Adams, the latter gentleman being at Leamington, invited me to dine with him, which invitation I declined as I wished to devote my time to my personal friends, besides I really had dined. I first went to the Mechanics' Institution, Mount Street, to call for Mr Hodgson, formerly lecturer on phrenology, Edinburgh, and now secretary to that splendid institution with a salary of £400. His duties and attendance at the seminary occupy thirteen hours per diem, no easy task. I missed him, but on going to his lodgings I accidentally met him as he was leaving to dine out, and he engaged me to sup with him at nine. I next called on Dr John Sutherland, a most promising young physician and a person of learning and varied accomplishments. In addition to other advantages, he had the privilege of having made what used to be called the Grand Tour, and this he did wholly at the expense of his father, who is a saddler in Edinburgh, but a superior man. Had the father, worthy person, received a liberal education, he would have risen to eminence in any walk of life he might have followed. Dr Sutherland, like all my friends throughout my tour, received



me kindly—introduced me to his young wife, a clever, lively, and interesting lady—and insisted on me drinking tea with them, which I willingly agreed to do. After parting with the Doctor I went to pay my respects to my old friend, John Thomson, son of the late and brother of the present minister of Rerrick, who, having been disappointed in getting a church in Scotland, follows the profession of teacher, and has been established in that capacity in Liverpool for 15 years. He has encountered many difficulties, but has managed to rear a large family, and he is now as comfortable in his circumstances as he ever was, if not more so. His eldest daughter Barbara and, I think, one or two of her sisters, are also employed in tuition, and as they all live together their aggregate income must be considerable. Mr Thomson has still at the age of 55 all the frivolity and animation of youth. I spent an hour or two most happily with him and his family, and we talked almost exclusively of former days and of old friends. I asked him to accompany me to Mr Hodgson's to supper, which he readily consented to do. On our way we called on Dr Alexander Hannay, physician, an old Galloway friend of mine, but did not find him at home. We had a pleasant crack at Hodgson's, but Thomson displayed his characteristic turn for Toryism and debate. The whole family of the Thomsons, most excellent people notwithstanding, are all of a combative and debating turn, splitting hairs and chopping logic on all subjects however trifling with exemplary gravity and formality. They were so distinguished at college and time seems to render the practice with them more inveterate. Mr Thomson saw me home to the hotel and drank at least another tumbler with me there.

Next morning I rose about seven, sauntered for a short time about the street, and on coming in wrote a letter to my wife, as long and minute as time would allow me to make it. After breakfast, which was splendid, and which I relished exceedingly, I paid my bill and left so as to start by the Grand Junction Railroad for Birmingham at 10.30 o'clock. I took my place in the first-class train, as it is called, and we started from the entrance to the tunnel at the Hay Market at the hour specified. The number of passengers was about 100, producing about £90, the fares being £1 1s for the first-class, and 17s for the second-class trains. We arrived at Birmingham, a distance of  $97\frac{1}{4}$  miles, exactly at three o'clock, or in  $4\frac{1}{2}$  hours; being as nearly as possible at the rate of



21½ miles an hour, and this was inclusive of stoppages at seven stations. I think the noise and tremulous motion was somewhat greater than I had formerly experienced on the Liverpool and Manchester Railway, but I am not sure. At any rate there was nothing that was in the least degree disagreeable in the motion, but much that was admirable and striking in this new and almost miraculous mode of travelling. Man, a rational creature, whose position whether in savage or civilized life is made to depend exclusively on the use which he makes of his reason—man has existed in the world for about 6000 years, and yet it is only within a very few years that the powers of steam have been properly understood or have been converted to any useful purpose, notwithstanding that steam seems to be the greatest and most stupendous agent in neutralizing time and distance and in production of all commodities to which it can be applied. The materials and agents of which a locomotive steam-engine are composed existed since the beginning of the world. But these and all other substances in the physical world meant for the benefit of man are destined to lie dormant till by his mind, by the application and exercise of his intellectual faculties, he discovers their properties and ascertains their uses. God has bountifully spread the seeds of prosperity and happiness all around us, but it is only by the exercise of our own mental endowments, as well as our physical powers, that we can reap the fruit. A greater number of important discoveries and inventions have been made within the last eighty years, or since the year 1767, when Hargraves and Arkwright achieved their memorable inventions, than had been made during the whole previous period of the history of the world. Hence it is that society in this country has made greater progress within the comparatively short time specified than it had experienced from the date of the first peopling of the island. We have more than doubled our population while all classes of this exorbitant population are far superior in intelligence, in physical comforts, and in all the dignities of life, than our ancestors previously to the time of George III. ever knew or dreamt of. I believe improvements are still in their infancy and that we have an indefinite career of yearly increasing comfort, wealth, and glory to run. If England is true to herself no period can be assigned to her intellectual, manufacturing, and commercial greatness but that last period when time shall be no more.

Though we stopped at seven places or stations these were not all towns. The only towns we passed were Warrington, beautifully situated on a gentle eminence; Stafford, a small burgh chiefly remarkable as the capital of the county of the same name; Wolverhampton, celebrated for its manufacture of various kinds of hardware articles, particularly japanned ware and locks; Walsall, also distinguished for the same. The Potteries were not within sight, but the mind naturally recalled that celebrated district to our remembrance as also Wedgwood, who may be regarded as the father of British earthenware. Within two miles of Birmingham, itself in Warwickshire, is Soho in Staffordshire, the famous establishment of Boulton and Watt, perhaps the most celebrated and extensive manufacturers of steam-engines in the world. We also saw Aston, the residence of Mr Watt's son, a splendid spot with a magnificent avenue, the place being rendered more picturesque by having in its near vicinity a venerable country church with a lofty square spire. A beautiful lake overshadowed by tall elms adds poetry to the scene. Staffordshire ranks next to South Wales in importance for its iron manufactures. The Trent and Mersey Canal runs through the country which is traversed by many other such lines of communication.

On arriving at Birmingham, I resolved to stay a night in order to have time to survey a town which has attained to such a degree of Chartist notoriety of late, but which is most honourably distinguished as the chief seat of the hardware manufacture in this country. It is an elegant enough town for a manufacturing place—it was not inaptly called by Burke “the toy shop of Europe.” I visited the Bull Ring, as it is called, where the infatuated and arrogant Chartists used to hold their meetings. In 1791 a riot took place of a very different kind though also political. The populace rose in favour of Toryism and high Churchism, and committed enormous devastations, destroying the houses and libraries of Dr Priestly and Mr Hutton, the historian of the town. In 1839 the political opinions of the inhabitants of Birmingham have gone to the very opposite extreme, and are now in favour of that most absurd rhapsodical and ill-defined concern called “The People's Charter.” Horace speaks of the fickle Romans, *mobiliū turba quiritium*, but the fickleness of the “Brummagem” men, or rather their ignorance and recklessness, are beyond all compare and leave the venerable Romans unspeak-

ably behind them. In addition to the names of the two authors recently mentioned, that of Shenstone, the poet, whose place Leasowe is within a few miles of Birmingham, occurred to my mind. His *Pastoral Ballad* I can never forget, both for its own sake and because it was one of my earliest poetical favourites, I having read it in Barrie's *Collection* at school. Its sentiments awaken an echo in every breast.

When forced the fair nymph to forego  
 What anguish I felt in my heart,  
 Yet I thought but it might not be so,  
 'Twas with pain that she saw me depart.

She gazed as I slowly withdrew ;  
 My path I could hardly discern,  
 So sweetly she bade me adieu  
 I thought that she bade me return.

I liked also, as I like still, the following verse:—

For he ne'er could be true, she averred,  
 Who could rob a poor bird of its young,  
 And I loved her the more when I heard  
 Such tenderness fall from her tongue.

The poet, however, never married. He was a scholar and a man of taste. He spent the latter years of his life in adorning and beautifying his patrimonial estate, which, says Dr S. Johnson, "he did with such judgment and such fancy as made his little domain the envy of the great and the admiration of the skilful; a place to be visited by travellers and copied by designers."

But Shenstone, who was fond of praise and admiration not merely for his poetry but for his pleasure grounds and garden, was sadly annoyed by the elegant improvements effected at Hayley in his neighbourhood by his friend, George the first Lord Lyttleton, the poet, historian, defender of Revelation (*Observations on the Conversion of St. Paul*,) and eke a distinguished statesman and parliamentary debater. Not only was Lyttleton an elegant and skilful improver, but Shenstone alleged that his lordship and his friends and visitors deprecated his taste and improvements. Thus, says Johnson, "where there is emulation there will be vanity, and where there is vanity there will be folly."

Having seen as much of the town of Birmingham as time permitted, I started next day, Friday, 22nd May, at half-past 8 a.m., per railway for London. The distance is  $112\frac{1}{4}$  miles, which we

travelled in  $4\frac{3}{4}$  hours, in other words we arrived at the great metropolis at fifteen minutes past one, being at the rate of about 24 miles per hour. So anxious was I to enjoy the best view possible of the country through which we were to pass that I obtained permission to sit on the top of one of the carriages beside the guard, a degree of liberty for which I felt exceedingly grateful. There were six stations between Birmingham and London, and, of course, we stopped at each of them. Our first station was Coventry, a place celebrated for its silk manufactures, particularly ribbons. Our next was Rugby, famous for its school, founded by Lawrence Sheriffe, grocer, London, about the middle of the sixteenth century. It is regarded as one of the great public schools in England. The education is gratuitous to the youth of the parish and neighbourhood, but the number of strangers who board with the headmaster or in some other boarding establishment is generally between 300 and 400. The other stations—Blisworth, Wolverton, Tring, and Watford—are of no importance except, perhaps, Wolverton, where the proprietors of the railroad are engaged in erecting a manufactory for making their own machines, coaches, etc., which promises to be an extensive concern. There are "stands" where a variety of refreshments can be got. When between Coventry and Rugby we crossed the Avon, the stream on whose banks at Stratford-on-Avon Shakespeare was born. When within eleven miles of London we passed near Harrow-on-the-Hill, so called from its being situated on a hill, indeed the highest hill in the county—Middlesex—to which it belongs, and, like Rugby, famous for its public school. Among other eminent persons who have been educated at Harrow was Lord Byron, who in the notes to *Childe Harold* pays one of the handsomest and neatest compliments to his preceptor, the headmaster, Dr Drury.

The country between Birmingham and London is richer, more picturesque, and more varied than that between Liverpool and the former place. The general levelness and uniformity that obtained along the whole line of the railroad from Liverpool to the capital is to a Scotsman most remarkable. The physical appearance of the two countries is as different and opposite as any two things of the same genus can well be. In England, with one or two exceptions, which did not come within the range of my vision, there are neither hills nor mountains, at least as these terms are

understood by a Scot. Nay, there is for miles in succession scarcely an undulation. The various rivulets which we crossed were quite indolent like the Arar of Cæsar, which flows, says he, *incredibili lenitate ita ut oculis in utram partem fluat, judicari non possit*. They had not the picturesque and poetical character of our transparent, rapid, gurgling, pebbly streams in Scotland. But the grass was far more verdant than ours, the pasture more rich, the trees more umbrageous, at least their leaves seemed broader and had a healthier tint. The English besides are infinitely fonder of trees. I saw no dense plantations, with one or two slight exceptions, such as we have in the north, yet the whole country looked like a continuous forest. The hedgerows are decorated with trees nearly as close as they could healthily grow, at least their number could not easily be doubled. The fields are exceedingly small, sometimes not above one or two acres, and in Warwickshire their average size is only ten acres. Hence it is that the hedgerows being full of trees the whole country is continuously wooded and appears to the traveller as if he were passing through a grove. The English taste in managing their trees is different from ours. We allow them to grow as nature determines except in or near a gentleman's pleasure grounds. We think they cannot be too umbrageous or spread their branches too widely. So the English think in some cases, such as on a lawn or in an avenue. But the trees in the hedgerows and along the highways are all "pollards," that is they have been polled or lopped. The truth is they are deprived entirely of their branches and present nothing but a bald stem, except a tuft at the top which is allowed to flourish. These pollards, which are almost unknown in Scotland, prevail more or less through every part of England known to me. Whether this polling or lopping be the result of taste or whether it emanates from economy I cannot say. By economy I mean in this case the pleasure of having trees and yet by lopping off the branches still to retain abundance of sunlight and ventilation. But whatever be the cause the fact is certain. Not only are our southern friends excessively fond of trees, but the unusual system of pollards is peculiar to them. Though the hedgerows are beautified by trees in almost every case are they rude, inelegant, and inefficient as a fence. The English adopt this kind of fence because, generally speaking, they have no stone: wherever they have stone, as in various parts of Gloucestershire,

Westmoreland, and Cumberland, there they have stone fences or dykes as we have throughout Scotland. The hedgerows, I have said, are rude and inelegant, and so they are. They are planted, I suppose, with sufficient care, but they seem afterwards to be entirely neglected. They appear never to have been cleaned or weeded. They are generally strengthened by a ditch being planted alongside of them, and the people seem to trust more to the ditch than to the hedge. At least the hedge grows up amid neglect. The thorns of which it is composed are of all degrees of height and width, and gaps occupy no small proportion of the line. These vacuities are sometimes filled up with stakes, sometimes with weeds, and often with both. Such is the luxuriance of the weeds and such the general inattention that while the hedge seems choked with weeds the ditch is invisible. The hedgerows thus not only form a very ineffectual fence, but they occupy too much space, being often, including the ditch, from two to five feet wide. When we take into consideration the extent of hedgerows in England and the ground occupied by them, it is not too much to say that a twentieth part of the soil is absorbed by them, that is about one million acres. This matter is better arranged in Scotland, where, generally speaking, stone fences prevail and the ground is ploughed as near to them as possible. Indeed, I have known the spade used to do what the plough could not overtake.

England, while she possesses a genial climate and a comparatively fertile soil, pursues a system of agriculture quite unworthy of these advantages. She is half-a-century behind Scotland in this respect. During the 400 or 500 miles I travelled in the sister kingdom I never saw so few as two horses in a plough or harrow. The number varied from three to five, but I was told that six is not altogether unknown. Draining is not systematically practised. Even manuring seems not well understood. I judge partly from the circumstance that I saw almost no composts of any size during my wanderings—not more than half-a-dozen. In Scotland I would have seen twenty times that number in the same distance in agricultural areas.

The causes of this backward state of things are easily explained. (1) The English tenants have no leases except from year to year. They are tenants at will. They are always in the power of their landlords. Hence they never improve or their improvements are imperceptible. The system paralyses all enterprise or



attempts at improving. If a tenant improves under such circumstances he does not know, whether, as he is in the power of his landlord, the latter may be induced to raise his rent above the extent of the improvement. Hence it is he will not venture to risk his capital in any such way, and hence the backward and stationary state of agriculture in England. (2) Tithes till lately (namely), 1836, I think, when they were commuted, as they have long been in Scotland), formed a formidable obstruction to cultivation. The Church, which contributed not a farthing to agriculture, drew a tenth part not of the profit but of the gross proceeds. Thus the Church might in some cases draw more than all that would otherwise have been profit from the improvement. At anyrate if an improvement produced a tenth more than formerly that tenth went to an unproductive party who contributed not a farthing to the cultivation but who pocketed all the fresh proceeds. Hence the existence of tythes formed a formidable obstacle to cultivation, and when combined with the ignorant and slavish system of tenants at will, the wonder is not that agriculture in the sister kingdom is so far back, but that it is so far forward, low as its state is. (3) The system of small farms has contributed to the same unfavourable result. Everywhere throughout England, except in Norfolkshire, and perhaps in Northumberland and on the borders of Scotland, there is a vast proportion of small farms, even so small as from under 10 acres up to 100. I reckon 100 acres even a small farm. Small farmers are never men of capital and their land is always ill managed. The larger a farm is, speaking generally, the better it is managed, for the tenant is a man of capital and enterprise, and has more room and verge for rotation of crops, enclosing, etc., etc. In Norfolk, where agriculture is in a better state than in any other county, Northumberland perhaps excepted, farms are large and leases of 21 years prevail. This is a happy condition, and hence Norfolk is an example to the rest of England. Farms are also large and leases prevail in Northumberland. Leases are the exception in every other county in England. I may mention also that except in the case of leases there is no proper restriction as to rotation of crop, indeed matters are all in a rude state.

Small farms are objectionable from another point of view. The cultivators consume on the spot all, or nearly all, the produce they raise. If this were general no manufactures except domestic



or old ones could prevail, and such towns as Manchester and Glasgow could not exist. Corn, like cotton or anything else, should be raised with the fewest hands possible or at the cheapest rate, and the surplus exchanged for such other produce as we desire or require. If farms were all small, as in many parts of the Highlands of Scotland, or as in almost all Ireland, the British people would retrograde and become rude and ignorant like the peasantry of Ireland.

Again, if England enjoyed long leases as Scotland does and if her agriculture was as good as ours, or as it is in the counties of Northumberland and Norfolk, it would be possible to export many millions of quarters of corn, and thus render our Corn Bill a dead letter. The Corn Bill is about the greatest blot on the legislation of this country imaginable, but if we were true to ourselves, if the English landlord knew his real advantage, we could in twelve months from this date shake the nation free from the degrading and ruinous trammels of the bread tax. But it is difficult and requires a long time under ordinary circumstances to effect any very considerable change or reform in the habits and prejudices of a people.

Another circumstance that struck me in England was the comparative extent of pasture land. John Bull is evidently a great beef eater. Some of the finest lands in Warwickshire were devoted to pasture. But even these lands were neglected. They were not limed or properly manured, and rushes and other rank and noxious things were disfiguring fields, nay whole districts, which, under wise management, might have been as clean and beautiful as any royal lawn in England. Besides, they would have been more valuable and would have yielded better and more kindly pasture.

The crops generally were very thin though fresh and green in the blade to a degree of richness unknown in Scotland. They were in some instances so thin that they would not produce two seeds, certainly not more than three or four. They were earlier than the crops in Scotland, but not nearly so productive as the latter were around Edinburgh, and on the Clyde in the neighbourhood of Glasgow. In other words the crops in England were very considerably inferior (though earlier) to those in the best agricultural districts in Scotland.

In Scotland, as we pass through any district of it, we find at

short intervals farmhouses with their neat and substantial range of office buildings, and their barn yard in many instances still containing not a few stacks. The farmer in the best districts is a person of capital, of enterprise, intelligence, and of no inconsiderable rank. His house is large and substantial, suited for the residence of a man of from £300 to £600 of clear annual income. Altogether a good farmhouse gives us in Scotland an idea of comfort, prosperity, and independence. I saw no such sight in England. I saw nothing resembling our respectable farmhouses, and no stackyards. The truth is, the agricultural tenantry in England are evidently not men possessed of the same rank or advantages as the same class in Scotland. They inhabit inferior houses, have less capital, and altogether are not men of the independence and importance of Scottish farmers.

I have referred to the circumstance of so many horses being employed in tillage. This is a fertile source of loss. I believe that one-half of the horses might be dispensed with, but say a third. Now it is estimated by the best authorities that there are 1,200,000 horses so employed, exclusive of coach, mail, hack, and pleasure horses of all kinds. The third of these is 400,000, which large number might be spared if the Scotch mode of industry was introduced into England. This is a serious view of the case. Supposing each cost on an average £15, the total amount vested in superfluous horses is not less than £6,000,000. Not only is this sum insecurely invested inasmuch that a good many of the horses die yearly, but the interest of the money, which, at 3 per cent., would be £180,000 yearly, is entirely and for ever lost. But this, however bad, is not the worst. Not only is the large sum of £6,000,000 dormant or rather invested insecurely, and the interest which it might otherwise produce lost to the owners and the public, but the horses have to be kept. This is a still more fertile source of loss than any other mentioned. I shall state the expense in two different ways. (1) It is estimated that the extent of land necessary for the maintenance of a horse engaged in husbandry is 5 acres, including oats, hay, potatoes, etc. Now if 1 horse requires 5 acres, 400,000 horses will need 2,000,000 acres; the very idea of which is striking and ought to make the English farmer think. (2) Let the expense be estimated in money. The keep of a horse may be set down at say £10, which, however, I consider below the mark. Even at this low

rate the keep of 400,000 horses cannot be less than £4,000,000. But the probability is that the cost is a third more or £6,000,000. The profit and advantage that would immediately accrue to the English farmer if he should adopt a better system of husbandry, and to the nation remotely but not less certainly, are altogether astonishing and may be valued in the aggregate at £10,000,000 sterling. If the English farmer would introduce the two-horse plough of Scotland he would not merely save all that I have said but would save, in addition, the extra service required. The English, too, are behind in the matter of farming implements. Their plough is rude and ineffectual, quite different from an improved Scottish plough; their harrow is generally of wood, not of iron. The threshing machine is by no means universal, and as to its being driven by steam the idea has never entered the English mind. I forget if I ever saw the one-horse cart. The carts are generally constructed for two horses, often for three or four. This is all very well when a vehicle of the size is needed, but for one time that a two or four-horse cart would be required a one-horse vehicle would be twenty or fifty times in requisition. The horses are not driven abreast but in a line one after the other, the power or efficiency of each being thereby diminished according to its distance from the object drawn. Altogether the state of agriculture in England is honourable neither to the intelligence, enterprise, or public spirit of the tenant or landlord; is unfavourable alike to private and public interests, and altogether unworthy of so rich a country blessed with a first-rate climate and soil.

The English horses, however, both those employed in agriculture and for pleasure, are of a breed very superior to those in Scotland. Indeed there is no comparison between them. Those in the south are surely better fed, they are so large, sleek, spirited, and handsome. On a former visit to England I had been much struck with the superior breed of horses; on the present occasion the disparity appeared to me even greater. Nor are the horses ever over-wrought in England as I fear they too often are in Scotland. England, in short, seemed to me to be a paradise for horses, where they live a life of ease and are fed on the fat of the land.

But I must leave the subject of English agriculture and hasten on with my narrative. I arrived at London, as I before said, on Friday, 22nd May, at a quarter-past one o'clock p.m.

We stopped at Euston Station, which is near Euston Square and not far from the University College. I immediately got into a cab and drove to my friend Mr M'Culloch's at the Stationery Office, James Street, Westminster, about 200 yards from Buckingham Palace, where the Queen was then residing. I made the best use of my eyes possible, and could at this moment, after a month's interval, enumerate not a few of the streets and squares I travelled through. I was most grateful when the cab entered the Bird Cage Walk, as it is called, which is part of St. James's Park, at least, it is only separated from it by an iron railing. I admired the rich verdure of the park, its lofty and umbrageous lines of elms, and its romantic lake. The day was fine and the number of persons walking considerable. Altogether I felt much excited. I know that I possess the organ of locality, as it is called, to a very marked extent. I am not acquainted with anyone who feels more delighted in visiting new places or who remembers all about them with more accuracy and minuteness. My ecstasy accordingly on my entering London for the first time may be more easily imagined than described. It was extreme.

On arriving at the Stationery Office, I found Mr M'Culloch at home, and I was received by him with the most affectionate welcome. His excellent wife and family were equally kind, indeed I believe that of all their Scotch friends none ever paid them a visit whom they were more glad or as glad to see. We had been familiarly acquainted since the year 1817. When they lived in Edinburgh we were much together, and I believe that Mr M'Culloch opened his mind to me in a more confidential way and to a greater degree than to any other person. His mother, Mrs Dempster, who is still alive at the venerable age of 76, resides in Edinburgh, and it has been arranged between her and her son that on her death I am to represent him, conduct the funeral, and act as chief mourner.<sup>6</sup> I mention this in order to

6. Mrs Dempster died on the 7th August, 1840, aged 76. She had been almost entirely bed-ridden for about three years. Water in the chest was her most serious complaint, but this was ultimately either wholly subdued or nearly so, and her death may be said to have resulted from no specific disease but old age. Mrs M'Culloch, understanding that the old lady was rapidly failing, was present at her death, having arrived about ten days before. Miss M'Culloch was also present. They sent frequently for me during the evening on which Mrs Dempster died, but, unfortunately, I was out at

shew the familiar and affectionate footing on which we are. Nor is this all. I contributed two very important articles on the Literary and Scholastic Institutions of Scotland and on her religious history and state for his *Statistical Account of the British Empire*, and I am at present engaged along with him both on his *Universal Gazetteer* and on the *Dictionary of Arts, Science, and Literature*, which is about to appear. Under all these circumstances it may at once be predicated that my meeting with Mr M'Culloch was of the most agreeable kind and that my welcome was most cordial.

While lunch was being prepared he showed me not only through his house but through all the rooms belonging to the Stationery Office, which is under the same roof. The house once belonged to a rich nobleman, and is about the size of four houses in George Street, Edinburgh, but of a totally different form, being longer and not so high. No more than three-fourths of it are required for the Stationery Office. The part of the building that is used for the dwelling-house is at the top, with the exception of the drawing-room, which is on the middle floor. Mr M'Culloch's study, a splendid apartment, is on the same floor. His own business room, as comptroller, is also on the middle floor, and it is used as the dining-room on great occasions. The family accommodation is excellent and ample, the only peculiarity being that the kitchen is on the highest or third floor, beside the other family apartments, but very inconveniently situated for answering

dinner and did not know of her being *in articulo mortis*, else I should have remained at hand. I communicated with Mrs M'Culloch early next morning, and went to make the proper arrangements immediately after breakfast. Everything devolved on me, with the assistance of the ladies. We delayed the funeral so long as to allow Mr M'Culloch time to come down if he so could. He came accordingly, and thus showed all becoming respect to the memory of his venerable parent. He and the ladies attended service with me on the subsequent Sunday in Buccleuch Church. Sermon bad—very bad. Mrs Dempster had made a will at Wigtown in September, 1829, leaving Mr M'Culloch, her eldest son, sole executor, but burdening her estate with the payment of £10 for mournings to her youngest son, Edward; also an annuity to him during his natural life of £30 sterling, a sum most beneficial to him but too large for her property, which altogether was not found to exceed £600 sterling.

the front door bell. The position is as good as any in London. The house looks into St. James's Park and is quite open in that direction. When sitting at breakfast or dinner nothing is seen but the stately beautiful trees in the Park. Altogether the place is one of the most eligible in London, and is as salubrious as it is otherwise agreeable.

After lunch we went out to survey the town. Along with Mr M'Culloch and myself were Mrs M'Culloch and her two daughters, Miss Christina and Miss Sarah, also the Misses Black, two daughters of Mr Adam Black, bookseller, Edinburgh, nice, amiable young ladies. They had recently come on a visit to Mr and Mrs M'Culloch. We went through St. James's Park by the Horse Guards, Charing Cross, Covent Garden Market, Burlington Arcade, Regent Street, Oxford Street, St. James's Street, and returned by the Mall. The dinner hour is six o'clock except on occasions of company when it is changed to seven.

We sat down to dinner about six o'clock. Mr Joseph Cauvin had been sent for to join us, but the message had not reached him owing to his being out. He came, however, about an hour later. We had a joyful evening, and Mr M'Culloch seemed in his glory. I felt supremely happy, and Cauvin appeared as much in the same mood as either of us. His wife was in Gottingen, of which she was a native, her father being one of the professors of that town. She was so absent owing to the very severe illnesses of her father and of her only brother. Mr M'Culloch, in his happy sarcastic way, told Cauvin that if his father and brother-in-law should cut (die), he must submit with Christian meekness and resignation, particularly if they should cut up well, say to the tune of £20,000. He added that in such a case Cauvin would be a potentate; he would belong to the salt of the earth, and would very probably cut literature for ever. This subject afforded a great deal of merriment, but the evening was beguiled with varied discourse.

The only spare bedroom in the house was tenanted by the Misses Black, but Mr M'Culloch had engaged Mr Cauvin to secure a dormitory in his near neighbourhood. A most excellent one was got at No. 30 Queen's Row, opposite the entrance to the Queen's Mews, and less than a quarter of a mile from the Stationery Office. We sallied forth about ten o'clock to deposit my trunk there and to take possession but returned to supper.

Of Joseph Cauvin I shall give a brief account. He was the



son of the late Joseph Cauvin, W.S. in Edinburgh, himself the son of a Frenchman who had settled there as a teacher of his native tongue. He, the W.S., was a brother of the late Gavin Cauvin, long also a teacher of French, and who founded the hospital at Dudlington which bears his name. Young Cauvin early lost his father and was left almost penniless. He attended the High School and made such proficiency that he gained the gold medal in the rector's class, the highest honour which the school confers. He was bred to no profession, but having gone to Germany, as a tutor I think, he was boarded for upwards of three years in the house of Professor Bauer, of Gottingen. He thus made himself master of the German language and otherwise added to his literary acquirements. He returned to Scotland in 1838, or the previous year, and lived with his mother at Portobello, having no fixed employment but being nervously anxious about his future course of life. The only kind of work he engaged in was the translation of several articles from the German into English for Professor Jameson's *Scientific Journal*. From vicinage or juxtaposition he became intimately acquainted with Captain Robert Mackerlie, Keeper of Ordnance in Edinburgh Castle. I believe they had been previously known to each other as Cauvin and several of the Captain's family were at school together. This worthy man felt a deep interest in the fate of the young and amiable scholar. He had him often at his house, which indeed Cauvin regarded almost as a home. He enjoyed the most confidential and endearing friendship of the Captain's whole family. But he soon found that Portobello and all the friends that made it dear must be left, and that he must gird up his loins and adopt some mode of life whereby to keep himself from want and to elevate his condition. The field of literature was the only one to which he could attach himself. But this field, at best not very productive, however interesting, is so hemmed in and enclosed that admittance to it is very difficult even in the case of one who has the highest claims. Among other plans that passed through Cauvin's mind was one that he might try his fortune in Vienna. He knew both German and English and the literary stories which both languages contained, and he flattered himself that as a teacher of English, or by translations from that language into German, he might get on in the world. Vienna accordingly was all but decided upon. Mackerlie was distressed to see such a



talented and agreeable young man bent on expatriating himself possibly for ever. The Captain and I had long been acquainted but our casual intercourse was more formal than intimate. However, he did me the honour to call on me in order to take my advice and bespeak my favour in support of his young friend. Mr Cauvin's name was known to me as one who had been dux of the High School. I frankly told the Captain that I was a very obscure man who certainly could not be of any use in promoting the literary views of any person however high his claims. I then bethought myself that M'Culloch was himself ignorant of German, a circumstance which he had often regretted. I recollected also that he had frequently occasion to apply to some slender clerk from Germany for assistance in the way of translating. I felt convinced that if I applied to my old friend in favour of Cauvin or of any other deserving person he would at once reject or grant the suit as circumstance might determine. I accordingly put this view before Captain Mackerlie, not hopefully, but suggesting that it might be tried. In the meantime, I said, Cauvin should get testimonials from the Rector of the High School, from Professor Jameson, and from such other eminent men as he could command. I proposed at the same time that he should write an essay on some subject or other, or a searching review of some important work, to be sent to London as a specimen of his learning and ability. With this, however, the young man did not think proper to comply. Indeed, the agitation of mind occasioned by his getting up certificates and by the vague idea of perhaps going to and settling in London was such that he could not easily have devoted his mind to any fixed work, or to a task the performance of which well required more than usual attention. His testimonials, however, were soon in my hands, and were sent to London with letters to Mr M'Culloch and to Messrs Longman & Co. The answer I received from the latter was not encouraging, but Mr M'Culloch wrote me to the effect that if Mr Cauvin was the sort of person represented, and was eke a *recherché* geographer, he had no doubt at all of his doing well in London. He said he would promise nothing, but if Cauvin was "the thing," he would do all he could for him. The letter was as favourable as could be expected, in fact no more favourable answer could well be given. Of this epistle I at once sent an extract to Captain Mackerlie and begged him to consult with Mr Cauvin as to whether he would

risk London on the strength of Mr M'Culloch's communication. The Captain called on me. I said if I were Cauvin I would have no hesitation, but would, on the contrary, start for the great city instanter. This was ultimately the opinion of all concerned. Meanwhile I had not seen Mr Cauvin, but he now came to Hope Park, where I then lived, with an introductory letter from Captain Mackerlie. I was glad to see him, but was sorry to find him so very much the foreigner both as to his countenance and his dress. His hair was long, flowing down over his shoulders; he was barbed (sic) from ear to ear, and I am not sure but he wore a moustache. He besides smelled horribly of tobacco. His figure was excessively thin and meagre, as if he could scarcely walk, and his dress, the cut of his coat, and the whole tournure of his habiliments was that of a recently imported native of Germany. His countenance being like that of a foreigner was nothing, neither for nor against him, but I was rather vexed to find his outer man so thoroughly continental. I found him, however, to be as mild as a woman, as interesting, modest, and amiable as it was possible for any human being to be. In order to strengthen our claim on M'Culloch, I advised Cauvin to get a private letter from Thomas Thomson, advocate, to him, which he did. I saw Cauvin only once again, which was when he called for letters immediately prior to his departure for London.

To London accordingly he went, and on his arrival waited upon Mr M'Culloch. The subsequent part of the story which was told to me a year afterwards by Mr M'Culloch himself, when in Edinburgh (September, 1839), is as follows:—When Mr M'Culloch first saw the stranger, his foreign appearance and his thin, dyspeptic figure rather prejudiced the former against him. The *Dictionary of Arts, Science, and Literature*, of which Cauvin is now the virtual editor, had then been started, and the printing had proceeded as far as B. After conversing for some time with the scholar-adventurer, Mr M'Culloch said, "I shall prescribe two articles for you to write for the *Dictionary*; bring them to me in a week, and then I shall see if you are likely to make yourself useful." The two articles in question were the next required for the *Dictionary*, and were, of course, quite accidental, namely, ballet (an ancient dramatic dance) and ballot. Cauvin acquiesced in the proposal and withdrew. "Hang it, Murray," said M'Culloch to me, "I never expected to see the

fellow's phiz again. He was smelling like a brock. I thought there was nothing in him." On the day appointed, with steps feeble and slow, Cauvin appeared with his MSS. Says M'Culloch, "Return to-morrow and I shall give you my opinion." M'Culloch read the two compositions, and was struck with the learning, good taste, and ability with which they were written. Indeed, he was quite delighted, and saw at once that his new and interesting acquaintance was worthy even of higher testimonials than had been given to him in Edinburgh. Poor Cauvin's fate may be said to have been in the balance, and, of course, we may easily imagine how anxious he must have been till he heard M'Culloch's opinion. He returned next day as requested, trembling, we may believe, like an aspen leaf, and how great must have been his joy when M'Culloch received him with studied kindness and loaded him with praises. He gave him a letter of introduction to the Messrs Longman. These enterprising gentlemen, on Mr M'Culloch's suggestion, settled on him a fixed salary and constituted him the virtual, not the nominal, editor of the *Dictionary* in question. But M'Culloch is a plain, blunt man and knows propriety well, so, before he allowed Cauvin to go to Paternoster Row, he told him to go first to a hairdresser and have his head (sic) put in order, and to a tailor to get a suit of new and fashionable clothes. "You are," said he, "*barbare* with these habiliments and that Gorgon head of hair. Don't appear here again until you have undergone a thorough transmutation." Cauvin was too sensible not to do as directed, and he has ever since dressed in the most becoming manner. I need merely further mention that he has every day since his introduction risen in the favour and esteem of Mr M'Culloch and of the Longmans; and that, if health be given him, he is sure of rising to great literary eminence. The whole family of the M'Cullochs are much attached to him; indeed, it was supposed at one time that he was attached to one of the young ladies. This supposition was soon shown to be unfounded, for in less than a year after his arrival in London he set out for Gottingen and brought over with him as his wife a young lady to whom he had been pledged for two or three years. A daughter is the fruit of that marriage.

I have already mentioned that his health is frail and that his body is thin. His lungs are quite sound, but he lacks stamina. Besides, owing to his great simplicity of character, he is always

meeting with some accident or other. On the day after my arrival his foot having slipped on the street he fell and injured himself. On another occasion, having dined at the Row (Messrs Longman's shop), he was knocked down, he said, on his way home, robbed of his hat and of a breast pin which had cost him three guineas. Whether it was from this accident or not he was next morning seized with lumbago, and never was well afterwards while I was in London. On one occasion he went to the Row and dined there, and though he had wisely taken a cab going, he thoughtlessly walked returning, a distance of three good miles; an act of imprudence for which he was punished by being seized with feverishness during the night, which continued more or less for days. He was not able to be out, but I visited him almost daily. Conversation was quite a fillip to him, and I always left him better than I found him. These visits I enjoyed much, and every time I saw him he rose higher in my esteem. Mrs McCulloch or another of the family visited him nearly as often as myself. He had no definite complaint except debility, the result of a naturally feeble constitution.

Of my friend Mr McCulloch I shall now give a comparatively brief account, *i.e.*, comparatively to his very great merits. He is the eldest surviving child of the late William McCulloch, yr. of Auchengool, and of Sarah Laing, eldest child of the Rev. Dr James Laing, minister of Glasserton, and of Sarah, eldest daughter of Andrew Ramsay, Lord Provost of Glasgow. He was born at Isle of Whithorn, 1st March, 1789. His father having died in 1794, and his paternal grandfather in the subsequent year, his mother and her two sons, of whom my friend was the elder, went to reside in Glasserton Manse. But they were not comfortable or happy there. Dr Laing was a man devoid of almost the least trace of paternal affection. Philoprogenitiveness was an organ almost unknown to his composition. He had never been kind to his daughter. She had married without his consent: indeed, William McCulloch and she made a species of elopement, at least she had clandestinely to escape from her father's house in order to get the marriage ceremony performed. Neither father nor mother recognised her for years afterwards, and I am not sure if they ever had any intercourse whatever with their son-in-law, William McCulloch. The truth is Dr Laing was a self-willed, selfish, despotical, unprincipled man; perhaps the most unami-

able man in the parish of which he was the clergyman.<sup>7</sup> He seems to have hated his daughter with a perfect hatred. The wonder is that he submitted to take her under his roof when she became a widow. He did so, however, from whatever motive, but as before said her residence with him was anything but comfortable. He even inflicted corporal punishment on her, at least so far as rugging her hair and enclosing her in a lockfast room go. The remembrance of the unnatural treatment she received at his hands makes her even at this moment hate his memory. She says, "If there be a deeper place in hell than another he is in that place." His grandson entertains similar horror as to his name and memory, and altogether old Laing seems to have been one of the least amiable men from every point of view that ever belonged to the clerical profession. Had he been a layman, and thus without restraint, he would have been a monster. Mrs M'Culloch necessarily felt miserable under his roof, and was glad of any opportunity of getting free from him. She had a cousin, Mr David Dempster, surgeon, who had, I think, been abroad in his professional capacity, but who never, so far as I know, practised medicine in this country. He offered her marriage. The offer was accepted, and Mrs M'Culloch, now Mrs Dempster, was henceforth to be far removed from her unnatural father, for her husband had a small property in the neighbourhood of Kinross, where she now went to reside. The two boys, however, still continued to live with their grandfather, who was not kind or dutiful to them, but yet wished to retain them at the manse. Their education was very irregularly conducted. They were occasionally sent to the burgh school of Whithorn, a place two miles distant

7. James Laing, A.M., a native of Abernethy, got his degree from the University of St Andrews in 1753, was licensed by the Presbytery of Edinburgh, 5th December, 1759, and was recommended to the parish of Glasserton by Principal Robertson on application of the heritors. He was ordained 16th July, 1761. He had the degree of D.D. conferred upon him, and died 27th January, 1814, in his 82nd year and the 53rd of his ministry. He married (1) 17th June, 1763, Sarah, daughter of Andrew Ramsay, Provost of Glasgow. She died 30th December, 1803, aged 81, leaving a daughter, Sarah, who married W. M'Culloch, yr. of Auchengool, father of John Ramsay M'Culloch, the Economist. Dr Laing married (2) April, 1805, Elizabeth Gairden, who died 19th May, 1813; (3) 2nd August, 1813, Helen Conning, who died 1867.—Scott's *Fasti*.

from Glasserton manse. But so far as I can learn they owe the chief part of their early education to a common day labourer, Daniel (ordinarily called Dan) Hawkins, who was employed as a farm servant, or on occasional jobs by their grandfather. This Dan Hawkins, whom I knew well and who, so far as I know, is still alive, was a native of the north of Ireland, and being concerned in the rebellion of 1798 had fled and taken refuge in that part of Scotland to which I refer. He never spoke, at least to me, of his early history, but it was universally said that he had been meant for a priest, and that his education was therefore liberal. Certainly his education had been very liberal, for even when I first knew him, which was twenty years after he had come to Scotland, he could recite whole pages in succession of Homer, Horace, and other classical poets, but chiefly Homer. He could read Greek roughly, *ad aperturam libri*, and was much given to etymology. He delighted to have a spar with a classical scholar, and I never knew him come off second best. Yet though an excellent classical scholar and a great, indeed a lively, intelligent talker, he was not assuming; on the contrary, he was a man of great propriety. He was rather given to reading, and after the labours of the day he not infrequently indulged himself in reading Greek. I have myself lent him several Greek volumes, and he perused every page of them before they were returned. There was something exceedingly interesting in this: a day labourer and a scholar combined in one person; a man whose station was exceedingly humble and whose physical comforts were very low, yet whose scholarship would have done honour to an episcopal or professional head. He had but one moral failing, so far as I know, he was fond of a dram, but poor fellow, such an indulgence he could seldom command. I do not mean to insinuate that he was a drunkard. He was not so. But he was not scrupulous in taking an overdose when such a thing came in his way. When I knew him he was what is called a jobber, and was much employed in digging pump wells.

To this lively, clever, and learned man was M'Culloch indebted for the greater share of his early education. Dan worked for the grandfather during the day and taught the grandsons in the evening. At one period for about three months he devoted his time exclusively to the education of the boys. Thus was educated a person who stands at this moment in the first list of the



successful authors of this country. As his education was capriciously conducted, so his training otherwise was not either strict or judicious. He was not brought up like a genteel boy, like one who was born to a fair competency, for on the death of his grandfather, Edward M'Culloch of Auchengool, in 1795, he had succeeded to that property. Nor did he like his grandfather. He mentioned to me when in London that he was early disgusted with the vulgar selfishness of his relation, who could never pay any account however small without insisting on having a drawback. M'Culloch has seen him higgling with a poor body about even a penny as discount, and his generous nature was horrified at seeing an old man who should have been venerable, both from his character and profession, thus taking advantage of the poor tradesmen whom he employed. He hated him on other grounds, and as soon as he was of an age to nominate his own curators he took advantage of that privilege and withdrew his grandfather's name from the number. This only made matters worse. The grandfather soon after claimed board for his own daughter and her two sons from the moment they had come to his house. This claim was not successful, but other causes of quarrel arose both with his daughter and his grandsons, to which it is not necessary further to refer. Only he had all along tried to deprive his daughter, and consequently her children, of everything to which they might be entitled either through him or his wife. Nay, so far did he afterwards carry his hostility that within a few months of his death, when he was about bed-ridden, he married a third time in order, as he said, to deprive his only daughter of the sum (a bare £250) to which she would have been entitled from the Ministers' Widows' Fund if he had died a widower, that is, without leaving a widow a burden on the Fund. But he took very good care to leave a widow, a young widow under twenty years of age, to punish both his own daughter and the Fund, to which he had paid for fifty-five years.

Mr M'Culloch soon threw aside his connection with this self-willed and unnatural relation, and went to reside with his mother at Kinross. Here and from henceforth he felt the benefit and the blessing of parental affection. Not merely was his mother kind, but her husband, who was also her cousin-german and his stepfather, was no less kind. For about a year he attended the school at Kinross taught by a Mr Taylor. He was then sent to the Col-



lege of Edinburgh I think in 1807, but it may have been earlier).<sup>8</sup> What classes he attended I know not. I am aware that he attended Professor Leslie's class very early and attracted the notice of that distinguished man by his application and proficiency. I may also mention that he told me that when he came to College, owing chiefly to Dan Hawkins, he could recite like his eccentric teacher almost all the *Iliad*. He also said he could read Latin strongly, meaning not very critically, but that he caught the full sense and could translate freely.

At the end of the session of College he returned to his step-father's house at Kinross. His mother had not any children by Dr Dempster, her second husband, so their interest and affection were combined and centred in him alone.<sup>9</sup> Such being the case, they very judiciously resolved that instead of sending him to College alone and unprotected, they would remove from Kinross and reside in Edinburgh, at least until his education should be completed or till his apprenticeship to a lawyer was accomplished, the legal profession being his choice. Dr Dempster accordingly bought the flat No. 15 College Street, third floor, on the left hand, and removed thither, I think, in 1808. This date I shall afterwards learn correctly. The house still belongs to Mrs Dempster, who in her will has, I understand, left it at her death to her eldest grand-daughter, Margaret M'Culloch.<sup>10</sup>

Mr M'Culloch, under these favourable circumstances, came to Edinburgh and entered on his second year at College. His

8. It was in 1805, as Mr M'Culloch himself informed me in August, 1840, when he was in Edinburgh on the occasion of the death of his mother. He lodged in Hill Street, old town. Edward M'Culloch, his brother, told me in December, 1840, that the brothers left Glasserton in December, 1805, travelled per carrier to Glasgow, coached to Stirling, and thence walked to Kinross; also that his brother entered College in 1806. The classes he attended were mathematics (Professor Leslie) and natural philosophy (Professor Playfair).

9. The younger brother Edward M'Culloch, had meanwhile, entered the army and the less that is said of him the better. He is still living, having been dismissed from the army, and he is supported by a small weekly allowance given him by his elder brother.

10. Dr Dempster did not buy a house on his first removal to Edinburgh in 1806, but rented one in S. Richmond Street. It was either during the subsequent year or in the beginning of 1808 that he purchased the flat in No. 15 College Street.

reading was unusually great; his memory prodigious. He inherited no library, perhaps not a single volume, but his desire to purchase books was unbounded, and he was in circumstances that enabled him to gratify his wishes to a considerable extent. In addition to the necessary class books, he was pretty frequently buying a work on history or statistics, departments to which he devoted his private reading. He went about this time into the office of James Greig, W.S., now, if not then, of Eccles, in Berwickshire, a respectable person, who is still in business under the firm name of Greig & Morton. How long he was in Mr Greig's office I cannot at present say, but it was not long. The truth is, he did not like the law, nor was he very strong. Besides, he was born to property, including houses in Isle of Whithorn, the yearly value of which at that period was about £400. Having a strong and unconquerable love of letters, and being so independent in his fortune, he was not likely to be a keen student of law or of any department in which his mind and heart were not centred. It is Sir Matthew Hale, I think, who says that he never knew any individual born to £500 a year who ever became a great lawyer or made a figure at the bar. There is much truth in this remark. When the great stimulus of necessity is removed, when one has got a competency prepared for him, however small it may be, his energies are apt to be paralysed, and he is ready to sit down and make himself as comfortable as he can on this limited or miserable income. This is more likely to be the case if his desire for literary study is very great and engrossing. Mr M'Culloch's condition seems to have been of this description. He did not prosecute law to almost any extent, but gave himself wholly up to study. Meanwhile he became of age, namely, on 1st March, 1810, at which period he had full command of his property. The law suits in which he was involved with his grandfather, and to which I have before referred, cost him both much money and anxiety, but still he had a competency remaining for a man of simple wants, who preferred a life of literature to one of wealth. Accordingly, without any regular business by which he might eke out his income or advance himself in the world, he chose literature as his profession and resolved, as he has ever since done, to devote to it his time and all the energy of his mind.

But while he was thus quietly prosecuting study and making himself acquainted with books not generally known to or read by

young men of his years, he did not deny himself the social comforts of life, or rather he indulged in these to an extent more like a former generation than the one in which he lived. He always was, as he still is, given to sobriety, and he was at all times possessed of perfect self-command even when in the most liberal company, but he was fond of boisterous mirth and all that fun and frolic which prevail amid deep drinking. He did not exactly like to send his guests from his house tipsy, but they could not sit too late for him, or prolong to too great an extent the uproarious enjoyment in which he so evidently delighted. He, or rather perhaps his mother and step-father, had a large party at dinner on the occasion of his reaching his majority. I had not the privilege of being of the number, because at that time I had not been introduced to him, nor had I heard of his name. But this I know upon his own authority that the occasion was a "glorious" one, and that some of those present sat till four o'clock next morning, that is, for twelve hours.

He went into Wigtownshire, or rather to Whithorn, for that was his headquarters, in August, 1811, the year after he had attained his majority. He had not been there since he first left the district, so that his return was rather interesting both to himself and others. He saw all his old friends and schoolfellows, and I know on the best authority he was most liberal in treating them in the way they possibly liked best. While in the country at this time he paid his addresses to Miss Isabella Stewart, daughter of a most excellent and respectable widow, Mrs Stewart, whose husband had been a shopkeeper in Whithorn, but who at the time to which I refer kept an inn. If I mistake not, Mr M'Culloch lived under her roof at first as a customer and not as a private friend. Before he left the neighbourhood, namely, on the 11th November, he was united in marriage to Miss Stewart, a union, though it was hastily formed, as productive of happiness to both parties as perhaps any conjugal relation ever was. Amid all the circumstances of his fate he ever regarded and treated her with mildness, deference, and affection, while her extreme good sense, good principles, and tact have enabled her to act her part nobly and properly under circumstances, if not trying, at least very different from those to which she had previously been accustomed.

Immediately after the marriage he brought his wife with him

to Edinburgh, not to a house of her own, but to live with him under the roof of his mother and father-in-law. This was rather a trying position in which to place a young wife. A mother and a daughter-in-law, it is said, if living constantly under the same roof seldom agree. The former is apt to assume a good deal, while the latter, jealous of her privileges and sensible of her great inferiority as to experience, is liable to take offence where none is meant and to expect a degree of deference which she is not willing to pay. But Mrs M'Culloch and her mother-in-law lived for years together in love and harmony. A jarring note was never heard under their roof, and when in 1820 Mr M'Culloch, having bought the flat of a house, No. 10 Buccleuch Place, went thither to reside, his wife and mother parted as they met, affectionately and with mutual esteem.

Meanwhile Mr M'Culloch continued resolutely and successfully to prosecute his studies. His reading was confined chiefly to history, statistics, and political economy. In these departments he was almost without an equal. The extent of his knowledge of political economy, and of the existing commercial circumstances in which the different leading nations of Europe stood, was proved by two essays published in 1816, the one being a more ample illustration of the subject of which they both treated than the other. The title was *An Essay for the Reduction of the Interest of the National Debt, &c.*, in which the principle of the Corn Laws and various other collateral subjects were dealt with. The two works published in 1816, when the author was only 27 years of age, shew extensive reading and a perfect acquaintance with all the leading principles of economical science, as well as great powers of illustration. These essays held out high promise of future eminence. I have omitted to state that about this time, I think in the same year, he published a small separate treatise on the Corn Laws: this is the only thing he ever printed that I have not seen.

The *Scotsman* newspaper was started in January, 1817, its projectors and proprietors being William Ritchie, Charles Maclaren, and others; Ritchie being, I think, the chief. Of this print Mr M'Culloch was the editor for three years, namely, till the 1st of January, 1820, when he was succeeded by Mr Maclaren. I have never heard him say that he had been used ill in this matter, but his mother says very unequivocally that he was. He

received an official letter, either from Ritchie or from the proprietors as a body, telling him that in a fortnight thereafter, namely, on the 1st of January ensuing (1820), his services would no longer be required. Though he may be said to have made the *Scotsman*, or to have put it on the firm foundation on which it stood when he left it, yet he was superseded in a way that could not have been agreeable to his feelings and was not creditable to the proprietors. However, it is but fair to say that though the public opinion has ever been the same as that of Mrs Dempster, Mr M'Culloch never complained to me of ill usage or of broken faith. Mrs Dempster states that to the honour of his patience and placability he had no open rupture with the parties in question. There is no doubt but they had the right to do what they did, and that they violated no positive engagement. The question is whether they shewed to Mr M'Culloch that degree of deference and consideration to which he was so richly entitled, and whether they appreciated as they ought the great value of his editorial services and the eminent rank to which his talents had raised the paper.

Meanwhile Mr M'Culloch's attainments in economical science had been exhibited in the most unqualified manner in an able and searching article in the *Edinburgh Review*, in 1818, I think, on Ricardo's *Principles of Political Economy*, an article which placed him high in the list of living economists, and which besides pointed him out to Mr Jeffrey, then editor of the *Review*, as the fittest person to furnish him with papers in that department, which had previously been assigned to Francis Horner, M.P., then recently dead. Mr M'Culloch accordingly has ever since been a regular contributor to that journal, at least till of late, when his time is, if possible, more importantly employed. His articles were eminently distinguished by the greatest or rather the most detailed knowledge on the subject on which they were written and of the principles involved.

I must not be too minute, but bring this narrative, however interesting, to a termination. Mr M'Culloch had been for some time preparing lectures on his favourite science and in January, 1823, he made his first appearance as a public lecturer. His course consisted of thirty lectures, of which he delivered three weekly till it was completed. The place was Clyde Street Hall. The attendance, even including a few private friends whom he

provided with tickets, was not large, averaging each day about thirty persons. The price of the ticket was £2 2s. He gave another course, beginning in November of the same year, which was much better attended, the number being about double. In 1825-26 he gave a third course, which, I think, was the last delivered by him in Scotland, the attendance not being greater than in the former year. On the whole, though these lectures were so honourable to his character, I question if they yielded him any net profit. Perhaps indeed they scarcely repaid the expense incurred in advertising, class-room rent, janitor's fees, and other outlays. Had the audience all been paying hearers matters might have been different. A lecturer, speaking generally, may be said to follow a poor though an eminent profession: the race of lecturers is anything but wealthy.

An attempt had meanwhile been made by Mr Jeffrey and other leading Whigs in Edinburgh to get a Chair of Political Economy founded in the University with the view of giving the appointment to Mr M'Culloch. But an unforeseen obstacle stood in the way. The Professor of Moral Philosophy had in former years occasionally given a course of lectures—a very brief course—on political economy. The existing Professor had never profected on the subject even once, and besides it was known that he was profoundly ignorant of even its elementary doctrines. But now he immediately interposed and pleaded that political economy belonged exclusively to his chair, and said that he intended forthwith to give a course of instruction on the subject. The opposition was successful. The Professor has since given a brief course as promised, but of its merits I can say nothing. The truth is, the Professor hated M'Culloch, because the latter had most keenly exposed his character and opposed his views when a candidate for the Chair of Moral Philosophy. M'Culloch was not then editor, but it was well known that the controversy in the *Scotsman* was carried on by him. Hence the reiterated and vulgar attacks in *Blackwood's Magazine* on the subject of those few remarks. I believe I may say that I was partly the means of putting a stop to these attacks by a letter in exposure of the falsehood and low motives of Wilson, published in the *Mercury* and in the *Courant* of 5th April, 1831. At least I am not aware that they were continued after that date.



Wilson's reply to me shewed that he had no case except what ribaldry and vindictiveness could produce.

It is difficult to predicate what is for one's best interests. Had Mr M'Culloch obtained the preferment in question it is likely that he would have been settled in Edinburgh for life, and have been quite happy and independent, but the *Commercial Dictionary* and other very large and expensive works on which he has already engaged could not, it is almost certain, have had an existence. The truth is that an incomparably more brilliant career has awaited him than if he had been thirled to the northern capital by a professorship. On Mr Ricardo's invitation he paid a visit to London in 1822. This distinguished writer and most worthy man had carried on a friendly epistolary correspondence with Mr M'Culloch since the appearance of the article in the *Edinburgh Review* already referred to. Under the auspices of this excellent person Mr M'Culloch was induced, in the year stated, to deliver simultaneously two courses of lectures in London, one in the city the other in Westminster. They were exceedingly successful both as to the estimate formed of the abilities of the lecturer and as to the number of pupils. The number was, if I remember well, about 200 at each course: ticket £2 2s. Mr M'Culloch was quite delighted with the success of his first visit to the great metropolis. He was not only well received as a public instructor, and by Mr Ricardo personally, but he was introduced to some of the most eminent men of the day—to Mr Mill, Mr Poullet Thomson, etc., and met with Mr Malthus and others whom he had seen before in Edinburgh. I think it was at this time also that he was introduced to Mr Brougham. Mr John Smith, M.P., the banker, was, next to Mr Ricardo, his warmest supporter.

But the valuable life of Mr Ricardo was doomed to be cut short though he was only in his prime. He died in September, 1824, at the early age of fifty-one. Some of his friends, at the head of whom was Mr Smith, with the object of doing honour to his memory, and of associating his name with the progress of the science of which he had been a great master, resolved to institute a lectureship of political economy in London, to be called the "Ricardo Lectures on Political Economy." This institution was founded accordingly, and Mr M'Culloch was appointed lecturer without his knowledge or application. His first lecture in his



new capacity was delivered on the 5th of April, 1824. The course extended to twenty-one lectures. He continued annually to prelect in this institution till he was elected Professor in the University of London, into which seminary the Ricardo lectureship was allowed to merge, at any rate it was discontinued, the promoters of both splendid objects being the same persons. So great an interest did Mr M'Culloch's prelections excite that abstracts of them were regularly printed in some of the leading public journals.

Having received a requisition from certain gentlemen in Liverpool to deliver a course of lectures in that town he complied with the application, and on his way from London gave a series there in the winter of 1825-26. His introductory lecture both in Edinburgh and in the Ricardo Institution he extended and published in 1824, under the title of *A Discourse on the Rise, Progress, Peculiar Objects, and Importance of Political Economy*, containing an outline of a course of lectures on the Principal Doctrines of that Science. This work, which is full of valuable information, was reprinted a year or so afterwards, was translated into French, and re-published in New York.

In 1825 he published *A Discourse delivered at the opening of the City of London Literary and Scientific Institution, 30th May, 1825*, and dedicated it to John Smith, Esq., M.P. In the same year he printed for private circulation and at the expense of the family of Mr Ricardo *Memoirs of the Life and Writings* of that excellent man, a composition extending to 32 pages, octavo, most judiciously and carefully written; perhaps the best specimen of his style that exists.

The London University was opened for public instruction in October, 1828, and in the spring of that year Mr M'Culloch was without application elected to the Chair of Political Economy. I have seen the simple letter from Mr Brougham intimating the circumstance. Mr M'Culloch with his family removed to London in September of the year mentioned. As he took his whole household furniture with him and had besides a very large family, he preferred as a matter of economy one of the sailing smacks from Leith to a steamer, the expense of the latter being so great. After his house was half dismantled and within a day or two of his departure he gave a dinner to a very few of his best and most intimate private friends, of whom I had the honour to be one.

The others, so far as I recollect, were Alexander Henderson, once of the Post Office and author of a brief but gasconading life of Dr Adam, a great friend of Mr M'Culloch's; Adam Paterson, who had long been the butt of our friend and who submitted for years to be an object of ridicule in order to enjoy the fun himself, and also that he might partake of the good entertainment, including plenty of drink, which he received at 10 Buccleuch Place; Robert McMillan, W.S., an excellent man, now dead; Thomas Oliver, Lochend, an eminent farmer and land valuator, of whom M'Culloch was always fond and who co-operated with him well in playing upon poor Paterson; John Marshall, advocate, a Gallovidian, and an old friend who holds a respectable rank as a barrister. These were all, so far as I now remember, six in number; if there was another it was Mr Robert Murray, now a Presbyterian clergyman in Upper Canada. The occasion was a splendid one distinguished by the feast of reason and flow of soul, and by the best sentiments and principles. At such a time the valedictory entertainment of a learned and much admired friend, moderation in our cups, though so commendable, was not to be expected. Nor was it displayed. I believe not one of the whole company could be said to be at all tipsy, though we did not move from the table till sunrise.

Mr Henderson and I were the only friends of the family who attended them on their leaving Leith. We, the gentlemen, went to the Royal Exchange and drank a single bottle of wine amongst us in honour of our friend and his family. When we bade them farewell on board, Mrs M'Culloch and some of the children shed tears, but Mr M'Culloch was as firm as a rock. Henderson and I returned to the Royal Exchange, and again devoted a cup to the welfare and happiness of the dear friends with whom we had parted.

Mr M'Culloch had previously been to London and had purchased a house for his future residence at No. 4 Southampton Street, Fitzroy Square, so that on his arrival with his family he had a home prepared for them.

What number of pupils he had at the University I know not. The attendance was never great and I believe it ultimately became so low that he refused to go on. He said he would not lecture to less than thirty students. The truth is he never liked his connection with the London University, and he was not pre-

pared either to make any particular effort to render himself agreeable to certain persons who were disposed to dictate rather haughtily to himself and his brother professors. When these learned teachers, who were making little or nothing by their professorial labours, saw an unlearned man like Leonard Horner, erstwhile a linen manufacturer in Edinburgh, which station he left to become warden of the London University, receive an income of £1200 yearly they could not but grumble. They grumbled the more when this person rode on the very top of his commission and exhibited the most inquisitorial interference with the discipline of the professors. The patience of the professors was further tried when Mr Brougham, instead of encouraging them amid their difficulties or upholding their dignity, threw all his weight into the scale with Mr Horner and against them. The result was an open rupture, in which Mr M'Culloch was concerned, and a brief paper war. Some of the Professors, if I recollect aright, resigned at the time, but Mr M'Culloch did not. I think, withdraw till afterwards, though at present I know not the date. The truth is, as he often told myself, he was glad to accept the Chair of Political Economy as a step to something better, and was resolved to cut it the moment a superior or even an equivalent situation was in his power. He quitted it, however, without having got any berth in its place. Besides he never had a high opinion of Brougham. He always thought him an "arch quack," the very pink of humbug. Whether he carried his dislike of him too far it is not for me at present to say. I only state facts. On the fall of the Melbourne ministry in November, 1834, the *Courier* newspaper was, perhaps, the most virulent, personal, and untiring in its attacks on this statesman, and all these articles were written by M'Culloch and in his own peculiar and uncompromising style. I remember I thought at the time that these attacks were not only inexpedient but unfounded. Brougham, however, by his unprincipled and capricious conduct since, has convinced not only me but many others, indeed the whole nation, that M'Culloch was essentially right.

Though he had quitted his Professorship and lost the friendship of several of his most trusted friends, John Smith, I believe, included, he had still his pen to depend on, a surer source of dependence than any yet known to him.

I had almost forgotten to mention that previous to his leaving Edinburgh, Mr M'Culloch had published *Principles of Political Economy*, a second edition of which much enlarged and improved appeared in 1830. For this work Mr William Tait paid him £500. He also, while in Edinburgh, superintended an edition of the *Wealth of Nations*, to which he contributed a life of the author, an introductory discourse, notes, and supplemental dissertations. For this he got from Mr Adam Black a similar sum of £500. A new impression of this work, compressed into one volume, yet with many improvements and additions, appeared in 1828. Mr M'Culloch mentioned to me that he thought he had made this work perfect, and on this account and as it was stereotyped he never intended to alter a single word of it.

Before he had retired from his Professorship he had commenced that great work, *A Dictionary of Commerce and Commercial Navigation*, which is, perhaps, the most wonderful work of the kind ever produced by one man. He says in the preface to the first edition, 1833, "The author has been almost incessantly engaged on it for upwards of nine years, and he may be said to have spent the previous part of his life in preparing for the undertaking." In a note to the preface printed in the third edition of 1837 he says, "The preparation of this new edition has cost nearly two years of additional labour." For this work he got one thousand guineas, and as he published annually a supplement in order to keep the book up to the existing time, and as he often substitutes new articles for old ones in the body of the work, he derives from it no inconsiderable sum annually—about £250, I believe, judging from a hint given me by himself.

His *Statistical Account of the British Empire*, in two volumes, appeared in 1837, and was published by Charles Knight & Co. What sum he got for the copyright of this work I have never been told, but I should think about as much as for the *Dictionary*. The book has been since reprinted.

He is now engaged in the publication of a *Universal Gazetteer*, assisted by various contributors, a work of which four numbers have already appeared. It will have no parallel in the department to which it belongs. It embraces every merit, being minute, ample, accurate, learned, and contains information never given in any other similar publication. It is altogether

invaluable. I think he gets £2000 as editor and as author of a certain proportion of the contents, the publishers, Messrs Longman & Co., paying the contributors of the remaining portions of the work.

Mr McCulloch says he feels himself getting old, though I see no change in him, either as to appearance, health, or animal spirits, except for the better. He thinks if he is spared to finish his *Political Dictionary*, a work he has long contemplated, he will not have done amiss, but that the words *clarum et venerabile* may, perhaps, be applied to his name. This was said in jest, but there is no doubt that he hoped and believed such would be the case.

He may be said to have lived and to have supported a large family solely by his pen along with the produce of his patrimonial property. The latter, however, had since the peace of 1815 greatly decreased in value. Including both Auchengool, which once brought £400, but ultimately only £180 (I question if it yields as much as the latter sum at the present moment), and his house property in Isle of Whithorn, I should think his annual revenue from these sources is rather under than above £200. I believe too that when he bought the flat at No. 10 Buccleuch Place, in which he himself resided, and the house No. 4 Southampton Street, Fitzroy Square, London, he burdened his patrimonial property to that extent. But if he did not save money, I believe he never exceeded his income, however generous his hospitality and apparently boundless his resources, judging from the magnificence of his table and his general liberality of expenditure. He must, I think, be possessed of that organ called by phrenologists *Alimentiveness*, for his taste as to meats and drinks is quite exquisite and is allowed by all to be supreme and unerring. He can make himself happy with a friend whatever be the character of the fare. He is intensely social and fond of merriment and bizarrerie under any circumstances, and I have seen him as happy under whisky punch as with the best claret. But he does appreciate *recherché* dishes and wines highly, more highly than any person whom it was ever my fortune to know. And this high and exquisite standard of living he has maintained from his earliest years upwards. When his means were slender he accommodated his wants and tastes accordingly, yet even then he gave entertainments of a more

superb kind than perhaps any man ever did under the same conditions. But his taste as to the table seemed to become more dainty as his means of gratifying it increased. His taste as to wines is regarded as particularly delicate, altogether his authority in all these matters is as high and unquestioned as his hospitality, learning, and generosity are.

As he himself always expected that some snug Government appointment would ultimately be his lot, so his friends and the public thought that no man was so deserving of ministerial patronage and regretted that he had lived so long under apparent neglect. But the excellence of the post which he has at last got, January, 1838, makes ample amends for the late time at which it was conferred on him. He was at the date just mentioned appointed Comptroller of the Queen's Stationery Office, a berth which lasts *ad vitam aut culpam* without regard to change of Ministers. The income is £600 exclusive of an official residence, coal, and candle, and an allowance for attendance. The situation of the house is as good as any in London, and it is believed that he will ere long get an addition to his salary. His predecessor, Mr Church, had frequently applied for an addition to his own income and to that of all the officials under him, but the Treasury had as often refused the application. But Mr M'Culloch employed greater tact. He memorialised the Treasury for an increase to the salaries of his inferiors but preferred no petition as to his own income. The Treasury granted the prayer of the memorial and authorised a very considerable addition to the salaries of the functionaries in question, a circumstance for which these persons felt so grateful to the Comptroller that they presented him with two elegant silver claret decanters as a mark of their thankfulness and esteem. Now it can hardly be that after the salary of all the others has been advanced no increase should take place in that of the head of the office—the Comptroller himself. It is almost certain that the same liberality will be extended to him and that ere very long. But he is happy, exceedingly happy in his situation. He is responsible to the Treasury but to no one else, and all the persons in the office, forty or thereabouts in number, are under him. Besides the labour is light, not, perhaps, averaging an hour or at most two hours a day, often not five minutes. He is also well pleased with all the persons who are officially connected with him, and so he may, for



the highest of them whom I have seen are superior, well educated, and excellent men. Altogether no person could be more satisfied with his position in life than the Comptroller of His Majesty's Stationery Office.

I must now stop. His excellent worthy wife is as happy as himself. They have had a dozen children, of whom ten are still alive—the eldest, Miss M'Culloch, was born in 1812, the youngest in 1838. The oldest son, William, is in India as a cadet, an exceedingly promising young man. With regard to other branches of the family I need only say that nicer, more affectionate, and interesting children could not be found. I dare not single out one in preference to another else I would mention Miss M'Culloch as about the cleverest and most judicious young lady I know, with all the good sense and not a small share of the sarcastic humour and other characteristic traits of her father. The family so far as they have come are excellently educated. The second surviving son, John, has recently been appointed a clerk in the Post Office, London.

I may mention that Mr M'Culloch, as in Edinburgh, so in London, moves in the very best society. In the former place he was more connected with lawyers, the best and leading lawyers, Jeffrey, Cockburn, Thomas Thomson, John Archibald Murray, and such persons than with any other class. Macvey Napier, now editor of the *Edinburgh Review*, and Professor Leslie were his most intimate friends. In London again he associates with the wealthy merchants, as well as occasionally with others of a higher grade. Sir Henry Parnell has long been his familiar friend, Mr Poulet Thomson, now Governor-General of the Canadas, was once a private pupil of his, in other words, took private lessons from him; and he sometimes dines at Lansdowne House. He does not cultivate the society of men who have merely literature to recommend them. He says they are generally so poor, so ignorant of life, and so peculiar that there is no pleasure in their company. He prefers men who can give good dinners. On one occasion when Dr Black, editor of the *Morning Chronicle*, and he were talking on the subject of poor authors, they both agreed in opinion as to that interesting class of men. Dr Black said he had ever made it a rule to steer clear of such persons. "Hang it," says M'Culloch, directing his discourse to me, "these fellows cannot give dinners!" I record



these things not as praising them or as agreeing with them but as traits of character.

---

M'Culloch died at H.M. Stationery Office, 11th November, 1864, having been appointed Comptroller in 1838. He was elected in 1843 a foreign Associate of the Institute of France. In 1846 he received a Government pension of £200 a year. He contributed seventy-six articles to the *Edinburgh Review* between 1818 and 1837. His wife was buried by his side in Brompton Cemetery in July, 1867. His valuable library of over ten thousand volumes passed to Lord Overstone, and his portrait, painted by Sir Daniel Macnee, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. M'Culloch was a man of immense physical strength and sturdy and strongly marked individuality, and, despite his long residence in London, he retained to the end his broad Scottish accent, and his attachment to Whig principles, his native Whithorn, and his native whisky. *Dict. Nat. Biog.* He was also a valued friend and correspondent of Archibald Constable, the publisher.—J. A. F.

#### ADDITION TO BIBLIOGRAPHY.

(See Transactions N.S., xxii., pp. 187-191.)

1837.

Summary / Of / Lectures / On / Political Economy. / Delivered By / Thomas Murray, LL.D. / rule / Winter 1836-7. / rule / As Published In / The Edinburgh Weekly Chronicle.

4to. Title. verso blank. (Prefatory Note) (iii) verso blank. Text A—N2 in fours. pp. iv. + 100. Only fifty copies printed. The one described measures  $7\frac{3}{16}$  in. by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in., and bears the following inscription: "To the Glasgow Mechanics' Institution, / with best wishes for its success, / from Thos. Murray. / Edin. May, 1837.

The lectures printed are twenty in number.

Compiler's Copy.

---

*2nd December, 1910.*

Chairman—Mr S. ARNOTT, V.P.

NOTES ON BULLER'S EXPERIMENTS ON THE EJECTION OF THE SPORES OF HYMENOMYCETES. By Mr R. B. JOHNSTONE, Hon. Secretary, Andersonian Naturalists' Society, Glasgow.

A series of experiments and observations were described in some detail, the conclusion arrived at being that, when mature the spore does not simply fall off the sterigma, but is violently shot out into the space between the gills, tubes, etc., and then describing a short curve falls vertically till it is free from the body, when it is carried away by the wind or air currents. It was shewn that the structure and position of the sporophore, its rigid stem, and firm cap, always when mature, being so placed that the gills, tubes, etc., are at right angles to the ground, are adaptations to ensure free egress to the spores from the interlamellar spaces.

Photographs, drawings, and lantern slides were used to illustrate the various points.

---

*16th December, 1910.*

Chairman—Police-Judge JAMES S. THOMSON.

KENMURE CASTLE. By Mr JAMES AFFLECK, Castle-Douglas.

The history of Kenmure Castle takes us away back to the dark and troublous times of the ancient Lords of Galloway. Some of our authorities assert that the castle was first built by the illustrious Dervoguil, or her son John Baliol. I differ with them in this respect. From an exhaustive research, and close study of the history of these ancient lords, I am led to believe that it was built by Roland, Lord of Galloway, somewhere about the years 1185-86. The reason for such a belief is that after Roland had wrested Galloway from his brother Gilbert, and established himself as supreme Lord of Galloway, history records that "he at once took the necessary steps to secure himself in

such a position by building several castles to guard the passes." This castle not only guards the entrance to the Glenkens on both sides of Loch Ken, but also commands a wide and picturesque view of the surrounding country. Again, the site and walls are a further proof of its Norman origin. It is situated on a mound, partly natural, and partly artificial. It was at one time surrounded by water, and had its moat and drawbridge. The foundation walls show that they were not only thick and vaulted, but of Norman construction. In the plate shown in Grose's "Antiquities," and the "Edinburgh Magazine" for 1792, a roofless tower called "Baliol's," or sometimes "Queen Mary's" tower, existed at that period. It was situated on the east, and a high embattled wall, containing a Norman doorway, which was surmounted by a coat of arms and adorned with the antlers of a stag, covered in the northern aspect of the building. These were all removed about the beginning of the last century. From a careful and intelligent study of history, there seems little doubt that it passed from Roland to his son Alan, and from Alan to his daughter Christian. From Christian it passed to Dervorguil, because we learn that she inherited all Christian's lands, and from Dervorguil it passed to John Baliol, because he inherited all his mother's lands. It is proved that it belonged to John Baliol in 1334, because, when he made the ignominious surrender, as King of Scotland, of all the southern counties of Scotland, including Galloway, he inadvertently signed away his own lands and castles. When the mistake was discovered, the King, with the assent of the Scottish Parliament, issued a declaration that the lands of Botel, Kirk Andrewes, and Kenmure, were Baliol's private property, and therefore not included in the resignation.

#### THE GORDONS IN GALLOWAY.

The principal question, however, with which we have to deal is, when did the Gordons come into possession of their lands in Galloway, and where did they come from? On this point I differ materially from M'Kerlie, and other accepted authorities. During the course of my researches into Galloway history I have often found myself at variance with M'Kerlie, but notwithstanding those differences I have the most profound respect and admiration for the great labour of love which he expended in trying to unravel the personal history of Galloway in his "Lands and their

Owners." M'Kerlie holds that the Gordons did not come into possession of any lands in Galloway till about the year 1380, but in this he is clearly in error. They were in possession of certain lands, viz.—the Barony of Gordownston during the reign of Malcolm III. and Edward I. (the Usurper). (First), I find in the original inventory of the titles to Kenmure estate that there was a charter granted somewhere about the latter part of the 13th century by John de Maxwell, son and heir of Sir Robert de Maxwell, to Sir Adam de Gurdon of the half of the lands of Glenkenn, viz.—Bannaheid, Aikednenothu, Knockneman, Stronkawane, et Holerduscan. Now, this charter did not include Kenmure Castle or lands, and although it is undated, it was undoubtedly in existence when the old inventory was made up. In confirmation of this I find (1) that there was a Sir Adam de Gurdon in Galloway during the reign of Malcolm III., that he was a supporter of the Baliols, that he served under Sir William Wallace, and is said to have been present at the siege and capture of Cruggleton Castle, and was appointed custodian; (2) that along with the other leading Gallovidians he had to surrender and do homage to Edward I., because I find that he signed the "Ragman's Roll" in 1296; (3) that in the first Commission of Peace instituted in the reign of Edward I. he was not only appointed the first Justice of the Peace but was actually designated as "Adam de Gurdon, en Gaway" in the "*Ordinatio facta per Dominium Regem super stabilitate terrae Scotiae.*" Further, I find that he was contemporary with Richard Seyward, who was the first Justice of the Peace for Dumfries. Again in 1308 I find him fighting against Robert the Bruce. He narrowly escaped capture along with Thomas Randolph at the Water of Lyne in 1308. In 1309 he received from Edward I. the manor of Stitchell, in Berwickshire. Thus, we see that the Gordons obtained a settlement in Galloway one hundred years prior to the date given by M'Kerlie, even before they got the lands of Stitchell. Further, so far as my researches go there seems not to be a shadow of a doubt that they were of Norman extraction. Sir Adam de Gordon died in 1333, and left two sons, Sir Alexander, who fell at Durham, and William, who was the ancestor of the Kenmure Gordons, Earlston, etc.

## THE UNFORTUNATE BALIOLS.

During the wars of the Bruce Kenmure Castle and lands still belonged to the Baliols, and not to the Gordons. Edward Bruce, fighting on behalf of his brother Robert, invaded Galloway, and laid siege to all the castles belonging to Baliol. A desperate battle was fought at Craignell, and another near the Bridge of Dee, where a "Standing Stone" still commemorates the site. During this raid he took thirteen castles of inferior strengths in Galloway. Kenmure was one of them, because on the 25th July, 1307, a letter was written from Eymar de Valence, commander of the Scottish forces to Sir John Ablee, or his lieutenant, at Dumfries, commanding him to give with all haste to Sir Umfraville and Alexander Baliol a tonel of the King's wine that they may do the King's business on the enemy. This letter is dated from the Glenkens. When Bruce became King he bestowed the lands by charter on Robert Boyd. David II. again granted lands to Gilbert Ker, or Carrick, as he was sometimes called. After the fall of the Brucian power the castle and lands reverted back to Baliol, for I find it recorded in "Bain's Calendars" that Baliol granted a charter to Sir William de Alburgh, his valet, "of all the lands in the Glenkens, called the Barony of Kelles, with the granter's castle in 'insula arxe,' and likewise the reversion of his Barony of Cressemoghelle (Crossmichael) and Kisdale (Kirkdale), in Gallway, for the yearly redendo of a rose in the season of roses." This was signed and sealed at his castle of Botille 29th November, 21st of his reign (1352). In 1352 the whole of these lands were erected into a free barony with pit, gallows, and "sac" by letters patent from the castle of Botille. Again in the old inventory of the titles to Kenmure I find that on 8th April, 1358, another charter was granted by Robert, Steward of Scotland, and Earl of Stratherne, to William de Gordon, Lord of Sticheil, of the New Forrest of Glenkenne, within the Sheriffdom of Dumfries. This shews that the Gordons had not yet obtained Kenmure Castle, but only certain lands in the Barony of Gardownstone, etc. Probably this is where M'Kerlie has become mixed.

## THE FIGHTING GORDONS.

This William Gordon was the ancestor of the Galloway

Gordons. He had a son, Alexander, who succeeded to the Strathbogie estate (Aberdeenshire), and was the progenitor of the Gordons in the north, and a daughter, Mary, who married Walter Fitzgilbert, and thus became the ancestors of the Hamilton family.

In 1367 I find again that David II. granted a charter of the New Forest of Glenkens to Walter de Lessly. This charter is extremely interesting, because it contains the only record of bondmen or slaves existing in Galloway.

In 1402 I find an Adam de Gordon present at the battle of Homildon Hill. Sir Herbert Maxwell says in his "County History" that Sir John Swinton, seeing his men falling fast without a blow struck, cried out for volunteers, saying "Better die in open mellav than be shot down like deer." "Near him stood one with whom he had ever been at mortal feud, Adam Gordon, who fell on his knees before him, craved pardon, claimed and received knighthood on the spot, and rode at his side down the hill. Only a hundred or so followed them; it was magnificent, but it was not war; the whole party perished under the eyes of their comrades." This Adam Gordon, however, was not a Galloway Gordon, but belonged to the Strathbogie Gordons.

#### AN INCIDENT OF THE CHASE.

With reference to the name and knighthood of the first Adam de Gurdon there is an old tradition mentioned by Maclellan in his description of Galloway for Timothy Pont's map, and enlarged upon by Barbour to the effect that the first Adam de Gurdon received his lands and knighthood as follows:—In the reign of Alexander the Third a wild boar infested the environs of Lochinvar. Alexander offered knighthood and a portion of land to the person who should bring him the boar's head. The Laird of Lochinvar gave chase, and killed the boar, but being so fatigued with the chase, he lay down beside the carcass, and fell fast asleep. He had the foresight, however, to cut out the tongue of the animal, and put it in his leathern bag. While he slept a Maxwell, who was also in pursuit, came on the scene, and seeing the dead boar, and Lochinvar fast asleep, he cut off the head of the animal, and hastened with it to the King, and claimed the award. On awakening, Lochinvar noticed the headless animal, and scenting treachery, rode post haste to the King.

He arrived just as the King was about to confer the honour on Maxwell. "Stop, my Sovereign," cried Lochinvar, "the reward is mine." "How so?" replied Maxwell, "for I killed the boar; see, here is the head." Turning to Lochinvar, the King said, "How happens it that you have not the head if you killed the boar?" "Because," said Lochinvar, "while I lay asleep from fatigue, this man came and cut off the animal's head." "But how am I to decide," said the Monarch, "when the head is in the other claimant's possession?" "Let this decide," said Gordon, and he threw down the tongue of the boar. The head was examined, and the tongue found wanting. "How did you kill him?" asked Alexander. "I gored him down." "Then, rise up, Sir Adam Gardown," said Alexander, "be thy surname for the future 'Gardown.'" Gordon therefore got the knighthood and the lands of Maxwell. Thus the boar's head became part of the armorial bearings of Lochinvar. History, however, does not bear out this tradition. The name was in existence and was also spelled the same, viz., "Gurdon," one hundred years after the supposed incident, and, further, the charters of the lands do not confirm the tradition; therefore I am afraid it is only another of the many pleasant traditions which we all cherish, but are only founded on romance.

#### GORDON CHARTERS.

The first record I can find of the Gordons being infefted in Kenmure estate proper is a precept granted to Thomas Kirk, Stewart depute of Kirkcudbright, to infeft Alexander de Gordon in the lands of Kenmore in Glenkennes. This precept was granted by Archibald Earl of Douglas at Threave Castle on the 3rd day of February, 1403. Various other precepts, charters, etc., were granted at Threave between the years 1403 and 1455.

After the downfall of the Douglasses I find that on the 23rd March, 1487, a charter under the Great Seal was granted in favour of Alexander Gordon, son and apparent heir to Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar, of "all and sundry the lands of Kenmore, with the Mill thereof, lands of Laggan and Balmaclellan, called the Park, with the pertinents thereof, lying in the Lordship of Kirkcudbright." This charter is important, because it erected those lands into a Barony to be called the Barony of Kenmore in all time coming.



Immediately the Gordons became securely infested in the lands they seem to have repaired the castle and made it their home. From this time onward they acquired lands after lands till they possessed all the district from Lochinvar to Torkatrine, near Dalbeattie, and thus became the most opulent family in Galloway.

Rodger succeeded Alexander, and in turn was succeeded by William. M'Kerlie says that he was the first of the family to settle in Galloway, but I think I have clearly shown this to be a mistake. He had three sons and one daughter, viz., John, who succeeded; Alexander, who obtained the lands of Auchentreoch, parish of Urr, from whom the Gordons of Airds are descended; George, who obtained the lands of Troquhain, in Balmaclellan; Rodger, who married Geylles (Grizel) M'Nacht, heiress of Crogo, parish of Balmaclellan; and Margaret, who married Sir Thomas Maclellan of Bombay. His son succeeded, and to give an idea of the turbulence of the times and the laxity of justice I may say that murders, reiving of cattle, and blood feuds were quite common, and law and justice so indifferent that nearly all these crimes not only went unpunished, but were pardoned by remissions from the King. In 1477 George Gordon obtained a remission for the slaughter of Gilbert Rorrison; in 1507 John Gordon of Lochinvar was before the King's "Justice Aire" for horse-stealing, but was pardoned. In 1508 he had also to obtain a remission for art and part of the oppression done to William Levinox of Cally for detention of the land of Plunton and Trunzeartoune waste. In the same year he was also arraigned for oppression done to — M'Adam, and was bound in surety. John was armour-bearer to the King.

#### BLOOD FEUD.

John was succeeded by his son Alexander. Alexander was a great favourite with King James III., and it was during his reign that the lands of Kenmure, and Laggan, and Balmaclellan were erected into a Barony. Alexander had a very serious blood feud with the Dunbars of Wigtownshire. Sir John Dunbar was slain and Alexander had to abscond, but owing to powerful influence he obtained the following respite:—"September 25th, a respitt to Alexander to cum to the Sovereign's presence, or quhare he plesis, and to pass and repass with 50 or 60 men in

household for the space of six months to come." He was twice married—first to Janet, daughter of Sir William Douglas of Drumlanrig, and second to Elizabeth, sister to James, Earl of Moray.

The great national call to arms, however, which preceded the dark and bloody field of Flodden not only bridged over all these differences, but friends and foes alike were found marching shoulder to shoulder in defence of their King and country. In this disastrous battle Sir Alexander Gordon was killed.

His only child, Jean, was infeft in the estates, but she had to renounce her right in favour of her uncle, Robert Gordon, alias Accarson, of Glen (Skyreburn). The instrument of sasine conveying the property to Jean Gordon is interesting, because it mentions the castle. The heading is as follows:—"Instrument of Sasine in the 19 merk land of Kenmure and Laggan, with the Miln, Tower, and Fortalice of Kenmure, with the pertinents thereof, etc." On 10th May, 1517, she renounced her right, and granted a charter in favour of her uncle. In 1520 she married Lachlan Macintosh of Macintosh. She, however, got from her uncle a charter of Shirmers, and several other lands in Kells and Balmaclellan. It would be about this time that Shirmers house, or fortalice, was built.

Robert Gordon, or Accarson, married Marion, daughter of John Accarson of Glenskreburn, afterwards called Rusko. He received from Queen Mary a grant of the Clerkship of the Sheriffdom of Wigtown and Stewartry of Kirkcudbright.

#### TRAGEDY AND A HAPPY ENDING.

A very good story is told of the Laird and his son, James Gordon. It seems that he and his son James, along with Andrew Agnew, Sheriff of Wigtown; Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig; William Cairns, younger of Orchardton; Gordon of Craighlaw; John Gordon of Whithorn; M'Culloch of Torhouse, and others were parading up and down the High Street of Edinburgh, and when opposite St. Giles' Church they met Sir Thomas Maclellan of Bomby with a band of his followers. At this time a blood-feud existed between the Gordons and the Maclellans. The result was that when they met neither of the parties would stand aside to let the other pass. Each seemed to be determined not only to maintain their dignity, but also the "croon o' the cause-

way." A desperate encounter ensued, during which Maclellan was slain at the door of St. Giles' Church by James Gordon. After much litigation and delay, the Laird of Lochinvar and his son were put to the horn and declared rebels.

Robert died, and was succeeded by his son James. Eleven years afterwards a remission was granted to all the parties, dated the 13th January, 1538. The real secret, however, which hastened this settlement was that in the meantime young Maclellan had fallen desperately in love with Helen, the fair daughter of his father's murderer. James Gordon, the Laird of Lochinvar, wisely agreed to the suit, so that the tragedy not only ended in a happy marriage, but the bridegroom brought the ring in one pocket and "letters of slains," pardoning his goodfather, in the other. James Gordon was one of those who accompanied the King to France, when he went there in search of a wife.

#### SOLWAY MOSS.

In 1542 he was also one of the nobility who allowed themselves to be taken prisoners at the inglorious rout of Solway Moss. In the official report of Lord Wharton to the King, containing the names of the prisoners and the pledges, I find the following:—"The Larde of Loughinware a man of two hundred markes lands, and in goods better than a thousand pounds, his pledges, his cousins, two of them with my Lord Scrope, and one with my Lord Conyers, for four score and fifteen." After the Laird of Lochinvar had regained his liberty he became so enraged at the excesses of Lord Wharton, who ravaged Galloway and the borders, that he resolved to summon his Galloway men for the purpose of revenge. He took Lochmaben Castle, and then laid siege to Caerlaverock. He invested it so closely that Wharton was unable to succour it, either by sea or land. The fortress, however, proved so strong that Lochinvar's troopers failed to storm it. But they so persistently invested it that the defenders were at last starved out. This was in 1546.

Along with Lord Maxwell, James Gordon of Lochinvar entered heartily into a scheme of revenge by raiding the Border Marches, and driving out the English. The details of these skirmishes are too long to be given here. While they were thus engaged the balefires blazed forth from Criffel to the Knock of Glenluce, summoning all the warriors to arms to defend Edin-

burgh from the threatened invasion by Somerset. The contending armies met near Inveresk (Pinkie Cleuch), and an eye-witness thus writes of the stricken field:—"The dead bodies lay as thick as a man may notte cattell grazing in a full plenished pasture." The Sheriff of Galloway was slain, and near him lay his uncle, the Knight of Lochinvar, the Lairds of Garthland and French, the Laird of Bennane and his son, Vaux of Barnbarroch, and George Master of Angus.

#### AN OLD TIME CURSE.

Referring to these Border raids, I think the following "Curse," issued in a pastoral by Gavin Dunbar, Archbishop of Glasgow, and directed to be read by all the priests of the Border parishes is interesting:—

I curse thair heid and all the hairs of their heid; I curse thair face, thair ene, thair mouth, thair neise, thair tounge, thair teith, thair crag, thair schulderis, thair breist, thair hert, thair stomok, thair bak, thair wame, thair armes, thair leggis, thair handis, thair feit, and everie ilk part of thair body, fra the top of thair heid to the soill of their feit, befoure and behind, within and without. I curse thaim gangand, and I curse thaim rydand; I curse thaim standand and I curse thaim sittand; I curse thaim etand, I curse thaim drinkand, I curse thaim walkand, I curse thaim slepand; I curse thaim rysand, I curse thaim lyand; I curse thaim at hame, I curse thaim fra hame, I curse thaim within the house, I curse thaim without the house; I curse thair wiffis, thair barnis, and thair servandis, participand with thaim in thair deides.

Not satisfied with such a detailed and effectual cursing, he finishes up with the following condemnation:—

And finally I condemn thaim perpetuale to the deip pit of hell, to remain with Lucifer and all his fallowis, and thair bodeis to the gallowis of the Burrow Mure, first to be hangit, syne revin and ruggit with doggis, swyne, and utheris wyld beists, abominable to all the world. And thir candillis gangis fra your sicht as mot thair saulis gang fra the visage of God, and thar gude fame fra the world quhill thair forbeir thair opin synmys, foirbaidis, and ryse fra this terribill cursing, and mak satisfaction and pennance.

Such were the methods of the church in those days to strike terror into the hearts of the people.

#### A FRIEND OF QUEEN MARY.

James was succeeded by his son John. John was a great favourite with Queen Mary. She appointed him Justiciar of the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, 9th February, 1555, which was renewed by King James VI. on the 1st March, 1587. On 25th September, 1556, he was also appointed Vice-Admiral in the bounds of Galloway. In connection with this appointment I find two discharges dated 17th January, 1629—(1) A discharge by the Lord High Admiral to John Gordon of the tenth part of the prize made by the "Gordonian Phonix," belonging to him, and (2) for the twentieth part of the prizes made by the said ship.

At this time the Gordons had a charter of feu-farm of Glenluce Abbey, because I find the following Notarial Instrument on the removal of John Gordon of Lochinvar and his men from the Abbey and yards of Glenluce, and delivery of the same with the keys thereof, and all the goods therein, to Gilbert, Earl of Cassillis, bailie thereof, in terms of decreet arbitral by James, Commendator of the Priors of St. Andrews and Pittenweem, reserving to the said John Gordon all old bye-run duties of the Abbacy. Done at place of Glenluce at one o'clock afternoon on 17 Nov., 1561.

William, son of Sir John Gordon, was Abbot in 1581. The many marks of favour given him by the unfortunate Queen Mary made him much inclined towards her cause. Strange to say, however, he sat on the jury which tried Bothwell, and also on the jury-assize which tried the perpetrators of the raid of Ruthven. After Queen Mary escaped from Loch Leven he, along with other notable Gallovidians, entered into a bond to support the Queen. He fought at the battle of Langside, and, after defeat, fled with her and Lord Herries to the south. She is supposed to have come down through Galloway, and rested at Kenmure Castle, hence Queen Mary's tower, but this has been found to be extremely doubtful. All historical evidence goes to favour the Dumfriesshire route. The Regent Moray was so incensed at the assistance given by Gordon to the unfortunate Queen that he came down next year to chastise Gordon. He reached Dalry on the 15th June, 1568, and demanded the instant surrender of

Kenmure Castle. As there was no response, he marched to Kenmure Castle the next day, and burned it along with another fortalice, supposed to have been Shirmers, on the other side of the water.

#### A HEAVY INDICTMENT.

John died in August, 1604, and was succeeded by his son Robert. He married Isabel, daughter of William, first Earl of Gowrie. She obtained a divorce in 1607. He was a great favourite at Court, and was made a gentleman of the bed-chamber to James VI. He also obtained a great amount of land in the Stewartry, so much so, that about this time, the Gordons owned about half of the Stewartry. Robert was a veritable fire-brand. During the wars of Lord Scrope, the men of Annandale had plundered Galloway, but Kenmure not only drove them back, but wrecked vengeance by burning the houses of Wamphry, Lockerby, Reidhall, and Lanriggs. For these deeds he had to obtain remissions. I give the remission as it appears in the old Inventory. 13 Dec., 1613.—Remission under the Great Seal in favour of Sir Robert Gordon of Lochinvar, for the slaughter of Richt. Irving and for burning the houses of Gratnayhill, Wamphry, Lockerby, Reidhall, and Lanriggs, consigning contrary to law, sundry gentlemen, murder of James Gordon, his servant, adultery with Janet M'Adam, deforcing the King's Messenger, who summoned him for these crimes, and obliging him to eat and swallow his own warrant.

John Gordon also obtained one of those fictitious titles to land in Nova Scotia. His patent as knight-baronet of Nova Scotia was dated 1st May, 1626. He died in 1627.

#### RELIGIOUS STRIFE.

He was succeeded by his son John, who was a Royalist, and a great favourite with Charles I. One of the first things he did after his succession, says M'Kerlie, "was to sell the Barony of Stinchell in Roxburgh, to the Pringles, on the 30th July, 1628, and put the price realised in a purse, which he gave to the Duke of Buckingham, the night before he was stabbed by Felton, to favour his solicitations for the Earldom of Gowrie, in right of his mother. He lost all. This shows that even Peerages could be bought and sold in the old days as well as at present. However,

he obtained a Peerage by letters patent on the 8th day of May, 1633. He was created Viscount Kenmure, Lord Lochinvar. He married Jean Campbell, third daughter of Archibald, 7th Earl of Argyll.

As a further mark of the King's favour, he obtained a charter dated the 15th January, 1629, erecting a part of his lands, with the buildings thereon, into a Royal Burgh. This is thought to have been the Clachan of Dalry, because he also obtained another charter under the Great Seal, dated the 19th November, 1630, for changing the site, and fixing the "lands of Roddings" as a more convenient site. This charter was ratified by Act of Parliament in June, 1633. The old sundial which is still to be seen in the garden at Kenmure was set up in 1631.

When Charles I. resolved to model the church according to the ideas of Episcopacy, Viscount Kenmure, at first, found it difficult to refrain from supporting one who had raised him to such high honours, and who had been so kind to him. He attended Parliament, but rather than vote against his conscience, he feigned indisposition, and returned home. He died a year afterwards, and it is said that on his death-bed he felt the most poignant remorse for not staying and voting against the King. He was a great friend of Samuel Rutherford. This eminent divine attended him till his death, which took place on 12th September, 1634. Rutherford lamented the death of his patron in an elegiac poem, written in Latin, and in 1649 he published the "Last and Heavenly Speeches and Glorious Departure of John Viscount Kenmure."

#### BESIEGED BY CROMWELL.

He was succeeded by his son John, the second Viscount, who died a minor. John, the third Viscount, was his cousin germane, and a son of James Gordon of Barncrosh. He died, unmarried, in October, 1643, and was succeeded by his brother Robert as fourth Viscount. Robert, the fourth Viscount, was also a strong Loyalist, and suffered severely for his attachment to King Charles I. Lord Kenmure was particularly active in enlisting, and to attract recruits he carried a large cask of brandy at the head of his regiment, which was known by the merry appellation of Kenmure's drum.

As all the petitions and remonstrances had failed to mollify



the obdurate Charles and his advisers, the Covenanters resolved to vindicate their rights by force of arms. The sequel was the establishment of a war committee in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright in 1640. The whole proceedings are to be found in the "Minute Book of the War Committee." Gordon of Earlston was their leader. The Royalist armies, raised in the Stewartry, were commanded by Lord Kirkcudbright and Lord Kenmure. According to the Parliamentary Journals, orders were given to Viscount Kenmure to march to Montrose. Kenmure was so energetic that he became classed among the "malignants," or "cavaliers," as they were called, and was thus placed outwith the pale of Cromwell's leniency. In 1650 his castle of Kenmure was besieged and taken by the Cromwellian army. The articles of surrender are as follows:—

December 22nd, 1650, Articles concluded and agreed upon, this day and yeere aforesaid, betwixt the Lord Kenmure, Governor of his castle of Kenmure on the one part and Captain Crackenthorpe and Captain Nary on the other part for the Parliament of England—

Impremis.—It is concluded and agreed upon that the said Lord Kenmure shall forthwith deliver to the said Captain D. and Captain C. and Captain N. his Castle of Kenmore, withall the armes and ammunition for the use of his Excellency, the Lord Cromwell.

2nd.—It is concluded and agreed upon that the said Lord Kenmore shall have all his household stuffs, of what sort soever within tha said castle secured to his proper use, either within such rooms of his said castle as he shall chosse, or by conveying them away to some other place, provided it be within 14 daies.

3rd.—That the Lord Kenmore, with such as are now in arms with him in said castle, whose names are underwritten, shall have liberty to repair to their own homes without any disturbance to their persons or estates, acting nothing prejudiciall to the army of England, or shall have seven daies (the morrow the 23d of this instant being the first) to dispose of themselves, their horses and arms, without let or hindrance, molestation, by any belonging to his Excellency's army.

These articles are signed by Kenmure and the Captains.

There is also a proviso attached that the rest of the common soldiers are likewise to have the benefit of the aforesaid articles. These articles therefore completely destroy the old familiar tradition of the Viscount sitting in his chair in the Lowran Glen and watching his bonnie house of Kenmure in flames. Before surrender the castle may have undergone a preliminary bombardment, but very little damage was done. This is proved by the fact that it was all right, and still inhabited a few years afterwards. Grose says twenty or thirty cannon balls were found in the precincts, and one was found lately. It is now shown in the garden as a memento of Cromwell's bombardment.

In 1654 the Viscount was captured and imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle, but he escaped out of a window. His estates were forfeited, and a reward offered for his capture, dead or alive. Tradition says that he wandered about the country disguised as a hawker, and was the author of the old song "Clout the Caldron." He survived the restoration, and married a lady of the bed chamber, whom he deserted. He went to Greenlaw old fortalice, and died there in 1663.

#### DIVERGENT AUTHORITIES.

I notice in Mr M'Math's excellent article on Kenmure, in the "Scots Peerage," vol. v. page 121, that he attributes the hero of the old song "O, Kenmure's on and awa', Willie," to this Viscount. We all esteem Mr M'Math as one of our most enthusiastic and well informed Galloway Bibliophiles, yet I cannot agree with him in the promulgation of such a theory. My opinion is that it was made on William, the 6th Viscount, who espoused the Jacobite cause in the rebellion of 1715. Such an opinion is not only founded on historical evidence, but is also supported by all our Gallovidian writers and historians. If you contrast the two men, and the historical causes which they each espoused, you will see clearly that all the evidence points to the 6th Viscount as the hero. (1) The 4th Viscount was a Royalist, and he espoused the cause of Episcopacy. This was not only unpopular in Galloway, but the people actually rose in arms against it, and formed a "War Committee" for the purpose of defending their religious liberties. (2) The soldiers under the command of this Viscount were composed, we are told, of "vagabonds and broken men" recruited by means of Kenmure's Drum,

i.e., the cask of brandy which he carried at the head of his troops. Not only that, but they marched about the country robbing and making prisoners in the King's name. Under these circumstances it is hardly likely anyone would ever dream of eulogising such a man, employed in such an unpopular cause. The historical aspect of the rebellion of 1715 is entirely different. The cause was popular, and Kenmure was unwilling to take the command until the enthusiasm of his wife and the influence of his brother-in-law, Lord Carnwath, overcame his scruples. When the news flashed forth that Kenmure had at last agreed to place himself at the head of the forces, the joy of the Gallovidians knew no bounds. It was this enthusiasm which prompted the words of the old song. The literary style of the song itself bears this out. Further, Burns himself recognised this when he rewrote the old song, because he was in sympathy with the cause.

#### THE KILLING TIMES.

Robert was succeeded by Alexander, the 5th Viscount. He was also a Royalist. It was during his regime that the rising at Dalry took place in 1666. In 1668 I find him, along with Lord Galloway, making representations to the Government as to the extortions practised in the Stewartry by the military. The result was that he, Lord Nithsdale, and the laird of Craigdarroch were appointed a Commission to enquire into the conduct of Sir James Turner and Sir William Ballantyne. Turner was dismissed, Ballantyne fined, and the troops withdrawn from Galloway for a time. Kenmure commanded a regiment at Killiecrankie in 1689. His sympathies with the Covenanters during the "killing time" drew upon himself the suspicion of the Royalists. On the 21st October, 1662, he received a letter from Graham of Claverhouse ordering him to remove from Kenmure Castle in order to allow the troops to be garrisoned there. This was probably owing to the fact that he declined to subscribe the oath under the "Test Act." From a letter by Claverhouse, dated Newton of Galloway, 16th February, 1682, I take the following extract:—"I was last night to wait on my Lady Kenmure, my Lord Kenmure being from home. I told her what pains your Lordship had been to keep her house from being a garrison, and she seemed very sensible of it. I am sorry I must acquaint you, but I shall do it to nobody else, that I am certainly informed that Lord Kenmure has conversed frequently with rebels, particularly with Barscobe. In

another letter, written by Claverhouse, from Newton of Galloway, dated 1st March, 1682, he says—"I wish the Gordons here were transplanted to the north and exchanged with any other branch of that family who are so very loyal there and disaffected here." Galloway was now in the throes of the "killing time." Shortly after the brutal murder of Bell of Whiteside, Kenmure met Lag and Claverhouse on the street at Kirkcudbright. Kenmure bitterly reproached Lag for such barbarity to his kinsman, especially in not even giving Bell a decent burial, after being so ruthlessly shot down. "Oh take him," replied Lag, "and salt him in your beer barrel." Kenmure's sword at once flashed from its scabbard, and he would have killed Lag there and then had Claverhouse not spurred his horse in between the combatants.

#### THE UNHAPPY '15.

This Viscount was present at the famous Convention of Estates held in Edinburgh on the 16th March, 1689. He was also one of the landlords in Galloway who petitioned the Privy Council in June, 1697, to make and mark a road for driving cattle from New-Galloway to Dumfries. He died in 1698, and was succeeded by his son William as 6th Viscount. William was a Jacobite, and at this time it had been seriously proposed to send a French expedition to Kirkcudbright in aid of the Pretender. This port was chosen for several reasons, because it was the least guarded, and because it was the stronghold of the Pretender's warmest partisans, such as the Gordons, the Maxwells, and Fergusons, and many more. At first Kenmure was unwilling to take the lead, but owing to the enthusiasm of his wife (Mary Dalziel, sister of Lord Carnwath), and the prospect of higher honours, he agreed. Tradition says that on the morning of his departure his horse, which was generally tractable and gentle, resisted violently, and refused to allow him to mount. This was looked upon as a bad omen, but his wife unfurled the standard of blue silk which she had wrought with her own hands, and handed it to him, saying, "Go on, my Lord go on; you are in a good cause; a faint heart never won a fair lady." This banner bore the words "No Union," and underneath a representation of the Thistle and St. Andrew. He rode off at the head of a goodly company of enthusiastic supporters, with black cockades in their bonnets, accompanied by a large number of minstrels. This accounts for the song, "O, Kenmure's on and awa', Willie."

He proceeded to Lochmaben and Moffat. Leaving Moffat, they intended to take Dumfries. The citizens of Dumfries, however, had been warned, and the town was armed to the teeth. Kenmure did not know this, but on the way a half-witted rustic named James Robson entered the camp with the curious intimation that he had come to make a present of his broad blue bonnet to Lord Kenmure. Kenmure was puzzled, but after examining the bonnet he found within the lining a letter from Lord Nithsdale urging him to be off, as Dumfries was armed to the teeth. Kenmure, therefore, resolved to retire to Lochmaben. When he arrived there he caused the Pretender to be proclaimed at the Market Cross. They then went to Ecclefechan, Langholm, Hawick, Jedburgh, and Kelso. A council of war was held, and it was resolved to take the towns of Dumfries, Ayr, and Glasgow. These councils, however, fell through. From thence they crossed the Border to Preston. Here they met the Royalist army under General Wilks. The enthusiasm seems to have evaporated, for the army melted away. Kenmure was taken prisoner, impeached at the bar of the House of Commons, was sentenced to death, and executed on the 24th of February, 1716. His title was forfeited, but the estates were so encumbered that the Government allowed his widow to make of them what she could. Lady Kenmure survived her Lord 61 years, and managed the estates so well that when her son Robert attained his majority she delivered them over to him free of debt. He, however, lived extravagantly, with the result that a fresh debt of over £30,000 was contracted. He died on the 30th August, 1743, and was succeeded by his brother, John Gordon. John at once set about repairing and renovating the castle. Profiting by the disastrous experience of his former ancestor, John declined to take part in the 1745 rebellion. He died on 16th June, 1769, and was buried in Dalry Churchyard.

William, his eldest son, succeeded. He was a captain in the 1st Regiment of the Royal Scots. He died in Minorca on the 7th February, 1772.

John Gordon, his brother, succeeded. He served first in the Navy, and then commanded a troop of the 14th Light Dragoons. He obtained a seat in Parliament, having won the Stewartry by a majority of 20 votes. Subsequently he was protested against, and vacated the seat two years afterwards. The estate was advertised for sale in 1785, but found no purchaser.

## A FRIEND OF BURNS.

In 1824 the family titles were restored to John Gordon. He was a great friend of Robert Burns. Burns visited the Castle on 27th July, 1793, and was hospitably entertained. He left next morning for Gatehouse, and on the wild, bleak moorland road was overtaken by a severe thunderstorm. Syme says that it was in the midst of these wild and weird surroundings that he composed the first rude draft of our national war song, "Scots wha hae." This song he finished by the banks of the Nith. John Gordon died in 1840, and was succeeded by his nephew Adam.

Adam was the 8th Viscount. He entered the Navy, and rose to the rank of lieutenant. He was in Sir Richard Calder's action with the French Fleet at Cape Finisterre in 1805, and at Trafalgar soon after. He was in the "Seahorse" at the capture of a Turkish frigate in 1808. He took part in Sir Robert Cornwallis' pursuit of the French into Brest, was at Trafalgar, and taken prisoner in October, 1809, off Jardinia, and carried first to Geneva, and even to the prison of Cardona, and detained there on parole until the peace of 1814. In 1815 he was made a full lieutenant, and invalided home in August, 1818, on half-pay. He died in 1847, and the title became extinct.

So far as our antiquarian interest is concerned this ends the history of Kenmure Castle and its owners. The Castle underwent extensive repairs and improvements in the beginning of last century, also in 1870, and a year or so ago. These improvements were no doubt necessary to adapt the building to modern requirements. Great care has been taken to keep the modern additions uniform with the antique parts, but still from an archaeological point of view the Castle has not the same value or importance.

---

**13th January, 1911.**

Chairman—Mr S. ARNOTT, V.P.

THE DUMFRIES POST OFFICE, PART I., 1642-1848. By Mr JOHN M. CORRIE, Dumfries.

This paper, with Part II., will be found in N.S., Vol. XXIV.

*20th January, 1911.*

Chairman—H. S. GLADSTONE, M.A., F.Z.S., M.B.O.U.,  
President.

The Council agreed to thank Mr John M. Corrie for his services as Curator of the Antiquities, which office he had now resigned on his removal to Newtown St. Boswells.

The Council agreed to the appointment of Mr Robert Service and Mr S. Arnott as honorary members.

LOCAL PLANT NAMES. By Mr S. ARNOTT, F.R.H.S.

In a former paper, read by me at a meeting of this Society on February 17, 1905, I spoke of a number of plant names in popular use, especially in this locality, and contrasted these with some current elsewhere. This paper was published in the Society's "Transactions," Vol. XVII., Part 5, pp. 404-410, to which I would refer those interested for the names of plants not now dealt with.

Among the names which have puzzled me considerably is that of Saugh, as applied to the Willow. This I have been unable to find in any, save one, of the books devoted to plant lore and popular names, and I should like to know how far its use extends and also its origin. Is it Celtic or Scandinavian? So far as I have observed it is applied indiscriminately to all the tall species of Salix, or Willow, but I have an impression that it ought to be confined to one or two, just as the English Sallow is limited to a few species. The Willow appears to have few names among the English-speaking races, but in the United States the name has frequently some distinctive prefix, the one most interesting being that of "Pussy" Willow, used for *Salix discolor* in the United States. The name of Bour-tree, applied almost universally in Scotland to the Elder, suggests an interesting discussion regarding its origin. It is said to be due to the bore or hole left in a branch of the bush or tree when the pith is extracted, but I am not sure that this is the origin of it. May it not have been Bower-tree? It was much employed in olden days to plant round and about gardens and beside houses to ward off witches, and I have an impression that it may have derived the name as being a plant which, arbour-like, gave protection to those who sit under



it. But this is merely a speculation, unsupported by anything I have seen mentioned, save the superstition referred to. Ellan-tree is another name for the Elder in some parts of England. It seems almost unnecessary to cite the Aik as the name of the Oak, as it is widely known, and is probably the old name, as is confirmed by the nut being called the acorn.

The little plant we call Robin-run-the-Hedge, and which is so familiar to us in this locality, where it is very common clambering up hedges and bushes, has a rival claimant for its name in several parts of England, where this term is applied to the Bindweed. This latter name, again, is applied with us to several plants, such as to one of the Polygonums or Knotweeds, and also to the Convolvulus of the hedgerows.

Sea Pink is the familiar name of the *Armeria maritima*, which is so plentiful on our coasts, but which in many places has only the name of Thrift. Our own one of Sea Pink is used in Devon, as well as those of Pink and French Pink, but it has other local names in different parts of the kingdom. In Somerset it is Cushions, pronounced, as Friend says, Cushins or Cooshings; in Sussex it is Swift, said to be a corruption of Thrift, and in another part of England it is called the Sea Gilliflower.

This name of Gilliflower leads us to consider what flowers are called by that name in this locality. So far as I can discover the title has largely become obsolete, but it has been generally applied to the Rocket, Hesperis, and but little to the other plants, such as the Wallflower, Stock, and others which shared in other places the term Gilliflower. The Carnation was a Gilliflower as well, but I have never heard it so called with us.

Snow-in-summer is applied, here as elsewhere, to more than one plant. We occasionally hear it given to the Arabis, or Rock Cress, so plentiful in gardens in spring, this name being used in Sussex as well. Others given to the Arabis are Alyssum, Anise, Sweet Alice, Snow-on-the-mountain, and Milk-and-water. A name at one time supplied to this Arabis was Douglas Seer or Sieur. I have not heard this for many years. It appeared to have been founded on a legend attached to the flower similar to that associated with the Myosotis, or Forget-me-not, which related the death of a knight in securing a floating spray of the plant for his sweetheart. I may add that Snow-in-summer is more frequently the popular name for the *Cerastium*, which comes more nearly in

its time of flowering to supply the appearance of "snow in summer" than the Arabis, or Rock Cress.

Lamb's Lug, or Lamb's Ear is the common name for a familiar, old-fashioned garden plant, belonging to the Lipworts. The name is derived from the soft, woolly structure of the leaf. I have some recollection of hearing Lamb's tongue, also used in Devon, applied to it also, but I have not heard the latter one given to any of the plants bearing it in some parts of England, one of these being the Wild Plantain, *Plantago media*.

Cranesbill is with us, as with many others, the popular name of the hardy *Geranium* of our woods and coasts, although I do not recollect of hearing it applied to the pretty little Herb Robert, *Geranium robertianum*, which seems to have with us, as with many more people, no other appellation than Herb Robert, although in some parts it is called Bird's Eye. Some conjecture has arisen as to why it is called Herb Robert. One old writer tells us that it is so called because it is "Roberta, a rubro colour, an herbe of a red colour," but another says that it was derived from the name of a celebrated curator of the Oxford Botanic Garden. It was also said to cure a disease in Germany known as Robert's Plague. St. Robert is also said to have cured the disease with this flower. A final conjecture, which appeals to authorities, is that it was named in honour of Robin Hood, and in proof of this it is said to be named Robin Hood and Poor Robin in the West of England, that home of plant names. But it is also called in Cumberland "Death-come-quickly," from one of the usual superstitions relating to taking flowers into the house; while Kiss-me-quick" is one of quite different associations. In Sussex it is the Little Bachelors' Button.

I wonder if any one here has heard the name of Witches' Bells applied to the round-leaved Bellflower, *Campanula latifolia*, which is to be found in some hedgerows and woods of the district. So far, I have not heard it, but, as it is used for it in some parts of Scotland at least, I think it may be employed with us also. A little time ago I mentioned that the *Armeria* was called Cushions in England, and this reminds me that I must refer to the name given to one of the Saxifrages, *Saxifraga muscoides*, which I have frequently heard as Lady's Cushion. Now, this is also applied to one of the yellow Fumitories, as well as to the Lady's Fingers, *Lotus corniculatus*, or Anthyllis,

another plant receiving the same name. So we have these plants, distinct from each other, bearing the same name.

Our wild Roses seem to have no special local name, but the fruit, which is called "chupes" supplies us with a word which I cannot recollect having seen elsewhere. The usual term, of course, is hips, but leading authorities are silent with respect to this name of chupe, about which I should like to know more. What is its origin? The little Burnet Rose, *Rosa spinosissima*, is known in some parts of Galloway as the Galloway Rose, but I do not recollect having heard the name of Cat-whin, current in Northumberland, applied to it. Then the little whin, named *Genista angelica*, which is rarely found in Dumfriesshire, and, so far as I know, not at all in Galloway, although I speak subject to correction, is also called the Petty Whin, quite an appropriate word to apply to it. The Lady's Bedstraw is the name used for *Galium verum* in this part of the country, but it seems practically universal. Its real name is Our Lady's Bedstraw, derived from the fact that it was reputed to be the plant strown in the stall where Christ was born. One of the purposes for which this plant was utilised in the Hebrides was that of supplying a reddish brown dye.

The *Pæonia* is a familiar garden flower, but in our local tongue it has been converted into "Peeny Rose," a clear corruption of *Pæony*, with the addition of Rose, not an uncommon affix to plant names.

The Rest Harrow is sometimes called Wild Liquorice, from the supposed likeness of the taste of the plant to Liquorice. Its botanical name is *Ononis arvensis*, the popular one of Rest Harrow being given on account of the resistance offered by the stringy stems and roots to the harrow when passing over the soil. I cannot find this name elsewhere.

In Thunder and Lightning we have an endeavour to convey the brilliant appearance of the flowers of the Red Valerian, *Centranthus ruber*, although I am inclined to think that it may have been associated with it owing to its growing well on old walls and even on roofs. As some are aware, plants which grew in such positions were assumed to have the power of repelling lightning, which was looked upon with even greater dread than now-a-days, when we are so familiar with electricity and its powers. The Houseleek and Stonecrop are examples of other plants to which similar properties were attributed.

A curious example of the transposition of the true names is afforded in our locality by the transfer from the Lilac to the Philadelphus, or Mock Orange, of the name of Syringa. The Mock Orange is almost universally called Syringa here. On the other hand, the common name of the Lilac in this district is the Lily Oak, a flagrant instance of a corruption of the ordinary name of Lilac. Laylock is an English corruption. This brings one to a similar corruption, very common in this quarter, although not so prevalent as at one time. This is to call the Rhododendron, the Rhodandrum, and a variation which I have met with is Rhoderydandrum, which is still further from the original.

Lily is the common name for all the Daffodils, or the Narcissi, as well as for other plants, such as the true Lilies and the Day Lilies, and it is frequently very confusing to hear so many kinds of plants spoken of as Lilies without some prefix to indicate what kind of flower is meant. The Narcissus has no affinity, or at least a very remote one to the Liliium, or Lily, and is, botanically speaking, a member of another genus.

Almost every one knows the Woodruffe, as it is called with us in this locality. Woodroffe is the common name, but it would appear, I think, from the old appellation of "Woodrove" that it was named because of its spreading tendency in woods, although I have long been inclined to consider that the one of Wood "ruffe" fitted the appearance of the little fragrant flower.

Everybody in this, and in many other districts, is well acquainted with the Bluidy Finger, as referring to the Digitalis, or Fox Glove, and the origin of this term is evident to all who in early days have delighted to pluck the individual flowers and to place them on their fingers. The general word, Foxglove, has had several interpretations, and some ascribe it to the fairies or little folks, making the original Folks' glove; others again inclining to the derivation of Fox's glove. A French name for this plant appears in a literal translation as "Fingers of the Virgin." It is also called in France Our Lady's Glove; while a pretty Irish term is the Fairy Cap. An ingenious argument is that it is derived from a Norwegian name which signifies Fox's Bells, signifying that it supplies with its bells the music of Reynard and his family. It is not unlikely that there is a good deal of foundation for this theory, of the origin of the term, but our own Bluidy Fingers is abundantly clear.

I have already referred to the Petty Whin, but I should like to say that the words Furze and Gorse are hardly ever heard in our locality, Whin being practically universal. In other parts we may hear Furze or Gorse frequently used, and these have some interesting variations. Thus Gorse becomes Gorst in Shropshire, Goss in Kent, and Goose in the North of England. Furze becomes Vuzz in Devon, while a curious name for the shrub in Sussex is Hawth.

I wonder if any member has heard any name but the Periwinkle associated with the Vinca which we see in many gardens and in some woods and hedgerows, although not common in a wild state. In some places it is called Cockles, and in others Blue Bells and Blue Buttons.

A common word for the fruit of the Mallow, and one which I have heard used for the plant as well, is "Cheeses," derived from the form of the flat, circular seeds, which many children pull and eat with that disregard for the higher pleasures of the palate natural to youth, which will eat the sourest gooseberry with the keenest of pleasure.

I find that the name of the Jacob's Ladder is not much used for the Polemonium, but I have heard that of Valerian, which is an abbreviation really of Greek Valerian, used for this Polemonium, which is probably an escape from gardens and which I have plucked at some roadsides.

The Mimulus is the Frog's Mouth, and the Honesty, or Lunaria, is best known as the former, although a usual word for it in some parts of Scotland is "Money-in-both Pockets," derived from the seeds being enclosed in the seed vessel with a membrane between the two halves. This is also a Devonshire popular name, and two others are Money Plant and Silks and Satins, the latter being highly suggestive of the silvery membrane of the seed vessels, when stripped of its outer integument.

Our local name for the Blackberry or Bramble, which is a corruption of the latter, and called "Brummels," being pronounced as I have written it, is in universal use here, but a curious name for the fruits in one part of England is Bumblekites.

Grozets, for Gooseberries, is far from being out-of-date yet, although fast falling into oblivion, but a more curious name still is that of Deberries, applied in an old Devonshire poem; while a Sussex one for the same fruits is Goosgogs.

Such is a further brief contribution to a study of local and other popular plant names, many of which are rapidly being forgotten. I may at some future time revert to it and give other examples which time does not now admit of supplying.

THE MARKET CROSS OF DUMFRIES. By MR G. W. SHIRLEY.

During many centuries the market cross of a Scottish burgh was the centre of the communal life. Here came the King's messengers to announce the deaths and ascensions of their royal masters, to proclaim the imposition of taxes, and to put rebels to "his majesty's horn" and to announce the Orders of the Court of Chancery. In earlier days it was here that the bailies were chosen. Here the provost and bailies distrained properties, roused the goods of defaulters, made public their regulations regarding the sale and prices of goods, the hours and position of markets, and issued their commands for watching and warding. Here the common hangman tore up and burned the burgh tickets—in these days more asset than honour—of those who had "tynd their freedom" by some dishonourable deed. Sometimes punishments and executions were carried out here and public scourgings, exceedingly common in the 17th century, ended at the Cross. The douce burghesses gathered at the Cross at times of crisis and danger and on all public occasions. To our own Market Cross on at least three occasions they flocked to burn "popish vestments and idolatrous books," and, at a later date, the Articles of Union. It will be seen then that the Market Cross was a place of supreme importance, the gathering point and pivot of the civic life of such of our ancestors as were burghesses of burghs royal and barony.

In the 16th century the ground which, evidence seems to show, is that now partially occupied by the Midsteeple, was known as the "girss" or grass hill. Minor punishments were carried out on this high ground with the branks and gorgets, burning irons and the stocks, while not far off was the trone or weighing machine to whose wooden beam were nailed the lugs of "vacabund men with nother stob nor staik" in the town.<sup>1</sup>

1. Burgh Court Books, 31, vii., 1576.



An exceptionally ferocious punishment took place at the Market Cross in January, 1565-6. The Master of Maxwell, then Warden of the Western Marches, took "a man of the Laird of Johnston's (a notable thief) and burnt him at the Cross in Dumfries." Johnstone thereupon for this and other causes challenged the Master of Maxwell to personal combat, and Maxwell wrote the Queen for license to take up the challenge, either in his own person against the said Laird and one of his sons or any other of the Johnstone family, or else with 40, 50, or 100 Maxwells against as many Johnstons.<sup>2</sup> The quarrel, however, seems to have been settled by less bloody means.

On the 29th of August, 1577, a curious expiation for libel took place and was recorded by the "Scribe of court" in the following words: "In presence of Harbert Ranying ane of the balleis of Drumfreis beand vpon the girss hill besyd the mercat corce compeirit Robert Mwrdocht tailzor and thair of his awin proper grant and confessioun grantit that he had spokyn Injurius words to James M'Caule, sayand the said James had tretrousle desawit and sauld Edinburght and that he was ane weray theiflownt wt money [and] otheris Injurius words for the qlk he being laid in the stoikis and puneschit therfoir he grantit his offence and vpon his bair keneis crying god mercie and forgewness as alswa the Judgeis of the town and the said James and grantand his fault thairof and said he did it in his Dronkynnes and thairfoir beand in the place appoyntit for him to maik his amendis said In thir words I Rob Mwrdocht tailzor grantis my fault done be me to the said James and I leid falshlie In everie word thairof and grantis my self worthe of punesment as lesing [lying] agains the said James ane man of gud fame and estimatioun And oblesses myself of my awin fre will newer to comit the lyk offence nor sklender agains the said James nor vther person wtin this burght nor landward and geif I do wtout ony farder fauers I am contentit to be banesit the town thairfoir. Tryell of being tane qrpone the said James requyrit act qlk the Juge decernit."

It is not clear what offence was committed in Rob Mwrdocht's estimation by M'Caule having "tretrously desawit and sauld Edinburght." The measures of Edinburgh were smaller than those of Dumfries, and the libel may only have been an

2. Cal. State Papers (Foreign), 1566-8.



accusation of selling short measure. This explanation, however, is given with considerable diffidence, as it hardly seems an offence likely to have been committed by a Notary Public as we know James M'Caule to have been.

#### THE MARKETS.

At the time of which we write the markets were all held around the Cross. "It is statuit and ordaint that all the creimis [booths] be set fra the mercat corce vii futts and that na pynnes nor holis be maid neir the said mercat corce under the parrell of vii sh[illings] during this zear."<sup>3</sup> Only freemen of the burgh were allowed to set up proper booths. "Na vnfreman," says an act, "be lycent to sett vpe ony creimis vpone the cawsa or mercat sted bot onie wt burd stule or benk nor that they be fund selland na stabillit geir conforme to the actis of parliament."<sup>4</sup> The sale of staple products was one of the privileges of royal burghs.

Some idea of the variety and positions of the markets at this time can be gathered from the following: "The qlk day the said provest and balleis and counsell vnderstanding that it is wery necessarie and ane greit commone weill for this burght and the Inhabitants of this burght that the mercat vnderwryttin be transportit and keptit as followis That is to say the schone [shoe] mercat and ledder [leather] mercat be on the waist [west] syd of the cawsaw foranent vmqle Adame Kent's tenement and John Rigin'. [These were on the south of the New Wark which stood in what is now Queensberry Square.] Item the salt mercat syt thence downe anent the provest's [Archibald M'Brair] and Dauid Raa's tenements the lyme mercat to be fra Dauid Raa doune to Jhone Carruthers elder the hucsters to be plasit betuix the gutter of calsay and Arche Welcheis forge vpone the vtermost sydes of the Kingis streit and the body of the hail streit to be fre for passage of the Kingis legeis and the herring mercat and fysche mercat to be at the fysche corce. And that nane of the saids mercats cum vpone the Kingis commone streit bot betuix the frontell therof and the housses Reservand the Kingis streit to be fre. And thir mercat steds to be keypit be all manner of personis fre and vnfre vnder the paine of viii sh[illings] for the first

3. Burgh Court Books, 17. v., 1575.

4. Op. cit., 3, x., 1576.

fault, xvi sh. for the second falt, and escheting of the guides apprehendit furth of the said mercat steds for the thrid fault."<sup>5</sup>

The Fish Cross was at the end of Lochmabengate or English Street, the "Bakraw" of the 16th century, now Queensberry Street, being described as "extending to the fische croce."<sup>6</sup> In the Act of July, 1693, ordaining its removal it is described as "lying very inconveniently upon the mouth of Lochmabengate Streit."<sup>7</sup> It appears then to have been placed further west above St. Michael Street, where it stood until a new cross was built below the Midsteeple. Other markets were the "stragyrs and meill mercat," for which a building was erected in 1662 to the south of the New Wark on the site, apparently, of the open market, for "the Burgh and Shirreffdome of Drumfreis have been greatly damnified throw the opennes of the meill-market being vncovered to the great disadvantage of buyer and seller and spoiling of the meill in wet and raine weather."<sup>8</sup>

There was also the "flesch mercat, which was in that place called the land mercat at the back of the New Wark,"<sup>9</sup> "the back" here meaning the north-east.<sup>10</sup> The flesh market was "to be keipit fra setturday in the mornying quhill mononday at evin Sondag except and geif that ony persone or persones bees fund sleane ony flesche on the Sondag In that caiss the Dene sall tak viii sh for the first falt, xvi sh the nist falt, and swa furth dowbland."<sup>11</sup> "As," says another Act, "the commonwell of this burght and haill cuntrie about thereto adjacent is verray ser hurt be regrators for falt of ane common man to keip the marcat,"<sup>12</sup> James Rig was appointed to that office on the 17th May, 1575.

#### THE MARKET CROSS.

No explanation has yet been given as to how the Market Cross of Dumfries should have entirely disappeared and its place

5. *Op. cit.*, 18, i., 1575.

6. *Op. cit.*, 19, i., 1535; 26, ii., 1578.

7. *Town Council Minutes*, vii., 1693.

8. *Extract Act of Parliament*, 7, viii., 1662. *Burgh Charter Room*.

9. *Town Council Minutes*, 2, vi., 1687.

10. *Burgh Court Books*, 8, ii., 1578.

11. *Op. cit.*, 3, x., 1576.

12. *Op. cit.*, 17, v., 1575.

be taken by the low oblong buildings with shops "laigh and heigh" on the north of the Midsteeple, commonly known at the present day as the "Midsteeple Buildings." The explanation is to be found in the financial condition of the burgh during the years 1567 to 1576 or thereabout. During that period the burgh was in debt. The cause of the debt is obscure, as no records seem to exist for the period at which it was incurred, but the results of the debt were considerable. The Council was forced to put in wadset first, in 1567, two of the booths under the Tolbooth, each redeemable on payment of £30 Scots,<sup>13</sup> and in May, 1569, "the hail Tolbuyth" to Thomas Newall, who granted a letter of reversion abrogating his rights whenever the burgh should pay him "seven score and ten pounds Scots,<sup>14</sup> and these appear to have been all redeemed in 1575 and 1576.<sup>15</sup> To remove the debt and redeem the Tolbooth was the reason given for the disposal of the Greyfriars' Convent,<sup>16</sup> and we may reasonably conclude that the same state of affairs caused the Council to feu out the site of the Market Cross, which, with the markets so close to it, would be an admirable position for shops. It is probable that the feuing of the site was not so much for the sake of the ready money as for the additional advantage of having the Cross rebuilt without expense to the burgh.

We may reasonably conjecture that, prior to 1575 the Cross was similar in design to other market crosses in Scotland, a pillar upon a raised platform reached by a few steps. The extent of the ground upon which it stood was 13.35 feet north and south and 11.98 feet east and west; that is, almost square. In 1575 the pillar had fallen, nothing but the stump remaining.

On 13th January, 1575, "the counsell fyndand the mercat corce of this burght falling and decayit ordains the samyn to be ropit and sett in fewe to him that will bid maist therfore provyding that the fewar quhasomever obtenand the Rycht yrof and byggand the samyn to his awn vtilitie and profett be buthis ane or ma sall big the said corce In alls sufficient forme as the samyn was befoir the falling and fewing thairof and sall vphald the samyn thair

13. To John Gillespie, Sheriff Court Books, 3, ix., 1567; to Thomas M'Mynnes, 3, ix., 1567.

14. Inventory of Charters, Etc. Burgh Charter Room.

15. Burgh Court Books, 18, xii., 1575; 3, iv., 1576; 6, v., 1576.

16. *Op. cit.*, 1, xi., 1571.

efter for ever and for amplicatioun of the bounds therof foure fut Round about excepe the vest quarter to be sett and eikit to the auld ground of the said corce.

The qlk day Archibald M'Brair provest this day as the first proclamation for Roping of the said corce hes bydden x merks of entres and half ane merk of fewemale And the Jugeis and counsell assignis tysday nixt to cum for the secund proclamation to ony man that will geif mair."

On "Tysday" accordingly proclamation was again made and the same offer was made by Provost Archibald M'Brair, who seems to have been ever ready to turn an honest penny at the expense of the burgh. The council, however, "respecting the samyn to be oure lytill," fixes on the next day for the final proclamation. On it being again put up the council "ffyndis that William Edzar merchand hes byddin fourtie sevin merkis money of entries" "and zeirlic xl sh of annell Rent to the comone purs" "at Witsonday and mertingmes in vinter be equale portionis The qlk offer the saids Jugeis and counsell hes thocht resonable." The Cross was to be built between that date and Whitsunday or at latest Lammas, "wt the entries opt to the said corce vpon the vest quarter and the same to be na hear abone nor the stomp of the auld corce and that thair be ane sufficient stane corce be advyce of the provest balleis and counsell sett thervpone. And the samyn to be vphalden be the said William his ayris assignais sufficientlie for ewer."

The next entry is on March 20th, 1575, when the council grants "William Edzer and his pertinens of the corce iv futtis north, iv futts sowtht and ii futts eist to the first Rowme grantit to thame thay payand therefore x li [£] in hand." On the 3rd April William Edzar, Sande M'Gown, and Robert Mychelsone pay "x pounds for their entries of the first rouping of the market cross." On the 11th of the same month "Archibald M'Brair provest Rot M'Kinnell and harbert Ranying balleis of the burgh of Drumfreis be advyce of the counsell ordaine viii or x of the counsall wt the tua balleis" to "mesor the bounds sett" to them and "to prope the samyn swa that the saids perteners may knawe ther bounds to big." It may be noted that it was the practice of the lynors of the burgh when marches were in dispute to examine them and have them "propit and noggit" with nogs of wood.

The next day the whole ground feued is measured by "Robert M'Kynnell harbert ranying balleis of Drumfreis James Rig Thomas Jonstoun William gledstanes mychell baty peter claudisone Daid rauling harbert skailis Amer Maxwell elder thomas baty Adam Wallace Jhone Irving William patersone beand of the secreit counsell of the said burgh" and the "Rowme therof and breid of the said eist and vest is fyve ells and ane half ell and in length north and south nyne ellis and ane half ell." "And the said corce to be on hycht platforme laven wt the vnder part of the lyntall of the boicht dur nairest wille Thomeson and Johne thomsone ther In Schr Daid Wallace fairhouse on the vest syde of the said corce."

Sir David Wallace was the last Vicar of the Pre-Reformation Church of Torthorwald. He was served heir to his brother Johne Wallace on the 23rd May, 1575.<sup>17</sup> His property is described as "at the Corce," and appears to have stood more or less exactly in the line of the present west side of the High Street. It was in this tenement that the Thomson's shop was, and there was also another occupied by Peter Davidson.

The measurements given above work out at 29.35 feet north and south and 17.98 east and west, and the size of the base of the original cross is obtained by deducting the added feet from the total.

On the 31st July, 1575, the counsel answers to the bill and desire of the feuars for license "to big the said Rowme wt ane ruf," that the cross not having been finished by "Lammas" according to agreement the feu was consequently "forfeit," but "having respect to thair powers and orsicht of the completing of the said work they Dispense with the said fewars and assigned thame to big the samyn betuix the daite heirop and mychalmes nixt to cum wt Intimation to thame and they failze thair fewis therof salle expyre fra thyne furth. . . . and the ground to cum In the towns hands agane as properte."

On January 18th, 1576, we find the building in process and the partners appeal "for libertie of twa futis hycher befor the outsetting of the sole of the corce nor is grantit to thame of befor." The Council "grantis to thame the libertie of the Saids tua futis hycher in the mydis of the said work Round as ane pair

and that the Remanent of the said work be na hycher nor the first grant And they sall big and construct four stepis fra the sole of the corce down and sall vnder the four steppis battell the said corce Round about vpon reasonabill hycht . . . and sall vppone the vaist quarter narrest jhone thomesones zett Rais ane entres of steppis of the ground to the said corce and big ane stane dwr of hewn work wt lyntell and cover in the battelling of the said corce and sall prewit ane sufficient tre dwr wt crwkis bands lok and key vppone the samyn and this work to be compleitit betuix the dait heiroy and pasche nixt to cum."

These arrangements, if not already quite clear, were to the effect that low booths were to be built, probably with their floors sunk a foot or two under the street level, and with flat roofs except in the centre where an arch was to give a little more height to the middle shop. On the top of the arch were to be four steps leading up to and providing a substantial base for a central pillar. Round the roof was to be built a stone parapet of convenient height, in the west side of which was to be built a door rising above the parapet, to which steps were to give access from the street. The height of the building on the west might be about six feet—a fair estimate of the height of the Thomson's booth door—while on the east it would be a foot or even two feet higher, the whole considerably higher on the south than on the north. We have no means of knowing the shape or decoration of the pillar. It might be round, square, hexagonal, or octagonal. All shapes are represented among our Scottish Crosses. It might be crowned by a ball, or, more impressively, by the unicorn sejant, a terminal common to many of our market crosses. A sundial, another adjunct frequently met with, was, as we shall see, added later.

Without doubt this made a commanding and handsome cross. No Midsteeple then interposed betwixt it and the large market space below. It was this Cross that Dr George Archibald, in his "Account of the Curiosities of Drumfriess," referred to as "our Stately Cross."

In later years, on a crowded market day, such incidents as the following would provide excellent sport for the multitude: "The Counsall ordains that Johne Scauler servitor to Steillstoun be set vppone the mercat croce the morrow being the mercat day fra ellevin hours to tua efternoone with a papper upon his heid

and thereafter to be broght to the theivis hole and ly ther 48 hours ffor being most scandalously drunk and abusing the mag[ist]rats and John Craik and George Baptie by scandalous speiches and thereafter to be conveyed out of the toun by the off[ice]r with certificatioune if ever he come to the toun again and be found guiltie of the lyk transgression to be whiped."<sup>18</sup> We seem nowadays to have forgotten entirely the ancient method of punishment by public shame and obloquy which for many centuries filled a prominent place in our civil and ecclesiastical codes. In the form of which we have given two instances it was mental rather than physical; it cost the civic body nothing, and wife and children did not grow any thinner by having to pay the wrong-doer's fine or by his absence in jail. No doubt it often had a salutary effect, but its end probably came from the increasing difficulty of keeping public order. It would also be much more effective in a stable community, intensely familiar and keenly reminiscent, than in the town of to-day, when easy means of travel slacken familiarity and render obliteration of the past no difficult matter.

The Cross appears to have remained practically unaltered for over a century. On February 19, 1677, "the Council appoynts and ordeans the thesr to pay to Alexr. Thom the Sowme of Twentie eight libs Scots qlk wt the sowme of Thre-score twelve libs formerly peyit to him makes vp in hail the sowme of Ane hundred libs Scots for his repairing of the Standard of the cross and putting of ane sundayell thereon."

We now come to the last considerable change in the structure of the Market Cross. This portion has already been treated fully,<sup>19</sup> and I shall only recount the matter briefly. On August 22nd, 1690, Thomas M'Gown, merchant, and afterwards Provost of Irvine, a son of the Rev. Alexander M'Gown, minister of Mouswald, and a descendant of the original feuer of the Cross, supplicated the Council for permission to throw down the north and south walls of the Cross, "not onlie for the enlargement of the tuo shops under the same iff they wold allow him tuo foot of ground more on either syde thair of for that effect But also that he may have ane Shop above either of the said tuo laigh shops." He proposed to put a battlement on the walls and cover the roof

18. Town Council Minutes, 26, vii., 1670.

19. Transaction D. & G. N. H. & A. Society, 1900-1, pp. 85-90.



with lead, "which will much more tend to the decorment of the place then to the petitioner's advantage." The Council and heritors allow him the two feet on either side, north and south, providing he maintains the battlement (the style of which, it may be noted, was adopted by the Council for the battlement of the Midsteeple) and roof against wind and water, and pays an extra feu duty, and that "thir presents be noe homologatione to Mr M'Gouns nor thair predecessors and authors rights to the said shope." The last sentence shows that some claim had been made to the property, which the Council disputed. A charter giving effect to the above arrangement was granted on the 26th September.

No mention is made here of the pillar of the Cross. As this immemorial object was at last to disappear, it was perhaps as well not to remind one of its existence. No mention also is made of a middle shop on the top of the Cross, with an entrance from the back or west side, described by Robert Edgar in his MS. "Introduction to the History of Drumfreis," written circa 1746. "The Cross was," he says, "before 1690 or 1691 an house about Thirty feet in length having to the front [i.e., the east side] three shops the floors a foot or two sunk under the Street and above the middle shop an arch of stone, and then on the back part a shop which entered in upon this stone floor and the roof to the extent of eight or ten feet. Above, this back shop had appended on both sides spars of timber and sclated to nigh four feet of the Casaway or street." This description is quite clear, and as far as it goes is in accordance with the details we have gathered from the Burgh Court Books. It therefore seems likely that sometime before 1690 such a shop was built. Thomas M'Gown, after the Council had conceded to his request, built up the two sides to the height of another storey, and thereby six shops instead of four were obtained. Edgar tells us that Thomas M'Gown had, in the old building, the south shop, and his brothers Alexander and John the north and mid and back shops respectively. Thomas was tutor of his niece Margaret, and Mr John's man of business. Alexander sold his north shop to Wm. Copland, of Colliston, afterwards Provost, who, says Edgar, "strenuously opposed" the proposal of the Council to make the Cross the site of the Midsteeple. Edgar further says that "for several years the lead-covered roof did not repell

damage by rain or snow, and thus these persons [? the Council's] rights are homologate and confirmed."

It is interesting to note that Mr John M'Gown's son was Alexander M'Gown, writer in Edinburgh, sometime called "of Meikleknock," whose daughter Agnes married Robert Corsane of Meikleknock, son of the Rev. Peter Rae and Agnes Corsane, and is thus an ancestor of Lord Loreburn.

The Market Cross had now assumed more or less exactly the form in which we now know it. There remains to be mentioned the connecting of it with the Midsteeple. This took place in 1788. In August the Minutes state that "it is observed by some members of the council that the most convenient place for keeping the water engine is betwixt the cross and the steeple," and "a little house" was erected there for that purpose. The closing of the passage was protested against by nineteen of the inhabitants, among whom we notice Robert Threshie, another ancestor of Lord Loreburn. The main plea put forward by these petitioners was "the Inconvenience to the Inhabitants of the back of the Steeple on Fair or other public day, they can neither get round to the Market to buy provision by the Cross on account of the merchant stalls, nor by the Courthouse stair on account of the gardeners and blacksmiths. In short, they must travel as far up as Mr Wilson, the ironmonger's shop, and as far down as the Coffee House, and how difficult this must be in the midst of such a crowd as generally attend on these occasions your honours can easily imagine." The petition is endorsed "refused."<sup>20</sup> I have now only to note that about the beginning of the nineteenth century the two north shops were made into one, when Mr Robert Dickson was the owner, and that in 1846 the south shop was used as the Police Office, being conveniently adjacent to the "saut box" in the Midsteeple.

The measurements of the Market Cross buildings are now 18 feet 11 inches broad by 37 feet 3 inches, plus 7 feet 6 inches (the latter being the passage) long. That is one foot broader and four feet longer than in 1575.

In its history the Market Cross of Dumfries probably occupies a unique position, though that is due more to the business acumen of the civic fathers of the burgh than to their sense of

local patriotism. The Market Crosses in Scotland which had large and handsome understructures were, from the expense their construction entailed, practically to be found only in large burghs. Edinburgh, Dundee, Perth, Aberdeen, Dunfermline, Glasgow, Banff, Preston (Haddingtonshire), and probably Peebles<sup>21</sup> all had Crosses of this type. None of them, however, seem to have had private shops in the building, neither do any of them appear to have been erected by private persons as was the Dumfries Cross. Also Dumfries alone seems to have feued the site upon which stood its central civic sign and honour. The only other example of a similar but unauthentic sale we have found is in a curious story told of the Market Cross of Banff. It is said that the then Earl of Fife for a joke offered a barrel of sovereigns for the Cross. The offer was accepted, but when the barrel came it was so small as not to be able to hold many sovereigns. The Earl, however, took possession of the Cross and re-erected it about a mile out of the town. Dumfries was more shrewd than Banff in its transaction and roused once and again, when Provost M'Brair offered less than a fourth of what was ultimately obtained for the site.

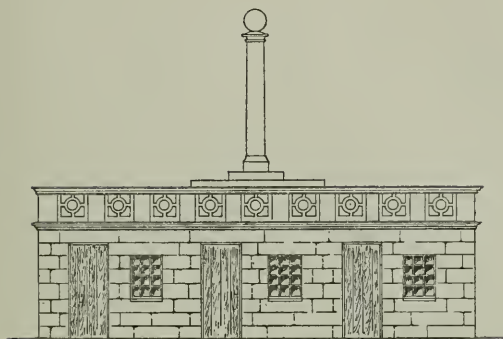
The Perth Cross appears to have had an understructure prior to 1578. The Crosses of the other Burghs named above "were probably originally all erected about the same time, namely, in the early part of the seventeenth century,"<sup>22</sup> perhaps between 1617 and 1620. The Dumfries Cross would thus be one of the earliest to boast an elevated platform. The understructures of these crosses were in shape hexagonal or octagonal. In Dumfries, we have seen, the understructure was an oblong. The stair which gave access to the platform on the top was usually internal, whereas in Dumfries it was on the outside.

These comparative points add considerably to the interest of this relic that has disappeared. Is it too much to hope that some day a son of Dumfries who has borne the burden of empire not unprofitably may erect a Market Cross of Dumfries upon its ancient site to his lasting honour and the Burgh's pride?

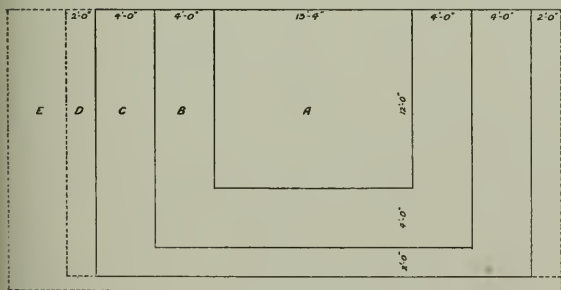
21. "The Scottish Market Crosses," by John W. Small, Stirling, 1900.

22. *Op. cit.*; Preface by Alexander Hutcheson, F.S.A.Scot.

*MARKET CROSS OF DUMFRIES.*

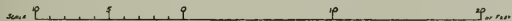


*Conjectural E Elevation of Cross 1576 to 1680.*



*GROUND PLAN SHOWING VARIOUS ADDITIONS AND PRESENT SIZE*

- A ORIGINAL SITE OF THE CROSS
- B ADDITION WHEN SITE WAS FIXED 1575
- C ADDITION MADE BEFORE BUILDING WAS ERECTED 1575
- D ADDITION GRANTED TO ALEXANDER MCGOWAN 1620
- E PRESENT SIZE INCLUDING 7'-0" FOR PASSAGE



THE PLAN.

With regard to the accompanying plan and conjectural elevation of the east front (for which I am indebted to Mr W. A. Mackinnell, architect) the former shows, roughly, the various additions which were made from time to time to the extent of the buildings in comparison with the present extent ; (a) is the

ground occupied by the original cross, a portion of which, however, may have been merely cobbled or flagged; (b) the ground as originally feued in 1575; (c) the further addition granted to the feuars before building in 1575; (d) the addition granted to Alexander M'Gown in 1690, when an additional storey was added; and (e) the present size of the buildings less 7 feet 6 inches for a passage between them and the Midsteeple.

The conjectural elevation is offered, with all due diffidence, to assist the casual reader to realise what the appearance of the Cross may have been between the years 1575 and 1680. In detail it is necessarily conjectural. It is probable that the shops had arched roofs, the central one being a little higher inside than the others. It is not likely that the line of the parapet would be broken by the extra height of the central arch, and would therefore rest upon a front wall which would conceal the arches. It has been assumed that the roof was flagged, except in the centre, where four steps were placed upon the central arch, and led up to a broad base, or sole, for the pillar of the Cross. The position and height of the entrance on the west side are not sufficiently defined. It probably opened on to the flagged portion of the roof at the north end, and may not have been visible from the ground on the east side. There are no details available for the appearance of the shaft. The design of the battlement that is shown is within the bounds of possibility. The battlement on the Midsteeple was copied from the battlement of the Cross then existent (M'Gown's erection of 1690), and it may be that the latter had been taken from the earlier battlement, which was then removed.

NOTE ON AN ANCIENT ASH TREE NEAR DALSWINTON HOUSE,  
KNOWN AS "CUMMIN'S ASH." By THE PRESIDENT.

I have to thank Mr W. J. H. Maxwell of Munches for his permission to publish the following letter, which was found among the correspondence of Sir William Jardine, the celebrated naturalist, and which is now in Mr Maxwell's possession. The letter concerns a famous Ash Tree near Dalswinton House, which was traditionally known as "Cummin's Ash." The Comyn family were apparently at their zenith of notoriety in the thirteenth century, so that if any value is to be attached to the tradition, the age

of the tree would appear to be considerably more than that given. The letter is written to Dr T. B. Grierson, Thornhill, and is as follows :—

Dalswinton,  
Sept., 1863.

“ My dear Doctor,—

I have no doubt but you will think me prosy in filling up the schedule you gave me, but Mr Leny being from home I waited his arrival to see if he could render any assistance, but without effect, *only* that he had laid dung all round the roots to assist in retaining life, but all to no purpose.

I hope the few answers given may be of use.

I am, my dear Doctor,

Yours very truly,

(Sgd.) ADAM RINTOUL.

Arboricultural Committee of the Royal Horticultural Society.

Date, September, 1863.

Tree reported on, *Fraxinus excelsior*, Linn.

Cummin's Ash.

Name and address of reporter.

Adam Rintoul.

Locality, climate, exposure, aspect, elevation above the sea, character of district, form of surface, etc.

Climate good, southern exposure, elevation 71 feet above the sea. The district is pretty and level, and also for about 100 yards round the tree.

Soil, sub-soil, their depth, drainage, and geological formation.

Soil, good loam with gravel sub-soil, depths variable, formation like an amphitheatre.

Supposed age of tree, and the reasons on which the supposition is founded.

Supposed age from three to four hundred years old. I can give no reason for the supposed age but what is traditional in the locality.

How growing? Solitary, in masses, mixed with other trees or shrubs; if so, what kinds?

Growing solitary. It had a brother which fell some forty or fifty years ago.

Dimensions—Height, circumference of trunk at four feet above the ground, spread of branches, etc.

Height of trunk from the ground to spread of branches rather more than 12 feet. Circumference at 4 feet from the ground 20 feet. The branches were like a triangle with smaller diverging, but are all gone save one.

Its degree of hardiness and power of resisting wind and extreme temperatures.

It may resist wind for a long time as there are no branches to make resistance or cause obstruction.

Quality of timber.

Bad.

Condition of tree, thriving or otherwise; seedling, grafted, or from cutting.

In a state of decay. An effort was made some 10 years ago to preserve it by digging and dunging but without effect.

Period when young buds and leaves appear usually and fall. Has it flowered or fruited, or both?

No buds.

State any particulars as to pruning, planting, transplanting, or thinning; and effects of drainage, whether beneficial or otherwise.

No particulars.

Whether it suffers from rabbits, squirrels, insects, or other animals, and state the kinds.

Suffers from neither.

If not thriving, state the supposed cause, and when the unhealthy symptoms began.

Age is the supposed cause of unhealthiness."

Mr Gladstone added:—I wrote to Major Leny, the present proprietor of Dalswinton, and he informs me that he believes that the tree stood at the foot of the Byre Hill.

He has in his possession a block of wood labelled—"A piece of old ash in front of garden, blown down October, 1883. Measures 27 feet in circumference at 5 feet from ground.—Dalswinton, 1893." Major Leny states that this tree stood at the garden gate and that it is not the tree alluded to by Adam Rintoul. If this be so, we have interesting records of two fine old ash trees.



*3rd February, 1911.*

Chairman—Mr JAMES REID.

THE ENGLISH RAIDS ON DUMFRIES IN 1570. By Mr G. W. SHIRLEY.

The year 1570 began with an ill-omen for the peace of Scotland. The Regent Moray was murdered at Linlithgow on the 23rd of January. The revolt of the Catholics in the North of England had recently failed in effecting the rescue of Mary from the charge of Elizabeth, and the Chief conspirators, dispersing their forces at Hexham on December 16th, had fled across the Scottish Border. Thomas Percy, 7th Earl of Northumberland, who, in 1572, was to suffer the extreme penalty for this revolt, was captured by the Regent with the aid of a conveniently treacherous Armstrong. This was one of the last acts of Moray and his defiance of the unwritten law of Border hospitality excited widespread resentment. Charles Neville, 6th Earl of Westmorland, more fortunate, was safe in the Kers' Castle of Ferniehirst, and safe also was Leonard Dacre, 2nd son of William Lord Dacre of Gilsland, who had fortified and held Naworth Castle until February 20th, and then, foolhardily having followed a retiring force under Lord Hunsdon, was attacked and defeated by the latter after a stiff fight, and, according to his victor, "was the first man that flew, like a tall gentleman, and, as I thinke, never looked behind him tyll he was in Lyddesdale."

From Ferniehirst, on the night after Moray's death, Westmorland, Sir Walter Scott of Buccleuch, Sir Thomas Ker of Ferniehirst, and a force of 2000 horse dashed over the Border and wrought vengeance on those who had remained loyal to the English Crown. The Government in Scotland was unable to deal with the offenders, and Elizabeth decided to take action and reduce them to obedience. This was the immediate cause of the first raid into Dumfriesshire that year. In addition to revenge, however, Elizabeth had another and a greater purpose to fulfil. She desired to reduce the power of the Marian lords in Scotland. The Marian party was largely Catholic; it was desirous of restoring Mary to the throne and was bitterly opposed to the late Regent Moray and to the prospective Regent, Lennox. The

distressed country was for five months without a recognised head, the two parties failing to agree. Elizabeth, whose interests were best served by a divided nation, had sedulously fomented the dissension.

The party supporting Mary consisted of the great majority of the noblemen and ancient Catholic families; its chief leaders were Maitland of Lethington and John, Archbishop of St. Andrews, virtual head of the Clan Hamilton, one of whose members was the instrument of Moray's murder. The party adhering to the infant King was not so distinguished. It was composed of the Protestant clergy, several of the lesser barons, and of the larger burghs, the bulk, in fact, of the Commons. Its most able leader was the Earl of Morton, whose firm support of Protestantism covered a multitude of sins. From the composition of the two parties it is clear that had Elizabeth not intervened as she did in 1570 the Marian party would have gained the ascendancy for a more or less lengthy period.

In the South-West of Scotland all the principal noble and landed families supported Mary. Chief among them was Sir John Maxwell of Terregles, 4th Lord Herries, known for a time as the Master of Maxwell, who, although a Protestant, was one of the staunchest supporters of Queen Mary. He had commanded the horse at Langside, and, with him, Mary had fled into England. Knox wrote of him as "a man stout and wittie, of great judgment and experience." The King's party feared his ability, and were picturesque in invective, as exemplified by Bannatyne and Sir Nicolas Throckmorton, the latter saying he was "The counynge horsleache and wysest of the wholle faction, but as the quene of Scotland sayeth of hym, there ys no bodie can be sure of hym."<sup>0</sup> Another important adherent was John Maxwell, 7th or 8th Lord Maxwell, and afterwards for a time Earl of Morton. He was at this date a lad of seventeen. Lord Herries was his guardian, and his influence over the youthful Lord is apparent. In this district also Sir John Johnstone, of Annandale, Michael 4th Lord Carlyle of Torthorwald, the Kirkpatrickes of Closeburn, Murrays of Cockpool, Carruthers of Holmains, Griersons of Lag, Charteris of Amisfield, and the Maxwells of Tinwald and Cowhill were adherents of the Queen.

<sup>0</sup> Illus. to the Reign of Q. Mary, Maitland Club, 1837.

The only notable exception, indeed, among the nobility was Sir James Douglas, 7th Lord Drumlanrig, who at Langside had led Moray's horse against Lord Herries, and who was a dependable supporter of the King. The country people naturally followed their superiors, and the Burgh of Dumfries, as far as can be estimated, was also influenced, in the earlier stages, at least, by them. At anyrate, whatever opinions might be held by the more humble inhabitants, the masterful Provost, Archibald M'Brair, may be deemed to be of the Maxwell party. His mother was a Margaret Maxwell, and although we cannot settle her descent yet that she was one of the ennobled family is clear. By his will, John M'Brair, Provost of Dumfries, who died in 1560, created the Master of Maxwell, or his daughter, tutor of his son Archibald,<sup>1</sup> and, among others, Robert Maxwell of Cowhill, Archibald Heres, John Maxwell of Hills, and Edward Maxwell in Drumcoltran acted for the boy in his minority.<sup>2</sup> At our period Archibald was a young man of 22, having been born at "Zoule," 1547. He had married, in 1567, Agnes Grierson, sister of Roger Grierson of Lag. He was Provost of Dumfries from 1568 until about 1583, occupying, by almost hereditary right, the office that had been filled by at least five of his progenitors in succession, and to which his son Robert attained after him. The family had held important magisterial and priestly positions in the Burgh since, at the latest, 1384.<sup>3</sup> It feued the Mill of Dumfries, which stood in the Mill-hole, and held the patronage of the Altar of Saint Nicholas in St. Michael's Church. It held extensive properties within the burgh, and the estates of Castledykes, Netherwood, and Langholm, as well as their ancient properties of Almagill and Halydayhill in Dalton parish. With Archibald the family probably rose to the height of its wealth and influence, for he appears to have profited by the Reformation. Yet withal he came to a violent end, for, having "maist creuellie and unmercifully murthourit" the unarmed Archibald Newall, burgess of Dumfries, in April, 1587, he was executed at the Market Cross of Edinburgh in January, 1587-8.

Such were some of the adherents of the Queen in the South-

1. Burgh Court Book, 15, x., 1561.

2. Op. cit., 15, x., 1561.

3. Exchequer Rolls. Andrew M'Brair, bailie.

West. No love had been lost between them and the late Regent. The latter had attempted, unsuccessfully it appears, the year after Langside, to crush them, with other supporters of Queen Mary, because of their refusal to acknowledge his government. On "the sixth day [of June, 1568] they [the Regent's party] remained in Dumfries and the castle thereof was offered them, which apperteyneth to my Lord Maxwell. . . My Lord Maxwell, the Lorde of Johnstone, Cowhill, Lowinvar, with them the number of a thousand men, was in Dumfreis tuo dayes before and spent all the meate and drink that was readye, as also consulted against the Regentis commynge."<sup>4</sup> The Queen's party, in fact, endeavoured to make a lengthy visit impossible. It was on this occasion that the Regent ordered Terregles House to be dismantled, but on being informed by the Laird of Drumlanrig that Lord Herries intended rebuilding it "The Regent swore, he scorned to be a barrowman to his old walls and so it was safe."<sup>5</sup> In March Cecil prepared a memorial for Elizabeth, recommending, as Mary's faction was rapidly increasing, that the army be instructed to enter Scotland and "chastise her Majesty's rebels."<sup>6</sup>

On the 10th of April a convention of the Catholic party met at Linlithgow and "they began to treat of that which they did whisper in secreit, to witt, to raise warre against the English that the murther of the King and the Regent might be ather forgottin or men's mindes being bussied with the warres, might languish in the pursute therof."<sup>7</sup> On the same date Elizabeth published a printed declaration of her intention to invade Scotland, and made her reasons clear. She assured "in the word of a prince, all manner of persons that her intencion and certane meaning is, to use and treat all the subjects of Scotland als lovinglie and peaceable as her owne, excepting onlie suche notorious outlawes, theeves, enemies, and peace-breakers, as have lately with her rebels invaded and spoiled her realm and such others of that

4. Progress of the Regent Moray, 1568. Hume Brown's "Scotland before 1700," p. 201.

5. Lord Herries, Historical Memoirs, 1836.

6. Hatfield Calendar, 465.

7. Calderwood, History of the Kirk of Scotland. Wodrow Soc., 1843. II., 553-4.

natioun as have and sall support her rebels.”<sup>8</sup> This declaration greatly disconcerted the Catholic party, and they hastily made representations to Elizabeth and to Sussex. These, however, were disregarded, and the Lords whose districts were threatened made for home. Sussex reported to Cecil on the 10th of April that “Herries had made proclamation for all his men to be ready with fourteen days victual upon an hours warning.”<sup>9</sup> After that Herries had departed to the Convention, but returned to meet the invaders.

On the 17th of April Sussex, having divided his forces of 1000 horsemen and 3000 foot into three parts, to attack respectively the East, Middle, and West Marches, entered Teviotdale, and Scrope, who was given 100 horsemen and 500 foot and the retention of 100 horsemen “of such as were trusty in these parts,”<sup>10</sup> followed suit the next day.

During the succeeding week Sussex’s forces “burnt, herrijt and destroyit sa meikill of the merse and Teviotdail as they mycht be maisteris of . . . assegit the castell of Pharnihirst, and demolished the same, and thairefter past to Hawick and to Branxholme and brunt and herijt the same and thairefter returnit agane to Jedburgh and Kelso quhair thaj remanit be the space of ane day, and past agane to Berwick.”<sup>11</sup> Branxholm had been burned by Buccleuch “as cruelly as they could have done it themselves so they blew one half from the other.” At Hawick they “found the thatch on fire and the people wholly fled.” Hunsdon “burned on both hands for at least two miles leaving neither castle town or tower unburnt till they came to Jedburgh.” Sussex, summing up, said he thought “there were few persons in Tevydale who have received her [Elizabeth’s] rebels or invaded England who at this hour have either castle standing for themselves or house for any of their people and therewith no person hurt who has not deserved”<sup>12</sup>—a statement we are not likely to accept, but rather interpret it as an expression of regret or to stifle conscience.

The smaller force under Scrope does not appear to have

8. Calderwood II., 555-7.

9. Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., ix., 216.

10. Op. cit., p. 222.

11. Diurnal of Occurrents, p. 171.

12. Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., ix., p. 228, 229.

been so successful. Its progress is somewhat confusedly detailed by the Warden of the Western Marches himself in his report to Sussex:—

April 21st.—“According to your Lordships direction I entered Scotland on Tuesday at night last the xviii of this April and on Wednesday at night incamped at Hacklefegham [Ecclefechan] within Hoddon distant from Carlisle xviii myles and within Scotland xii myles and on Thursday in the morning I sent forth Symon Musgrave, appointed by me as general of the horsemen, accompanied with the gentlemen named in the schedule here inclosed, to burne and spoile the countrey, and to mete me at a place called Cumber trees, and the said Symon with the gentlemen aforesaid brent the townes of Hoddom and the Maynes, Trailtrowe, Revell [Ruthwell], and Cockpole, the towne of Blackshawe, Sherington, the Bankend thre myles of Drumfrise, Lougher and Lougherwodd and Heckleghan which townes were of the landes of the Lords HERRIS and Maxwell, the Laird of Cockpole and the Laird of Holme ende. And the said Symon and his company camme to olde Cockpole, there was the Lord Maxwell with his forces and the inhabitantes of Drumfrise assembled and skirmished with the skuriers and compelled them to retorne unto the said Symon, and then Symon marched into the town of Blackshawe with his company where the Lord Maxwell was in order and his forces. And then Symon and Fergus Grame with the number of c<sup>th</sup> [100] horsemen did give the chardge upon the said Lord Maxwell and made him flee and his company also. In which thir fight ther were taken of the numbers of c<sup>th</sup> prisoners” of which the principal were the Alderman of Drumfrise [Archibald M’Brair] and 16 of the burgesses thereof. The rest were footmen. The chase was followed within a mile of Drumfrise.

After which conflict the said Simon retired to Blackshawe and burned it, and seized a great number of cattle and delivered the same to Wm. Musgrave, Richard Sackeld, John Dalston, and Thomas Carleton and others to convey to me.

The said Simon with 100 horsemen rode to burn Bankend, Lougher and Lougher Wood. “As the said gentlemen with ther company camme to a strait place nere unto old Cockpole, the said Lord Maxwell, the Lord Carlile, the Lord Johnson, the Laird of Cockpole, the Lairds of Holmend, Closburne, Lagge, Hemps-



feld [Amisfield], Cowhill and Tenoll [Tinwald] with the number of iiiic horsemen and viic footmen charged them very sore and forced them to light and drawe ther company into a strong place to abide the charge of ther enemyes and so they remayned untill the said Symon came unto them and lighted and put his company in order and sett his horses betwene his company and the sea, and so stode in order to receive the enemy and contynued in this sort chardging and receiving ther chardges the space of thre howres, I being at Cumber trees aforesaid, a place before appointed betwene me and the said Simon for his relefe, being distant from him thre mvles. And having understanding of somme distresse, I sent my band of horsemen with my brother Edward Scrope and clt̄ie shott with Mr Audelly and Mr Harbert to ther relefe and the said Symon upon the comming of the said horsemen and shott gave the ennemyes the chardge with all his forces. Wherapon they fledd, in which flight ther was taken c̄th prisoners whereof somme was of the pety Lerdes of the countrye." Lords Maxwell, Carlisle, and Johnston and the rest before-named escaped by the strength of the Laird of Cockpole's house and a great wood and a 'marris' there adjoining. And so the said Simon repaired to me with his company and so we returned home."

Postscript.—Drumlanrigs servants and tenants, whom I had given charge that they should not be dealt with, for that he favoured the Kings faction and the Queen's Majesty were as cruel against us as any other."<sup>13</sup>

To a letter addressed to Cecil, which is almost a duplicate of the above, Scrope appended a threat. "Sir, I have written to my Lord Lieutenant for 500 men, but for fourteen days; and with them I will undertake to march to Drumfries, and lie in that town and burn and spoil it, if the Queen's Majesty think it good; for the open receipt of Her Majesty's Rebels is there manifest."<sup>14</sup>

It is evident that Scrope was not satisfied with his raid. He was in fact compelled to abandon his project as we learn from Lord Herries, who, however, may also exaggerate. "Upon the west, the Lord Scroop, with an armie, came into Annandaile,

13. Cal. of State Papers, Scotland, Vol. III., p. 129.

14. Cabala, sive Scrinia Sacra. 3rd ed. London, 1691. p. 164.



and pearced up the cuntrie even to Dumfries—but to little purpose—for the Laird of Johnstone in Annandaill and the Lord Herreis in Galloway and Nithsdail, were upon the fields with all the hors they could rase, and the cuntrie people were commanded to dryve all there goods to the moors and themselves to goe out of the way. So, fearing distres in his armie, he retreated to Carleile, with loss of many of his armie.”<sup>15</sup>

It is curious to note that although Lord Maxwell took the leading part in repelling Scrope’s forces, yet his lands were not destroyed. Morton, it seems, had advised Randolph that Scrope should make an inroad on Maxwell’s country and on that of Lord Herries to prevent them going to Edinburgh with the Catholic Lords then gathered at Linlithgow.<sup>16</sup> This led to a remonstrance by Kirkcaldy of Grange, who in a letter to Randolph asserted that Maxwell had not left the King’s obedience or had to do with the English rebels.<sup>17</sup> Randolph replied that he had not only maintained the rebels, but despoiled her [Elizabeth’s] subjects.<sup>18</sup> Yet Scrope reports that he had spared the lands of Lord Maxwell at Morton’s request, but destroyed those of Lord Herries and the Laird of Johnstone and his friemen,<sup>19</sup>

That Scrope’s raid had not the desired effect is clear from the report which he himself made to Sussex within a week (25th April) of his retiral in which he states that “yesterday Lord Herries openly in Dumfries proclaimed himself Warden in the Queen’s name and had before him all the Lairds and gentlemen of that part who promised themselves to be of that Queen’s faction.”<sup>20</sup>

The action of Lord Herries and the Lairds, instinct with indifference to the English efforts was not shared by the douce burgesses of Dumfries. On the approach of the English, and thinking only of immediate defence the Burgh had dispatched hagbutters and pikemen to the Blackshaw as the following primitive account shows:—

15. Herries, *Hist. Memoirs* 1836, p. 127.

16. *Cal. State Papers, For Ser.*, 1569-71, 25 April, entry 849.

17. *Op. cit.*, entry 854.

18. *Op. cit.*, May 1, entry 875.

19. *Cal. State Papers, Scotl.*, p. 245, May 9.

20. *Cal. State Papers, For. Ser.*, ix., p. 230.

Apd Drumfres xxij die mensis Aprilis lxxio  
lennaris of money the xv of April ado lxxjo.

Wm cunnyngham Jons sone	xx sh	
Thomas memynneis	xx sh	this sowm gavin to
herbert skalis	xx sh	the vageors that
thomas bate	xx sh	heid to the blaik-
Jon Irvyng	xx sh	shaw for four dayis
Thomas Trustrie	xx sh	to tua hagbutters
William paterson	xx sh	item to viii pikmen
herbert ranyng	xx sh	and bowmen
thomas newall	xx sh	vi libs
Wm paterson	xx sh	viiij sh
Jon Kirkpatrick balle	xx sh	

Item resaiuit the v of merch be Jon Kirkpatrick balle fra Symon jonson xx sh, fra Jon merheid elder xx sh, frae Wm Gledstanis xx sh, fra dauid raa xx sh, fra mycoll bate xx sh, fra peter dauidson, fra Jon reid xx sh, fra Jon gilleson xx sh, fra roger Kirkpatrik xx sh, . . .<sup>21</sup>

But, after the immediate trouble was over, hearing, perhaps, a rumour of Scrope's threat, the Burgh looked to the future with dread and on the 10th of May hurried the Provost, Bailie Rig, and William Cunningham, a burgh officer, to "or souerane to saif the toun fra fyre."

The burrow cort callit the Vitsonday cort . . . haldin in the tolbuyt of Drumfres . . . the tent day of Maij Jmve lx ten zeris.

#### Commonvele.

The qlk day convenit in the tolbuyt of Drumfres Ard M'brair provest, James rig and patrik newall balleis, hew cunnyngham, Jon M'cleir, Jon gledstanis, Wm Paterson, mychell bate, amer maxwell, elder, Jon Kirkpatrik Ard velsche, adam Walkcar, peter dauidson, thomas bate, nicholl newall, Jon merchell younger, Jon richartson, rot m'cKynnell, Wm cunnyngham, dauid rawlyng, thos memynneis, Jon newall, Jon maxwell thomas sone, thomas newall, Wm maxwell Wm Irving, James anderson Jon wells, wt diuerss vtheris of the communitie, and efter lang ressonable common veyng in the causs movit and exponit tuixande

vasting of Ingland for the pert of or soverane lord James the sext eschewing of greit rowyn to follow thereafter And they anserand thot it expedient neidfull that the provest James rig and Wm cunyngham ryed furt and haif ressounable expens on the tounes coist for horse and man for to lawbor for or souerane to saif the toun fra fyre this congeir<sup>22</sup> and tyme and thai to haif commission for to lawbor for the hailtoun to that effect To treitt and sett furth the caus for the commonvell and qr ony of thaim vantts horsse to be furneist on the tones expenss quhit cost hurt dampnaige or Skayt happyynes to horsse or men to be upsett of the rediest of the common geris and guds and that na sowmes to be debursit qll thair costis dampnaige sustenit be thaim be ralevit; and thai to be ferm and stable coniunetlie and seuerale in thir premisses; thervpon the saids persones ordaint act to stand as decreitt. Ita est Herbertus Cunyngham, Notarius et scriba, manu propria.<sup>23</sup>

The "lawborers" appear to have been away on their mission during the rest of May. What success they achieved is not recorded, but it is not likely to have been great, for the leading lords were taken up with more urgent matters. The strained relations of the two parties had now developed into actual civil war. After a period of indecision the Catholic lords began a siege of Glasgow castle. Elizabeth perceived that it was necessary to attack the Hamilton party, and on May 14th Sir William Drury, Marshall of Berwick, marched from the Borders to Edinburgh with 1000 foot and 300 horse. With him came the Earl of Lennox. Mustering a native army of 4000 under Morton, Glencairn and Semple they set out from Edinburgh on the 16th. They made for Hamilton and burnt the Castle, Palace, Town, and district "in sic sort and manner as the lyk in this realme hes nocht bene hard befoir."<sup>24</sup> On their return they went to Linlithgow and "herrit all the Monkland, the Lord Fleming's bounds, my Lord Livingstonis boundis togidder with all thair pure tennentis and freindis, in sic maner that na hart can think thairon bot the same most be dolorous."<sup>25</sup> Drury returned to Berwick on the 3rd of June.

22. Intimidation.—Counger, Counjer, Cunjer: To overawe, intimidate, or subdue. Here used as a noun.

23. Burgh Court Book.

24 and 25. Diurnal of Occurrents, pp. 176-178.

In July we have a curious reminiscence of the April raid. The Town Council of Dumfries granted a small pension from the rents of the property of the Grey Friars, of which it had received Crown Charter in 1569, to a burghess of the burgh who had sustained a mutilation of the nose.

herp.

The qlk day the provest balleis and counsale present In Jugement all in ane voce his decernit and ordaint be the tenor heirof decernis and ordainis thomas herp to haif in stipend zeirly six merks vsual money of Scotland of the rents of the friers lands becauss he hes susteinut mutillation in his neiss at the raid and birnyng of blakshawe the xxvi of aprille last by past and that the collectors thereof anser hym zerly at vitsonday and mertynmes in vinter be equale portionis and this act beand sene sall be discharge to the debursar therof be this present.'<sup>26</sup>

It seems a very small injury to compensate in that manner, but perhaps the real reason lies buried with its recipient.

In mid-July, with the consent of Elizabeth, Lennox was appointed Regent, the King's party being definitely in the ascendant.

The Marian lords decided to hold a Convention at Linlithgow on August 7th, and the Regent actively set himself to checkmate the assembly. He issued orders to various towns to send levies to Linlithgow by the second of August. The order, addressed to the Provost, reached Dumfries on the 22nd, and was placed before the Council, but from some unexplained cause, possibly the influence of the neighbouring lords, decision as to what action should be taken was adjourned until the 25th. The following is a transcript of the order in the Burgh Court Books:—

bailies therof

The qlk daye James rig balle and patrik newall producit in Jugement the copy of or soueranes lettres rasis at edinburt the xvii day of Julij and of or soueranes regne the thre zeir berand in effect that his grace will is and straitlie commands and cherge that incontinent his maties lettres sene that Jon Andersone messinger suld pass to the mercat croce of Drumfreis with vtheris

26. Burgh Court Books, 8 vii., 1570.

burrowis mentionit in the said lettres and vtheris placeis nedfull and be oppin proclamation his countenance and authoritie commands and charge all and sundrie his maties legeis betnix sixtie and sixtene zeris and vtheris fensseble men personis alswele to burt wtin realte as regalite that thai and ilk ane of thaim veill bodin in feir of weir in the maist substantial manner alss vele on fuyt as on horss with xx dayis vittall and prouision wt palzeons to ly on feild addres thaim to conuene and meitt his derest gudschir mathow erle lenox lord darnle tutor and regent to his realm and leigis and vtheris lewtenentes and counsalors at linythgwo vpon the secund day of august nixt to cum And swa to attend and pass forwart as thai salle command for resisting of the tressonable attemptats as to etc. vnder the pane of tinfall of lyif lands and guds as the said messinger vald anser ther-vpon as in the said lettres of the dait forsaid mair fullyly is conteint of the production of the saids lettres dewle execut and Indorsit be the said messinger the said balleis registrat noitt and chargeit the personis of burt to obbey the samin efter the tenor therof vuder perell foirsaid. Ita est Herbertus cunyngham notarius et scriba dicti burgi.'<sup>27</sup>

The Council decided to furnish twenty-four men to the Regent, paying them five shillings for each day's service.

Anseris of the persouns of burt to Seruice at linythquo

The qlk day comperit in Jugement Amer maxwell herbert ranyng Wm patrikson Jon richertson, Jon thomson, Jon schortrik mychell batie Jon schortrik James Wallace dauid rawlyng Alexr merheid Jon merheid Jon makJoir, William cunyngham dauid raa robert makKynnell Jon merdocht.

The foirsaidis personis wtout discrepance decernis and ordainis xxiiij able fenssible persones to be chosin and pass to the effect foirsaid and to haife vs ilk day that he is furt during the tyme of the lettres sa lang as the order requires.'<sup>28</sup>

The accounts were paid in the following November:—

James Wallace, last lyftar and collector of the ix<sup>xx</sup> [nine score] libs taxt and maillis; compt of xxxix libs ix sh ii penneis gevin to the gunnaris that heid to lylithquhoo in July ado etc.

27. Burgh Court Books, 25 vii., 1570.

28. Burgh Court Books, 25 vii., 1570.

lxx<sup>o</sup> and thom M'brair quhen he gaed to lothlinquho and to cherle oor v sh to pass wt Jon maxwell to newbye Summa abone vrittin of him resaut. pater forthr, andro edzar, peter dauidson, mungo hamilton, andro cunyngham andro morison wt vtheris diuerss. Ita est Herbertus cunyngham manu propria.<sup>29</sup>

The Gordons in the North and the Herries' power in the South-West had not yet suffered from the growing power of the King's party supported by the resources of England. Morton now attacked the northern strength, taking the town of Brechin and shocking Sussex by hanging thirty-one of the garrison. The Castle of Doune on the Teith also fell before the King's party, and immediately thereafter the attack on the South-West took place.

Some intelligent anticipation of the approaching storm there must have been in Dumfries, for the Council at the end of July, not content with having sent a body of men to Linlithgow endeavoured to make its position clearer and safer. On the last day of July the Council prepared a "band" of allegiance to the King and the Regent, required the inhabitants to sign it, repudiated its responsibility for those who refused, and brought officials to witness to its action.

"Apud Drumfreis vltimo July ado etc. lxx<sup>o</sup>

The qlk day comperit in the tolbuyt of Drumfreis ar<sup>d</sup> makbrair provest James rig and patrik newall balleis wt diuerss vtheris personis of counsale and cummunitie therof and productit in presens of thaim ane band subscrivit be thaim maid to or sourane lord James be the grace of god King of Scotts and to his derrest gudschir mathow erle lenox lord dernlie, etc. And to the effect callit Jon hendry officar and helis mcilrewe his college to preve and ratifie the varning gevand at command of the provest and balleis on the communitie of the said Burt to heir and se the band affirmyt be thaim to or sourane lord, his derrest gudschir, etc, be thair hande writt; of the qlks communitie to the novmber of four scoir of persones or therby comperit and subscriuit as the band beris. And tuixand the rist the provest balleis rply awisit decernit noitt and act to be maid anents the rist of the comunitie qlkis had no affirmyt be ther hands as the band beris protestand

29. Op. cit., 10 xi., 1570.

that thair var not vnder thair cherge in tyme to cum therypon registrat noitt and act. Ita est Herberties Cunnygham notarius.'<sup>30</sup>

The "band" itself has been preserved:—

"The Band of Drumfreis

We, the Provest, Bailleis, Counsall, and Communitie of the burche of Drumfreis sall in all tyme cuming, lyk as we do presentlie, reverence, acknowlege, and recognosce the maist excellent and mychtie Prince, James the Sext, be the grace of God, King of Scottis, as our onlie Soverane Lord. His Hienes his autoritie, and his darrest guidschir Mathow, Erle of Levinox, Lord Darnelie, his Majesteis lawchfull Tutour and Regent to his Hienes his realme and leigis, we sall serve and obey as becummis debtfull subjectis, our landis and lyffis in the defence and advancement of his said autoritie, and in persewing of the just revenge and puneishment of the murthereris of umquhill King Henry, his darrest father, and of James, Erle of Murray, etc., his Hienes uncle and Regent, we sall bestow and wair; the skaythe or harme of the persounes of his Majestie and of his said guidschir and Regent, nor the subversioune of his stait and royall auctoritie, we sall niver know nor procure be ony meanes direct or indirect, bot sall reveill and resist the same to the uttermost of our power. All former bandis, richtis, and subscriptionis gevin be us for obedience of ony uther auctoritie we renunce and dischaarge for evir, assuring and sweiring solempnitlie upoune our faithes and honouris to reserve and keip this our declaratioune and plaine professionne and everie point thair of be God him selff, and as we will answeir at his generall judgement; quhairn gif we failzie we ar content to be countit faythles, perjurit, and defamit for evir, besyd the ordinarie paine of the lawis to be execut upoune us without favoure, as a perpetuale memorie of our unnaturall defec-tioune and inexcusabill untrewthe. In witnes of the quhilk thing, to this our band and faythfull obleissing subscriyvit with our handis the commoune seill of our said Burche is affixit at the same burche the last day of Julij the yeir of God jmvc threscoir ten yeiris. *Sic Subscribitur*: Archibald M[b]rair, provest of Drumfreis; Andro Conynghame; James Rig, baillie, with my hand; Patrik Nowle, baillie; Williame Conynghame; James Wallace

30. Burgh Court Books, 31 vii., 1570.



with my hand; Johne Halyday with my hand; Jhonne Richert-soune; Jhonne Gledstanis with my hand; Nichol Nowale; Jhonne Macaleir; Paull Thomesoune; Jhonne Schortrek; Covnell Maxwell; Elleis Makilrow; Jhone Kirkpatrik; Jhonne Conynghame; Jhonne Maxwell; Harbert Maxwell with my hand on the pen. *Ita est*: Harbertus Conynghame, notarius, manu propria, Jhonne Dicksoun; Jhonne Steidman with my hand at the pen; Arthoure Tod, David Cunynghame; Jhonne Corsby; Hucheon Ewat lykwayes with his hand at the pen; Jhonne Rowall; Andrew Pudzane; Alexander Abbot; Harbert Mertene; Jhonne Patersoune; Jhonne Sawrycht; Jhonne Coslingo; Jhonne Rogersoune; James Welsche; Jhonne Halyday; Pait Kaa; Jhonne Blakstok, Halbert Hairstanis; Patrik Alzin; Cuthbert Frud; William Herver; Jhonne M'Keterocht; Allane Ranald; Jhonne Carrutheris elder; Jhone Gledstanis; Andro Neilsoune; Symon Corbatt; Jhonne Spens; M'Ell; Batye Muchowray; Thomas Braltoune; Jhonne Currou; William Thomesoune; Thomas Halyday; James Halyday his father; Thomas Patersoune; Jhonne Brane; Robert Reid. Thir per-sones abone writtin, imput be me, srib of Court underwritten hes obleist thame to this present, and at command of thame hes sub-scryvit this writhing as efter followis: *Ita est* Harbertus Cuning-ham, notarius, manu propria. This is Williame Patersones merk and his hand at the pen led be Harbert Cuninghame, notar; Harbertus Cuningham, notarius, manu propria. Robert Mak-kynneill, Thomas Jhonestoune, Thomas Baby Williame Sawrycht, Jhonne Amilgane, Harbert Skailing, Jhonne Kirk-patrik, David Rawling, Stephin Palmer, Andro Batie Jhone Thomesoune; Andro Moresoune David Ra, Thomas Newall, Harbert Ranyng, William Baillie, Stephin Cairnis, Williame Edzar, Jhonne Hering, Andro Edzar, Adame Bretoun, Alexander M'Gowane, Jhonne Nicholsoune, James M'Bell, Jhonne More-soune, Jhone Blak, with our hand on the pen led be the notare underwrittin becaus we could nocht writt our selffis. *Ita est* Harbertus Cuninghame, Scriba dicti Burgi, ac notarius publicus, manu propria—Rowy Colkett, Jhonne M'listoune, Williame Donaldsoune, Jhonne Arneligere, William Richartsoun, Helene Kowie, Jhonne Murehead, Jhonne Fleming, Robert Huik, Jhonne M'Loir.<sup>31</sup>

Although the repudiation of all former bands is a conventional phrase, yet there is some reason for supposing that the town had entered into some bond with Lord Herries, but, from the want of the principal document, to what purpose is not clear. On three different occasions money was sent to the laird of Newby by the burgh "efter vertew of the tones band for relief of Jon lord heries."<sup>32</sup> The transaction, whatever it may have been, was not cleared up until January, 1575.

"The delyverance vpon the lord hereis complant

The qlk day the provest and counsell abone wryttin ordains fourtie pundis money of the first and rediest of the nixt witsunday maleis and failzeand thairof of vyther commone guds or stent of the said town to be payit and gewin at his Lordship's command to sic persone as he will appoynt the Samyn to be gewin and that in compleit payment of the Sowme of ane hundreth pundis promeist be his Lordship the tyme of the ost of Ingland brunt the valter of meilk and dryvesdale the qlk sowme thay appoynt to be payit at witsunday nextocum provydand the said lord geif ane discharge to the town of the said Sowme of ane hundreth pundis and of all farder promesses of farder Sowms for that caus and heir vpon the provest and counsell decernit act."<sup>33</sup>

Sussex was determined to reduce the South-west. He would not have let it alone so long had not some extraordinary impediments prevented him from taking the field. Short of money, he was forced to pledge his credit to raise funds, an outbreak of plague at Newcastle had compelled him temporarily to disperse his forces, and finally foul weather and flooding delayed him.

On the 15th of August he wrote from Warkworth to Lord Herries that he "is sorry that he has given him just cause to alter his good opinion of him, for that he has kept and maintained within his rule Leonard Dacres, Egremont Radclif,<sup>34</sup> and others, notorious rebels and manifest conspirators against the Queen of

32. Burgh Court Book, I, viii., 1570; 14 ii., 1571; vide also Account, pp. 228-9.

33. Burgh Court Books, 22, i., 1574/5.

34. Egremont Radcliffe was the Earl of Sussex's brother. He had taken a prominent part in the rebellion in the North of England.

England and also had both secretly and openly conference with them. He requires him to deliver him up presently to Lord Scrope, which if he refuses to do he must take him as an evil willer to the Queen, and an enemy to the good quiet of both realms."<sup>35</sup> The following day he wrote to Lennox, Livingstone, and Lethington that Leonard Dacres, Edward Dacres, and Richard Dacres being still maintained by Herries and the Maxwells, "he cannot, with honour, permit these injurious contempts to pass without revenge."<sup>36</sup> On the 18th, from Carlisle, he wrote to the Laird of Drumlanrig, who "favoured the King's faction,"<sup>37</sup> "that he does not mean to disturb him or any other good subjects of Scotland, and therefore requires him to separate himself from all the company of all such as have contemptuously behaved, lest some displeasure might happen to any of those who have not deserved ill. Desired him to give knowledge hereof to all good subjects of these parts."<sup>38</sup> On the 20th he informs Cecil that he "has been forced by the rain and greatness of the waters to stay his journey. By this accident the Scots have time to fly their goods, man their strengths, and assemble their forces." Following the strategic methods he had adopted in April to prevent concentrated attack, he "has given orders to Lord Hunsdon and Sir John Forster to make shows as though they would enter Scotland, by which means he thinks every Borderer will stand upon his own guard and so their general assembly may be avoided. Leonard Dacres," he adds, "was yesternight at Dumfries, in Lord Maxwell's house."<sup>39</sup> Sussex's strategy was successful, for he appears to have met with no organised resistance throughout.

With a force of 30 halbardiers, 300 lances, 573 light horsemen, and 1900 footmen, with officers,<sup>40</sup> Sussex advanced on the 22nd, and details the results of the raid in a report to Elizabeth on his return.

35. Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., Aug. 15, 1570.

36. Op. cit., Aug. 16.

37. Op. cit., April 21.

38. Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., 18th August.

39. Op. cit., 20th August.

40. Op. cit., 31st August, entry 1196. "The total debt and charge for the army up to 31st August amounted to £21,140 16s." (Entry 1224.)

After stating that he had used "persuasion and all other good and gentle means" in vain, for the Dacres had been of late as openly maintained as they were at any time before he "thought he could not, with the discharge of my duty, permit your highness to be irritated, your State of England contemned and myself to be scorned having sufficient force and ability to correct these offences by due revenge, when by other means I could procure no redress. . . . I entered Scotland on the 22nd instant and returned hither on the 28th, in which time I threw down the castles of Annand and Hodoun belonging to Lord Herries, the castles of Dromefrese and Carlaverock belonging to Lord Maxwell, the castles of Tynhill [Tinwald] and Cohill [Cowhill] belonging to the Lairds of Tynhill and Cohill, the castles of Arthur Greame and Riches George Greame, ill neighbours to England and of English, now sworn Scots, and some other piles where the rebels have been maintained. And although the town of Domfresse had continually received your rebels, and was wholly fled at my going thither, with all their goods, yet because it seemed good to me, by the report of the Laird of Donlanorick, that their offences grew rather by the enforcement of Lords Maxwell and Herris than of their own ill meaning, I forbore to burn the town, and sent the Laird of Donlamorick's bastard son to them to will them to be better neighbours hereafter, or else I would deal hardly with them.

In this journey the Laird of Donlamorick and all the gentlemen of these parts who had not committed offence in maintaining the rebels, repaired to me for assurance, which I willingly granted, and so they continued with me the whole journey, in which time I forbade the burning of any towns or corn, or the taking of any cattle except in the lands of the Lairds of Tynhill and Coohill who were not only continual receivers of all your rebels and made their towns daily hostries for them, but also procured Lord Maxwell to do that he did, and are in all his actions his principal advisers. So that, besides the overthrowing of the castles, there has been little hurt done this journey, as will be testified by the good subjects of Scotland who were present; which I did for three respects; first, that I hoped by this little smart some better regard would be used hereafter; the second, because I had some scruple of conscience to destroy the simple and poor for the offences of the greater—and third, because, if this chastisement

worked no amendment, the greater may always follow hereafter, and be the better used when warning works no good effect. Thus your majesty sees what I have done, in what sort I have done it, and how I have been forced thereto in respect of your majesty's honour, the credit of your realm, and my own poor honesty in this charge."<sup>41</sup>

To Cecil Sussex reported more briefly that he "has avoided the burning of houses and corn and the taking of cattle and goods to make the revenge appear to be for honour only, and yet has not left a stone house to an ill neighbour within twenty miles of this town [Carlisle] that is guardable in any ordinary raid."<sup>42</sup>

So far as the district is concerned it does not seem possible to add much to Sussex report. The narrator of "King James the Sext" says he "brynt the toun of Annan and demoleist the castle thairof, then he set fyre in the toun of Dumfries, he spulzeit the houssis and the bellis of the Kirk; he tuik many preasons."<sup>43</sup>

Some basis there may be for believing that the Kirk bells were "spulzeit," for on the 14th of December the Council borrowed the "great bell callit Marie and Jon" from Sweetheart Abbey and did not return it to the great dissatisfaction of Abbot Gilbert Brown.<sup>44</sup> The "Diurnal of Occurrents" in addition to the other burnt houses specifies "Hoddum, Cloisburne and Boyneschaw" as being "cast down" and that he "brint certane houssis in the toun of Drumfreis and ran the forray 14 myles from Drumfreis."<sup>45</sup> Lyndsay of Pitscottie adds to these "the castell of Lochmabane,"<sup>46</sup> but, doubtless, he was mistaken. Lord Herries states that "he blew up with powder the Castle of Hoddum."<sup>47</sup> Bannatyne, displaying his hatred of Herries, adds a curious incident. "The grit dampnage and skaith fell vpon my lord Maxwell and his friendis . . . the Lord Herreis Mitchell Wyleis [Machiavelli's] lauchful successour did craftelie convoy the young lord in the myre, so that by England he and his boundis myght

41. Cal. State Papers, Scotland, v. 3, p. 326-8.

42. Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., Aug. 29, 1570.

43. King James the Sext. Bannatyne Club, p. 60.

44. Burgh Court Books, 19, xii., 1570; 10, iv., 1571.

45. Diurnal of Occurrents, Maitland Club, p. 184.

46. Chron. of Scotland, Scot. Text Soc., v. 2, p. 237.

47. Historical Memoirs, Abbotsford Club, p. 127.

be destroyed, bot the old vylie fox made a way for himself. Bot hell abydis, a just punishment for all sic practiseris."<sup>48</sup>

It appears also that the Burgh of Dumfries took such measures as it was able to secure immunity from the vengeance of England. Its "band" and its aid to the Regent at Linlithgow would stand it in good stead and it now sent a messenger to the Regent for letters of assurance. It would without doubt receive these, which would weigh heavily with Sussex's natural inclination to mercy. The messenger was awarded in the familiar manner with a "burgess," a practice which may require a word of explanation. Outsiders were admitted to the privileges of the burgh on payment of a fee, so much to the town, so much to the "spice and wine," so much to the "Kirkmaister" or the official who had charge of the upkeep of the church fabric, varied sometimes with something to the "brigmaister" who had charge of the "brig-wark" or the old bridge over the Nith. When no money was in hand and a payment had to be made the council ordained the new burgess to pay his fee or "composition" direct to the creditor.

The qlk day William haliday chepman nythisdail now in cloisburn is maid fre burgess and suorn therto gevin to andro cunyngham for the rist of his mony promisit to hym for his raid and trawell to the castell of done for the regentts letters of sourance the sowm vi libs payment xl d spice and vyne sourte andro cunyngham thervpon judge ordaint act.<sup>49</sup>

The Council of Dumfries, which in ordinary times met almost every day to perform its numerous functions, did not convene during the English occupation. It met again on the 4th of September, but did little business that month. In the beginning of October a new council, almost identical in composition with the old one, was formed and became active. Its first act was to appoint a renewal of its allegiance to the King by ordering prayers to be said for him in St. Michael's Church.

"The qlk day the counsale foirmentionit decernis statuts and ordains that all the Inhabitants of this burt mak dew and devoitt prayers to god euer potent to preserve or Souerane lord

48. Journal of our Transactions in Scotland, Edin., 1806. p. 36.

49. Burgh Court Books, 13, iii., 1571.



the Kings matie and len of his speceale grace tyme to hym and his trew counsale to gyed and gouering this his realm in pece justice and police that his legeis may be gouernyt vnder gud ordor and obedience at gods plesor In tyme to cum so beit."<sup>50</sup>

As to the effect of the raid on the burgh itself a good deal of information can be gathered from the Council records, which are, happily, complete for this period. While, too frequently, these detail at length insignificant quarrels, actions for debt and transactions with property, yet occasionally we are brought intimately into touch with the manners and character of the people. In the extracts which follow are little touches that light up the situation while the cases have an interest of their own in showing how the Burgh fathers administered justice in the sixteenth century.

We have seen that more than one writer states that certain houses were burned in the town. This receives confirmation from the records. There was, of course, no reason for burning the town down, for the Magistrates, although surrounded by "potent lords" of the Catholic faith, had made the best of their difficult position and clearly demonstrated their loyalty. This suited the humane temper of Lord Sussex, and he, fortifying himself before Elizabeth with admirable reasons, spared the burgh. It might have been different had the vengeful Scrope been present, but it seems clear that he was stationed at Carlisle or elsewhere attending to the commissariat and the protection of the Borders.<sup>51</sup>

In the following instance, the burgh gave Herbert Cunningham, the Town Clerk, "a burgess" because his property was destroyed by "chance of army."

#### Burgess

William lanerik, merchant in Galloway, present in Jugement is maid fre burgess and suorn therto frely gevin to harbort cunyngham in price of ayd and help to him in consideration of his hevy hurt of bwrning of his lugeng barnes and crop in an dom lxx<sup>o</sup> be chance of army vsit be lord Sussocks."<sup>52</sup>

50. Burgh Court Books, 5, x., 1570.

51. State Papers, For. Ser., Sussex to Elizabeth, 29, viii., 1570; Morton to Sussex, 9, iv., 1572.

52. Burgh Court Books, 31, vii., 1571.



The position of Cunningham's crop and barn is clearly defined in the following sasine.

"All and hail the zearde and barne lyand in the Tounheid of Drumfreis, betwixt the zearde and barne pertenyng to vmqle Homer Maxwell of Speddoches on the north and the lands of umquhile Robert Cunninghame, noter, on the South, the Lordburn on the eist and the passage callit the zeardeheidis on the west pairtis and siklyke of all and hail sax rudis of land pertenyng to the said umquhile Harbert, lyand at the mote of Drumfreis."<sup>53</sup>

The "passage called the Zeardeheidis" is now Loreburn Street. The north gate or "Tounheid port" was across Academy Street near Loreburn Street. This was the nearest gate to the Maxwell's Castle, the main defence of the town and principal objective of the English. As we shall see shortly, the English army approached the town via Tinwald, there being no easy road over the Lochar Moss. Thus the north gate would be the attacking point on the town, and, even though no defence was offered, the crops and buildings near at hand would be most likely to suffer.

Incidental mention of another house in the Townhead, which was partly burned, occurs in an agreement by the owner with Robert Welsh, the occupier, for its rebuilding, "the said Robert havand ane part of the bakland qr he duells brint wt fyre the tyme of the ourr of England be erle of Sussykis."<sup>54</sup>

On the representation of one of the Maxwells, the Council issued a general order that the tenants were to pay rent up to the 25th of August, on which day the properties were, in all probability, destroyed.

#### Maxwell.

The qlk day the provest balleis present in jugement decernis and ordeanis that all tennents qlks occupyit lofts chalmers boythis and vtheris houssis birnt with the fyre and army in august ado lxx<sup>o</sup> sall pay male [rent] therof fra vitsonday to xxv of agist forsaid."<sup>55</sup>

The only tenement owned by a Maxwell which we have trace

53. Dumfries Register of Sasines, 21, ix., 1631, to Adam Cunningham. See also Burgh Court Books, 10, xi., 1569.

54. Burgh Court Books, 8, v., 1571.

55. Op. cit., 25, x., 1570.

of as being burned was in Newton, or Friars' Vennel, on the west side of the port. It had been feued by James Maxwell to John M'Kedderoch in 1568,<sup>56</sup> and in 1574 an action was raised against the latter for ground rent of "ane yaird and tenement in Newton qlks was James Maxwell's pertinand to him [the pursuer] be alienation," and M'Kedderoch protested "that na thing was vsit or practesit to hym nor vpon him at the instance of James Maxwell twichand the annells of his brunt tenement forsaid bot efter the vse and order of Edgr [Edinburgh] be the burning of the army of England."<sup>57</sup>

There may have been, probably were, more houses than the above destroyed, but the fire was no wholesale affair deliberately entered upon by the English with intent to destroy the whole town.

The Tolbooth, the New Wark, and the School, important buildings, do not appear to have been injured, and it was the 31st of October, 1571, before the "slaitt, tymer, stains, and thawk" of the historic Greyfriars' Convent were rouped by the Council without a sentimental groan.<sup>58</sup>

One case of theft is recorded, and it may occasion surprise that the thief was neither hanged nor imprisoned, but simply ordered to restore the stolen chest and coulter.

#### Abbot.

The qlk day John meik present in jugement grantit the away taking of ane kist and ane couter furth of Alexr abbots chalmer the tyme of the fyre and decernit to restoir the samyn agane or ells shaw ane reasonable causs quhy he aucht not be the law. Thairvpon the said Alexr requireit act qlk the Juge decernit.<sup>59</sup>

The other cases that came before the court, excepting in one instance in which three-quarters of an ox were said to have been taken by the English,<sup>60</sup> all deal with cloth and malt.

It appears that if the person sued could prove that the goods had been "spulziet" the pursuer, generally the owner, had no claim upon him. In some of the cases following the proof is

56. Herbert Cunningham's Protocol Book, 1, iii., 1568.

57. Burgh Court Books, 19, v., 1574.

58. Burgh Court Books, penult. Oct., 1571.

59. Burgh Court Books, 22, xi., 1570.

60. Burgh Court Books, 15, i., 1570-1.

clearly in favour of the defender, while in others the pursuer wins his case.

Dumfries had long been famous for the production of woollen cloth. Hector Boece (1527) wrote:—"In Nidisdail is the toun of Dunfreis quhair mony small and deligat quhites [white woollen cloth] ar maid holdin in gret dainte to merchandis of uncouth realmes," and Bishop Leslie (1578), a more reliable witness, confirms the statement:—"Heir is a toune nathir base nor of simple digrie, to name Dunfrese, famous in fyne claith," while James Brome, in his "Travels," a century later (1669) says "it is notable no less for its ancient castle and manufacture of cloth, then for the murther of John Cummins." According to Defoe, the Union with England "in great measure suppressed" this industry, "the English supplying them [woollen goods] better and cheaper."<sup>61</sup>

It was not to be expected that the English soldiers would depart without some samples of this esteemed commodity. They seem to have taken the webs on the day of their departure. So many cases came before the court that the Council made the matter patent "to the counsale of Edinburt and ther assessors."<sup>62</sup> We content ourselves with giving two cases.

In the following William Irving, in Hoddom, sued Andrew Heslop and Christian Reid for sixteen ells of cloth. The latter stated that Andrew Neilson had eleven ells, for sale apparently, and that the rest had been taken by the English. She had been paid a "cupful" or crock of butter and three shillings. Neilson admitted receiving the cloth, and was able to produce witnesses proving that three great boards of cloth were taken from his booth, and that his wife "nikit" and tried to get them back, but the soldiers took all that was in the house.

#### Irving.

The quhilk day William Irvyng in hoddom persewit Andro heslop & cristian reid for the vranguss wt haldin fra hym of xvi ells of gray and quhit clayth deliuerit be hym to tham in symmer last bypast qlk clayth the said cristiane confessit in jugement and allegeit that Ando Neilson resaut ix ells of quhit and that at

61. Tour through the whole Island of Great Britain, 1724.

62. Burgh Court Books, 15, x., 1570.

command of the said William and the army of England reft and had away w<sup>t</sup> them the vthir pert.

iiis and i cop fuill of butter resauit for this verk grantit resauit be cristiene read.

The qlk day andro neilson present in Jugement confessit ix ells quhit foirsaid resauit behym fra cristiane reid and therof andro heslope and cristiane read is exonerit therof for the causse foirsaid.<sup>63</sup>

the depositions of previs led be  
Andro neilson

The qlk day Jon rogerson merchiand admyttit and suorn deponis that he by was herd and saw on friday in August last bypast quhen the army was passand away he saw thre grett bordings of all sorts of clayth, gray, quhitt, tane and had away fra andro neilson's buyth and that the wyif nekit and tryit followand on tham; Jone dene deponis that thair pakit tham and beyr tham away that samin day; W<sup>m</sup> merheid deponis that he saw thaim spulzie the housse and tak all away that vas in the housse.<sup>64</sup>

In the next case Sir James Maxwell, Vicar of Lochmaben, sued Arthur Tod for seven ells of cloth. Tod said they had been taken by the English, but Maxwell's witnesses stated that Tod should have taken the cloth to the mill, and had not done according to promise. Judgment was given for the Vicar.

Maxwell.

The qlk day arthur toad valkar present in Jugement at the challance of Schr James Maxwell tuixand vii ells browin and blew cator clayth resauit be hym afoir the army cumming the said arthur personally comperand confessit the resauit of that clayth and denyit the premisses alleget the clayth tane away be the army qrvpon the juge ordainit act.<sup>65</sup>

Depositions of the persones led be James  
Maxwell agains toad

The qlk day James breiche admytit and suorn deponis that he brot the browin blew clayth persewit be James Maxwell vpon

63. Burgh Court Books, 25, x., 1570.

64. Burgh Court Books, 13, xii., 1570.

65. Burgh Court Books, 25, x., 1570.

Art toad on monenday afor the army and he promisit to tak that same to the myle on tuesday nixt thereafter.

The qlk day Amer fergusson admyttit and suorne deponis that he by vas herd and saw quhen James breiche brot the clayth foirsaid on monenday and arthor toid promist to tak it to his myle on the nixt tuesday thereafter.<sup>65</sup>

#### Maxvell vicar.

The qlk day the provest ballie present in Jugement hes decernit and decreit arbitrale to be gevin to Schir James Maxvell agains art toad.<sup>66</sup>

The next two cases are concerned with the non-delivery of malt. In the first Sir John Sinclair, for sometime Chaplain, and then life-renter, of the Chapel of St. Ninian in St. Michael's Church,<sup>67</sup> sued Bessie Cunningham, wife of John Bell, for nine firlotts of malt; but she brought witnesses to prove that she had asked Sir John to take away the malt which subsequently was destroyed by the English.

#### Sinclar.

The qlk day besse cunnyngham spous to Jhon bell present in Jugement confessit sche resauit fra Schir Jon Sinclar ix furlotts of malt for payment ef xxiijs ilk furlott and thervpon the said Schir Jon requirit noitt and act and protestet for costs and skayth sustenit and to be sustenit be hym.<sup>68</sup>

#### Cunnyngham.

The qlk day elizabetht cunnyngham forsaid allegeit ane greit pert of the ix furlotts malt tane away and distroyit be the army of Inglang in august last bypast and that sche afoir the cummyng of the army foirsaid requirit the said Jon to seycht and away tak that samin qlk sche offerit hir to preff at the nixt cort and corts qlks the Jugeis hes assigneit the xx of this Instant . . .<sup>68</sup>

#### Depositions of vitnes led betuix elizabeth cunnyngham and Schir Jon Sinclar.

The qlk day Jon paterson admyttit and suorn deponit that

66. Burgh Court Books, 15, xi., 1570.

67. He was afterwards "Reader" in St. Michael's.

68. Burgh Court Books, 13, xii., 1570.

he by vas, herd and saw in thom bell's cloiss on Sunday afor the cumming of the army qlk vas the xxi day of august ado lxxo quhen elizabeth cunyngham offerit Schir Jon Sinclar his malt not specifcand the quantite and he refusit sayand it vas ground and not as he deliuerit.

The qlk day Jon batie in rig admytit and suorn deponis in the caiss foirsaid with Jon paterson in all things vord be vord and that he vas present for the tyme day and place afor rehersit.

The qlk day Jon skrymgeor admytit and suorn deponis that he vas present the nyt that the inglismen vas in this tone and he saw tham tak the houss as thai plesit and tak vork and all other things in the houss as thai plesit.<sup>69</sup>

The last case is perhaps the most interesting of all. James Maxwell in Barnhill sued John Ferguson, nicknamed "Laird," for a boll of malt. Ferguson admitted receiving it, but said he could prove it was taken by the English army. His witnesses stated that the "Laird" had cast his horse load of malt over the brae at Tinwald Kirk on the approach of Sussex, and that it was spilt on the ground. It was clear to the judges that the Laird had failed to prove the malt was taken as he stated, yet "for conscience sake" they found that he had not got the value of it nor any profit from it, so they ordered him to pay not the whole £4 8s for the boll but the price of ten pecks only.

Maxvell.

The qlk daye Jhone fergusson laird present in Jugement of his awin grant is actit in the soume of iiij lib viii sh mony of this realme for ane boll of malt price be ressonne he grantit the intromissioune thair with qll faylzand to preif sufficientlie that the army of England tuik the same away in August last bypast thair vpon the Juge ordaint act.<sup>70</sup>

Depositions of the personis led be Jon fergusson  
againis James Maxvell.

The qlk day will the man admytit and suorne deponis that he knew veill quhen that the army vas at tynnal Kirk Jon fer-

69. Burgh Court Books, 17, i., 1570-1.

70. Burgh Court Books, 29, xi., 1570.

gusson kest ane laid of malt or the bray and lay ther quhen he past away.

The qlk day William herp menstrale admytit and suorne deponis that he saw Jon fergusson cast ane laid of malt or the bray abone will the mans kill he kenis not quhat auchit and eftervart saw it skailit on the grund.

The qlk day patrik read admytit and suorn deponis that he led on horss ane half bole malt and it was custin or the bray abone will the mans kyll and left ther he kenis not quha touk it.<sup>71</sup>

#### Maxwell in barnshell

The qlk day in the causs of ane bole malt vale therof fourty viii sh persewit be James Maxwell vpon Jon fergusson als laird It is fundin be the provest and balleis that in safar as the said Jon grantit the Intromission therof afoir the cumming of the army in august a do lxx<sup>o</sup> and that he offerit hym to preff it vas tane away be the army foirsaid And failzeit therintill als thai fynd for conscience seik that Jon fergusson & his gat not the vale nor profett therof Nevirtheles havand respect to the ordor tane befor tham thai decerns the Said Jon fergusson to content and pay to the said James the price of ten peccs of malt efter four libs viii sh the boll w<sup>tin</sup> xxxi dayes nixtocum vnder perell of law and thervpon decernit act to stand as decret poundyng to follow thervpon in form of law as offeris.<sup>72</sup>

Such was the history of these eventful months in Dumfries. The first raid was a wretched and ineffectual affair of small townships destroyed and stroke met with counterstroke ending in retiral; the second was an example of swift and summary revenge on the wealthy abettors of the rebels. It illustrates strikingly the advance in the methods of attack and the inadequacy of the old strongholds as defences. It was eminently successful in its results, for immediately after Sussex' retiral he reported to Cecil that "Lord Herries has sent lamenting that he should be compelled to forsake the queen or be in danger of destruction" to which Sussex had replied, doubtless with his tongue in his cheek, that "the Queen of England had no intention to force him or any other person in Scotland to do in

71. Op. cit., 17 i., 1570-1.

72. Burgh Court Books, 16, v., 1571.



these cases against their conscience," and he further states that "Herries has offered to be at Her Majesty's devotion if she would receive him."<sup>73</sup> Herries indeed seems, as Lang says, "to have lost heart."

After this "all things went ill with the Queen's faction; neither saw they a way to subsist but by labouring an abstinence which the Secretary [Lethington] earnestly went about."<sup>74</sup> This was secured on the 3rd of September, bringing an all too transient peace.

The Burgh of Dumfries does not seem to have reverted from its allegiance, for, as we have seen, it raised money in April, 1571,<sup>75</sup> to pay hagbutters at the siege of Edinburgh, and later, in October, it borrowed further sums and the Provost himself with six men went to assist the Regent Mar in his effort to reduce Edinburgh Castle.<sup>76</sup>

Perhaps throughout the whole difficult period the town was indebted to the care and wisdom of its senior bailie, James Rig.<sup>77</sup> and it indicated its gratitude after the manner of its kind and time:

"The qlk day James Henderson is maid fre burgess and suorn therto, frelie gevin to James Rig balle, in his greit traist and busynes done and visit to the gudton of zeris bygane, payand spice and wine, sourtie James Rig, etc."<sup>78</sup>

#### THE FORMATION AND AGE OF THE QUEENSBERRYS, ILLUSTRATED BY GRAPTOLITES. By Mr ROBERT WALLACE.

As we stand on the banks of the winding Æ and look northward, our attention is arrested by the hills of Queensberry before us. The sight of this great pile rising majestically from the vale and shrouding its head in the clouds commands our attention and more. While the eye is revelling in the wondrous play of light

73. Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., 29 August, 1570.

74. Spottiswood. History of the Church of Scotland, 1655, p. 243.

75. See p. 225.

76. Burgh Court Books, 28 viii., 1571; 3 x., 1571.

77. James Rig had served as Provost, 1567-8, and as such had, in 1567, subscribed a "band" for the support of the young King.

78. Burgh Court Book, 13 iii., 1571.

and shade moving swiftly across the grey hillside as in a mighty panorama, the imagination is traversing the deep ravines and silent corries of these ancient uplands, and vainly striving after the secrets of such endless variety and lavish detail.

While the physical features of this district are distinctive enough to give them a form and scenery peculiarly their own, yet, on the other hand, they have much in common with the neighbouring heights. From St. Abb's Head on the east coast to Portpatrick on the west there is a continuous range of elevated ground. The Lammermoors, Moorfoots, Lowthers, and Queensberry, east of the Nith valley; the Kells, the Merrick, and the Rhins of Galloway, on the west, are parts of one connected whole.

They are the remnants of an ancient, elevated tract or tableland, which has been powerfully denuded by atmospheric agencies. Deep valleys are scooped out which radiate in all directions from the highest points; yet on the hill-tops the original character of the plateau is still evident.

Amid this vast series of hills the position of the Queensberrys is unique. They occupy the most southern point of this elevated tract, with the other mountain chains arranged behind them and spread out divergently towards the north like the sides of a great V—the Queensberrys forming the apex. One arm extends in a north-eastern direction towards Peebles, and the other towards the north-west, into Ayrshire. The Queensberry barrier thus situated forms a natural watershed deflecting the streams north and south. We find here the real source of the river Clyde. The Crook Burn, a little stream trickling down the northern slope, within the boundaries of Dumfriesshire, flows into Lanarkshire, and there joins the Daer Water. Further down the valley this larger and longer stream loses its name, which is here usurped by the small Clyde Burn. On the east the Lochan Burn joins the Kinnel, and on the south the Pishnack, the Bran, the Capel, and the Æ flow into the Annan. Wee Queensberry is only 1679 feet above sea level, but a little further north a higher point reaches 2285 feet.

In dealing with the geological structure of these hills, we find that the relation of their strata to those of the surrounding country is very similar to the relationship which also exists in the physical features of the Queensberrys and their environments. This region comprises an essential part of a large and varied

geological formation. From the east coast to the west there stretches across the south of Scotland a broad transverse belt of rocks, known as the Silurian Belt. It is bounded on the north by the great fault which runs from Ballantrae to Dunbar, and separates it from the Central Lowlands of Forth and Clyde, and on the south by the Cheviots and Solway. The ranges of hills, already described as Southern Uplands, traverse the centre of this belt, and may therefore be termed Silurian Uplands. They are composed of hard, massive rocks of great age. Greywacke (grey-rock), which is better known locally as whinstone, is the principal ingredient. It varies from a fine-grained deposit with scales of mica to a coarse grit, containing small quartz pebbles, and sometimes into a conglomerate or pudding stone (haggis rock). Associated with the prevailing greywacke are thin bands of grey and black shales charged with fossil remains. All these different strata—shales, greywacke, grit, and conglomerate—represent sand, mud, and other sediments that were deposited along the floor of an ancient ocean. They are the waste of the land surface of that period, which was carried into the ocean and there reassorted into various deposits. The pebbles were dropped near to the shore, the sand was carried further out into the bay, while the fine mud was swept out to the verge of sedimentation before it sank. Beyond this limit of earthy deposit, where clear water conditions prevailed, the sea was crowded with minute Foraminifera and Radiolaria. Showers of these dead bodies fell to the sea bottom and formed a fine radiolarian ooze, resembling the deep sea deposits of to-day in the Atlantic. This vast ocean continued without interruption during the course of several ages, which are grouped into one large epoch (Silurian). The ocean of Siluria, with its massive deposits of 22,000 feet of rock, existed in the earlier stages of the world's history. The "dawn of life" is attributed to the epoch of the older Cambrian rocks, which are found in Wales to underlie the Silurian group.

The present position of the Queensberry strata gives little indication of the previous horizontal character of these deposits as they were originally spread out on the vast sea floor. The strata are tilted at every conceivable angle. Near the top of Wee Queensberry they stand on end in a vertical position. In other exposures they are found to be twisted into great curves or arches termed anticlines. Sometimes the puckering has been rapid,

giving rise to a series of minor folds. In other instances the strain was so great that the material snapped, producing a dislocation or fault. On every hand the greatest confusion prevails. Such a lack of uniformity among the various groups or bands has given rise in the past to endless conjectures regarding a proper sequence or definite order of deposition. This difficulty was increased by the apparent absence of fossils throughout the region.

A brief glance at the history of progress made by scientific research in this realm will not only focus our attention on the recent discoveries, but will also reveal the industry and genius of the pioneers of geology in their endeavour to find a true solution. As early as 1788 the great James Hutton advanced the opinion that these rocks were all of sedimentary origin. Four years later Sir James Hall discovered the first fossils on his way to Moffat. Following this Hutton published his famous work, "Theory of the Earth," in which he maintained the aqueous formation of the greywacke and its subsequent elevation. In 1805 R. Jamieson published his "Mineralogy of Dumfries," and described these hills as transition rocks. Professor Nichol proved in 1844 that the southern uplands belonged to that series of strata named by Sir Robert Murchison as Silurian. Professor Harkness, a native of Dumfriesshire, devoted a life-long study to the structure of the hills in Dumfries and Galloway. In 1855 he read a paper on this subject to the Geological Society of London, dealing principally with the section in the Glenkiln burn, accounting for the various black shales there by a series of faults. In the following year, as a result of further study, he explained the frequent occurrence of shales by folds instead of faults. Professor Sedgwick, Carrick Moore, J. Dairon, of Glasgow, and many others carried on the quest. Sir Archibald Geikie embodied the labours of these pioneers in a paper read to the Geological Society of Glasgow. Following this the Geological Survey in 1869 mapped and described the district according to the conclusions generally accepted at that day. While this official work was being carried out Charles Lapworth, a young man residing in Galashiels, was quietly studying this great problem in that neighbourhood. His first paper, read in Edinburgh in 1870, was regarded as unorthodox. He continued throughout the next eight years to make a rapid advance regarding this complicated structure. The penetration and untiring industry of his great mind found at last an

accurate solution of the perplexities of the strata, and also furnished a means of co-relating these deposits to their equivalents elsewhere. In 1878 his famous paper on "The Moffat Series" appeared. It was at once admitted to be "the greatest contribution to the study of these highly convoluted rocks." Since then the survey officers have re-examined the ground and confirmed and extended the discoveries of Professor Lapworth. The result of their work is now published in the monograph, "Silurian Rocks of Scotland." So far as the Queensberrys are concerned, these conclusions may be stated briefly. Near the bottom of a great mass of greywacke there is a group of black shales about 300 feet thick. They consist of three parallel bands, representing three distinct ages. The bands are sub-divided into different zones, each of which is characterised by a different type of fossil. The principal fossils are of the Graptolite family peculiar to the deep seas of that period. During the earliest ages the various species were of the simplest character, consisting of few organs. From that primitive type to the final disappearance of the race there was a continual evolution in their structure and habits. A comprehensive study of the successive developments evolved in the Graptolites gave Lapworth the key to unravel the complications of stratigraphy, and to establish a definite and continuous order of rock formation throughout the ages of the Silurian epoch. In order to realise the difficulties of field work, and also grasp its real significance, we must examine the rocks themselves. Two sections will be sufficient—the Glenkiln Burn, exhibiting the lower formations, and the Pishnack Burn, completing the record with younger strata.

In the Glenkiln Burn, about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles above its confluence with the  $\mathcal{A}$ , a great mass of black shale is laid bare by the stream. At the point where the Glenkiln is joined by the small tributary (Lambfoot Burn) a deep, narrow gorge has been cut through the softer shales, exposing one of the finest rock sections in the south of Scotland. At the tributary's mouth, on the right bank, there is a fine display of hard shattery shales. A hundred yards further up stream on the opposite bank they form a prominent escarpment of black rock. They are technically known as the Glenkiln Shales, and are associated with bands of radiolarian chert and volcanic lava. Although these shales are richly charged with graptolites, yet good specimens are difficult to obtain owing to

their splintery character under the hammer. On examination the fossils of these shales are found to contain many genera and a large number of species. Yet all these varieties of forms are characterised by a simplicity of organism and by a restricted development of their powers of locomotion and nutrition. For instance, the genus *Didymograptus* would have a difficulty in procuring food on account of the thecæ or mouths being turned downwards. In order to remedy this, *Dicellograptus* endeavoured to bend its branches upwards. Yet both forms are exceedingly primitive when compared with their successors. *Cœnograptus gracilis* is found in the Glenkiln shales only, and for this reason is regarded as the type fossil of that particular zone. Twenty yards further down from these cherty shales there is another outcrop of shales of an entirely different kind. The strata are of a flaggy nature, and contain grey shales and white bands intercalated with the black—forming one distinct mass of Hartfell shales. The bed of the stream has here a most peculiar and fascinating appearance. By some enormous pressure in a lateral direction the shales have been twisted into a large downward fold resembling a great trough thrown across the stream. In the very centre of the trough, on the left bank, the wrinkles are so delicate that they may be measured by inches. The great difference between these shales and the Glenkiln group further up stream is not confined to the nature of their material alone but extends also to the fossil contents. While some of the genera of the Hartfell zones are found also in the Glenkiln rocks, yet the great bulk of them are new. The fossils show a higher type of development in various directions, yet all making for the efficiency of the race and the freedom of the individual. This evolution is marked even in the zones showing that the death of one species is replaced by more effective life in the next foot of rock immediately above it. The limbs of the fold contain the beautiful form of *Climacograptus Wilsoni*, which is peculiar to that band alone, and therefore regarded as the type fossil. The overlying strata in the centre of the trough are recognised by a different zonal form—*Pleurograptus linearis*—evidently a degenerated survivor of the Glenkiln life. It was the fact of this continued progression of life from the Glenkiln forms to those of the Hartfell period that led Professor Lapworth to regard the latter as a younger deposit in spite of their apparently lower horizon. The structural relations of the groups are



accounted for by the whole Silurian formation being thrown into an extensive series of curves caused by the shrinking of the earth's crust. The particular curvature exhibited at Glenkiln is known as an anticlinorium, and is accounted for by the strata being thrust up into a series of ridges. The central ridge occupying the core of the arch is vertical, but the smaller flexures on either side dip towards the centre, and are therefore more or less inclined towards the core. The crests of the folds have been eventually denuded, thus destroying altogether the proper sequence of the formation. The Glenkiln shales and cherts form the centre of this composite fold with the Hartfell shales occupying one of the troughs or synclines. The dip of the trough is towards the centre of the disturbance, thus giving the whole group an inverted appearance. Finally, great masses of rock were removed, laying bare the central core of cherts and volcanic lava.

The Pishnack Burn further north affords another interesting section. This burn, along with the Bran Burn, flows from the Wee Queensberry into the *Æ*. About 300 yards above their junction the Pishnack flows past a prominent cliff on its left bank. Further up stream there is an outcrop of black shales, which from the character of the rock and the nature of the fossils are undoubtedly the same group of Hartfell shales previously described. On this occasion, however, they occupy the centre of the arch, thus leaving the strata on either side to fill up the minor folds. Immediately overlying the Hartfell shales is a large mass of greywacke, known as the Barren mudstones. As its name implies, it is devoid of fossils, with the exception of a thin band of shale at the foot of the mudstones and another near the top. The graptolites in these indicate different life zones, and are known as the Upper Hartfell group.

Descending the stream, another outcrop of shales is encountered, known as the Birkhill group. In appearance they are quite distinct from the other groups already described. The shales are more fissile, and contain white seams and bands of clay. The great difference, however, is found in the fossils. They declare an absolute change. All the previous forms of life are found to be extinct except three genera. The abundance of a new genus, *Monograptus*, marks the dawn of a new era, described as Upper Silurian. The various species of *Monograptus* show the highest possible development of the whole



family before its final extinction. The maximum thickness of the Birkhill shales is 90 feet. They contain six distinct zones, each characterised by its peculiar group of fossils. The highest band, forming the last of the series, is known as the *Rastrites maximus* zone, and is immediately followed by the hard Queensberry grits. Ascending the stream from the central anticline of Hartfell shales, we find the same order of succession, terminating in the overlying grits and greywacke. They form the largest part of the Queensberry structure. The few fossils that they contain are of a dwarfed character, proving that these muddy seas were unfavourable to graptolitic life. The zonal form, *Monograptus exiguus*, confirms this.

We are now in a position to enter into the successive stages of mountain building revealed to us by the history of a few small animals in the fight for life throughout a chequered career, finished in an unknown obscurity hundreds of millions of years ago.

The area now occupied by Queensberry was covered in the Silurian epoch by a great ocean reaching from Ireland across Scotland into Norway, including England and part of Southern Europe. The foundation structure of the hills consists of a thick platform of volcanic lava, representing the Arenig Age. During that period this area was far removed from land; the water over it was free from earthy sediments or shore deposits. These deep-sea and clear-water conditions are shown by the cherts. Great submarine volcanic eruptions flowed along the ocean floor from the north-west, possibly proceeding from the volcanic vent at Bail Hill, Sanquhar. During the intervals of volcanic activity the sea bed was being covered by a deposit of ooze, formed by the skeleton remains of minute radiolaria. The deposits in the Girvan district during this age are 1500 feet, chiefly volcanic; towards Sanquhar they have decreased to 500 feet; while Queensberry has only 100 feet in the same period. These cherts are succeeded gradually by the Glenkiln shales. From the nature of their graptolites, they are found to be contemporary with a similar group in Wales, and are therefore ascribed to the Llandeilo Age. During this age a slight elevation of the sea bottom allowed the muddy material to be carried further out, and therefore the Glenkiln shales are found just within the verge of sedimentation. The various shore deposits of Llandeilo Age total 1000 feet at Girvan

and 1200 at Abington; their equivalent of deep-sea deposit at Glenkiln is only 20 feet. The next age, termed Caradoc, is made up of the Hartfell black shales and the Barren mudstones above. The strata contain occasional flows of lava, which mark the close of volcanic activity during the Silurian epoch. The Lower shales show no change of ocean depth, but the Upper mudstones point to a slight oscillation in the sea floor. The whole Caradoc Age gives us a total thickness in Queensberry area of 100 feet; Leadhills and Elvanfoot show 1800 feet; while Girvan strata in same age amount to 2800 feet. Coniston Old Man, in the Lake District, and Snowdon, in North Wales, belong to the same age.

These three ages already dealt with were previously termed Lower Silurian—reserving the term Upper Silurian for those to follow; but the comprehensive change, as evidenced by the fossils, between the two periods has demanded a greater distinction of terms: Lower Silurian—Ordovician; Upper Silurian now means Silurian.

The Birkhill shales usher in this new Silurian period with an age of their own—Llandoverly. The deep-sea conditions are still very similar, giving 98 feet of Birkhill shales against 1000 feet coarser strata at Girvan; but the absence of volcanic matter and the vast change in the life of the ocean fix the lowest zones of these shales as marking the boundary line between the Ordovician and the Silurian. Towards the top of this group there is evidence of a marked change in the ocean floor. The shales are gradually replaced by coarser sediments, known as the Queensberry grits, and assigned to the Tarannon Age. An oscillation in the earth's crust has brought the shore considerably nearer, giving us in this age 4000 feet of strata against 2000 feet in the Girvan area. These grits of Tarannon Age are the highest strata now visible in the Queensberry structure, but the period of sedimentation did not cease at this point, but continued during three more ages till the close of the Silurian epoch. As a result of the three last ages of continued ocean, fresh sediments were accumulated above the Tarannon grits. It is impossible to say what the original thickness may have been, but there still remain isolated fragments proving at least a thickness of 5000 feet. Finally these masses of Ordovician and Silurian strata, representing the accumulations of eight ages, were elevated, forming one vast tableland. Probably the same power that caused their elevation would also account for

the great contortion of strata. As the young land was slowly raised from the sea, it was immediately subject to the operations of a new force. All the powers of atmospheric denudation—wind, sun, and rain—were brought to bear upon it. The 5000 feet deposits of the three closing ages were removed as silently and as persistently, and perhaps as slowly, as they were originally deposited.

For those who prefer to think in years rather than in ages, and who are willing to take all risks, we may state the ages thus: According to Dr Croall, denudation to-day is at the rate of one foot over the whole earth in 6000 years. If this be overdrawn, let us half it. We have, therefore, a deposit of 17,000 feet multiplied by 3000, equal to 51,000,000 years for the laying down of the rocks. To this we must add 15,000,000 years for the removal of the top strata, giving us a total of 66 millions of years.

This was practically all accomplished before the Upper Old Red Sandstone Age, which closed about 500 millions of years ago.

---

*8th February, 1911.*

Chairman—Mr S. ARNOTT.

THE RHINNS OF GALLOWAY. By ANDREW DONALDSON,  
Ardwall, Wigtownshire.

[In an interesting manner Mr Donaldson reviewed the antiquities of the parishes of Kirkmaiden, Stoneykirk, Portpatrick, Leswalt, Kirkcolm, Stranraer, Inch, Old Luce, and New Luce, which comprise the Rhinns, told some of the legends of the district, and sketched the histories of some of the families. The matter was gathered from various sources.

Of the Castle of Auchness in Kirkmaiden, still used as a farmhouse, he wrote: "Auchness, though having all the appearance of an old Scots baronial castle, is only an imitation one, having been built in the baronial style early in the nineteenth century. So good an imitation is it that it misled Mr M'Ilwraith, a keenly observant writer, who published a guide to Wigtown-

shire, and Mr Harper in his 'Rambles in Galloway' falls into the same mistake."

Of a minister of Kirkmaiden Church he recounted the following legend "of the period when wrecking or reaping a benefit off the misfortunes of others was not thought to be anything reprehensible. The rule was that whoever saw a wreck first and was first on the scene claimed anything that could be salvaged. On one very stormy Sunday the minister was in the pulpit, and from his elevated position saw a vessel dangerously near the shore. He spun out his sermon as long as possible and seeing the vessel was hopelessly embayed, he said, 'And this I say, my brethren,' repeating the phrase two or three times, and to the surprise of the congregation left the pulpit, came down the stair and walked out of the church. When at the door he turned and said, 'This I say, my brethren, the first one that is at her gets her.' The congregation, of course, followed immediately, but were only in time to see the minister's gown tail disappearing over the cliff in the direction of Portankill."']

---

### *17th February, 1911.*

Chairman—Mr M. H. M'KERROW, Hon. Treasurer

WEATHER OF 1910 IN RELATION TO HEALTH. By Dr J.  
MAXWELL ROSS, Hon. V.P.

For some years prior to the death of the Rev. Mr Andson, whose loss to the study of meteorology in the district is still much felt among us, I was in the habit of supplementing his annual paper to the Society by a few remarks on the influence of the weather and seasons on the health of the county in so far as this was indicated by the mortality and infectious disease returns. Our Honorary Secretary has asked me to resume the practice, and as I am one of those men who find it difficult to say "No" even when that might be the best answer to give to some requests, I have compiled a few notes which I hope may be of interest.

There are now four meteorological stations within the county which send reports either to the Meteorological Office or

to the Scottish Meteorological Society. These are the Crichton Royal Institution, the Eskdalemuir Observatory, Drumlanrig Gardens, and Comlongon. My notes are compiled from these reports; but I cannot enter here into any elaborate discussion of the data they supply. It will be more convenient to detail shortly the outstanding features of each month and give at the same time the arithmetical means or averages of the more important figures.

January.—During this month the weather was generally of a disturbed character, there being frequent barometric depressions with high winds or gales. The temperature of the first three weeks was moderate to mild, but towards the close deep depressions from west and north-west produced rough and bitterly cold weather with some heavy falls of snow. The rainfall in Dumfries and the west of Scotland was comparatively low, but slightly in excess throughout the rest of Scotland. The mean barometric pressure reduced to 32 degs. F., but not to sea-level, was 29.370 inches; the mean temperature 35.8 degs. F., the mean daily range of temperature 11.1 degs. F., the humidity 92 per cent., and the rainfall 3.83 inches. The average number of rainy days at the four stations was 20, and there was a slight excess of winds from the south-west. The deaths in the county landward and burghs of Annan, Sanquhar, Lochmaben, Lockerbie, Moffat, and Langholm were 85, giving a rate of 18.101 per 1000. The chief causes of death were the circulatory diseases, pneumonia and other respiratory diseases, and pulmonary phthisis, the death-rate from the latter being 1.5 per 1000. The average death-rate of this month during the ten previous years was 18.625, from which it can be calculated that the number of "expected" deaths was 87, or two more than the actual. The cases of infectious disease were very few, there being only eight of diphtheria and four of scarlet fever.

February was characterised by persistently unsettled atmospheric conditions with frequent storms and floods, low barometric pressure, average mean temperature and high rainfall, the number of wet days being much in excess. The mean barometric pressure reduced to 32 degs. F. was 29.115 inches, the mean temperature 37.9 degs. F., the mean daily range 10.6 degs. F., the humidity 92 per cent., the rainfall 6.48 inches, and the average number of wet days 27. There was an excess

of winds from south and south-west. The total deaths were 78, giving a rate of 18.388 per 1000. There was a fall in the death-rate from circulatory diseases as compared with January, an increase in the respiratory, a slight fall in the rate from pneumonia, and the rate from phthisis was 3 per 10,000 less. The rates from malignant and nervous diseases were high. The average death-rate of this month has been 20.732, so that the "expected" deaths were 88, or ten more than the actual number. There was an increase in the number of scarlet fever cases, but a decrease in diphtheria, the total number of cases being 19.

March exhibited unusually quiet weather of the anti-cyclonic type, fair and dry, with high barometric pressure, high mean temperature and low rainfall, though a heavy rainstorm on the 1st gave a fall of 1.7 inches at Eskdalemuir. The mean barometric pressure was 29.940 inches, the mean temperature 41.6 degs. F., the mean daily range 19.2 degs. F., the humidity 85 per cent., the rainfall 3.67 inches. There was an average of 13 wet days and a small excess of winds from between S.E. and S.W. The total deaths were 64, the rate per 1000 being 13.628. There was a slight drop in the rate from circulatory diseases, a considerable drop in the respiratory, less so in regard to pneumonia, and a very considerable fall in the phthisical death-rate. The rate from digestive diseases was high, being at its maximum for the year. The average total death-rate for the month during the previous ten years was 16.904. The "expected" deaths were 79, or 15 more than the actual number. Twelve cases of scarlet fever and diphtheria were reported.

April was extremely changeable with a predominance of showery or dull days. The barometric pressure was somewhat low, so was the temperature, and the rainfall was high. The average values were:—For the barometer, 29.450 inches; mean temperature, 42.3 degs. F.; mean daily range, 14.2 degs. F.; humidity, 84 per cent.; rainfall, 3.93 inches. The average number of rainy days was 20, and there was an excess of winds from between south-west and north-west. The total deaths were 82, giving a rate of 18.046. The circulatory death-rate was high, at its maximum for the year; the phthisical death-rate was also at its maximum (2.2 per 1000). So was pneumonia (2.0). Nevertheless the total death-rate was slightly below the average,



18.250, and the "expected" deaths were 83, or one more than the actual number. Nine cases of diphtheria and scarlet fever came under observation.

May opened mildly, but immediately became dull and cold for about eight days, when a period of fine, genial weather succeeded. The last week was cold, dull, and rainy. The mean barometric pressure was 29.562 inches, the mean temperature 50.5 degs. F. (a little above the average), the mean daily range 17.7 degs. F., the humidity 80 per cent, the rainfall 2.64 inches. The average number of rainy days was 12, and there was an excess of winds from between north-west and north-east. The deaths were 77 in number, and the death-rate 16.397. Circulatory diseases were again the principal contributors to this rate, the number of fatalities being exactly the same as in January. The rates from malignant diseases and phthisis were very high, as were also those from other tubercular diseases and from pneumonia. The average total death-rate of the month during the previous decade was 16.244, and the "expected" deaths were 76, or one less than the actual number. There were only five cases of scarlet fever and diphtheria.

June was variable, and there were several rapid alternations from heat to cold and cold to heat, along with a few thunderstorms, but low rainfall. The mean barometric pressure was 29.566 inches, the mean temperature 56.2 degs. F., the mean daily range 18 degs. F., the humidity 78 per cent., and average rainfall 1.87 inches. The number of rainy days was 11, and there was an excess of winds from between north and east. The deaths were 73, and the rate per 1000, 16.065. The circulatory disease death-rate was again high. So were the rates from malignant disease, phthisis, and other tubercular diseases, but those from pneumonia and respiratory causes were low. The average total death-rate of the month was 14.057, and the "expected" deaths were 64, or nine less than the actual number. Among the infectious diseases scarlet fever began to increase, but there was an absence of diphtheria.

July was a month of unsettled and unseasonable weather, with fluctuating barometer, low mean temperature, and high rainfall. The mean barometric pressure was 29.526 inches, the mean temperature 55.6 degs. F., the mean daily range 16.6 degs. F., the humidity 81 per cent., and the average rainfall



5.33 inches. The number of rainy days was 15, and there was an excess of winds from northerly and easterly points. The deaths were 65 and the rate 13.842. The circulatory death-rate dropped to the same point as in March. The malignant disease death-rate was high; pneumonia was also fairly high, but the phthisical and other tubercular rates were low, as was also the respiratory. The average total death-rate of the month having been 14.751, the "expected" deaths were 69, or four more than the actual number. Among the infectious diseases scarlet fever continued to increase, and diphtheria reappeared on the list.

August.—The weather was much on the same lines as in July, but rather worse, there being an almost entire absence of seasonable warmth, a low barometer, and a high rainfall, especially towards the end, when 2.10 inches fell at Dumfries on the 28th, and great flooding occurred in various parts of Scotland. The mean barometric pressure was 29.470 inches, the mean temperature 56.7 degs. F., the mean daily range 14.0 degs. F., the humidity 85 per cent., and the rainfall 8.24 inches. The average number of wet days was 22, and there was an excess of winds from easterly points. The deaths being 46, the rate was 9.796, the lowest rate of all the months of the year. There was a very considerable reduction in the mortality from circulatory diseases, fatalities from these being at their minimum, but the rates from nervous and digestive diseases were somewhat high. Phthisis and other tubercular diseases, pneumonia and other respiratory were all low. The average total death-rate for the month was 13.564, and the "expected" deaths were 64, or eighteen more than the actual number. Scarlet fever became rather prevalent and more virulent than usual, the death-rate from it being 1.06 per 1000. Cases of diphtheria again occurred, but in very small numbers.

September.—The barometric pressure being high throughout this month, weather of the quietest character prevailed almost without a break. There was, however, a lack of sunshine and a prevalence of winds from northerly directions, so that the mean temperature was low. The rainfall was also low, the month being one of the driest Septembers on record. The mean barometric pressure was 29.916 inches; the mean temperature, 52.4 deg. F.; the mean daily range, 16.3 deg. F.; the humidity, 86 per cent.; the rainfall, 0.99 inches. The rainy days were 8 in number, and

there was an excess of winds from between north and east. The deaths were 51, and the rate per 1000, 11.224. Circulatory disease mortality was somewhat high, but the rates from other causes comparatively low, the highest after circulatory being pneumonia, with .88 per 1000. The average total death-rate of the month being 11.729, the "expected" deaths were 53, or two more than the actual number. Diphtheria became rather prevalent, and the prevalence was no doubt influenced by the period of drought following the excessive rains of August and increasing the activity of the causal bacilli.

October was a month of comparatively quiet and mild weather. The barometer was fairly high until the end, when it fell rapidly. The mean temperature was high and the rainfall low. The mean barometric pressure was 29.731 inches; the mean temperature, 48.9 deg. F.; the mean daily range, 12.0 deg. F.; the humidity, 86 per cent.; the average rainfall, 3.14 inches. The rainy days were 10, and there was an excess of winds from easterly points. The total deaths were 54, and the rate per 1000, 11.499. There was a drop in the circulatory mortality from September, but the mortalities from pneumonia, malignant diseases, and phthisis were relatively high. The average total death-rate during the previous decade being 13.407, the "expected" deaths were 63, or nine more than the actual number. Diphtheria and scarlet fever were both fairly prevalent, but less so than in September.

November showed very disturbed atmospheric conditions, was cold, wet, and stormy, with a low mean temperature and winds chiefly from northerly and westerly points. The mean barometric pressure was 29.271 inches; the mean temperature, 35.0 deg. F.; the mean daily range, 12.8 deg. F.; the humidity, 88 per cent.; and the rainfall, 4.32 inches. The number of rainy days was 15. The total deaths were 57, and the rate 12.544. The mortality from circulatory diseases rose considerably above that for October. Malignant disease mortality was also high. The rates from pneumonia and other respiratory diseases were low. That from phthisis was the lowest for the year, but from other tubercular diseases it was fairly high. The average total death-rate being 15.108, the "expected" deaths were 69, or twelve more than the actual number. Scarlet fever was again prevalent.

December was also a month of disturbed atmospheric states, but winds being chiefly from south-east and south-west, was also as abnormally mild as November was abnormally cold. The barometer was low, the temperature high, and the rainfall somewhat in excess, there being a large number of rainy days. The mean barometric pressure was 29.269 inches; the mean temperature, 41.6 deg. F. (6.6 deg. F. higher than the November mean); the mean daily range, 8.5 deg. F.; the humidity, 89 per cent.; the average rainfall, 5.15 inches; and the rainy days, 26. The total number of deaths was 69, the rate per 1000, 14.693. The circulatory mortality again rose, the malignant disease mortality was high, but not so high as in November. The phthisis death-rate rose to nearly the average of this rate for the year, but that from other tubercular diseases dropped to its minimum, as did also that from pneumonia. Respiratory disease mortality was a very little above the average. The total average death-rate was 16.598, and the "expected" deaths 80, or eleven more than the actual number. Scarlet fever became very prevalent during this month, but this was largely due to local causes.

The principal features of the weather of 1910 were the very disturbed conditions at the beginning of the year, the mildness of March, the unseasonable character of July and August, the bitter cold of November, and the contrast presented by the mildness of December.

The arithmetical means of the monthly values show that the mean barometric pressure for the year, reduced to 32 deg. F., was 29.524 inches; the mean temperature, 46.2 deg. F.; the mean daily range, 14.0 deg. F.; and the humidity, 86 per cent. The absolutely highest temperature of the year was 82 deg. F., which was recorded at Drumlanrig Gardens on 13th July, and the lowest was 3 deg. F., which was recorded at Eskdalemuir on 27th January. The average number of rainy days at the four stations was 199, and the rainfall 49.59 inches. The total rainfall at Eskdalemuir was 60.38 inches; at Drumlanrig Gardens, 52.97; at Dumfries, 43.82; and at Comlongon, 41.07. The averages at Drumlanrig Gardens and Dumfries are available, and show that at both stations the precipitation of 1910 was much in excess, 8.32 inches at the former and 5.53 at the latter. The rainfalls of two other stations at Lochmaben and Ewes have been kindly sent me by the observers, Provost Halliday and Mr Lyall.

At the former the fall was 43.91 inches, or 3.2 in excess of 18 years' average (1893-1910 inclusive), while at the latter it was 54.30. The six stations give an average of 49.35 inches. The total average rainfall at 73 stations in Scotland was 41.36 inches, or 2.17 in excess of the average. The year must, therefore, be regarded as a rainy one. All the stations show that August was the wettest month and September the driest.

The influence of the weather upon health has at anyrate not been unfavourable. The total deaths were 801, the "expected" 875, so that 74 of the lives within the portion of Dumfriesshire under review that might have been expected to come to an end have been carried over into another year. The total death-rate was 14.487 per 1000. This figure was exceeded in the months of January, February, April, May, June, and December, but in four of these the rate was under the average, and in two alone (May and June) was it in excess, and then only to a small extent. The monthly distribution of some of the mortalities was peculiar. Digestive diseases were most fatal in March and August, and least so in June, September, and October. Deaths from diarrhœa occurred in six months of the year, January, June, July, October, November, and December. Their absence from the mortality list during August and September is noteworthy. There were deaths from enteric fever in August and October. Only three notifications of this disease were received during the year, but two of the cases proved fatal. Scarlet fever appears in the list in eight out of twelve months, and the mortality was at its maximum in August. By far the largest number of cases occurred during December, but the mortality in that month was *nil*. The mortality from pneumonia was highest in the first five months, when influenza was prevalent, and at its lowest in June and December. For some reason it was high in October. Other respiratory diseases were at their maximum in January and February, and at their minimum in June, July, August, September, and November. Deaths from circulatory diseases were most numerous in April, least so in August. The mortality from pulmonary phthisis was highest in April and May, lowest in July and November. A gratifying feature in the returns is the drop that has occurred in the fatalities from this disease. The rate has been slowly falling during the decade ended with the year. The fall has on the whole been a steady one, till a very sudden drop

from 1.5 per 1000 in 1907 to 0.9 occurred in 1908. In 1909 the mortality rose again to 1.3, and in 1910 it is back to 1.1. There is some hope, therefore, that with increased efforts at prevention and cure the white man's plague may eventually disappear entirely from our mortality lists, or at least appear so rarely as to become an almost negligible quantity.

WEATHER AND NATURAL HISTORY NOTES, 1910. By Mr J.  
RUTHERFORD, Jardington.

January.—The weather for the first 10 days of the new year was warm, mild, and cloudy, with frequent rain, but not heavy, with the temperature above the average. On 3 days the temperature in the screen, 4 feet above the ground, was 53 deg. The following 10 days were of a more wintry character, with sudden changes from frost and thaw to rain and snow. The last 10 days of the month were very wintry, as regards storm and cold, quite a contrast to the first 10 days, which were like spring. The wind for the first fortnight was principally from the W. and S.W., and for the remainder N. or N.E. There is an old proverb, "As the days lengthen the cold strengthens." The truth of this proverb is confirmed by observation and experience. I believe the coldest period of the year, in this country, occurs about the third week of January on an average. This may seem a little strange as we would naturally expect that after the sun had passed its lowest altitude and the days began to lengthen that the temperature would rise. The reverse takes place, and the reason for this delay in the rise of temperature is that for some time after the year begins the earth continues to lose more heat by radiation during the night, than it gains from the sun during the day, therefore the temperature falls and does not begin to rise until the heat received exceeds the heat radiated. Snow fell on several days, but not in any quantity. The hardest frost and coldest nights of the year were on the 26th and 27th, when the thermometer registered 2 and 5 deg. respectively on the grass, and 8 and 10 deg. in the screen. The highest maximum temperature was 53 deg. on 3 days; lowest, 32 deg. Highest minimum, 48 deg.; lowest, 8 deg., on the 25th; lowest on the grass, 2 deg., on the 25th. Frost on the grass on 21 days. In the screen on 16 days. The range of the barometer was from 29 to 30.5 inches.

The Water Ouzel, *Cinclus aquaticus*, was pouring forth its brilliant and cheery song on the 10th. First saw Comet, 1910 (alias The Daylight Comet, or The African Comet) on the 24th. Whilst myself and every other observer with small telescopes were spending an hour or so on each suitable evening with the instrument directed to a certain spot in the constellation Pisces, looking for the first glimpse of Halley's Comet, this magnificent object, complete in its majestic splendour, came suddenly into view, a little behind the sun—a perfect model of what a comet should be, with head, neck, and tail, of a beautiful pale gold colour, quite easily seen in twilight with the naked eye. I measured the length of the tail on the 24th. It was from 8 to 10 degrees.

February.—The first 10 days were mild and cloudy, very little sunshine, and a little rain each day. After the 11th squally stormy weather set in. There were several heavy gales with wind from the W. and S.W. There were no periods of intense cold. There was frost at intervals, but not severe. There was a little snow on the 15th, and distant thunder on the 21st and 25th. The last week was mild with an E., N., and N.E. wind. Although rain fell on every day except the 8th there were no heavy floods. On several mornings near the end of the month the birds were singing all round. The white head of the snowdrop (*G. nivalis*) was hanging over on the 7th. The Hazel (*Corylus avellana*) came into bloom on the 24th. First heard the Mavis (*Turdus musicus*) on the 20th. Highest maximum temperature, 52 deg., on the 19th; lowest, 39 deg., on the 24th; highest minimum, 43 deg., on the 6th; lowest, 22 deg., on the 9th; lowest on the grass, 17 deg., on the 8th. Frost on the grass on 19 days; in the screen on 12 days. The barometer ranged from 28.3 in. It quickly fell to this point from 29 in. on the 19th, at 6.30 p.m., when there was a high wind. The highest record of the barometer was 30.3, on the 8th.

March.—The morning of the 1st was fine, the sun shining, birds singing, and a white hoar on the ground, which was followed by a stormy, wet night. On the 2nd we had the heaviest flood on the Cluden which had been for 35 years. It was up to the floor of the wooden footbridge at Jardington Ford. There was thunder on the 9th, and wet, stormy night. With these two exceptions, March was a month of spring, with temperature above the ave-



rage and a lot of sunshine. There was no East wind, and little rain after the 10th. There was a large percentage of March dust, which is invaluable to the farmer. Sowing corn began on the 24th, with the ground in fine condition. Sunday, the 20th, was a beautiful spring day, with the birds singing and the crows busy at the Newton Rookery. Coltsfoot (*Tussilago Farfara*) came in bloom on the 29th. Highest maximum temperature, 62 deg., on the 30th; lowest maximum, 45 deg., on the 1st. Highest minimum, 44 deg., on the 3rd; lowest minimum, 28 deg., on the 27th; lowest on the grass, 22 deg., on several nights. Frost on the grass on 18 days. A little frost in the screen on 9 days. The range of the barometer was between 29.55 and 30.6 inches.

April.—The weather of this month was rather disappointing. The second week was fairly genial and mild, and the fields began to put on their verdant hue, with a S. and S.W. wind. The first week and the last fortnight were very barren. There was not the same amount of bright warm sunshine that we had in March, and the winds were colder. Although there was a good deal of rain, there were no heavy floods. Plants came into bloom a few days earlier than in 1909. Wood Anemone (*Anemone memorosa*) on the 2nd, Flowering Currant on the 9th, Jargonelle Pear on the 10th, Primrose (*Primula vulgaris*) on the 17th, Blenheim Orange Apple on the 27th, Wild Strawberry (*Fragaria vesca*) on the 28th. First Swallows seen on the 16th. Our own Swallows came and took up their old quarters on the 20th. Sand Martin (*Cotile riparia*) first seen on the 28th. The Cuckoo (*Cuculus canorus*) first heard on the 29th. Small White Butterfly (*Pieris, Rapæ*) first seen on 25th. Highest maximum temperature, 59 deg., on the 14th and 15th; lowest maximum, 46 deg., on 3rd and 16th. Highest minimum, 44 deg., on 18th and 20th; lowest minimum, 24 deg., on 1st; lowest on grass, 18 deg., on 1st. Temperature on grass at or below 32 deg. on 17 days.

May.—The first 10 days were cold and barren, with the hills covered with snow and wind from the N. and N.-W. On the 11th the weather changed to bright and warm sunshine, typical May weather, which continued till the 27th. The last 3 days were rather cold. Though the beginning of the month and the last 3 days were cold and barren it was, on the whole, a much finer month than the majority of months of May in recent years. There was thunder on the 5th, 6th, 9th, and 13th. The Sloe



(*Prunus communis*) came into bloom on the 2nd, Garden Strawberry on the 16th; Lilac (*Syriga vulgaris*), 18th; Chestnut (*Castanea*), 18th; Hawthorn (*Crataegus oxyacantha*), 23rd. Saw first Wasp on the 11th. Heard the Corncrake (*Crex pratensis*) on the 21st. Saw Halley's Comet for first time on 24th. Highest maximum temperature, 81 deg., on 22nd; lowest maximum temperature, 48 deg., on 6th. Highest minimum, 57 deg., on 22nd; lowest minimum, 29 deg., on 8th; lowest on grass, 22 deg., on 8th. At or below 32 deg. on grass on 8 days. Barometer ranged between 29.4 and 30.45 inches.

June.—This was an ideal month, a real month of summer. The first 3 weeks were very warm. The rainfall was small yet sufficient. There were a number of days on which there was thunder. The wild rose (*R. canina*) came into bloom on 3rd; Ox-eye daisy (*C. Leucanthemum*) on the 4th. Saw first cleg 19th. Highest maximum temperature, 82 deg., on the 10th; lowest maximum temperature, 59 deg., on 2nd. Highest minimum temperature, 55 deg., on several days; lowest minimum temperature, 39 deg., on 14th; lowest on grass, 35 deg., on 14th. At or below 32 deg. on the grass none. Range of barometer from 29.5 to 30.4.

July.—The weather during the first week was cool and cloudy, with thunder and showers. On the 7th a change for the better set in, and a fortnight of excellent summer weather followed. There was an abundance of sunshine, with high temperature, though the heat was never oppressive. There was no rain from the 6th till the 20th, when an unfavourable change set in, wet, showery weather continuing till the end of the month. During the fine weather in the middle of the month the most of the ryegrass hay and some meadow was secured in fine condition. Cut meadow hay got badly bleached in the last week. Meadow Brown Butterfly (*H. Janira*) first seen on the 4th; Hair-bell (*Campanula rotundifolia*) came into bloom on the 9th; Black Knapweed (*Centaurea nigra*) on the 19th. Highest maximum temperature, 87 deg. (this was the highest temperature during the year), on the 12th; lowest maximum temperature, 61 deg., on 6th and 20th. Highest minimum temperature, 58 deg., on 20th; lowest minimum temperature, 38 deg., on 17th; lowest on grass, 34 deg., on 17th. At or below 30 deg. none. Range of barometer between 29.5 and 30.3 inches.

August.—This was a month of rain, with the exception of five days from the 5th till the 10th, rain fell every day. It was the highest rainfall of any month during the year, and the highest rainfall for August during the last 17 years. There was a heavy flood on the Nith and Cluden on the 28th, and heavy floods all over the country, doing much damage to crops. On early farms in this locality the corn that was cut was considerably wasted, and uncut ripe corn was damaged by being broken down with the heavy rains. Harvesting began in this locality on the 15th. Thunder was heard on 8 days. Highest maximum temperature, 80 deg., on 10th; lowest maximum temperature, 56 deg., on 28th. Highest minimum temperature, 58 deg., on 14th; lowest minimum temperature, 40 deg., on 24th; lowest temperature on grass, 38 deg., on 24th. At 32 deg. or under none. Range of barometer from 29 to 30.2 inches.

September.—No more thorough contrast could be imagined than was presented by the weather of two consecutive months. While August was the wettest month of the year, and the wettest August for many years, September was the driest month of the year, and, leaving out the rain that fell on the 26th and 28th, it was the driest month of September for many years. It was almost perfect as a harvest month, the atmosphere was dry, there was abundance of sunshine, and there was scarcely a single shower to interrupt the work in the fields. In May notes, 17th, I find "wasps plentiful." On 9th September, "no wasps," even on the plumbs and apples broken by the birds there was not one to be found. Last swallow seen on the 22d. Highest maximum temperature, 72 deg., on 21st; lowest maximum temperature, 59 deg., on several days. Highest minimum temperature, 55 deg., on 28th; lowest minimum temperature, 34 deg., on 2 days; lowest temperature on grass, 30 deg., on 2 days. Temperature at 32 deg. or under on grass on 2 days. Barometer ranged from 29.95 to 30.6 inches. This was the only day during the month that the barometer was below 30 inches.

October.—The weather during the whole of this month was a continuance of the exceptional fine weather of September. The sunshine and heat of the first week were quite phenomenal, more like that of June or July. The temperature was above the average on nearly every day. On the 2nd there was a very heavy thunder rain, 1.58 in. fell in 8 hours. The harvest in late dis-

tricts was secured in good condition. The variety and beauty of the colour on the woods of the Nith Valley near the end of the month was really charming. Highest maximum temperature, 69 deg., on 1st; lowest maximum temperature, 51 deg., on 2 days. Highest minimum temperature, 53 deg., on 3rd and 4th; lowest minimum temperature, 33 deg. on 8th; lowest on grass, 28 deg., on 19th. At or below 32 deg. on grass on 6 days. Barometer ranged between 29.8 and 30.7 inches. Over 30 inches on every day except 5.

November.—Although the fine weather of October was continued into November for the first few days, we could not help feeling that we were into the grip of winter. Taken as a whole, it was a mild, open month, with fully an average rainfall. A little snow fell on 3 days. There was a sharp frost for several days. Curling stones could be heard running on the third week. Oak leaves were long in falling off, and the frost at the end of the month took away the green of the fields. Saw the total eclipse of the moon on the night of the 16th. There was nothing remarkable to note. The detail on the moon's surface was plainly defined through the umbra of the shadow. Highest maximum temperature, 52 deg., on 3rd; lowest maximum temperature, 38 deg., on 10th. Highest minimum temperature, 42 deg., on 13th; lowest minimum temperature, 16 deg., on 19th; lowest on grass, 11 deg., on 19th. At or below 32 deg. on 27 days. Range of barometer between 28.6 and 30.2 inches.

December.—The weather of this month was very mild and open, with variable wind. The temperature was higher than that of November, and about the average for December. There was very little frost, and a number of fine, mild days were mixed up with dirty, squally, and wet ones. No snow. Highest maximum temperature, 54 deg., on 23rd; lowest maximum temperature, 38 deg., on 27th. Highest minimum temperature, 47 deg., on 23rd; lowest minimum temperature, 25 deg., on 27th. Temperature at or below 32 deg. on the grass on 15 days. Range of barometer from 29 to 30.4 inches.

The weather of the year may be summed up in two words, "Exceptionally mild."

RAINFALL RECORD AT JARDINGTON DURING 1910.

Rain Gauge:—Diameter of Funnel, 5 in. Height of top—  
Above ground, 1 foot; above sea level, 70 ft.

Month.	Total Depth.	Greatest Fall in 24 hours.		Number of days with 0·1 or more recorded.
		Inches.	Date.	
January ...	2·30	·47	15	17
February ...	5·78	·54	17	27
March ...	3·23	1·02	1	12
April .. ...	2·92	·81	12	16
May ... ..	2·36	·44	15	17
June .. ...	1·84	·53	20	12
July ... ..	4·46	1·24	5	15
August ...	7·03	1·62	28	24
September ...	1·12	·47	28	9
October ...	3·49	1·58	2	10
November ...	4·16	1·01	12	14
December ...	5·25	·92	9	24
Total,	43·94			287

This being 4.79 inches above the average of the last 17 years.

RAINFALL RECORDS FOR THE SOUTHERN COUNTIES FOR THE YEAR 1910. Compiled by Mr ANDREW WATT, Secretary to the Scottish Meteorological Society.

	Height Ft.	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May.	June.	July.	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Year.
<b>DUMFRIES</b>														
Langholm, Barnfoot ..	541	4 83	6 60	3 81	3 95	2 98	1 76	6 29	7 22	.82	2 87	4 02	5 57	51 27
" " Ewes School ..	445	4 69	7 29	3 93	3 76	2 60	1 68	6 58	8 15	.88	3 36	5 12	6 35	54 30
" " Drove Road ..	270	5 17	7 13	3 86	3 58	2 43	2 05	6 75	8 69	.93	3 29	5 94	6 14	55 96
Canonbie, Byreburnfoot ..	..	4 25	5 38	2 25	2 62	2 00	1 50	5 50	7 50	.63	2 00	4 50	5 12	43 25
" " Irvine House ..	200	4 61	5 49	2 87	2 76	2 51	1 98	6 10	8 73	.86	2 29	4 66	5 09	47 95
" " Observatory ..	778	5 59	8 11	4 99	5 72	3 44	2 50	6 16	8 58	.99	2 84	4 12	6 34	60 38
Moffat, Ericstane ..	600	4 81	7 45	5 16	5 17	2 15	2 01	5 19	7 13	1 34	3 93	3 17	5 62	53 13
" " Hope Lodge ..	450	4 22	6 09	3 79	4 25	2 13	2 95	4 26	7 61	1 09	3 49	3 26	4 29	47 43
" " Auchan Castle ..	500	5 96	8 24	4 85	4 89	2 43	2 50	5 95	8 44	1 24	3 92	3 75	5 74	57 41
" " Craigielands ..	360	6 34	7 20	5 41	4 59	2 22	3 58	6 20	6 32	1 32	3 78	3 33	5 66	55 95
Beattock, Kinnelhead ..	820	5 96	7 74	5 98	5 13	3 20	2 49	6 44	9 56	1 46	3 93	3 53	6 89	62 31
Lockerbie, Castle Milk ..	199	3 64	4 71	3 10	2 29	1 90	1 24	5 53	8 33	.64	3 20	4 56	4 30	43 44
Lochmaben, Esthwaite ..	166	2 35	5 24	2 84	3 42	2 48	1 57	5 40	7 92	.94	3 44	4 98	4 53	40 15
Dalton, Kirkwood ..	245	2 77	5 12	3 25	3 42	2 97	1 25	5 80	7 68	.72	2 35	4 43	3 81	41 34
Hoddam Castle ..	150	3 27	4 70	2 84	2 79	2 35	.91	5 53	7 64	.74	2 43	4 82	3 72	41 07
Comlongon Castle ..	74	2 92	4 85	2 48	3 10	2 68	1 31	4 90	7 12	..	2 43	4 82	3 72	41 07
Dumfries, Ivy Bank ..	70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
" " Crichton Inst., ..	155	2 11	5 30	3 00	2 39	2 39	1 88	5 21	7 72	.91	2 76	4 67	4 88	43 82
Drumlanrig Castle ..	187	4 09	7 66	4 21	3 93	2 05	1 80	5 04	9 54	1 32	3 38	3 67	5 68	52 97
Moniaive, Glencrosh ..	350	4 71	8 39	4 27	3 99	2 76	1 65	6 11	8 25	1 34	3 57	4 47	7 60	57 11
" " Maxwellton House ..	400	4 48	7 71	4 19	3 63	2 26	2 10	6 02	9 28	1 45	2 90	4 45	7 12	55 04
" " Jarbruck ..	350	4 92	8 97	4 73	3 96	2 42	2 24	6 45	10 64	1 61	3 26	4 86	8 24	62 27

	Height Ft.	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May.	June.	July.	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Year.
<b>KIRKCUDBRIGHT.</b>														
Jardington	70	2.30	5.78	3.23	2.92	2.36	1.84	4.46	7.03	1.12	3.49	4.16	5.25	43.94
Lincluden House	60	2.25	5.98	3.40	3.06	2.31	1.90	4.63	7.15	1.20	3.60	4.32	5.29	45.69
Cargen	80	3.49	7.39	4.58	4.01	2.92	2.90	5.09	9.11	1.06	2.53	6.18	6.95	56.21
Lochnuton	273	2.96	6.70	3.67	2.96	2.65	1.71	4.70	9.72	1.15	3.51	4.58	6.77	51.08
Arbigland	50	2.14	4.63	2.94	2.95	2.43	1.52	4.61	6.66	.93	1.59	5.94	4.61	40.95
Auchencairn, Torr House	50	3.81	6.39	2.85	2.80	2.63	1.15	4.13	8.66	1.10	4.10	7.01	7.22	51.75
Glenlair	250	4.60	7.81	3.88	3.48	2.74	1.93	5.15	9.86	1.44	2.93	4.63	8.33	50.84
Dalbeattie, Little Richorn	54	3.60	6.10	3.19	2.57	2.37	1.65	4.65	9.73	.95	2.93	6.30	5.86	50.90
" Kirkenman	30	4.00	6.02	3.38	2.69	2.51	1.46	4.98	9.35	1.1	4.25	5.55	6.32	51.52
" Monybuie	150	1.77	4.44	1.68	3.16	2.36	1.57	2.46	7.31	1.62	3.25	4.61	7.79	..
Kirkcudbright, Balmae	120	2.98	4.29	1.99	3.88	2.78	2.47	3.88	8.17	.95	2.68	5.40	5.45	39.33
Gatehouse, Cally	50	3.14	6.27	2.81	2.15	2.29	2.10	3.36	6.86	1.37	3.74	6.24	7.81	49.60
Palnure, Bargaaly	..	3.84	7.50	2.60	3.09	2.74	2.93	5.01	8.06	1.33	3.70	6.07	6.83	46.91
Dairy, Glendarroch	192	4.82	9.88	4.52	3.50	2.36	2.14	5.47	9.81	1.81	3.46	5.39	7.80	54.33
" Glenerie	850	4.49	8.11	4.75	3.95	2.71	2.29	4.31	10.24	1.77	3.52	5.62	8.51	61.92
" The Old Garrioch	448	6.02	11.38	5.35	4.26	3.13	2.11	5.25	10.67	2.12	3.95	5.81	9.48	62.21
Carsphairn, Shiel	850	6.93	10.03	5.93	7.30	4.44	2.36	6.41	12.70	2.65	3.99	5.82	10.36	70.49
Knockgray	641	4.99	9.05	4.48	4.31	2.65	2.27	5.42	11.22	2.28	3.84	4.79	8.50	80.26
Glenhead of Trool	320	5.55	10.00	6.50	5.00	3.50	3.70	5.70	11.00	2.25	4.36	6.20	10.70	74.40
<b>WIGTOWN.</b>														
Loch Ryan Lighthouse	46	1.90	9.80	3.25	3.05	1.90	2.00	3.85	3.30	2.00	3.20	6.61	6.26	47.12
Corsewall	112	1.32	6.94	3.05	2.35	2.68	1.75	3.50	5.52	.98	2.78	5.69	4.62	41.18
Killanrangan	162	2.85	8.05	2.70	3.15	2.35	.90	4.30	7.50	2.63	4.35	11.05	9.85	59.70
Mull of Galloway Lighthouse	327	1.56	3.33	1.41	1.97	1.83	1.66	2.33	4.99	1.24	1.46	6.11	4.44	32.33
Galloway House	20	2.85	5.28	2.09	3.17	2.21	2.04	3.07	6.50	1.11	3.19	5.60	6.33	43.44
Whithorn	207	3.51	5.41	2.49	2.28	2.22	2.34	3.41	7.59	1.31	3.45	7.40	6.19	47.40
Port William (Blairbuie)	150	2.50	4.10	1.98	2.17	2.08	2.08	2.84	6.49	1.25	2.91	6.40	4.88	40.59
Logan House	80	2.15	3.32	1.81	3.03	2.10	1.93	2.61	7.35	1.65	3.24	5.79	4.88	46.75
Artdwell House	107	1.77	4.32	1.77	3.29	2.25	1.36	2.74	5.90	1.19	2.61	7.34	5.65	39.43
Lochnaw	..	2.70	6.47	2.35	2.69	2.91	1.50	4.41	6.09	1.91	2.90	7.00	5.88	46.81

CHARTERS RELATING TO NEWABBEY. Extracted from the Register of the Great Seal of Scotland, and Translated by Dr E. J. CHINNOCK, LL.B.

24th of Mary. At Edinburgh, 18 Dec., 1565.

The King and Queen have confirmed a charter made by John, abbot of the Monastery of Dulce Cor and the convent of the same [by which they granted at feufarm to Master William Turnour his heirs and assigns  $4\frac{1}{2}$  marcats of the lands of Ardwell and Ernfas of ancient extent in their barony of Lochkindeloch, Stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht; to be paid to the said monastery 9 marks in rental specified and 3 marks of augmentation; and his grain to be ground at the mill of Dulce Cor, and the multures to be paid for the said lands; and appearance to be made at the three chief courts at the said monastery; also the feufarm to be doubled on the entry of heirs and assigns; tenths and multures being reserved to the said monastery. At the said monastery, 3 Nov., 1559.].

18th of James VI. At Holyrudhous, 22 March, 1585.

The King has confirmed a Charter made by John, Abbot of Sweetheart and the convent of the same [by which they had granted to John Makcartnay, younger, in Laithis, son and heir apparent of John Makcartnay of Laithis, elder,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  mercats of the lands of Laithis of ancient extent, in the barony of Butill, stewartry of Kirkcudbright, which John Edyare in Blakschaw, son of the late Clement Edyare in Lanne has personally resigned. To be held by the said John Makcartnay younger, and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten; failing whom, by the said John Makcartnay, elder, and his heirs, of the said monastery in feufarm. To be paid yearly 5 marks 5 shillings, and 5 shillings of augmentation; and the feufarm double on the entry of heirs; and if they are in default of payment for 3 terms and 40 days, they lose the inheritance. At the said monastery. 6 June, 1561.].

20th of James VI. At Falkland, 2 Jul., 1587.

The King has confirmed the charter of Sir John Parkar, pensionary vicar of Buthill [by which, with the consent of Master Gilbert Broun, Abbot of Sweithart, rector of the said church,



and of his convent, for the fulfilment of the contract between the persons subscribed on the one part, and James Cairnis, son and heir of the late Robert Cairnis, formerly in Colignaw, feuar of the lands subscribed on the other part, registered in the book of the commissariate of Kirkcudbright of date at Glenschinnoch 29 Mar., 1577—has granted in feu farm to Robert Lowrie and Agnes M'Morand his wife, half, that is, 10 solidats of church lands of his vicary of ancient extent, reserving to the rector of the said rectory a small piece of the land and meadow according to the tenor of the same deed, possessed by them in the parish of Butill, stewartry of Kirkcudbright; to be held by the said Robert and Agnes, and either of them surviving the other, in joint infeudation and by the heirs lawfully begotten between them; failing whom, by the heirs and assigns of the said Robert whomsoever, of the said vicar; to be paid yearly 20 shillings and 16 pence of augmentation, with precept of sasine, directed to Robert Makmorane in Glenschinnoch. Witnesses, Wil. M'Cleron of Utbride, Robert M'Morane of Kirkennan, Wil. Ramsay of Sypland, Gilbert Broun. At the said monastery and at Butill. 8 Mar., 1577].

22nd of James VI. At Holierudehous, 25 Jan, 1589.

The King has let at feufarm to Cuthbert Archibaldsoun, burgess of Drumfreis, his heirs and assigns, the croft of lands of Vanefurde, occupied by the late John Archibaldsoun, in the barony of Lochkyndeloch, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht, which before the act of annexation was a part of the patrimony of the monastery of Sweithart or Newabay; to be paid 4 shillings of ancient farm and 8 pence of augmentation; also the feufarm to be doubled on the entry of heirs, and the tenths and multures customary to be paid.

24th of James VI. At Halierudehous, 26 Dec., 1590.

The King has let at feufarm to William Maxwell of Aird, his heirs and assigns the gate and croft of land containing 6 acres or thereabout, lying on the south side of the monastery of Sweithart, between the pond and the external wall of the same, with the large barn and large garden of the barn, lying upon the Mathowis croft, with free entrance to the road and broad gate of the said monastery, called the lower gate, with the tithes of

the said acres included, which had never been wont to be separated from the trunk, and bakehouse and meal house, on the north side of the Clauchane; with 4 ells of land, and buildings lying round the same, occupied by Master Gilbert Broun, formerly Abbot of the said monastery, and 20 solidats of the lands of Aird, which formerly were held of the said monastery. To be paid for the said 6 acres with the pertinencies 20 shillings; for the bakehouse, etc., 40 pence; for Aird, 20 shillings; in all 43 shillings of ancient duty, and 40 pence in augmentation.

26th of James VI. At Halieruidhous, 3 Aug., 1592.

The King has let a feufarm to Robert Redick, lawful son of the late William Redik of Dalbety, and to his heirs and assigns, the house and bedroom, called the "Auld-gudmannischalmer," the garden and dovecote and the garden of Sir Antony, lying within the walls of the monastery of Sweithart, the garden of Sir Patrick Cuill, amounting to 4 acres or thereabout, between the door to the palace gate on the south, the church and cemetery on the east, the croft, the "Malthous croft," amounting to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  acres between the "Gallonstank" on the south, the road before the palace to the "southeast" gate on the north, the garden of the late Sir John Kirkpatrick on the west, with the tithes of all included, which never had been separated, in the parish of Lochkindelow, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht, which formerly belonged to the said monastery. To be paid 30 shillings and 12 pence of augmentation; also the feufarm to be doubled on the entry of heirs and assigns.

26th of James VI. At Halyrudehous, 4 Aug., 1592.

The King has let a feufarm to Thomas Broun, natural son of Master Gilbert Broun, formerly director of the monastery of Sweithart, a small piece of land, called the "Heid-yairdis" of Newabay, within the exterior wall of the said monastery, between the "northeast" pond and the "Gallowaystank," another piece of land, called the "Gairden," the "outsett" of house on the northside of the same, within the said exterior wall, near the garden and orchard occupied by Thomas Broun of Glen, the garden on the east side of the place of the said abbey, within the said walls, called the "Auld-Priouris-yaird," between the afore-

said garden, the church, the cemetery, and the long croft, with whatsoever tithes of all included, which had never been separated from the fundus, also the fishing of salmon, the "reid-fischeing," upon the water of Neth in the lordship of Newabay, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht, which formerly were part of the patrimony of the said monastery; to be held by the said Thomas and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, failing whom, by his brother, Richard Broun, and his heirs, etc., failing whom, by their sister, Catherine Broun, and her heirs, etc., failing whom, by the said Gilbert, his heirs and assigns whomsoever. To be paid yearly for the lands and gardens 40 shillings, for the tithes 10 shillings, for the fishing 3 shillings and 4 pence; in all 4 marks; also feufarm to be doubled on the entry of heirs and assigns.

26th of James VI. At Halyrudhous, 28 May, 1593.

The King has let at feufarm to Edward Maxwell of Hillis, his heirs and assigns, 30 solidats of the lands of Lochbank, 20 solidats of Kissoch, 10 solidats of Wodehows, a mercat of Dronganes, a mercat of Termonklach, of ancient extent in the barony Lochindelloch, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht, which formerly belonged to the monastery of Sweitheart, half of 20 solidats of M'Collantoun, half a mercat of the "Larg," half a mercat of called Stellingrie, 3 mercats of Barquhrygane, 20 solidats of Ferdingrusche, a mercat of Mairtyntoun,  $\frac{1}{2}$  a mercat of Brigend of ancient extent in the barony and parish of Hollywod, county of Drumfreis, which formerly belonged to the monastery of Holywood; all of which the King has incorporated into the free tenancy of Lochbank, that one sasine to be taken at the manor and dwelling of Lochbank may stand for all. To be paid yearly for Lochbank, etc., as far as Termonklach 16 marks, and 13 shillings and 4 pence of augmentation; for Makcolloustoune £5 3s 4d and 26 shillings and 8 pence of augmentation; in all £17 16s 8d; also the said feufarm to be doubled on the entry of heirs and assigns.

29th of James VI. At Haliruidhous, 19 Dec., 1595.

The King has granted in feufarm to Gilbert Broun, lawful son of John Broun of Land, and his male heirs whomsoever, the holding, the "arber," with its house and garden, the "Gallowstank-yaird," between the water-course of the oat-mill of the

monastery of Sweithart, flowing through the house of John Makkene and the other bounds specified, reserving free entry to the holding of Fouledurris both in the rear and in front; also the barn constructed upon the lands called the Grene, with free entry to each gate of the same, amounting to 17 ells in length and 6 ells in width; the house, the "Byre," and "Peithous, formerly occupied by Beatrice Maxwell, with free entry to each of its gates, amounting to 10 ells and 5 ells in width; the holding and garden, the "Greiris-outsett," containing two houses, of which one was possessed by John Wilsoun, amounting to 10 ells and 4 ells in width, the other was occupied by Thomas Broun, amounting to 10½ ells and 4 ells in width; the house and the "kailyaird," occupied by Jonet Broun; the house and the "kailyaird" occupied by Robert M'Kain, between the garden and the "outset" of James Broun, and the other bounds specified, the gate at the side of the "Grene" of the said monastery in sight of the said Arber; the outsett and garden occupied by Mariot Broun, with the garden between the stream at the end of the kiln of Walter Newall and the other bounds specified, in the parish of Kirkinar, stewartry of Kirkcudbright, which were formerly a part of the patrimony of Newabbay. To be paid for the Arber, etc., as far as Greiris outsett 10 shillings, also 40 pence of augmentation; for the said two houses, etc., 2 shillings and 3 pence of augmentation; for the gate, etc., 30 pence and 2 pence of augmentation; and the feufarm to be doubled on entry of heirs.

30th of James VI. At Edinburgh, 30 June, 1597.

The King has granted to John Stewart in New Abbay, to his heirs and assigns, 20 solidats of the lands of Clauchanland, 5 solidats of Carsgown, called the Allanis, 10 denariats of half a mercat of Littill Barbeth of ancient extent, in the parish of Newabbay, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht; to be paid 56 shillings and 8 pence and 16 pence of augmentation; in all 58 shillings; and the feufarm to be doubled on entry of heirs and assigns.

35th of James VI. At Falkland, 19 June, 1602.

The King has granted in feufarm and given again to Hugh Moffett of Gorpuill, native possessor of the below written, to his heirs and assigns, the half of the church lands of Buttill, the

manse and glebe of the same, formerly occupied by William Smyth, amounting to 10 solidats of ancient extent, with the manse and tithes of the same included, both the garbal and the small, both of the rectory and of the vicary which were never wont to be separated from the trunk, in the parish of Buttill, stewartry of Kirkcudbrycht, which formerly belonged to the abbots of Dulce Cor, the Sweithart, and were let in feufarm to the late Arthur Moriesoun in Culloch and the late Mariot Maxwell, his wife, which infeofment had never been legally confirmed. To be paid £3 10s 0d and 12 pence of new augmentation; also feufarm to be doubled on the entry of heirs and assigns; reserving 2 acres for the minister serving at the church of Buttell.

57th of James, VI. At the Court of Quhitehall, 10 Feb., 1624.

The King has granted to Sir Robert Spottiswode of Newabay, knight, one of the Senators of the Supreme Senate of Scotland, to his male heirs and assigns whomsoever, the lands, church, etc., of old, belonging to the monastery of Newabbay, with the houses, mills, etc., within the precinct of the same, the lands and barony of Lochkindeloch or Newabbay, with the mill; the lands and barony of Kirkpatrik Durhame with the mill; ten mercats of the lands of the Leathis, with the places of the manors, towers, mills, fishings, tenants, etc., county of Wigtoun, with the garbal tithes and the other tithes great and small, rectorial and vicarial of the churches of Newabbay or Lochkindeloch, Kirkpatrik Durhame, Buithill and Crocemichaell with manses, glebes, church lands and dues whatsoever, with the other lands, fishing of salmon and other fishes both in fresh and salt water, churches, feufarms, the "obiitsilvir," tenants, etc., both spiritual and temporal, of the said monastery within Scotland; with patronage of the rectories and vicaries of the said churches and of the other benefices formerly belonging to the said monastery; also the garbal tithes and other tithes great and small, rectorial and vicarial, of the churches of Baro, St. Katharinis of the Hoipis, Montloathane, Kirkcormo, Kirkcudbright, Balmaghie, St. Martinis or Melgynch, with the manses, etc. (as above), which of old belonged to the monastery of Holyrudhous, and were omitted in the charter of erection granted by the King to the late John, Lord Holyrudhous, and afterwards

granted to Sir John Spottiswode of Dairsie, knight, one of the gentlemen of the King's inner bed-chamber, which possessions of Newabbay the said Sir Robert the rest, the said Sir John have resigned at Edinburgh; moreover the King, for service rendered to him by the said Robert in private and public affairs, has suppressed the said monastery of Newabbay, and dissolved the churches of Barro, etc., from the monastery of Holyrudehous and has again given the above written to the said Robert with the patronage of Barro, etc., and he has decreed that the vassals of the said lands hold them of the said Robert, and he has released them from the Act of Annexation; which release he promised that he would ratify in the next Parliament, and he has incorporated again all the above written into the free barony of Newabbay, ordering that the place of the manor of Newabbay shall be the principal messuage. To be paid £20 of white farm, and stipends to the ministers of the said churches modified or to be modified by the Lords Commissioners.

---

### *3rd March, 1911.*

Chairman—Mr W. DICKIE, V.P.

THE GALLOWAY HIGHLANDS. Lantern Lecture. By the Rev. C. H. DICK, B.D., Moffat.

The subject of Mr Dick's lecture was "The Galloway Highlands." Beginning with St. John's, Dalry, as one of the best centres from which to visit the country, the lecturer gave some notes on the village and on the beautiful and varied scenery of the Ken Valley. After pointing out some features of interest in Balmaclellan and New-Galloway, including memorials of "Old Mortality" and the Covenanters, the lecturer conducted the audience along four routes to the Dungeon of Buchan (1) from Dalry by the Polharrow Glen, (2) by Glentrool and Loch Enoch, (3) by the head of Loch Doon and the Gala Lane, and (4) by the Upper Bridge of Dee and Craigencallie. He gave the historical traditions of the country in their topographical setting, especial attention being given to the early adventures of Bruce. The lecture concluded with an account of a journey from Barhill to



Bargrennan and Newton-Stewart through the snowstorm of December, 1908. The slides illustrating the lecture shewed details of the mountain scenery, of interest to the geologist, and included a series exhibiting grilse in the act of ascending Earlston Linn on the river Ken.

---

*17th March, 1911.*

Chairman—Mr M. H. M'KERROW, Hon. Treasurer.

STONEYKIRK.—HINTS AS TO ITS HISTORY FROM PLACE-NAMES.  
By the Rev. G. PHILIP ROBERTSON, Stoneykirk.

The place-names here are of Welsh, Norse, Gaelic, Saxon, and modern origin. More than 50 per cent. of the farm names in general use are Gaelic, still more predominantly Gaelic are names of the various fields.

The earliest language of which there are remains is Brythonic. No doubt those intelligent inhabitants of the pit dwellings discovered about ten years ago used words in their intercourse, but it is only guesswork that refers present-day names to such an origin. Lachrymatories found here point to the presence of the Romans at one time in the district, but the absence of Roman derived names points to a short stay with little influence. Not so with the Cymric, Norse, or Gaelic people. In the north-west is the Brythonic Pinminnoch—moor-head, an appropriate designation for the locality then, and equally suitable is Gaelic Kenmuir for a similar place five miles south. Here as elsewhere Scottish Gaels eclipsed Brythons, but not to their total expulsion. Southwards is Dumbredan, the Galloway form of Dumbarton; Strathclyde Walenses seem to have dwelt in this south part of the parish; Ardwell goes from sea to sea, and Cairnweil is not very far from Ardwell, and has the mark of a chieftain's burial place.

Norse influence is as widely recorded as Cymric. Between Pinminnoch and Kenmuir on the west coast is Kirklauchlin—K silent in Kl, from (Cathair) Caer Lochlinn, the Norsemen's fort. A little south are the Fell and the Float (N. Flot). Beyond Kenmuir is Lochinbyre, the Norseman's dwelling, and



further south still is Port Gill, the ravine harbour, or Gill's harbour. This Norse chieftain or another seems to have had his fort two or three miles inland east from Kirklauchin, at a place now called Kirk ma gill. The farm across a gully is Dalvaddie, said to be from the Norse for ford in the glen. A height a mile off is Eldrick—Eldshrygg=ridge of fire. One of the highest farms in the middle of the parish in the north is Eldrick, a likely place for a warning beacon—looking up the Firth of Clyde—when the Norse held sway on the west. North from Kirkmagill and Dalvaddie are farms Threemark and Twomark—the names indicating the rental paid the superior, a method of naming land said to have come from Norse customs. These and similarly named farms are in the neighbourhood of Norse settlements once in the parish.

Gaelic-speaking people lived in the parish 1000 years ago; for half that time they were probably the dominant race. The names show the people to have been Irish and Scottish Gaels. The western limb of the county is called Rhinns—headland, said to be thoroughly Irish. The eastern is Machars, said to be Scottish. Side by side in the parish are two farms, Mye (Magh) and Blair, both level. Blair is said not to be at all in Irish—circumstances that seem to point to Irish-Scots and other Scots peaceably intermingling. From the abundance of Gaelic names and the known characteristics of the race we can gather much more about the parish in their day than their mere presence, possessions, and means of defence. There is a Craig Dermott and a Knockalpin, these two being no doubt so pre-eminent as to cause them to be remembered by place-names. The land was more associated with the church and with its products than with its owners. In a space of five square miles are five places associated with Saints. Stoneykirk (Stainie Kirk, Stephankirk), Kirkmadryne (Draighen?), Ringuinea (Ringenvie, Ninian's headland), Kildonan, and Kirkmabreck. Kirkmadryne and Kirkmabreck are not a mile apart. Bricius was an opponent of Martin, uncle and teacher of Ninian. Did a supporter endow a chapel to him close to a chapel from Ninian's priory? It is worthy of note that kirk is final in one case and initial in the three others, indicating that Stephen was honoured or trusted later than the others. In all cases, however, Kirk wants the accent. Names were attached to a place from its connection with the offices and

worship of the church. Knocktaggart will mark a priest's residence or possession, Cairntaggart mark his grave. A large tract of land gets its name Port o' Spittal from a hospice once there, likely for the benefit of traders and travellers crossing to and from Ireland. Four miles on the road east is Craigencrosh. The cross here could do double duty, at once near the wayside and the church—Stoneykirk adjoins. There is also a Knockincrosh; and Corshill is quite near Kirkmadryne. Here, too, as at Hassendean, some magic power or sacred rite had been associated with a stone. Clayshaut (holy stone) is one of the three parishes now making up Stoneykirk.

The place names teach a good deal about the occupations and habits of the Gaelic parishioners. There was the primitive hunting, as seen in Barnchalloch. Craiginee marks where deer were, and Balloch a lee, hind calves. Knockscaddan hill, where herrings were sold, points to fishing as well as hunting. Knockteinan, beacon hill, in neighbourhood of Port o' Spittal, may have served to guide fishing boats as well as trading boats to a harbour. Cattle rearing was more extensively followed than agriculture. There is a glen, Allivolie, the glen suitable for cattle, also hills for them—Drumbawn, Knockbawn. Barvannoch may be the modern calf park. Barscarrow would be, most suitably, the hill for foals. There is an Airioland where the cattle were sent for natural hill pasture in summer, and Shielhill speaks of the shelters erected for the herds. Goats would feed on the crags, especially at Portgowar.

There was some tillage. Auchness Croft goes back to Gaelic times influenced by Anglo Saxons. Croft is said to be connected with Cruach, Erse for stack, as the first cultivated land was at the top. The name here is suitable for a spot tilled higher up than the meadow. There are two Awhirks, Auch, coirce, corn. Of one of these places it was once said to me "a fine wee farm for growing oats." In Drumillan and Knockmullin, three miles apart, there is evidence that corn was grown in several places, that querns no longer sufficed for grinding, and that the windmills needed to be then on heights.

The two trades then followed had to do with leather and with iron. There is a glen Grusy, for the leather workers, and Knocktrodden for tanners. Of course, this parish, like others, had its smithy forge (challoch). The field opposite the challoch

is to-day called Smithyhill. Traffic would not be of large bulk, but there would be some as there is a Knockarod, hill-road, and Kildrochat, bridge at the wood. There were necessities or customs similar to ours, and some very different. Chieftains had their residence in Doons, such as Dunanrea, chief man's fort—five of these doons noted for their strength; one, Greenann, for its sunniness. For some reason or other they had special places for women in Barnamon, Cairnamon. There are several Hermons. Do they, too, mark heights or cairns for women?

From the Gael's love of nature we see the colour of the face of the country, the form, and what then grew on it. There was the Drum, back-like-ridge; Drumfad, long ridge, the higher Knock (25 of them); a Knockcore, round knock; Bar, the rocky promontory; Slieve, the sloping heath; Torr, the hillock. There is no beg, but several mores—Birmore, etc. The diminutive affix is not uncommon—Carrick from Craig, Lochan and Altain from Loch and Alt. There are four times as many craigs as cairns in Galloway; in Stoneykirk there are eight cairns and five craigs. The discriminating observation of those men is remarkable. The names for hollows—Alt a glen with precipitous banks, Glaik a hollow, Slunk a gully—taken along with the names for heights, show a keen and minute perception of form. No less noteworthy is their perception of colour. White (Finloch), Black (Durcarroch), Yellow (Drumbuie, Island Buie, Cullabuoy), Red (Culreoch, Knockanarroch, Drumcarrow), and even different shades—Barjearg, red hill, different from heath red. They had the eye, too, for the beautiful and the fading—Shambelly and Nashantie, the old house; Knochalean, the beautiful hill. This, too, is likely the meaning of Garthland—old form, Garochlayne—Garbh achadh loinnach, local pronunciation of Garflan, and so = ground rough yet beautiful. Two hundred and fifty years ago a laird of the place had a craze for things Italianate, and he called the opposite hill Belvedere—thus likely an Italian rendering of the Gaelic name. It may be noticed here that the local pronunciation is an aid to the derivation. So with reference to a neighbouring place, Garry, not something rough, but an inclosure, as the Gar is pronounced Gār not Gär.

With such an eye and such a mind it was to be expected the inhabitants would leave a record of Nature's products. Thorns (Drumdailly), sloes (Iron slunk), hazel (Caidows), birch (Barbae),

oak (Lagganderry) are found in more or less frequency. Shaw, copse, cravie, bosky, tomachie, bushy, whillie, wooded, whurran, grove, appended to knock or cor by these the men make the words almost as good as a photograph of the place. Nor did they concern themselves only with the more lofty. Heather, bramble, fern, and foxglove are noted in Heugh, Slewsmirroch, Slunkrainy, Inshehannoch. The anthills of Balshangan are not beneath notice. Any peculiarity in a spot or thing notable for position stamped itself on their mind, and was recorded in the name, as Drumantrae, the ridge by the shore; Drum a lig, the ridge with the (chieftain's burial) stone, still standing erect, a massive block; Carrich a lee, the name vanishing from memory as the stone from sight; Girgunnochy, rough uneven pool. It did not denote any great capacity of mind to name the many fields, Auchs, by their notabilities, nor to mark a crag as in the west, Craigmyle, but there was considerable observation, combined with discrimination, in the men that named the places Meoul (unpronounceable unless by a native), bare, bald place, near to or in contrast with Knockalean, hill of beauty; Lurghie, a ridge sloping to the plain, different from a slew; Lurghie wie, windy hillside; and Tonderghie, backside to (the prevailing) wind. We may now pass to later times.

There is hardly a place name of Saxon origin as distinguished from modern times. There is a doubt about Balgreggan. The ton in Toskerton marks it as the Saxon town, in the sense people here speak of the ferm toon. Toskerton was before the thirteenth century; it is no longer a separate manor; the village was entirely obliterated about a hundred years ago; there are legends of pit and gallows; one field is called Toskerton knowes. There were Welsh proprietors here then—ap Morgan, etc., but not one name survives now alongside of Toskerton to tell where these more modern Cymri dwelt amid Saxon and Gael.

A glance in conclusion at modern place names will show similarity of mind at work amid different surroundings. Men are no longer dependent chiefly on skins for clothing, but Dyester's Brae and Lintmill show that later generations named places from occupations carried on there as did the earlier; the very latest, cheesemaking, is threatening to oust an old name, Mote, from a place and call it The Creamery.

There are now more place names called after persons..

There is one Kirkhill, but there is a Bell's Hill, Baillie's Hill, M'Kelvie's Hill, with Paddy's Knowe, Jenny's Cairn, Mary Wilson's Slunk. Hills are still named from the cattle they feed—Hoghill, Horseparkhill. Partan Point is as significant as Knochscaddan. Salt pans denotes the place where salt was once got by evaporation. So Sandmill, the (meal) mill on the Sands. Like Lintmill, these tell of what once was and is no longer through the change of times.

Caldons was once as informative a name as Thistle hill, Thornhouse, Cranberry Rock are now. Heather house is not far from Freugh. Gennoch is at one end of the sand dunes, Sandhead at the other, a similar thought in both terms, but the latter being a modern name. The designation of places by any natural feature is nearly as marked in these modern terms as in the ancient. Lochhill (3), Bogside, Moorpark, Mosscroft, Lake Cottage are some specimens. As there is a Smithyhill opposite Challoch, there is a Bridgebank opposite Kildrochat. Strange to say the Goodwife is near Cairnamon, and there is also Maiden-craigs. No red or yellow occurs, but there is a Greyhill. A district is called Black quarter, as there was a Ducarroch. A place is called Stinking Bight from the collection of Seaweed there, anciently Carrick a glassen. Another place is called for the same reason Ringdoo (Rhinndhu), black headland. I know no ancient parallel to the modern Murder Plantain, a wood so named as it commemorates the death scene of many.

We have thus information in the place names about the life lived here in the past, and evidence of a certain similarity of the mind's action on what surrounded the inhabitants in the various centuries, though there was much dissimilarity in the surroundings themselves.

ARBORICULTURE AS A HOBBY. By Mr W. H. WHELLENS,  
Forester, Comlongon.

There are many small estates where sylviculture or forestry proper is out of the question, as it is well known that to produce the finest crops of timber the plantations must be on a large scale. But even on the smallest estate where there is any park land or waste ground unsuitable for farming, arboriculture may be attempted. Most country gentlemen's houses have a certain

amount of park land attached, and many have little woods or waste pieces of land which are too small to be turned into a plantation as understood by sylviculturists. These little woods or coppices are generally filled with specimens of our more common trees, such as the oak, ash, elm, Scots pine, spruce, etc. These trees are often badly grown, and are not objects of beauty as seen through the eyes of a forester, who likes to see long, straight and clean boles, or from an artist's point of view. They are grown too far apart for the former's wish, and not far enough to allow side branches to grow naturally and thus make an object of beauty as seen by the artist.

You will all have noticed how well formed the hedgerow trees generally are (or, I will say, would have been had it not been for the use of the saw). There the trees have plenty of room to develop their side branches, too often, I'm sorry to say, to the detriment of any farm crop growing beneath their shade and drip. Hence the use of the saw. Many gentlemen (and ladies also) who take an interest in the growth of trees and shrubs are often handicapped by the want of a suitable place in which to study the subject from nature. They can see all sorts and conditions of trees, say at Kew Gardens, the Botanical Gardens of the big cities, or some of the private collections, but they cannot always be at Kew or the other places. Instead of that they could utilise the little woods and park land to which I have referred to make miniature Kew Gardens at their own door. The workmen even will have a pot plant and one or two shrubs in his garden. Those in a little higher station in life will have several shrubs on their lawns, so why should not the landed proprietor, who has an acre or two to spare, go one better and have a small arboretum?

If the area to be reserved as such is small, it would be impossible to grow many specimens of the tallest or largest crowned trees, but there are plenty of smaller trees and shrubs that could be planted. Deciduous and evergreen trees could be mixed with flowering shrubs, to the same end as we mix our garden flowers, viz., to make as good a show of colour as possible all the year round.

On a larger area it would be possible to plant any sized tree. The spruces and silver firs could be introduced. The foliage of some of the latter is magnificent. Take for instance



*Picea Nobilis* or the Noble Silver Fir, with its violet tinted leaves with the silvery lines showing beneath. *P. Nordmanniana*, with pale green leaves, or *P. Pinsapo*, with its stiff prickly foliage. Others of the Silver Firs that are worth a place in the collection are *P. Cephalonica*, *P. Concolor*, *P. Balsamea* (the Balm of Gilead Fir), *P. Grandis*, and, of course, our Common Silver Fir, which after all is one of the noblest trees in this or any other country. Many of these have varieties or sports of their own, which are often obtainable.

The list of Spruces is too long to give in full, even if I were able to do so, but some of the finest are the common Norway Spruce, *Abies Nigra*, the Black American, *A. Alba*, White American, *A. Alcocquiana*, *A. Menziessii*, and *A. Smithiana*.

The two varieties of the Douglas Fir, the Oregon or green and the Colorado or Glaucous, are worth a place in any collection.

The Pines are so numerous that want of space and time prevents me giving the names of more than a few of the better-known ones. The Scots Pine, the Austrian and Corsican Pines, called the Black Pines, *Pinus Cembra*, *P. Pinaster*, *P. Strobilus*, and *Pinus Insignis*, the latter a beautiful tree.

The different varieties of the Larch must have a place. There are the European, Japanese, Siberian, American, and a newer variety, the Occidental Larch.

The Cedars, *C. Deodara*, *C. of Lebanon*, and *C. Atlantica*, with their varieties, cannot be overlooked.

Other coniferous trees that I may mention are the *Wellingtonia Gigantea*, *Araucaria Imbricata*, the *Arborvitae* and its varieties, the many varieties of *Cupressii*, *Cryptomeria*, Junipers, Yews, *Retinosporas*, the Maiden Hair Tree, and countless others.

Specimens of most of our commoner hardwoods are to be seen dotted here and there over the countryside, so that perhaps it would be unnecessary to put in the Arboretum such trees as the Oak, Elm, Ash, Beech, etc., but there are many varieties of these species to take the place of their better-known relatives. To mention a few of the Oaks—the Scarlet Oak, Turkey Oak, Evergreen or Holly Oak, White American, Red American, and the Cork Tree (*Quercus Suber*). These all do well in this



island, although I have not seen one of the latter in Scotland. The Acacia, the Tulip Tree, Service Tree, the Willow, Poplars, and Maples should all be represented. The Maples are numerous, but the Eagle-clawed, the Sugar Maple, and the variegated varieties *Acer Negunda* are worth mentioning. I will not make a longer list, as long lists get monotonous, but reference to a standard work such as "Loudon's Trees and Shrubs" or any nurseryman's catalogue will show what an endless variety of trees there is to pick from.

I have given the list of trees without reference to soil or situation, but in making the Arboretum, to find out the class of soil or soils is the first thing to do. When these are known, then the different species can be selected to suit each soil. What suits one tree may be death to another, or at least the tree will never come to perfection if planted in a soil unsuited to its requirements. For instance, a Scots Pine will grow on sandy soil and become a fine tree in time, but it would be useless to plant an Oak in sand and expect it to grow into a specimen tree. Again Willows and Poplars demand a moist soil, but others can grow on soil that seems to be almost devoid of this commodity. These trees generally have strong tap roots, which go deep into the subsoil and obtain their supply of moisture from thence. In the space of a few yards even, we often find two different soils. We expect to find a deeper and better class of soil in the hollows than on the hill sides. Most trees will do well in good deep soil, but only comparatively few will grow to any size on poor shallow soil. Some trees will not thrive where there is an excess of lime; others again will not come to perfection without it.

Climatic conditions play a great part in the selection of species for different places. Frosty hollows should be avoided when planting most of the exotic trees, even though the soil may be quite suitable for their development. The common spruce even often suffers from frost. Early autumn and late spring frost causes thousands of pounds' worth of damage every year. Therefore, in planting our miniature Kew Gardens, we must first of all find out the class of soil that we have to deal with. Secondly, find out the hollows where frost is likely to do damage, and avoid them. Thirdly, to see what natural shelter can be obtained for the protection of the less hardy species from the prevailing wind.

A wood or plantation, even if on an adjoining property, should be taken advantage of for the latter purpose. In the absence of any such shelter or of any sharply rising ground, it would be necessary to plant a shelter belt on the side from which the roughest winds come. This could be composed of beech, hornbeam, Austrian pine or Scots pine mixed. The trees forming the shelter belt should be planted about 4 feet apart in the lines, and the width of the belt from 16 to 20 feet. This belt should preferably be formed a few years previous to the planting of the trees in the collection, so that it will be of sufficient height to protect these more valuable species.

If the proprietor wished to rear his young trees from seed, the seed could be sown in the same year as the planting of the shelter belt. This, although very interesting, entails a lot of work and care in tending the young seedlings, and given a fair amount of success, he would have too many of each sort for his purpose, even with the smallest quantity of seed obtainable from the seedsmen. It would, I think, be more advisable to buy two or three good, healthy transplants of each variety, which have been lined out in the nursery at a distance suitable to the formation of well-formed specimen trees. I say two or three, because it is as well to have a second or third specimen handy in a temporary nursery in case of death.

The size of the plants at certain ages will vary with the species. Plants from 2 to 3 feet high for conifers, and rather larger for deciduous trees, will be perhaps the best sizes to plant out. Larger trees are more difficult to move, and they will be longer in starting away in their new position. The plants should have good fibrous roots.

To return to the subject of soils, I may class them thus:—Clays, loams, gravelly and sandy soils, chalky or calcareous, and peaty soils. To give a list of trees suited to each class of soil would take too much time, and it would be difficult to remember them all after having heard them. Suffice it to say, that there is a long list for every soil, quite long enough at least to form a fair-sized arboretum. "Webster's Forester's Diary" is a very useful book for helping one in this way.

Another great point is the arrangement of the species. Some trees are fast growing from the start. The Oregon variety of Douglas fir, for instance, or the Japanese larch. Others,

such as the silver fir, are slow growing in their early stages, but grow eventually to a great height. The trees should be divided into different classes, and planted in different groups. all the fast growing ones together, and all the slower growing ones. It would be a pity to surround a silver fir with trees such as the Douglas fir and larch, as it would never be seen, even at a short distance, for many years, and it would appear as though there were a blank. I would suggest that the tallest and fastest growing trees be placed in the background or in the centre of a group, with the others graduated down to the outside, with perhaps a border of flowering shrubs. Conifers and hardwoods could be judiciously mixed, so as to make a good show of colour all the year round.

As to the distance at which to place the trees apart, there can be no hard and fast rule. The smaller shrubs might be planted from 6 to 8 feet apart. A tree with a large spreading crown, such as the sycamore, would need from 24 to 36 feet of space, whereas a tree of the spruce tribe would be content with 18 to 20 feet.

In the early stages the spaces could be filled up with larch or birch, which would act as nurses to the more extensive trees, and could be cut out gradually as the latter spread their branches, or they could be filled with flowering shrubs, which would also be cut out when they had served their purpose.

As to the time of year to plant, this again depends on the variety of tree. Most of our hardier trees can be planted with safety in the autumn, but the planting of the more delicate exotics should be deferred till the danger from spring frosts is past. Most foresters now plant such trees in April or the beginning of May, so that they can have a better start in their new position.

The trees should all be planted in pits that have been opened some time before, to allow the soil to become broken up and sweetened by the action of frost. These pits should be large enough to admit of the roots being placed in a natural position all round the plant, not cramped and bent about to fit the hole. The soil at the bottom of the pits should be loosened up to a fair depth, and the tree planted not more than half an inch deeper than it stood in the nursery lines. This half-inch allows for a little subsidence of the soil. Trees planted too deeply never

thrive. A stout stake should be driven in to support each tree and to prevent the wind blowing it about, and thus letting air down to the roots to dry them.

In a closely grown plantation the trees provide their own food. As the sun cannot get in to dry the leaves and so make them easily blown away by the wind, they lie on the ground and rot, gradually forming a thick layer of humus, from which the trees draw their supply of nutriment. But when the trees are planted many yards apart (even when the spaces are filled with light foliaged trees as the birch) the sun and wind have free access, and the leaves are blown away, thus depriving the trees of their natural food. This should be replaced. The leaves can be raked together and mixed with road scrapings or any waste soil, or even the remains of a spent frame, and made into a compost. This should be left for at least two years before being applied, having been turned occasionally and sprinkled lightly with lime to hasten decomposition. Some of this mixture might be added to the soil when the young trees are first planted, and afterwards used as a top dressing. There is no need for a great quantity each year, but it should be dug in round the trees to the depth of 2 or 3 inches. This will help the trees considerably. Artificial manures, too, are often used. Basic slag, kainit, sulphate of ammonia are all good for the purpose, or if the soil be deficient in lime for the requirements of any particular tree, ground limestone could be applied.

If the park is grazed by sheep or cattle, a fence would be a necessity round each group. This could be either of iron and wire, which is the least noticeable, or a rustic fence could be erected. Wire-netting would have to be used if ground game were numerous.

Each specimen should have a plate with its name, and date when planted on, and records of the yearly height, growth, girth, etc., of each tree could be kept. This would be valuable as well as interesting to a succeeding generation. Of course, the planter of the arboretum would not see all of the trees come to maturity, but he would have the pleasure of watching them grow from young transplants to sturdy young trees, and there is as much beauty in a tree of, say, 30 years as there is in one of 150. It is a different kind of beauty often, but none the less pleasing.

There are many minor hobbies that could be taken up by

young and old in connection with the arboretum—a collection of cones, for instance, or leaves, or insects, which do damage to the different trees. The smaller the latter collection the better the owner should be pleased.

I should like to touch on another side of the subject. At present in most country places the lads leaving school look to the farms for employment, or to the village joiner, or perhaps, if they are more pushing, they go to the towns. Generally the boys have had a grounding in botany from books. They often think it a dry subject. Many of them cannot tell the difference between two of the trees that grow just outside the school. They are trees to them, nothing else. If such a place as I have been dreaming about were at hand, and the proprietor gave permission to the schoolmaster to take his botany class there to point out in nature what the boys had read of in books, it would make them take an intelligent interest in the subject. They would see trees from France, Spain, India, America, Japan, and many other countries. The botany lesson, in fact, could well be combined with a geography lesson in the arboretum. Perhaps, then, lads who otherwise might become farm labourers, or would drift away to the towns to swell the ranks of the casually employed, might see their way clear to entering a skilled and interesting profession, which would give more opportunity of advancement to those who would take the trouble to help themselves by studying the different branches, both from books and from nature itself. They would have had an insight into the methods employed to bring trees to perfection, and into the needs of each class of tree. If they went in for the profession they would most probably make good workmen, as they would know, for instance, why it is better for a tree to be planted with its roots in a natural position, instead of being cramped and doubled up. In time, with the help of their masters, they might get into the botanical gardens or one of the too few forestry schools of Great Britain, and gradually work up to the top of the tree, instead of crawling away at the bottom with no more interest in their work than is to be got from looking at their watches to see how near it is to "lousing" time.

*31st March, 1911.*

Chairman—Mr S. ARNOTT, V.P.

THE BALLAD OF KINMONT WILLIE. By Mr FRANK MILLER,  
Annan.

Next to John Armstrong of Gilnockie, the most famous of the old freebooters of the Scottish Border is William Armstrong of Morton Tower or Kinmont, commonly called "Kinmont Willie," who flourished in the time of James VI. Captain Walter Scott of Satchells declares that Kinmont "from Giltknocky sprang;"<sup>1</sup> but there does not appear to be any evidence in favour of his statement, and, as regards lineage, he may have confounded Kinmont Will with Christie's Will, a thief who occupied Gilnockie Tower in the reign of Charles I., and was undoubtedly a descendant of the "murdered" chief.<sup>2</sup> Kinmont was the son of Alexander Armstrong—better known as "Ill Will's Sandy," for, as Sir Richard Maitland remarks, every Border reiver possessed "ane to-name," or a nick-name.<sup>3</sup> His wife being a daughter of a Graham of Esk called Base Hutchen,<sup>4</sup> he had allies in Cumberland—men as reckless as the Armstrongs themselves.

To the English officers Kinmont and his retinue of a hundred Armstrongs proved very troublesome. In September, 1583, the English Warden of the west marches reported to Walsingham that "Kinmonte, his sonnes and complices," rode nightly in Bewcastle and elsewhere, yet were not even "reproched" by the Scottish Warden for their conduct. Kinmont's forays spread desolation far and wide. On one occasion he made a raid into Tynedale and "took away forty score kye and oxen, three score horses and meares, 500 sheep, burned 60 houses, and spoiled

1. "A True History of Several Honourable Families of the Right Honourable Name of Scot," edit. 1894, p. 12.

2. For the pedigree of Christie's Will, see Scott's Supplement to "Johnie Armstrong."

3. See his poem, "Aganis the Thievis of Liddisdail."

4. Calendar of Border Papers, edited by Joseph Bain, Vol. II., Appendix II.



the same to the value of 2000£ sterling, and slew 10 men.”<sup>5</sup> Let us remember that in the reign of Elizabeth, when these exploits were performed, there never was, formally, any war between England and Scotland!

Favoured by Buccleuch, the Keeper of Liddesdale, Armstrong was long able to defy his English foes. At length, in 1596, while returning with three or four in his company from a meeting with Thomas Salkeld of Corby, deputy of the English Warden, and Robert Scott of Haining, deputy of Buccleuch, held on a day of truce at Kershope, he was seized by “Fause Salkelde” and taken to Carlisle. Though he merited the doom which seemed to await him, his capture was a treacherous action, and was a violation of Border law. The Keeper of Liddesdale, therefore, wrote to Salkeld, and afterwards to Scrope, demanding the release of the prisoner. Receiving no satisfactory reply, he assembled two hundred men, including Willie’s four sons, and vowed that he would rescue his retainer, though he well knew that Carlisle Castle was a place of great strength, with a powerful garrison. Riding from Teviotdale, Buccleuch and his men rested and were equipped among the Grahams—the relatives of Kinmont’s wife—and afterwards, on a dark and stormy night, they proceeded to Carlisle to make their “proude attempte.” That attempt proved highly successful. Having forded the Eden, which was flooded, the Scots came to “The Sacray,”<sup>6</sup> and halted on the right bank of the Caldew, where they all dismounted. Leaving part of his small force behind—doubtless to cover his line of retreat—Buccleuch advanced with the rest. To quote the account of the enforcing of the castle sent by Scrope to Burghley, the Scots “did come armed and appointed with gavloçkes and crowes of iron, hand peckes, axes, and skailinge lathers, unto an outewarde corner of the base courte of this castell, and to the posterne dore of the same, which they undermined speedily and quietly, and made themselves possessores of the base courte, brake into the chamber where Will of Kinmont was, carried him away, and in their discoverie lefte for deade two of the watchmen and hurte a servante of myne, one of Kinmonte’s kepers, and

5. Calendar of Border Papers, Vol. I., 314.

6. Now called “The Sauceris,” a name said to be derived from the willows which once grew there.



were issued againe oute of the posterne before they were descried by the watch of th' inerwarde, and er resistance coude be made."<sup>7</sup> Before sunrise Willie and his brave rescuers were safe on Scottish ground.

#### THE ORIGIN OF THE BALLAD.

As Bishop Lesley testifies, the Scottish Borderers in the sixteenth century had a marked taste for music and for ballad poetry commemorative of exploits by soldiers or thieves of their race.<sup>8</sup> In the early seventeenth century, and perhaps even in the later seventeenth century, they still possessed that taste. It may, therefore, almost be taken for granted that Buccleuch's successful attack on Carlisle Castle, a feat which recalled the achievements of Wallace and Bruce, gave rise to a ballad. Is the "Kinmont Willie" published in the "Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border"—though clearly not a traditional ballad as little altered as "Johnny Cock"—essentially ancient? Scott, in his introduction to the piece, says it "is preserved, by tradition, on the West Borders, but much mangled by reciters; so that some conjectural emendations have been absolutely necessary to render it intelligible. In particular, the Eden has been substituted for the Eske, the latter name being inconsistent with geography." That Scott really possessed fragments of an old ballad taken down from the mouth of some Eskdale or Liddesdale reciter, few readers of the "Minstrelsy" have ever doubted. Last year, however, Colonel Elliot, in an interesting book, entitled "Further Essays on Border Ballads," tried to prove that the whole ballad was made by Scott out of Satchells' rhyming history of the Scotts, published in 1688, as "Gude Wallace" was, by some unknown writer, made out of Blind Harry's "Wallace." The two old poetical accounts of the rescue of Willie have resemblances which cannot be purely fortuitous, a fact which Colonel Elliot was not the first writer to notice. But though we may agree with him that the two accounts are not independent, we need not yield assent to his hypothesis of the origin of the ballad. Surely it is more likely that the "old

7. Calendar of Border Papers, II., 121.

8. "De Origine, Moribus, et Rebus Gestis Scotorum," edit. 1578, p. 60.

Souldier" used "Kinmont Willie" in an early form than that the author of the ballad was indebted for his materials to Satchells! In his "True History," which he says was "gathered out of ancient chronicles, histories, and traditions of our fathers," Satchells certainly made use of ballads as well as of formal histories; and the part of his work which deals with the assault on Carlisle Castle reads like a narrative largely due to suggestions from some popular lay. Mr Andrew Lang, whose book in reply to Colonel Elliot—"Sir Walter Scott and the Border Minstrelsy"—should be in the hands of every lover of ballads, has no doubt that Satchells had a memory of some ballad about Kinmont.

Colonel Elliot's theory is open to the grave preliminary objection that we cannot accept it without accusing one of the most honourable men in literary history of gross deception. Scott's words were undoubtedly intended to convey the impression that "Kinmont Willie" was an old ballad rescued by him from oblivion. There is nothing in the words themselves to excite suspicion as to his good faith. A writer publishing as ancient a production of his own would not be likely to assert gratuitously that he had made "conjectural emendations" upon it; but one who had altered and improved an old ballad, stanzas of which might be known to a few of his readers, would be likely to offer some apology for the freedom with which he had handled his materials. Colonel Elliot thinks that Scott regarded the fabrication of ballads as but a venial sin. It is true that Sir Walter did not agree with Ritson that the "crime of literary imitation is as great as that of commercial forgery," and that he defended Bishop Percy's unscientific method of dealing with ancient pieces. But there is no evidence to show that he ever regarded the fabrication of an entire ballad, with intent to deceive the public, as an innocent ploy. He blamed Pinkerton for publishing, as genuine relics of antiquity, ballads written by himself, and he condemned such forgeries as "The Bedesman on Nidsyde" and "Jock of Milk and Jean of Bonshaw" as unsparingly as did Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe.

If Scott wrote, and did not merely improve, "Kinmont Willie," he had a marvellous gift for the imitation of old ballads. His contemporaries, William Motherwell and the Scottish Borderer, Kirkpatrick Sharpe, both keen critics, did not impugn

its genuineness; and such recent authorities as Professor Child, Mr William Macmath, and Mr Andrew Lang have accepted it as substantially old. If Scott had the gift claimed for him by Colonel Elliot, it is strange that his acknowledged compositions in the ballad form so unmistakably betray the touch of the modern writer. "The Eve of St. John," "Cadyow Castle," and the fragment about "Red Harlaw" in "The Antiquary" have great poetical merit, but no one who has studied ballad literature could mistake them for ancient popular lays. "Kinmont Willie," on the other hand, appears to be quite in the traditional vein. "It has," writes my friend Mr Macmath, "the undoubted ring of an old ballad, patched up and added to by a modern hand." That "Kinmont Willie" has additions by Scott I do not doubt. The question of vital importance, however, is not whether the ballad contains lines by the great modern minstrel, but whether it contains lines which could not have been written by him. Mr Andrew Lang says he would "stake a large sum" that Scott never wrote the fifteenth stanza of the ballad—

"He has call'd him forty Marchmen bauld,  
I trow they were of his ain name,  
Except Sir Gilbert Elliot, called  
The Laird of Stobs, I mean the same."

I should be inclined to add that Scott was incapable of producing such lines as the following:—

"The first o' men that we met wi',  
Whae sould it be but fause Salkelde?"

"Had there not been peace between our lands,  
Upon the other side thu hadst gaed!"

Are not these in all probability some of the "rude strains" of an early "Kinmont Willie?"

In the account of the advance to Carlisle given in the ballad there is a curious historical mistake which cannot be due to Scott. We are told that "Fause Salkelde" was slain by Dickie of Dryhope, a real person—

"Why trespass ye on the English side?  
Row-footed out-laws, stand!" quo' he—  
The never a word had Dickie to say,  
Sae he thrust the lance through his fause bodie."

These lines could hardly have been written before the death of Salkeld, which took place in 1624. The ballad, nevertheless, may have been in existence, in an early form, before that date, and the lines about the death of Willie's captor may have been inserted later. The possibility of their insertion by Scott is excluded by the fact that he knew that Salkeld was not killed.

There is topographical confusion, as well as historical inaccuracy in "Kinmont Willie." Staneshaw Bank (Stanwix Bank) is represented as on the Carlisle side of the Eden, whereas it is an eminence on the other side. There is no high bank on the south side of the Eden, except a very modern artificial one. Satchells knew that "Stonish Bank," which he also calls "Stenicks-bank,"<sup>9</sup> was on the north side:—

"But yet his Honour he did no longer bide,  
But paced throughout the Muir to the River Eden-side;  
Near the Stonish-bank my Lord a time did stay,  
And left the one half of his company,  
For fear they had made noise or din,  
Near the castle they should come.  
The river was in no great rage,  
They cross'd near half a mile below the bridge;  
Then along the Sands with no noise at all  
They come close under the Castle wall."<sup>10</sup>

Probably Scott knew, independently of Satchells, that Staneshaw Bank was not on the south side of the Eden, for he was well acquainted with Carlisle. Is it not more likely that he left a mistake by an old writer uncorrected than that he misunderstood Satchells and blundered himself? The mistake would not have been easily corrected, for it occurs in several verses:—

"Then on we held for Carlisle toun,  
And at Staneshaw-bank the Eden we cross'd;  
The water was great and meikle of spait,  
But the nevir a horse nor man we lost.

And when we reached the Staneshaw-bank,  
The wind was rising loud and hie;

9. "They met with the rest of their party at Stenicks-bank."

10. "A True History," p. 18.

And there the laird garr'd leave our steeds,  
For fear that they should stamp and nie.

And when we left the Staneshaw-bank,  
The wind began full loud to blaw;  
But 'twas wind and weet, and fire and sleet,  
When we came beneath the castle wa'.

We scarce had won the Staneshaw-bank,  
When a' the Carlisle bells were rung,  
And a thousand men in horse and foot,  
Cam' wi' the keen lord Scroope along.

Bucleuch has turn'd to Eden Water,  
Even where it flowed frae bank to brim,  
And he has plunged in wi' a' his band,  
And safely swam them thro' the stream."

But I must now conclude. It is not beyond the bounds of possibility that an independent version of "Kinmont Willie" may yet turn up and enable us to check Scott's ballad. In our own day an extra version of "Jamie Telfer in the Fair Dodhead," another ballad of the western Border which has recently been the subject of controversy, has been discovered by Mr Macmath and printed in Professor Child's monumental work, "The English and Scottish Popular Ballads."

LETTERS OF HORNING DIRECTED AGAINST THE ARMSTRONGS,  
1582. Transcribed by Mr G. W. SHIRLEY.

The following transcript of Letters of Horning directed against Sandies Ringan Armstrong, brother german to Will of Kinmont, and other Armstrongs, dated at Edinburgh, 22nd November, 1582, found in a Sheriff Court book of the period, has a few points of interest apart from its being a literal transcript of a document not to be found in the National Records and the well-known names of some of the persons involved in the affair which caused its production. It reveals, as only similar documents do, the lawless condition of the Borders prior to James VI.'s act of 1605, establishing a body of forty well-equipped horsemen to hunt down outlaws, which finally reduced the Borders to comparative quietness.

Briefly, the story is of a rieving expedition by the Armstrongs with a following of broken men and outlaws, numbering altogether about 100 men, from southern Dumfriesshire, into the parish of Libberton, in Lanarkshire, where they "lifted" twelve score of sheep. They were pursued by the outraged owners, a body of seventeen men, horsed and with a "sleuth hound dog." After following the Armstrongs for two days, the latter, at "Glen-gagre scheill," were set upon, captured, and taken with their sheep, horses, and dog to the "myrs and placis of Kirtillhill, Auchinbeg, Barcleis, Carcane (?), and Auchingabill." Ransom was then demanded of them, and they, at the time of the Horning, appear to have been in durance strict and probably vile for about two months.

The Government makes a great show by denouncing the offenders and sending a messenger to Dumfries, distant from their strongholds over twenty miles, to proclaim them rebels with three blasts of a trumpet. In the course of the Horning, however, a statement is made which reveals how helpless were the forces of law and order. The charges, it appears, could not be delivered to the offenders because "our officers dare not repair to the parts wherein they [the offenders] dwell for fear of their lives."

So common were raids from the south into Libberton Parish that the people there built panned vaults as an asylum for their cattle. ("Statistical Account of Scotland.")

The document transcribed below was found among the Burgh Records of Dumfries.

Transcript of Letters of Horning directed against the Armstrongs.

Dated at Edinburgh, 22nd November, 1582.

JAMES be the grace of God King of Scottis To our Lowittis Thos Weir messenger, MESSENGERIS our shereffis In yt pairt conjunctlie and severalie, speciale constitute greitting: fforsamekille as it is humble menit and complenit to ws be our Louittis Jhone meinzes of [Cou]turras, Jhone blak his seruand, Rot bron In couter, andro creyhtoun ther, george weir In libertoun, hew aiczen ther, wm. fischir their, Jhone mosman ther, Alexr pain ther, Symond mosman ther, thomas somerwell ther, michell thomson, James mosman, James clerk ther, James clerk younger ther, Jhone somerwell ther, symond fischer ther, And our weil belouit



familiar clerk and counsalor Mr Daid m'gill of Nisbet, our aduocat for our Intres, VPONE Sandiis Ringan armstrang Brother german to Will of Kinmont, Sandis fergie armstrang In Kirtillheid, Sandiis Rob armstrang, Sandiis Jok armstrang callit Wallis, Jok armstrang callit Castells, geordie armstrang, francie and thom armstrang sonis to Will of Kinmont, Jhone armstrang of hollhous, christie armstrang of Barcleis his Brother, sym armstrang of Ralsonne new maid Ringand armstrang bastard sone to Will of Kinmont, James Armstrang of cannabie, Ringanis thom armstrang, young christie armstrang of auchingabill, chrestie cawert, Jok moffat of helbeks, James Armstrang of cabilgill, Rot. haliday and Ronnie armstrang In carrentoun qlks personis wt ther complicis wt conuocation of ane great number of common theiuis, Brokin men and out Lawis, Extending to the number of ane hundret personis or therby, all Bodin In feir of weir wt Jakis, speiris, steilbonnettis, hand bouis, Lang colweringis, Dagis or pestolets, prohibite to be Borne, worne, vsit or schot wt als weill be our actis of parliament as our actis of secreit consale rexlie [respectively] under diuerss painis conteint in the samyn; Laitlie vpone the — Day of october last bypast, haifing consaifit ane Deidlie rancor, feid and malice agains the said compleners, come be way of Brigantrie wnder sylence and cloud of nyt, to the toun and Lands of Libertoun Lyand wtin or shereffdome of Lanerk, and ther thifteouslie stall, concelit and away tuik furth of the samyn Lands tuelf scoir of scheip perteing to the sds compleineirs, had and conweyit the samyn away wt tham; Qlks being cum to the saids complenars knawedg thai for recours and Releif of the said scheip, conwenit thamselvis In quyet and sober manner, followit the saids common theifis be the space of twa dayis, qlk at Last vpone the — Day of the said moneth of october Last bypast, thai com to glengagre scheill qr the saids common theifis and ther complecis sot wpone and crewolie Inwadit thaim for their slauteris, put violent hands In ther personis, tuik tham captiuis and presoners, haud led and conweyit tham away to myrs and placis of kirtillhill, auchinbeg, Barcleis, carcane [?] and auchingabill rexlie, and thai deteint certane of tham strait firmance and captivitie and wald not permit tham to pas to libertie vnto the tyme thai payit Ransoume at the leist fand cation for ther entrie again or payment therof; lyk as thai as zit Detinis and keipis wytheris of the saids compleinars In captivitie and will not Releiw



tham, vsurpand therby out authoretie vpon thaim thai beand our frie liges And the saidis theifis haifing na pouer nor comission to tak thaim; and siklik thai at the tyme foirsaid be vay of stouthreif and manifest oppression reft stall away tuik foray sevintun horssees qlk thai war Rydand followand ther guds, price of the peale of ilk horss fiftie lbs; and tuik ane sleuth hound Dog qlk thai as zit withhalds and keipis, committand therby notor and manifest thift vsurpation in or autoritie In taikin of ovr fre Liges and deteining of tham In waired in high contempton of ws and or Lawis, and in ewill exempill to vythers our trew liges to comit the lyk greouis attemptatis gif the comitters heiroy Be suferit to Remaine wn punistzit as is allegit. OUR WILL IS theirfoir, And we charg zou straitlie and commandis that Incontinent, ye our letters sein, ze pas and in our name and auth[ority] tak seuer sourtie of the saids personis, comitt[er]s of the cryme abone writin In maner foirsaid, that thai sall compeir befoir our Justice or his Deputs and wnder ly our Lawis for the samyn in our tolbuith of Edgr the xx day of [Decem]ber nixt to cum In the hors of causis, wnder the painis conteint in our actis of parliament, and that ye charg thaim be oppin proclamation at the mercat corce of the heid Burt of our Schyr qr thai duell to cum and fand the said sourtie to zow w<sup>tin</sup> sex dayis nixt efter thai be chargit be zow therto wnder the paine of Rebellion and putting of thaim to or horne, the qlk xv dayis Being Bypast and the said sourtie not being fundin to zow In manner foirsaid that ze incontinent thereafter Denounce the Dissobeyars or Rebels and put tham to or horne and escheit and Inbring all ther mouabill guds to or vse for ther contempton, we the qlk charge forsaid at the mercat corce we dispencè and remitts the samyn to be as Lauchfull as gif thai ver chargit personaly, or other vayis conforme to or actis of parliament, Becaus the said personis duells vpon or Borders qlks ar Broken be thaim vbi non est intus accessus, and or officars dar not Repair to the perts qrin thai duell for fear of ther lyf; and that ze<sup>n</sup> summone ane assyse heirto, not exceidand the nomer of xlv personis, quhais namis ze sall ressaif In Roll subscrivit be the compleinars or ony of thaim conforme to or Lat act of parliament maid ther anent, according to Justice as ze will ansor to ws yrvpone, the qlk to do ve comit to zow conjunctlie and seueralie or full power Be thir or le[tt]ers Delyuering thaim to zow dewlie execut and Indorsit againe to the Beirar. Gewin

under or signet at Edgr the xxii day of nouember and of or  
Kinge the sextene yeir, 1582.

Ex deliberatione Dominorum consilii.

BIRD LIFE IN THE SOUTH OF SCOTLAND. By Mr J. W. PAYNE,  
Annan.

[Mr Payne submitted a paper on the birds he had met with  
mainly within a ten-mile radius of Kirkcudbright. His list, while  
not comprehensive, was enlivened by many personal observations  
of an interesting nature.]

---

*21st April, 1911.*

Chairman—Mr R. C. REID of Mouswald Place.

COMMUNION TOKENS, WITH DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF THOSE  
OF DUMFRIESSHIRE. By the Rev. H. A. WHITELAW,  
Dumfries.

[This contribution will be found pp. 36-126.]

THE ISLE OF SAINTS. LANTERN LECTURE by W. A.  
MACKINNEL, Dumfries.

Rich as are the Western Islands in relics of the Keltic  
Church, there are few of these remains which we can definitely  
place earlier than the eleventh or twelfth century; when the early  
wooden structures gave place to more substantial buildings of  
stone and mortar. Only in those places where circumstances  
were unfavourable to the procuring of wood, and stones for  
drystone walling were available in plenty, do we come upon the  
few faint traces which are left to us of the early days of the  
Church. To those conditions being present, and to its peculiarly  
isolated position, we owe the preservation, on one lonely little  
island of the west, of a few rude memorials which link us to the  
days of Columba himself.

Eileach-na-Naombh, the "Isle of Saints," or according to  
some authorities, the "Training Place of the Saints," is the most  
southerly island of the group called "Isles of the Sea," lying off





INTERIOR OF CHAPEL, ISLE OF SAINTS.



BEEHIVE CELLS, ISLE OF SAINTS.



GRAVE OF EITHNE, MOTHER OF ST. COLUMBA, ISLE OF SAINTS.



the coast of Argyleshire, between the Slate Islands and the Island of Mull. Even to-day it is by no means easy of access; lying as it does amid fierce tide races, and within sound of the roar of Corryvrechan.

Several attempts to visit the island, made during various cruises in that district, failed owing to unfavourable weather, but at last one made in July, 1910, proved successful.

On that occasion, accompanied by another member of the Society, I was returning from a cruise to Oban in a small motor launch. We had anchored overnight in the little harbour of Easdale; and the weather conditions on the following morning proving favourable we decided to make an effort to reach the "Isle of Saints." A swift run down Scarba Sound on the ebb tide brought us to the Island of Lunga; and after threading our way through the intricate strait between Lunga and the Fullah Isles, we passed through a rock gateway into the open.

In twenty years' cruising in those waters, I have few recollections of such a perfect afternoon or one more favourable for our trip. The sun shone brilliantly in an almost cloudless sky, and the wide expanse of sea was unruffled by the lightest "catspaw." Under those conditions the passage was quickly made, and by four o'clock in the afternoon we were close in to the island. The appearance of the Isle of Saints as one approaches it is wild in the extreme. Everywhere the rock shores fall steeply into the sea, and off the coast lie lines of forbidding reefs and rock islets, some rising to a considerable height. In the bright summer sunshine it looked desolate and grim enough; but in stormy weather when the Atlantic breakers surround it with lines of foam, its aspect must be savage in the extreme.

The only landing place is a creek about the middle of the island on the east side. On rounding a line of reefs and islets we caught sight of the entrance to this, and headed the launch shoreward. Passing between two walls of rock we found ourselves in a sea passage, running a short way into the island, and splitting into two arms; both ending in pebble beaches. We chose the one to the left, and running the launch on the beach were soon ashore.

Eileach-na-Naombh is about a mile and a quarter in length by a quarter of a mile broad, and rises toward the south to a



height of 252 feet. It is now uninhabited, like all the Isles of the Sea, with the exception of Garvelloch, the largest one; and has probably been so ever since the breaking up of the monastery, the ruins of which we had come to see. To this, and to its lonely position is probably due the preservation of those relics of that remote period.

There is every probability that these relics date from St. Columba's time. The island is identified with the "Insula Hinba" of Adamnan, and on it St. Brendan is supposed to have founded a monastery in 545. Though this was destroyed some years later, it is possible that some of the ruins, or at least their sites, may belong to that earliest settlement. A claim has lately been made for a place in Arran as the site of St. Brendan's monastery, but the probabilities seem to favour the lonely Eileach-na-Naombh. In any case it appears certain that St. Columba either restored this monastery, or founded one, on the island about 565. On a grassy slope towards the south-east is the supposed grave of his mother, Eithne.

The chief points of interest are grouped in a slight hollow just above the landing place. A few yards above the beach is the "Saints' Well," a spring of good water, and a short distance beyond the ruins of a chapel. This is a small building only 21 feet 6 inches long internally. The walls are still entire, with the exception of the gables, which have fallen; and are about 7 feet in height. A narrow doorway in the west end, and a very small rectangular window in the east, are the only openings. The building is correctly oriented. Though no mortar has been used in their construction, the walls are beautifully and strongly built, with stones of fair size, carefully fitted, and the openings are very neatly formed. At some recent period a lean-to shelter has been formed at the east end, and the wood beam used to support the roof is still in position. To the side of the small east window is a projecting slate shelf, probably used as an altar.

Close to the chapel is a curious underground cell, to which access is gained by a hole about two feet square. Internally the cell is about 4 feet 6 inches in diameter and 5 feet high, and on one side is a small recess 2 feet by 1 foot 6 inches, and extending about 18 inches backwards in the thickness of the wall. The cell is neatly built of dry stones, with a beehive roof, the apex of which is about eighteen inches below the surface of the

ground. The ground falls sharply away from the cell on one side, giving access to the opening which is just below the roof. This is lintelled by a large stone, and appears to have been the original entrance. The floor has apparently been considerably filled up, and if excavated the depth of the cell would probably be found much greater than at present.

A little way south of the chapel the site of the old burying ground can still be traced, and at some distance to the N.E., in a very rocky portion of the island, are the remains of two beehive cells. These have been joined together, and one is now practically demolished. The other is in better preservation, being intact for rather more than a half of its circumference, and the apex of the roof still in position. Internally it is about 15 feet in diameter, and about 12 feet in height from the floor to apex. There is no trace of an entrance in the portion still standing, so this must have been in the part which has fallen. The diameter of the other, more ruined cell, is about 16 feet.

The grave of Eithne, on the hillside to the south-west, is now marked only by a few rough stones, on one of which a cross has been rudely cut. From it a marvellous panorama is visible of the long line of the Southern Hebrides, from the far-off Paps of Jura to the rugged mass of Scarba, and the lower outlines of the Isles of Lorne.

The advisability of reaching an anchorage in the inner seas before dark, compelled our stay on the island to be short. Reluctantly we turned the launch once more out of the creek into the open, and as we throbbed a steady course across the calm sea towards Scarba, the Isle of Saints grew faint in the evening haze astern.

It is time some effort was made to preserve what remains are still left to us on the island. Though they have weathered the ravages of storm and time for so many centuries, they have reached a stage at which decay is proceeding rapidly, and the bee-hive cells especially will soon be only a confused heap of stones.

Rude though these remains are, they are precious as practically our only links with the very dawn of Christianity in the Western Isles, and with those missionaries of old who chose to make their habitation on that lonely isle. In those rough dry stone walls they have left us the memorials of their life and of their faith.

NOTES ON THE HEPATICÆ AND MOSSES OF THE THREE SOUTH-WESTERN COUNTIES OF SCOTLAND. By JAMES M'ANDREW, Edinburgh.

The Botanical Society of Edinburgh a few months ago published as Vol. XXV. of their Transactions an excellent and exhaustive work of 336 pages on "The Distribution of Hepaticæ in Scotland," by Mr Symers M. Macvicar of Invermoidart, Acharacle, Argyllshire. As this volume may not be accessible to all the members of the Dumfries and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society, I, with Mr Macvicar's kind consent, have copied out from that volume the following new and rare Hepaticæ occurring in the three south-western counties of Scotland. The following list, though not claiming any originality on my part, may prove interesting to some of your members, and at the same time bring my former lists of Hepaticæ in No. 7 (1887-90) and of October, 1901, as far as possible up to date. Abbreviations are as follow:—(1) Symers M. Macvicar; (2) Peter Ewing; (3) Miss Macvicar; (4) James M'Andrew. D=Dumfriesshire; K=Kirkcudbrightshire; W=Wigtownshire.

- Riccia sorocarpa*, Bisch. D (J. T. Johnstone). K (4).  
*Lunularia vulgaris* (L.), Dum. D (J. T. Johnstone). K (4).  
*Aneura latifrons*, Lindb. D K and W (4).  
*Metzgeria furcata* (L.). Var., *ærguinosa* (Hook.). K and W (1).  
*Fossombronina Dumortieri* (Hüb. and Genth.), Lindb. W (4).  
*Gymnomitrium obtusum* (Lindb.), Pears. K (All. Murray).  
*Marsupella Jorgensenii*, Schiffn. K (1).  
 „ *aquatica* (Lindenb.), Schiffn. K (1). W (2). K (4).  
*Nardia obovata* (Nees), Carr. W (2). K (4). &c.  
*Haplozia sphaerocarpa* (Hook.), Dum. D (1).  
 „ *riparia* (Tayl.), Dum. W (4). &c.  
 „ *pumila* (With.), Dum. W (1). K (4).  
*Lophozia badensis* (Gottsche), Schiffn. D (1).  
 „ *Mülleri* (Nees), Dum. D (4). K (4).  
 „ *ventricosa* (Dicks.), Dum. Var., *porphyroleuca* (Nees). D (1).  
 „ *excisa* (Dicks.), Dum. (= *Jung. capitata*, Hook.). K (4). D (1).  
 „ *Floerkii* (W. and M.), Schiffn. Var., *Naumanniana* (Nees). D (1).

- Sphenolobus exsectæformis* (Breidl.), Steph. K (4). W (2).
- Plagiochila asplenioides* (L.), Dum. Var., *minor*, Nees (= *Plag. Dillenii*, Tayl.) D (1). K (1). W (1). K (4).  
Var., *humilis* (Nees). K (1). Var., *major* (Nees).  
D (1). K (Cruickshank and 4). W (2).
- Lophocolea cuspidata*, Limpr. D (3). K (4). W (1). Var.,  
*gracilis*, Carr. W (1).  
,, *spicata*, Tayl. W (1).
- Chiloscyphus polyanthos* (L.), Carr. Var., *rivularis*, Nees. K (W.  
P. Hamilton).  
,, *pallescens* (Schrad.), Nees. D (1). W (1).
- Harpanthus scutatus* (W. and M.), Spruce. D (1).  
,, *Flotozianus*, Nees. K (4).
- Cephalozia lunulæfolia*, Dum. D and K (1). K (4).  
,, *leucantha*, Spr. D (3). K (4). W (2).  
,, *pallida*, Spr. D (1). K (4).  
,, *curvifolia* (Dicks.), Dum. D (1). K (4). W (1).
- Hygrobiella laxifolia* (Hook.), Spr. D (1). K (4). W (1).
- Cephalozia Starkii* (Nees), Schiffn. D (3). K (1). W (2).
- Cephaloziella trivialis*, Schiffn. (= *C., bifida*, auct. mult.). D (3).  
W (2).  
,, *myriantha* (Lindb.), Schiffn. (= *Ceph. Jackii*,  
Limpr.). D (3). W (2).
- Kantia Sprengelii*, Pears. K (4). D (1). W (2).
- Lepidozia Pearsoni*, Spr. K (4). W (2).  
,, *trichoclados*, C. Müll. Frib. K (4 and 1).  
,, *setacea* (Web.), Mitt. Var., *sertularioides* (L.). D (C.  
Scott). W (2 and 4).
- Anthelia julacea* (L.), Dum. K (4).
- Scapania subalpina* (Nees), Dum. D (1). K (4). W (2).  
,, *gracilis* (Lindb.), Kaal. (= *S., resupinata*, Carr.). Var.,  
*laxifolia*, Carr. K (1). Var., *minor*, Pears. K (4).  
,, *intermedia* (Husnot), Pears. D (C. Scott).  
,, *rosacea* (Corda), Dum. D (1). K (4).  
,, *curta* (Mart.), Dum. D (1). K (4). W (1).
- Mad-theca Thuja* (Dicks.), Dum. W (4).
- Cololejeunea microscopica* (Tayl.), Schiffn. K (1).
- Lejeunea serpyllifolia*, Lib. = *L., cavifolia* (Ehrh.), Lindb.  
Var., *planiuscula*, Lindb. D (1). K (4). Var.,  
*heterophylla*, Carr. K (4). W (1).

- Microlejeunea ulicina* (Tayl.), Evans. K (4). W (1).  
*Harpalejeunea ovata* (Hook.), Schiffn. K (1).  
*Marchesinia Mackaii* (Hook.), Gray. W (1 and 4).  
*Frullania Tamarisci* (L.), Dum. Var., *cornubica*, Carr. W (1).  
 „ *microphylla* (Gottsche), Pears. near Larbrax, Wigtownshire, August, 1843 (Grev. Herb). Sub. nom., *Jung. fragilifolia*, Tayl., MSS. W (1).  
 „ *fragilifolia*, Tayl. K (1). W (4).  
 „ *germana*, Tayl., Seaside Bank, Galloway, 1843 (Grev. Herb). Sub. Nom, *Jung Tamarisci* (L.).  
*Anthocerus lævis* (L.). W (2).  
 „ *punctatus* (L.): W (4).

Erase the following from my former lists as being either mistakes or uncertainties:—

- Dilæna Lyellii* (Hook.), Gray. Requires re-gathering.  
*Lejeunea flava*, Sw.  
 „ *Mackaii* (Hook.), Gray. Erase R. Dee, Tongland.  
*Cephalozia Francisci* (Hook.), Dum. Cruickshank's specimen in Herb. Dickie is not this species.  
 „ *catenulata*, Hub. This is *Ceph. lunulæfolia*, Dum.  
*Lophozia ventricosa* (Dicks.), Dum. Var., *porphyroleuca*, Nees. This from K is doubtful.  
*Scapania æquiloba*, Schwœgr. Not correct.  
*Plagiochila tridenticulata*, Tayl. Not this species.  
*Haplizia Schruderi* (Mart.). This is *H. autumnalis*, D.C. (= *H. subapicalis*, Nees).  
 „ *sphærocarpa* (Hook.). Incorrect for K.  
*Lophozia orcadensis* (Hook.). Incorrect.  
 „ *lycopodioides*, Wallr. This *L. quinquedentata*, Web.  
 „ *exsecta*, Schmid. This *L. exsectæformis*, Bruch.  
*Scapania uliginosa*, Nees. Incorrect.

#### MOSSES.

Also from the Census Catalogue of British Mosses, 1907, the following additions and corrections are made up to date:—V.C. 72 = Dumfriesshire. V.C. 73 = Kirkcudbrightshire. V.C. 74 = Wigtownshire. (1) J. B. Duncan. (2) W. P. Hamilton. (3) George West.

- Sphagnum subsecundum*, Nees. Var., *turgidum*. C.M. 73.  
 „ *acutifolium*, Ehrh. Var., *subnitens*, Dixon. 72. Var., *quinquefarium*, Lindb. 72-73.

- Dicranum scoparium*, Hedw. Var., *spadiceum*, Boul. 72.  
 „ *asperulum*, Mitt. 72. Doubtful.  
*Fissidens exilis*, Hedw. 72-73 (James Murray and 1).  
 „ *viridulus*, Wahl. 72 (1).  
 „ *pusillus*, Wils. 72.  
*Grimmia apocarpa*, Hedw. Var., *gracilis*, W. and M. 72.  
 „ *atrata*, Miel. 72 (1).  
*Tortula rigida*, Schrad. 72 (Dr Davidson).  
 „ *princeps*, De Not. 72.  
*Orthotrichum stramineum*, Hornsch. Var., *patens*, Vent. 72.  
*Bryum capillare*, L. Var., *macrocarpum*, Hübn. 73 (2).  
 „ *inclinatum*, Bland. 73 (2).  
*Thuidium delicatulum*, Mitt. (73?).  
*Brachythecium illecebrum*, De Not. (72?).  
*Hypnum crista-castrensis*, L. Reported from Shambellie Woods,  
 Newabbey, years ago by the Rev. Dr. H. Macmillan,  
 73.  
*Hylocomium umbratum*, B. and S. (72?)  
*Dicranella secunda*, Lindb. 72 (1).  
*Campylopus flexuosus*, Brid. Var., *uliginosus*, Ren. 73.  
*Barbula rubella*, Mitt. Var., *dentata*, Schpr. 73.  
*Racomitrium heterostichum*, Brid. Var., *gracilescens*, B. and S.  
 72-73.  
*Hedwigia ciliata*, Dicks. Var., *leucophæa*, B. and S. 73 (3).  
*Eurhynchium prælongum*, Hob. Var., *Stokesii*, Brid. 73 (2).  
*Hypnum exannulatum*, Gumb. Var., *brachydictyon*, Ren. 73 (2).  
 „ *vernicosum*, Lindb. 73 (3).  
 „ *fluitans*, L. Var., *anglicum*, Sanio. 73 (2).  
 „ „ Var., *falcatum*, Schpr. 73 (2).

Also the following Sphagna named according to Warnstorf:—

- Sphagnum imbricatum* (Hornsch.), Russ. Var., *cristatum*. W (73).  
 „ *papillosum*, Lindb. Var., *normale*. W (72).  
 „ *compactum*, D.C. Var., *imbricatum*. W (72).  
 „ *squarrosus*, Pers. Var., *spectabile*, Russ. 72.  
 „ *cuspidatum*, Ehrh. Var., *submersum*, Schpr. 72.  
 „ *recurvum* (P. B.), W. Var., *mucronatum*, Russ. W (72).  
 „ „ Var., *amblyphyllum*, Russ. W (72).

LIST OF ARMORIAL BEARINGS NOTED IN DUMFRIESSHIRE AND ADJACENT COUNTIES. By J. B. IRVING, The Isle, Holywood.

[This valuable contribution has been reserved for publication in subsequent volumes.]

REPORT ON EXCAVATIONS OF A CAMP AT MOUSWALD. By Mr R. C. REID of Mouswald Place.

In the autumn of 1909 the attention of the Society was drawn to a rectilinear camp close to the high road above Mouswald Village. The site is within a few yards of the march between Dormont and Mouswald Place estates. It is on Townhead Farm, which forms part of the former property. The field is numbered 286 in O.S. of 1858.

A cursory inspection of the camp was made by Mr Barbour and Professor Scott-Elliot, and it was decided that some excavations should be started at an early date in order to ascertain if possible the nature and period of the camp. Owing to his close proximity to the site, Mr Reid was asked to take charge of the excavations.

Accordingly, on June 10th, 1910, operations were commenced. The camp at first sight appeared to be rectilinear, but on being measured it was found that the side, in which was the only gateway, was elliptical, curving outwards. The length of this side, facing W., was 252 feet, and the length of the corresponding side, facing E., was 183 feet. The remaining two sides both measured 149 feet. The field is of poor quality, the soil being only a few inches deep, beneath which was a very hard clay till full of small stones.

The camp is clearly marked on the O.S. of 1851, as having a ditch with a double rampart on each side of it. Only one gateway is shown. Since then the field has constantly been ploughed, almost obliterating all traces.

In starting operations two trenches were dug, one through the middle of the east ditch and rampart. It was found that from the outside of one rampart to the inside of the other measured 31 feet. The ditch was V shaped, measuring 15 feet across at the present level, and going down as deep as 5 feet



6 inches. At the bottom of the ditch was found a quantity of flat whin stones, lying face and face, in what looked like puddled clay. Considerable difficulty, however, was experienced in ascertaining how these stones lay, owing to the fact that the workers struck a spring of water, which flowed in quicker than it could be baled out. The party had not come prepared with a hand pump. A few bits of wood were dug out of the trench, but they only had the appearance of birch or elder roots; they had probably been thrown there to fill up the ditch when the land was first ploughed. No signs of a gateway were found on this side. In the hopes that remains of some sort might be found nearer the centre of the camp, this trench was continued as far as the middle of it. There were no signs whatever that the camp had ever been inhabited. Only one stone was unearthed that looked as if it had been cut with an implement, and after examination by Mr Barbour this idea was negatived.

The other trench was dug up through the centre of the gate, commencing outside the outer rampart:—it brought to light nothing except an old dry-stone drain, which came down through the centre of the gateway and then turned sharply to the left into the ditch. The ditch originally terminated on either side of the gate, so that there was an open level causeway from the gate, broadening out till it had passed the outer rampart. The gateway was 20 feet broad, and the causeway in the middle of the ditch measured 38 feet in breadth.

There were no signs of any traverse. A hole was also dug in a likely-looking spot within the camp, in the hope that a well might be found. It produced nothing but impenetrable till. The ground is to-day naturally moist, and with the spring found in the ditch any occupants of the camp could never have lacked water. In the O.S. of 1858 the camp was marked as "Supposed Roman." In the most recent survey it does not figure at all. So it is as well that some note of it should be put on record. It has no characteristics which can definitely be stated to be Roman. Its irregular, rectilineal shape, its single gateway, its lack of ashlar work on the ramparts, all point to its being of a different period. On the other hand, perhaps, its rounded corners, its sides of equal length, its V shaped ditch, might point to Roman influence.

Perhaps the flat stones which were found lying in puddled clay at the bottom of the ditch might strengthen the Roman hypothesis, as they may have been used to line slate-wise the sides of the ditch. But in this absence of any definite feature, a Roman origin for it cannot be accepted, and if a conjecture may be made, this camp might belong to that vague period when the Romans had withdrawn from the country, but before their influence had become entirely extinct.

# FIELD MEETINGS.

---

*17th June, 1911.*

## CARDONESS.

(From the *Dumfries and Galloway Courier and Herald* and the *Dumfries and Galloway Standard*, June 21, 1911.)

The limited number of members who took part in this outing was doubtless due to the unpromising nature of the morning. The party met at Dumfries railway station, whence they left by the 8.30 train for Dromore. At Dromore a char-a-banc was in waiting, and the journey to Gatehouse was begun. The rain happily ceased. For the first mile or two the eye is arrested by the barren grandeur of the hills and moors. Here the naked rock is seen, sometimes in rugged escarpments where in 1902 returned to nest the golden eagle. It was notable that the heather has almost disappeared, giving place to grass, save for patches of bracken, and of course the abundant growth of the bog myrtle, the aroma of which was dispensed with a grateful prodigality. A halt was made to inspect Rusko Castle, which occupies a site overlooking the valley of the Fleet. The major portion of the members wended their way to the castle, an object of much interest. Architecturally the castle is in the main a replica of Cardoness Castle, though of subsequent date. The building is in a good state of preservation, the floors of the upper apartments remaining, although in some parts they have to be trod with some concern for the safety of the visitors. The original features of the Castle are still distinctly recognisable, though it has not been occupied for some years. The upper apartments, once the scene of activities and incidents which the least imaginative can easily conjure up, are now tenanted by flocks of pigeons and wild birds. The rooms of the ground floors were filled by nothing more appealing to the fancy of the anti-

quary than collections of wooden troughs, out of which earlier in the season the sheep had nibbled their sustenance.

The Castle of Rusko, we are told, was built by the family of Acorsane or Corsane. It afterwards passed to the Gordons of Lochinvar, Sir Robert Gordon marrying Marion, daughter of Sir Robert Corsane. The Gordon arms are carved over the doorway. The Gordons sold Rusko to the M'Guffoks, an old Wigtonshire family, from whom it was transferred in 1736 to one of the Hannays of Kirkdale, in whose family it remained until about twenty-five years ago, when it became the property of the late Mr Murray Stewart.

#### CARDONESS CASTLE.

The party then drove to Gatehouse, and here they were joined by the Rev. F. W. Saunders, minister of Anwoth, and Mr Salmon, headmaster of Fleetside Public School. A brief interval allowed the visitors to have a saunter through the little town. Luncheon was served in the Angel Hotel, and then the party walked forward to Cardoness Castle, where they were met by Mr T. H. M'Gaw, builder, Gatehouse, who, at the request of Sir William and Lady Maxwell, took the party in charge, and showed them the interior of the castle. Mr G. W. Shirley read a short account of the history of the building. The castle, it was set forth, is an oblong, rectangular tower or keep of five storeys. It is roofless, and occupies the whole apex of a cone-shaped rocky knoll, now covered with high trees. The castle rises to a height of about 50 feet. The walls have a thickness of  $7\frac{1}{2}$  feet, and with the exception of the chimney stalks, seem to be intact. A circular doorway enters directly on a cross passage four feet wide, and fronting it are two other doorways, the entrances to vaulted chambers in the basement. These chambers are about 16 feet high, owing to the removal of the intermediate or entre sol floor. Branching off the staircase is a gallery or narrowed passage leading to a recess immediately above the main doorway. In the stone floor of this gallery, immediately above the passage, is an aperture which was useful for scrutinising unseen any suspicious visitor. "If he was coming on an unfriendly errand it gave facility for molesting and expelling him with fire-arms, stones, boiling lead, or some such missile." Leading from the staircase already referred to

was to be seen what was formerly the castle dungeon. "The vaulted roof of the basement chambers was levelled up to form the floor of the lofty banqueting hall, 27 feet long by 16 feet broad, and which occupies the entire area of the interior. There is a large fireplace in the north wall, measuring 9 feet by 6, which has been richly sculptured, but the great lintel has been removed. Among other recesses in the walls are two aumries, with Gothic mouldings, revealing the hand of the ecclesiastical builder. The wooden floors of the upper apartments, in common with every scrap of woodwork, have now disappeared. The apartment immediately above the hall had been sub-divided into two by a partition wall, which now hangs in mid-air across the whole width of the building, without any visible support other than that afforded by a slight arched curve and the wonderful strength and tenacity of its ancient mortar." In one of the upper rooms is also an ornately carved fireplace with the lintel stone intact. Opening off the winding stair on a level with the second floor is a small chamber, 7 feet by 4, in the floor of which is an aperture about a foot and a half square. This is the entrance to a dark and dismal dungeon of the same cramped dimensions as the chamber over it. There would be no room on the knoll on which the castle stands for other buildings; but there had been others clustered near the main strength for occupation by retainers. The date of the building of the castle has been fixed at about 1450. "The present condition of preservation of the walls, exposed for 200 years to summer rain, winter frost, and storms from the sea, are a convincing proof of the care of the mason work. . . . The walls stand beautifully square to each other. . . . The ancient roadway by which the castle was approached can be traced from the valley or glade on the north-west side. It is believed that the arm of the sea or estuary of the Fleet surrounded the base of the rocky knoll up to the line of the present public road." In this connection it may be recalled that Gatehouse was formerly an important centre for shipbuilding, one of the residents of the town being able to recall the launch of a ship of 300 tons burthen about the year 1843. Referring again to the castle, some supplementary particulars were supplied by Mr G. McLeod Stewart, Dumfries, a member of the Cairnmore family (who was one of the party). He gave the following account of the castle, which was taken

from the Cottonian collection of MSS. in the British Museum, and which, it is said, was written by one of the officers of the opposite March of England who had come to "spy out the land" about 1560:—"Cardines Toure standeth upon an hight bancke and rocke, harde uponn the watter Flete: there can be noo ordinance nor gounes endomage yt of the sea, nor there can noo artyllarye be taken to it upoun the lande, ones having the house, for straitness of ground, and yf ye lande at Newton vp upoun flete watter, then ye must pass one myle strait ground up rockes, where noo ordinance can be caryed but upoun mens backes. Yt is nyne foote thick of the wall, withoute a bermeking, and withoute battaling. At the ground eb men may ryde under the place upoun the sandes one myle: And at the full sea, boats of eight tounes may come under the wall. It may be taken witht two hundreitht men, at the suddane. And being in Englyss possession, may be kepte witht one hundreit men in garrisone: It will annoyne the inhabitantes betux the watter of Cree aforesaid, and Kyrkcowbright; and be assistant to the same. Distant by see from Workington in Englande twenty-two myles."

Like all ancient castles, tradition has invested Cardoness with much that is interesting, if not strictly apocryphal. There is one story to the effect that the castle was built by a father and two sons, who bore the name of Kardoness, and who spent the whole of their substance in erecting the stonework of the walls. They had not, however, sufficient means to defray the cost of roofing, and the sons carried the heather for its covering from Glennicken Moors. M'Cullochs, Gordons, Murrays, and Maxwells have all been owners of Cardoness. The M'Cullochs, it is said, are doubtless of the original Celtic people who occupied Scotland before the invasion of the Saxon, Roman, Dane, or Norman. One tradition traces the M'Cullochs to Ulgric, who was killed at the Battle of the Standard in 1138. The most noted of the M'Cullochs was the turbulent Cutlar, regarding whom this proverb was long current in the Isle of Man:—

"God keep the good corn, the sheep, and the bullock,  
From Satan and sin and Cutlar M'Culloch."

A saying familiar to a past generation of Gatehouse people may have reference to the same individual—"Weel, that coves Cutlings, and Cutlings cowed the De'il." Sir Godfrey M'Culloch

was the last to occupy the castle, which has been deserted since 1697. The Cardoness estate passed from William Gordon to his niece Elizabeth, daughter of his elder brother John. She married the Hon. William Stewart, younger son of James, second Earl of Galloway. Her son succeeded to Castle Stewart, in Penninghame parish, and her daughter Nicolas inherited Cardoness. Nicolas married Colonel William Maxwell, of the family of Calderwood. He erected the mansion-house at Bardarroch, changing its name to Cardoness. In 1766 the old castle was sold by David Maxwell to James Murray of Broughton and Cally. It remained in the possession of that family until 1904, when on the death of Mr Murray Stewart the estates passed to his cousin, Colonel Murray Bailie of Cally, from whom it was purchased in the same year by Sir William Maxwell, the present baronet.

#### CARDONESS HOUSE.

Later in the day the party drove to Cardoness House, and were welcomed by Sir William and Lady Maxwell and Mr Horatio Macrae, W.S., Lady Maxwell's brother. The flag was flying from the mansion-house in honour of the birth that day of a son and heir to Mr and Mrs Rainsford Hannay. Mrs Rainsford Hannay is a daughter of Sir William and Lady Maxwell. The present mansion-house was rebuilt by Sir William so recently as 1889, and is a handsome building of modern design. The party were shown over the grounds by Sir William and Lady Maxwell, who, along with Mr Macrae, pointed out and described the more outstanding objects of interest. The grounds, which are large and extensive, are well laid out. The late Sir William had a passion for shrubs and ornamental trees, and the wide circle of rhododendrons which enclose a bit of delightful sward are evidence of the enthusiasm with which the late baronet applied himself to the cultivation of his hobby. Unfortunately the visitors were unable to see the rhododendron at its best, as already the bushes had cast their summer glory. Sir William pointed out several fine specimens of pines and cedars, one of the former (the *pinus insignis*) being regarded as the finest of its kind to be found in the country. A Turkish Oak also attracted attention. It has an enormous spread of branches, extending to a total length of twenty-six paces. A lofty Auri-



caria was also pointed out. It is seventy-six years old, and one of the first to be brought to this country. Where the lower branches had begun to decay they were lopped off, and that part of the tree has sent out a vigorous new growth. Two upright stones in another part of the grounds claimed some attention. These bore certain markings, the indentations including the cross and other faint symbols of sculpture which seemed to favour the theory that they had at one time served as tombstones. Mr Alex. Bryson, Dumfries (who was one of the party, and who knows the district well), stated that the stones had been carted from High Auchinlarie Farm at the instance of the late Sir William Maxwell, some fifty or sixty years ago. Close by were seen other two stones, one almost square and the other pear shaped, which bear very perfect examples of the mysterious cup and ring-markings, regarding which the archæologists and antiquaries in different parts of the country have made repeated attempts to account for.

Entering the mansion-house, the walls of the hall were found to be hung with several interesting portraits. Chief among these were portraits of Colonel William Maxwell and his wife, Nicolas Stewart, who have already been referred to. Colonel Stewart had a varied and romantic career. He took part in the stirring events of "the killing time," was a friend of the Earl of Argyle, and was with that nobleman at his execution. Colonel Maxwell went to Holland, where he became a favourite officer of the Prince of Orange. He returned to England with the Prince, and was given command of a regiment. He went to Ireland, and took part in the Battle of the Boyne and other engagements. The Prince, afterwards King William III., showed his appreciation of the Colonel's devotion to his cause by presenting him with a gold ring, which was shown to the party. The ring, which rather resembles a small brooch, and was originally worn with a ribbon circlet for the finger, has a design of the Crown and crossed swords and monogram worked in gold thread together with some of the Prince's hair. On the back the date of the giver's death is engraven, "Obit. 2 Mar. 1702; Aet. 51." The case in which this interesting relic reposes also contains the wedding ring given by Colonel William Maxwell to his bride, Nicolas

Stewart. This ring is inscribed with the words, "Let love abide till death divide."

Portraits of King William and Queen Mary by Sir Godfrey Kneller are hung in the hall, these having been presented by King William to Colonel Maxwell. At the time of the Jacobite rising in 1715 Colonel Maxwell organised the training of military levies in the Stewartry, and he was appointed Governor of Glasgow and also of Edinburgh Castle. His services were so highly appreciated that the municipalities of both cities made him a presentation of silver plate. This also is among the family treasures. The Edinburgh gift was a punch bowl and ladle. From Glasgow he received a silver tray, a wine flagon, and three castors. The articles bear the arms of the respective cities, as well as the recipient's monogram. In the churchyard of Anwoth are small stones commemorating Archibald Faulds and Thomas Irving, servants of Colonel Maxwell, who had accompanied him, as the inscription bears, "in Flanders and Germany during the wars of the glorious King William."

The visitors were entertained to tea, and a short meeting of the Society was afterwards held, at which Mr R. Dinwiddie presided. Mr C. M'Leod Stewart proposed Sir William and Lady Maxwell as members of the Society; and Mr Shirley proposed Major William Jardine, Craighdu, Cape Town, and Mr William Wauchope Jardine, postmaster, Klipdam, Kimberley. Thereafter a short paper by Mr M'Gaw on the antiquities of Anwoth was read. Mr W. Dickie tendered the cordial thanks of the company to Sir William and Lady Maxwell for their great kindness, and remarked that the visit to Cardoness had been the crowning delight of an interesting and pleasant day. Mr Bryson, in seconding the vote of thanks, mentioned that there had been born that morning an heir to Kirkdale and a grandson to Sir William and Lady Maxwell; and as the visitors subsequently drove off they gave a cheer for the little stranger.

The exigencies of time permitted only the briefest visit to the old church of Anwoth.

---

**10th July, 1911.**

LINCLUDEN MAINS.

On the invitation of Miss Dudgeon the members visited Lincluden Mains to inspect the experiments being made in plant culture by electricity. Miss Dudgeon explained her methods and showed the results of the treatment on potatoes and turnips. A detailed report will be included in the next volume of the Transactions.

Provost Lennox moved a vote of thanks to Miss Dudgeon, and Mr S. Arnott seconded. The Secretary proposed Mr Edward Cornet as a member, and this was seconded by Mr John Barker.

---

**23rd September, 1911.**

CASTLEMILK.

(From the *Dumfries and Galloway Standard*, 27th September, 1911.)

About twenty members visited Castlemilk on the invitation of Sir Robert and Lady Buchanan Jardine, and had an opportunity of seeing the fine collection of pictures in the castle and the beautiful and extensive gardens. In the gallery are examples of the work of Tennyers, Morland, Sidney Cooper, Troyon, Herring, Sam. Bough, and other celebrated painters; and two well-known Jacobite pictures of T. Duncan (Prince Charlie entering Edinburgh and Flora Macdonald watching over his sleep in a Highland hut). The family portraits include full lengths of Sir Robert and Lady Jardine and their son and daughter, by Ellis Roberts; and the presentation portrait of the late Sir Robert subscribed for by the Liberal electors of Dumfriesshire. The extensive conservatories contain many fruits and flowers of exceptional interest, one striking object being a banana tree weighted with heavy bunches of fruit. The bed of the Water of Milk, in which sandstone, whinstone, and breccia are exposed, attracted the attention of the geologists; and opposite the gardens the remnants were pointed out of the piers of a bridge which carried the old Carlisle

and Glasgow road. The visitors—most of whom had driven from Dumfries in a drenching rain—were hospitably entertained. Before leaving, Mr M. H. M'Kerrow, solicitor, requested Mr Campbell, under-factor, to convey their thanks to Sir Robert and Lady Jardine, who are still at their Inverness-shire seat, and also tendered thanks for the kindness experienced at the hands of the staff. Mr Roger S. Gordon, Corsemalze, Wigtownshire, was elected a member of the Society on the motion of the Secretary.

---

## PRESENTATIONS.

---

13th January, 1911.—Mr W. H. Patterson, General Report on the Operations of the Survey of India Department, 1893-4—1907-8. 15 vols.

Mr J. M. Corrie, Newtown St. Boswells—Pot Quern from Dr Paton's Cottage at Torthorwald. Lithograph of St. Michael's Churchyard by John M'Kinnel, Dumfries, circa 1840. Goiffering Iron and small collection of Coins.

Mr John Jardine, Town Mason, Dumfries—Hammer Stone found on the Sands, Dumfries, when relaying causey. Two ancient Horse Shoes found on the Edinburgh Road, Dumfries, at a depth of 16 feet, when laying drain Dozen Pikes made to arm the inhabitants of Dumfries at the time of the Napoleonic Invasion Scare. Tongue of the Bell in the Midsteeple. Iron portions of the Gibbet from the Prison in Buccleuch Street, Dumfries. Four Cannon Balls which came from Russia with the cannon now at the Observatory Museum, and which previously stood at the head of the High Street, where Burns' Statue now is.

20th January, 1911.—Mr M. H. M'Kerrow—Communion Token, Kilbirnie Parish, 1826.

3rd March, 1911.—Mr J. M. Corrie, Newtown St. Boswells—Specimens of Roman Pottery from Newstead Roman Station.

Mr M. H. M'Kerrow—Valuation Roll, Ancient and Modern, for the County of Dumfries. Dumfries: W. Carson, 1827.

Canoe found at the Kirk Loch, Lochmaben, in December, 1910, 12 feet from edge of loch (now, a new bank having been made, 23 feet) and 3 feet under the surface, when excavating the new Curling Rink. Canoe measures

8 feet  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, 2 feet in breadth, and is rounded on the bottom both inside and outside. Appears to be of oak. Obtained through the interest of Provost Halliday, Lochmaben.

- 31st March, 1911.—Portion of Canoe and two Photographs of Canoe (by Mr J. P. Milligan) found at Kirk Loch, Lochmaben, 10th March, 1911. Measured in situ being about 12 yards from where former Canoe was found, but distant from the old bank about 14 yards and under the surface 5 feet, it was 12 feet 10 inches in length and 2 feet 2 inches broad. The height of side was estimated to be 24 inches, but when seen had been broken down to 8 inches. The narrow end of the canoe was towards the water, and it lay in soft ground with hard ground about it on three sides, that towards the water being soft, as if there had been a natural inlet there. The canoe was of black oak, and flat-bottomed outside and inside. A small round hole at the broad end went right through the bottom, and had evidently been made intentionally. The canoe fell to pieces when lifted.

---

## EXHIBITS.

---

- 21st October, 1910.—Mr James M'Cargo, Kirkpatrick-Durham.—Bronze Pin ( $3\frac{7}{8}$  inches in length, 1 inch in diameter across head) found in a peat moss near the head of Loch Doon, in Carsphairn parish, at an original depth of  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet.

Whetstone or polisher of polished quartz ( $2\frac{5}{10}$  inches by  $\frac{5}{8}$  inch) with rounded ends found at the farm adjoining Walton Park, Kirkpatrick-Durham.

Triangular-shaped Stone Hammer (3 inches by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches at base) having indentations on both sides. The cavities, which measure  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches across the surface and  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in depth, appear to have been picked out. Found at Crofts, Kirkpatrick-Durham.

Two Stone Whorls (a) of Claystone, plain,  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inch in diameter  $\frac{3}{16}$  inch thick; (b) of Claystone, ornamented on both sides and outer circumference with small cup-shaped hollows and with incised line round spindle-hole on one side and also on outer circumference,  $\frac{7}{8}$  inch to 1 inch in diameter, about  $\frac{3}{16}$  inch in thickness. Both found in Kirkpatrick-Durham Churchyard.

Stem and Barbed Flint Arrow-head,  $1\frac{5}{8}$  inch by  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inch across barbs. Found at Challoch, parish of Penninghame.

Flint Flake or Scraper,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches to  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in breadth, convex in section, with semi-circular scraping edge. Found on Kilquhanity Farm, Kirkpatrick-Durham.

Mr J. M. Corrie, Dumfries.—Flint Flakes showing traces of secondary working. Found near Moniaive, 1910.

Flint Flakes and Chippings found at Todstone, Dalry, Galloway, May, 1910, two of which may have been used as scrapers.

Stirrup of wrought iron, found at Todstone, Dalry, Galloway, 1910.

B-shaped Strike-a-light. Found on the "wa-head" of an old house in Tynron parish.

Whorls (a) of whinstone,  $1\frac{5}{8}$  inch diameter,  $\frac{7}{8}$  inch thick, found at Peelson, Glencairn, 1892; (b) imperfect, of claystone, originally bead-shaped, 1 inch diameter by  $\frac{3}{8}$  inch thick, incised line round outer circumference. Found near Collin (c) of sandstone,  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inch diameter by  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch thick, ornamented on one side with incised lines. Found at Drumbreg, Collin, 1908.

Stone Hammer, imperfect, of whinstone,  $8\frac{3}{4}$  inches by 7 inches by  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches. Found in Holywood. When perfect would measure 11 by 7 by  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

Smoothing Stone,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Found at Roucan, Forthorwald, 1910.

Rapier, imperfect, with point re-made. Tang,  $6\frac{3}{4}$  inches; blade,  $17\frac{1}{2}$  inches. When perfect, the blade would measure from 27 to 30 inches. Found at Caerlaverock Castle, 1908.

18th November, 1910.—Dr J. W. Martin.—A Spotted Crake, found 25/8/1910 on the Glasgow Road near Holywood. Killed, apparently, by flying against telegraph wires.

James M'Cargo, Kirkpatrick Durham.—A "Wassock," beautifully carved and with lettering "G. C. 1770," supposed to be of "considering" wood. Used for inserting the end of the right-hand knitting needle, in a method of holding the needles which is falling into disuse. Sometimes made of a wisp of straw or feathers. A favourite lover's gift. This one measures 8 inches long, 9-10 inch at broadest part, and has a slot by which it was hooked on to the apron string. Got in Kirkpatrick-Durham parish.

Whorl of Sandstone ( $1\frac{5}{8}$  inch diameter by  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch broad), ornamented with dots and radial lines. Found at Nether-town of Croys, Kirkpatrick-Durham.

Stone Ball, found on Barncalzie, Kirkpatrick-Durham. Of Sandstone,  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inch high.

Iron Ball, found in Lochrutton parish,  $1\frac{7}{8}$  inch high.

Axe of lead, found on Crofts, Kirkpatrick-Durham, among soil excavated by a deep drainer, 2 inches long; head,  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch deep.

Stone Axe, said to be found near Kirkcowan, Wigtownshire,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches long by  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inch broad at cutting end.

Snuff Mull,  $1\frac{3}{16}$  inch by  $\frac{7}{8}$  inch broad, supposedly old in design.

Brass Ball with 36 numbered facets, got in Kirkpatrick-Durham Village. Mr James Davidson said he believed it was used in crystallography for purposes of definition.

2nd December, 1910.—The Secretary.—Two Whorls, (a) circular, flat, being ornamented with encircling lines; (b) shaped like a half cone, both of claystone and found on Dargavel Farm.

20th January, 1911.—Mr M. H. M'Kerrow.—Rapier found at Castledykes, length of blade, 2 feet  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches; remains of tang, 4 inches; blade grooved. Coin, unidentified, supposedly Dutch. Found in Ruthwell parish.

31st March, 1911.—The Secretary.—Letters of Horning against the Armstrongs, 1582, from Sheriff Court Book of the period in Burgh Charter Room.

21st April, 1911.—The Secretary.—Bronze Matrix of the Seal of the Burgh of Dumfries, with an impression, unattached, but obviously belonging to a deed dated 20th June, 1579.

Mr Peter Stobie.—Watches (a) in tortoise-shell case, dated 1775, made by Dalzell & Hunter, Dumfries; (b) bearing on the face the Royal arms and of the period of George II.

Mr John Primrose.—Bronze Brooch of simple ring and pin design, found when excavating near the Greyfriars' Convent of Dumfries.

Rev. H. A. Whitelaw.—Tokens in illustration of his lecture



# ABSTRACT OF ACCOUNTS

*For Year ending 30th September, 1911.*

## CHARGE.

By Balance on hand	...	...	...	...	...	£13 19 5
„ 217 Subscriptions at 5s	...	...	...	£54	5 0	
„ 19 „ at 2s 6d	...	...	...	2	7 6	
						56 12 6
„ Transactions sold	...	...	...	...	...	8 4 6
„ Interest on Deposit Receipt for £20, dated 17th October, 1910	...	...	...	0	1 6	
„ Interest on Deposit Receipt for £150, dated 17th October, 1910	...	...	...	0	11 9	
„ Interest on Bond for £170 at $3\frac{3}{4}$ from 28th November, 1910	...	...	...	2	15 1	
„ Interest on Deposit Receipt for £2 11s 6d in Excavation Fund	...	...	...	0	0 7	
						3 9 1
						£82 5 6

## DISCHARGE.

To Rent, Taxes, and Insurance	...	...	...	£9	19 4	
„ Books bought, including Printing Transac- tions	...	...	...	39	10 3	
„ Stationery and Advertising	...	...	...	9	5 10	
„ Miscellaneous	...	...	...	16	7 4	
„ Balance on hand	...	...	...	7	2 9	
						£82 5 6

## CAPITAL.

By Invested on Bond and Disposition on Security, at $3\frac{3}{4}$ per cent.	...	...	...	£170	0 0	
„ Invested on Deposit Receipt for Excavation Fund	...	...	...	2	11 6	
						£172 11 6

Note re “Communion Tokens,” by Rev. H. A. Whitelaw.

## INCOME.

Price of Copies sold as at this date	...	...	...	...	£15	17 6
--------------------------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	------

## EXPENDITURE.

Paid Printer	...	...	...	£7	7 6	
To Engraver for Blocks and Photographs, &c...	...	...	...	8	10 0	
						£15 17 6

*Note.*—

7 Copies sold at 2s 6d; money to collect	...	...	...	£0	17 6	
12 Copies with Society at 5s	...	...	...	3	0 0	
						£3 17 6

# LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

---

SESSION 1910-11.

---

Those who joined the Society at its reorganisation on 3rd November, 1876, are indicated by an asterisk.

---

## LIFE MEMBERS.

Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T. ....	10th Jan., 1895.
E. J. Brook of Hoddom .....	12th June, 1909.
Earl of Mansfield, Scone Palace, Perth .....	18th Nov., 1907.
F. R. Coles, Edinburgh .....	11th Nov., 1881.
Wm. D. Robinson Douglas, F.L.S., Orchardton .....	11th Nov., 1881.
Dr C. E. Easterbrook, Crichton Royal Institution, 20th Mar., 1908.	
Thomas Fraser, Maxwell Knowe, Dalbeattie .....	2nd March, 1888.
H. Steuart Gladstone, F.Z.S., of Capenoch .....	15th July, 1905.
Alex. Young Herries, Spottes, Dalbeattie.	
J. J. Hope-Johnstone, Raehills, Lockerbie .....	3rd May, 1884.
Wm. J. Herries Maxwell, Munches .....	1st Oct., 1886.
Sir Mark J. M'Taggart Stewart, Bart., Southwick..	7th June, 1884.

---

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

Arnott, S., F.R.H.S., Sunnymead, Maxwelltown .....	5th Feb., 1893.
Baker, J. G., F.R.S., F.L.S., V.M.H., 3 Cumberland Road, Kew .....	2nd May, 1890.
Brown, J. Harvie, F.L.S., Dunipace House, Larbert.	
Carruthers, Wm., F.R.S., 14 Vermont Road, Norwood, S.E.	
Chinnoek, E. J., LL.D., 41 Brackley Road, Chiswick, W. ....	5th Nov., 1880.
Murray, James, Woodhouse, Edgware, London .....	7th Aug., 1909.
M'Andrew, James, 69 Spotteswoode Street, Edinburgh.	
M'Pherson, W. ....	7th Aug., 1909.
Sharp, Dr David, F.R.S., Lawnside, Brokenhurst, Cambridge.	
Shirley, G. W., Dumfries .....	28th Oct., 1904.
Wilson, Jos., Liverpool .....	29th June, 1888.
*Service, Robert, M.B.O.U., Maxwelltown .....	1876.

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

- Anderson, Er Joseph, LL.D., H.R.S.A., Assistant Secretary Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, Keeper of the National Museum of Antiquities, Edinburgh.
- Borthwick, Dr A. W., B.Sc., Royal Botanic Gardens, Edinburgh.
- Bryce, Professor Thos. H., M.A., M.D., F.R.S.E., F.S.A.Scot., Regius Professor of Anatomy, Glasgow University, Member of the Royal Commission on Ancient and Historical Monuments, 2 The College, Glasgow.
- Curle, James, W.S., F.S.A.Scot., Priorwood, Melrose.
- Gregory, Professor J. W., D.Sc., F.R.S., F.R.S.E., F.G.S., M.I.M.M., etc., Professor of Geology, Glasgow University.
- Holmes, Professor E. M., F.L.S., F.R.B.S., Edinburgh and London, F.R.H.S., etc., 17 Bloomsbury Square, London, W.C.
- Johnstone, R. B., Hon. Secretary and Editor, Andersonian Naturalists' Society, 17 Cambridge Drive, Glasgow.
- Keltie, J. Scott, LL.D., F.S.A.Scot., Secretary, Royal Geographical Society, Hon. Member Royal Scottish Geographical Society, 1 Savile Row, Burlington Gardens, London, W.
- Lewis, F. J., F.L.S., Lecturer in Geographical Botany, The University, Liverpool.
- Macdonald, Dr George, M.A., LL.D., 17 Learmonth Gardens, Edinburgh.
- Reid, Clement, F.R.S., F.L.S., F.G.S., 28 Jermyn Street, London, S.W.
- Rhys, Professor Sir John, M.A., D.Litt., Professor of Celtic, and Principal of Jesus College, Oxford, Fellow of the British Academy.
- Smith, Miss Annie Lorraine, B.Sc., F.L.S., Temporary Assistant, Botanical Department, British Museum, 20 Talgarth Road, West Kensington, London, W.
- Watt, Andrew, M.A., F.R.S.E., Secretary Scottish Meteorological Society, 122 George Street, Edinburgh.

## ORDINARY MEMBERS.

- Adamson, R., W.S., Dumfries .....21st Oct., 1911.
- Affleck, James, Castle-Douglas .....23rd March, 1907.
- Agnew, Sir A. N., Bart. of Lochnaw, Stranraer .....9th Jan., 1891.
- Aitken, Miss M. Carlyle, 2 Dunbar Terrace,  
Dumfries ..... 1st June, 1883.
- Angus, Rev. A., Ruthwell .....4th July, 1908.
- Armstrong, T. G., Timber Merchant, 24 Rae Street,  
Dumfries .....9th Sept., 1905.
- Armistead, W. H., Kippford, Dalbeattie.
- Arnott, S., F.R.H.S., Sunnymead, Maxwelltown .....5th Feb., 1893.
- Atkinson, Mrs., The Ladies' Club, Castle Street,  
Dumfries .....28th Oct., 1904.

- Banner, Miss Edith, Palmerston House .....5th Nov., 1909.  
 Barbour, Miss, St. Christopher's, Dumfries .....4th March, 1910.  
 Barbour, James, F.S.A.Scot., St. Christopher's,  
 Dumfries .....3rd Dec., 1880.  
 Barker, John, Redlands, Dumfries .....23rd Sept., 1905.  
 Bartholomew, J., Kinnelhead, Beattock .....21st Oct., 1910.  
 Bedford, His Grace the Duke of, Woburn Abbey ...7th Feb., 1908.  
 Bedford, Her Grace the Duchess of, Woburn Abbey ...7th Feb., 1908.  
 Bell, T. Hope, Morrinton, Dunscore .....22nd Oct., 1897.  
 Blacklock, J. E., Solicitor, Dumfries .....8th May, 1896.  
 Blacklock, W., Bookseller, Dumfries .....2nd Dec., 1910.  
 Borland, John, Auchencairn, Closeburn .....7th Sept., 1895.  
 Bowie, J. M., The Hain, Dalbeattie Road, Maxwell-  
 town .....15th Dec., 1905.  
 Boyd, Mrs, Monreith, Dalbeattie Road, Maxwelltown.  
 Brodie, D., Ravenscraig, Rotchell Road, Dumfries, 23rd Dec., 1908.  
 Browne, Sir James Crichton, 61 Carlisle Place,  
 Mansions, Victoria Street, London, S.W. ....3rd Sept., 1892.  
 Brown, Stephen, Borland, Lockerbie .....10th June, 1899.  
 Brown, T. M., Closeburn, Thornhill .....6th Aug., 1891.  
 Bryson, Alex., Irish Street, Dumfries .....6th Feb., 1891.  
 Byers, J. R., Solicitor, Lockerbie .....14th Sept., 1907.  
 Cairns, Rev. J., Rotchell Park, Dumfries .....6th Feb., 1891.  
 Cairns, R. D., Selmar, Dumfries .....20th Dec., 1907.  
 Campbell, Rev. J. Montgomery, St. Michael's Manse,  
 Dumfries .....15th Dec., 1905.  
 Campbell, Rev. J. Marjoribanks, Torthorwald .....21st Nov., 1908.  
 Carmichael, William, Albert Road, Maxwelltown ...4th Nov., 1910.  
 Carmont, James, Castledykes, Dumfries .....6th Feb., 1891.  
 Carruthers, J. J., Park House, Southwick-on-Weir,  
 Sunderland .....Oct., 1908.  
 Carruthers, Dr G. J. R., 4A Melville Street, Edinburgh, Oct., 1909.  
 Clarke, Dr, Charlotte Street, Dumfries .....6th June, 1889.  
 Charlton, John, Huntingdon, Dumfries .....15th Dec., 1905.  
 Chalmers, Dr, Crocketford .....4th Nov., 1910.  
 Chalmers, T., Thomasville .....3rd Feb., 1911.  
 Chapman, A., Dinwiddie Lodge, Lockerbie ..... 1907.  
 Cleland, Miss, Albany Lodge, Dumfries .....19th Feb., 1909.  
 Coats, W. A., of Dalskairth .....18th Sept., 1896.  
 Common, W. Bell, Gracefield, Dumfries .....14th Sept., 1908.  
 Copland, Miss, The Old House, Newabbey ..... 5th July, 1890.  
 Cormack, J. F., Solicitor, Lockerbie .....4th June, 1893.  
 Corrie, Jos., Millbank, Maxwelltown .....4th July, 1908.  
 Corrie, John, F.S.A.Scot., Burnbank, Moniaive .....6th Aug., 1887.  
 Corrie, John M., Post Office, Newtown St. Boswells ...4th Oct., 1907.  
 Cornet, E., St. Mary's Place .....4th July, 1911.  
 Cowan, John, Glenview, Maxwelltown .....15th Dec., 1905.  
 Crichton, Douglas, 3 New Square, Lincoln's Inn, W.C.7th Feb., 1908.

Crichton, Miss, 39 Rae Street .....	20th Oct., 1909.
*Davidson, James, Summerville, Maxwelltown .....	3rd Nov., 1876.
Davidson, J., Hillhead, Bankend Road, Dumfries...	10th May, 1895.
Dick, Rev. C. H.,*St. Mary's Manse, Moffat .....	4th Nov., 1910.
Dickie, Wm., Merlewood, Maxwelltown .....	6th Oct., 1882.
Dickson, G. S., Moffat Academy, Moffat .....	14th Sept., 1907.
*Dinwiddie, W. A., Bridgebank, Buccleuch Street, Dumfries .....	3rd Nov., 1876.
Dinwiddie, Rev. J. L., Ruthwell .....	18th May, 1908.
Dinwiddie, R., Overton, Moffat Road, Dumfries...	9th March, 1883.
Dods, J. W., St. Mary's Place, Dumfries .....	2nd March, 1883.
Douglas, A. H. Johnstone-, Comlongon .....	20th Oct., 1909.
Drummond, Bernard, Plumber, Dumfries .....	7th Dec., 1888.
Drummond, J. G., Stewart Hall, Dumfries .....	17th Nov., 1905.
Drysdale, A. D., H.M. Prison .....	23rd April, 1909.
Duncan, Jno. Bryce, of Newlands, Dumfries .....	20th Dec., 1907.
Duncan, Mrs, of Newlands, Dumfries .....	20th Dec., 1907.
Dunlop, Rev. S., Irongray Manse, Dumfries .....	10th June, 1905.
Eddie, Rev. W., Greyfriars' Manse, Dumfries .....	15th Dec., 1905.
Elliot, G. F. Scott, F.L.S., F.R.G.S., Meadowhead, Liberton .....	4th March, 1887.
Elliot, Mrs Scott, Meadowhead, Liberton .....	26th Oct., 1906.
Ferguson, Sir J. E. Johnson-, Bart. of Springkell, Ecclefechan .....	30th May, 1896.
Ferguson, A. Johnson-, Knockhill, Ecclefechan .....	9th Sept., 1905.
Finlay, Miss, Bridgend, Dumfries .....	21st Oct., 1910.
Forbes, Rev. J. M., Kirkmahoe .....	21st Nov., 1908.
Foster, Wm., Nunholm, Dumfries .....	20th Oct., 1908.
Geddes, R., Brooke Street .....	20th Oct., 1909.
Gillespie, Wm., Solicitor, Castle-Douglas .....	14th May, 1892.
Gladstone, Mrs H. S., Capenoch, Thornhill .....	13th July, 1907.
Gladstone, J. B., Architect, Lockerbie .....	15th Feb., 1907.
Glover, John, W.S., 1 Hill Street, Edinburgh .....	23rd Nov., 1906.
Gooden, W. H., Oxford .....	14th Sept., 1907.
Gordon, J. G., Corsemalzie, Whauphill .....	20th Jan., 1911.
Gordon, Roger S., Corsemalzie, Whauphill .....	3rd Sept., 1911.
Gordon, Robert, Brockham Park, Betchworth, Surrey .....	10th May, 1895.
Gordon, Miss, Kenmure Terrace, Dumfries .....	14th Sept., 1907.
Grahame, Mrs, Springburn Cottage, Kilbarchan, Renfrewshire .....	28th July, 1906.
Grierson, R. A., Town Clerk, Dumfries .....	15th March, 1907.
Haining, John M., Solicitor, Dumfries .....	21st Nov., 1908.
Halliday, T. A., Leafield Road, Dumfries .....	26th Jan., 1906.
Halliday, Mrs, Leafield Road, Dumfries .....	26th Jan., 1906.
Halliday, W. J., Esthwaite, Lochmaben .....	6th April, 1906.
Hannay, Miss, Langlands, Dumfries .....	6th April, 1888.
Hannay, Miss J., Langlands, Dumfries .....	6th April, 1888.

Hastie, D. H., Victoria Terrace, Dumfries .....	24th Feb., 1906.
Henderson, Mrs, Logan, Cumnock .....	18th Dec., 1908.
Henderson, James, Solicitor, Dumfries .....	9th Aug., 1905.
Henderson, Thos., Solicitor, Lockerbie .....	17th Oct., 1902.
Henderson, Miss E. L., Barrbank, Sanquhar.....	12th June, 1909.
Heriot, W. Maitland, Whitecroft, Ruthwell .....	14th Sept., 1908.
Hill, Bazil H., Archbank, Moffat .....	22nd Jan., 1909.
Houston, James, Marchfield, Dumfries .....	9th Aug., 1905.
Houston, Mrs, Brownrigg, Dumfries .....	12th June, 1909.
Houston, James, Brownrigg, Dumfries .....	12th June, 1909.
Hunter, Dr Joseph, Castle Street, Dumfries .....	24th June, 1905.
Irving, Colonel, of Bonshaw, Annan .....	18th Jan., 1901.
Irving, John B., Shinnelwood, Thornhill .....	16th Oct., 1903.
Irving, John A., West Fell, Corbridge-on-Tyne .....	7th Dec., 1906.
Irving, H. C., Burnfoot, Ecclefechan .....	1907.
Irvine, Wm. Ferguson, F.S.A.Scot., Birkenhead .....	7th Feb., 1908.
Jackson, Colonel, Holmlea, Annan .....	9th Aug., 1905.
Jardine, Major Wm., Craigdhu, Capetown.....	17th June, 1911.
Jardine, Wm. Wauchope, Klipdam, Kimberley .....	17th June, 1911.
Jenkins, A. J., Victoria Terrace .....	8th April, 1910.
Jenkins, Mrs, Victoria Terrace .....	8th April, 1910.
Johnstone, F. A., 16 Draycott Place, London, S.W.	11th April, 1911.
Johnstone, John T., Millbank, Moffat .....	4th April, 1890.
Johnstone, T. F., Balvaig, Maxwelltown .....	12th Sept., 1908.
Johnstone, Mrs, Victoria Terrace, Dumfries .....	17th Feb., 1896.
Johnstone, W. S., Victoria Terrace, Dumfries .....	11th Feb., 1898.
Johnstone, T. S., Victoria Terrace, Dumfries .....	19th Feb., 1909.
Kerr, James, Troqueer Holm .....	24th July, 1909.
Keswick, J. J., of Mäbie .....	6th March, 1908.
Kirkpatrick, Rev. R. S., The Manse, Govan .....	17th Feb., 1896.
Kissock, James, Solicitor, Dumfries .....	19th Feb., 1909.
Laidlaw, John, Plasterer, Lockerbie .....	18th Oct., 1901.
Laurie, Col. C. E. R., Maxwelton House .....	20th Jan., 1911.
Little, Thos., Buccleuch Street, Dumfries .....	4th Oct., 1907.
Little, Rev. J. M., U.F. Manse, Maxwelltown .....	26th May, 1909.
*Lennox, Jas., F.S.A.Scot., Edenbank, Maxwelltown,	3rd Nov., 1876.
Loreburn, The Right Hon. Lord, 6 Eton Square, London, S.W. ....	9th Jan., 1891.
Lowrie, Rev. W. J., Manse of Stoneykirk, Wigtown- shire .....	2nd March, 1908.
Lusk, Hugh D., Larch Villa, Annan .....	25th April, 1908.
M'Burnie, John, Castle Brae, Dumfries .....	21st Nov., 1908.
M'Call, Wm., of Caitloch, Moniaive .....	20th Jan., 1911.
M'Cargo, James, Kirkpatrick-Durham .....	24th April, 1896.
M'Cormick, Andrew, Solicitor, Newton-Stewart .....	3rd Nov., 1905.
M'Cormick, Rev. F., F.S.A.Scot., Wellington, Salop,	4th Oct., 1907.
M'Cracken, Miss, Fernbank, Lovers' Walk .....	9th Nov., 1906.
Macdonald, J. C. R., W.S., Dumfries .....	6th Nov., 1885.

M'Dowall, Rev. W., U.F. Manse, Kirkmahoe .....	20th March, 1908.
M'Gowan, B., Solicitor, Dumfries .....	26th Oct., 1900.
M'Jarrow, David, Town Clerk, Lockerbie .....	22nd Feb., 1906.
Mackenzie, Colonel, of Auchenskeoch .....	25th Aug., 1895.
Mackenzie, Miss, Greystone, Dumfries .....	12th June, 1909.
M'Kerrow, M. H., Solicitor, Dumfries .....	19th Jan., 1900.
M'Kerrow, Matt. S., Boreland of Southwick .....	9th Jan., 1890.
Mackie, Chas., Editor, "Dumfries Courier and Herald" .....	7th Aug., 1909.
M'Kie, John, R.N., Anchorlea, Kirkcudbright .....	4th April, 1881.
MacKinnel, W. A., The Sheiling, Maxwelltown .....	22nd Feb., 1906.
MacKinnel, Mrs, The Sheiling, Maxwelltown .....	22nd Feb., 1906.
M'Lachlan, Mrs, Dryfemount, Lockerbie .....	26th March, 1906.
M'Lachlan, Jas., M.D., Lockerbie .....	25th Oct., 1895.
MacOwen, D., Rotchell Cottages .....	5th Nov., 1909.
Malcolm, A., 37 George Street, Dumfries .....	2nd Oct., 1894.
Malcolm, W., Lockerbie Academy, Lockerbie .....	14th Sept., 1907.
Mann, R. G., Cairnsmore, Marchmount Park, Dum- fries .....	24th Oct., 1900.
Manson, D., Maryfield, Dumfries .....	16th June, 1906.
Manson, Mrs, Maryfield, Dumfries .....	16th June, 1906.
Matthews, Wm., Dunelm, Maxwelltown .....	28th July, 1906.
Matthews, Mrs, Dunelm, Maxwelltown .....	28th July, 1906.
Martin, Dr J. W., Newbridge, Dumfries .....	16th Oct., 1896.
Marriot, C. W., 21 Burnbank Gardens, Glasgow ...	27th June, 1907.
Maxwell, Sir H., Bart. of Monreith, Wigtownshire...	7th Oct., 1892.
Maxwell, Sir Wm., of Cardoness .....	17th June, 1911.
Maxwell, Lady, of Cardoness .....	17th June, 1911.
Maxwell, W. J., Terregles Banks, Dumfries .....	6th Oct., 1879.
Maxwell, Wellwood, of Kirkennan, Dalbeattie .....	5th Nov., 1886.
Maxwell, John, Tarquha, Maxwelltown .....	20th Jan., 1905.
Maxwell, Miss, Tarquah, Maxwelltown .....	5th Feb., 1909.
Michie, F. W., 10 Albany Place .....	21st Oct., 1910.
Milne, R. W., Hillside, Lockerbie .....	14th Sept., 1908.
Milligan, J. P., Aldouran, Maxwelltown .....	17th Oct., 1905.
Milligan, Mrs, Aldouran, Maxwelltown .....	17th Oct., 1905.
Millar, R. Pairman, S.S.C., 50 Queen Street, Edin- burgh .....	14th Sept., 1908.
Miller, F., Cumberland House, Annan .....	3rd Sept., 1886.
Mond, Miss, Aberdour House, Dumfries .....	9th Sept., 1905.
Murdoch, F. J., Cluden Bank, Holywood .....	21st Dec., 1906.
Murphie, Miss Annie, Cresswell House, Dumfries...	23rd Nov., 1906.
Murray, G. Rigby, Parton House, Parton .....	4th Dec., 1908.
Murray, Wm., Murraythwaite, Ecclefechan .....	8th Feb., 1895.
Murray, Mrs, Murraythwaite, Ecclefechan .....	29th July, 1905.
Neilson, George, LL.D., Wellfield, Partickhill Road, Glasgow .....	13th Dec., 1895.
Neilson, J., of Mollace, Castle-Douglas .....	13th March, 1896.



Nicholson, J. H., Airlie, Maxwelltown .....	9th Aug., 1904.
Ovens, Walter, of Torr, Auchencairn .....	13th March, 1896.
Pairman, Dr, Moffat .....	24th Feb., 1906.
Palmer, Charles, Woodbank Hotel, Dumfries .....	29th July, 1905.
Paton, Rev. Henry, 184 Mayfield Road, Edinburgh, 21st Nov., 1908.	
Payne, J. W., 8 Bank Street, Annan .....	8th Sept., 1906.
Paterson, D., Solicitor, Thornhill .....	4th July, 1908.
Paterson, John, Bridge End, Wamphray, Beattock, 4th Dec., 1908.	
Paterson, W. H., 25 Catherine Street, Dumfries, 18th March, 1910.	
Pattie, R., Buccleuch Street, Dumfries .....	23rd Oct., 1908.
Penman, A. C., Mile Ash, Dumfries .....	18th June, 1901.
Penman, Mrs, Mile Ash, Dumfries .....	17th Oct., 1905.
Phyn, C. S., Procurator-Fiscal, Dumfries .....	6th Nov., 1885.
Pickering, R. Y., of Conheath, Dumfries .....	26th Oct., 1900.
Primrose, John, Solicitor, Dumfries .....	5th Dec., 1889.
Proudfoot, John, Ivy House, Moffat .....	9th Jan., 1890.
Ralston, C. W., Dabton, Thornhill .....	20th Jan., 1911.
Rawson, Robert, Millgreen .....	4th Oct., 1907.
Reid, James, Chemist, Dumfries.	
Reid, R. C., Cleughbrae, Ruthwell .....	18th Nov., 1907.
Robertson, Dr J. M., Penpont .....	3rd Feb., 1886.
Robson, John, Westbourne, Maxwelltown .....	25th May, 1895.
Robson, Dr J. D., Maxwelltown .....	6th March, 1908.
Robertson, Rev. G. Philip, Sandhead U.F. Manse, Wigtownshire .....	20th March, 1908.
Robison, Joseph, Journalist, Kirkeudbright .....	12th June, 1909.
Romanes, J. M., B.Sc., 6 Albany Place, Dumfries...	18th Jan., 1907.
Ross, Dr J. Maxwell, Duntrune, Castle-Douglas Road .....	11th July, 1891.
*Rutherford, J., Jardington, Dumfries .....	Nov., 1876.
Saunders, Mrs, Rosebank, Lockerbie.	
Scott, Alexander, Solicitor, Annan .....	7th Nov., 1890.
Scott, Rev. J. Hay, F.S.A.Scot., Sanquhar .....	6th Aug., 1887.
Scott, R. A., per George Russell, Banker, Dumfries ...	1st Oct., 1890.
Scott, S. H., Glebe Terrace, Dumfries .....	4th July, 1908.
Scott, W. S., Redcastle, Dalbeattie .....	14th Jan., 1898.
Scott, W. Hart, The Hovel, Maxwelltown .....	9th Nov., 1906.
Scott, Dr W., Clarencefield .....	4th July, 1908.
Semple, Dr, D.Sc., Mile Ash, Dumfries .....	12th June, 1901.
Shannon, John P., Noblehill Mill, Dumfries .....	18th Jan., 1907.
Sinclair, James, Langlands, Dumfries .....	20th March, 1908.
Sloan, R. J. J., Barbeth, Newabbey .....	17th Feb., 1911.
Smith, Miss, Llangarth, Maxwelltown .....	6th Oct., 1905.
Stark, Rev. W. A., F.S.A.Scot., The Manse, Kirkpatrick- Durham .....	23rd Oct., 1908.
Smart, J. T. W., Catherine Street .....	18th Dec., 1908.
Steel, A. J., of Kirkwood, Lockerbie .....	20th Jan., 1911.
Stewart, William, Shambellie, Newabbey .....	21st Dec., 1906.
Stewart, G. Macleod, Woodbank .....	4th Nov., 1910.

*Stobie, P., Beechwood Bank, Dumfries .....	3rd Nov., 1876.
Stobie, Mrs, Beechwood Bank, Dumfries .....	17th Feb., 1911.
Swan, J., Stationer, Dumfries .....	23rd April, 1909.
Symons, John, Royal Bank, Dumfries .....	2nd Feb., 1883.
Symons, John, Solicitor, Dumfries .....	6th Nov., 1885.
*Thomson, J. S., Moffat Road, Dumfries .....	3rd Nov., 1876.
Thomson, Miss, c/o Miss Dunbar, Langlands, Dumfries.	
Thomson, Mrs, George Street, Dumfries .....	4th July, 1908.
Thomson, G. Ramsay, George Street, Dumfries .....	4th July, 1908.
Thompson, Mrs H. A., Inveresk, Castle Street, Dumfries .....	25th Nov., 1904.
Todd, George Eyre, 7 Oakfield Terrace, Hillhead, Glasgow .....	6th Dec., 1902.
Turner, Alex., Chemist, Dumfries .....	17th Oct., 1905.
Tweedie, Alex., Annan .....	24th July, 1909.
Veitch, W. H., Factor, Hoddon .....	26th Oct., 1900.
Waddell, J. B., Airlie, Dumfries .....	11th June, 1901.
Walker, Capt. G. L., of Crawfordton .....	21st Oct., 1910.
Wallace, Sir M. G., Terreglestown, Dumfries .....	11th March, 1898.
Wallace, Miss, Lochvale House, Lochmaben .....	7th Oct., 1892.
Wallace, Robert, Durham Villa, Dumfries .....	6th Nov., 1908.
Watt, James, Crawford Villa, Johnstone Park, Dumfries .....	7th March, 1879.
Watt, Miss, Crawford Villa, Johnstone Park, Dumfries .....	6th Oct., 1905.
Watson, Thos., Castlebank, Dumfries .....	9th Jan., 1880.
Weatherstone, Andrew, Bank of Scotland House, Dumfries .....	1st Dec., 1905.
White, John, Ardworth, Noblehill .....	28th July, 1906.
White, Mrs, Ardworth, Noblehill .....	28th July, 1906.
Whitelaw, J. W., Solicitor, Dumfries .....	6th Nov., 1885.
Whitelaw, Rev. H. A., U.F. Manse, Albany, Dumfries .....	20th May, 1904.
Wightman, J., Post Office, Dumfries .....	18th Dec., 1907.
Will, Geo., Farm Manager, Crichton Royal Institu- tion .....	28th July, 1906.
Wilson, Mrs, Castledykes Cottage, Dumfries .....	24th May, 1905.
Wilson, Miss, Castledykes Cottage, Dumfries .....	24th Feb., 1906.
Witham, Colonel J. K. Maxwell, C.M.G., of Kirk- connel, Dumfries .....	7th March, 1890.
Witham, Miss Maud, Kirkconnel, Dumfries .....	6th Feb., 1890.
Yerburgh, R. A., of Barwhillanty, Parton, R.S.O., per R. Powell, 25 Kensington Gore, London, S.W. ....	17th Feb., 1896.
Youngson, Capt., Dumfries .....	21st April, 1911.

## INDEX.

From considerations of space, those names not particularly related to the district have been, in the main, excluded. Science subjects have been grouped under the headings—Astronomy; Botany; Fish; Fungi; Geology; Hymenoptera; Meteorology; Ornithology; Palæontology.

- Abbot, Alexander, Dumfries, 231, 239  
 Ablee, Sir John, ..... 179  
 Accarson, John, of Glenskreburn, 183  
 — Marion, wife of Robert Gordon  
 of Lochinvar, ..... 183, 314  
 Adam, William, Lord Chief Com-  
 missioner, ..... 129  
 Æ river, ..... 246, 251  
 Agnew, Andrew, Sheriff of Wig-  
 town, ..... 183  
 Agriculture, 1910 ..... 265, 267  
 — Electricity and ..... 320  
 — England, 1840, ..... 145-9  
 — Scotland, 1840, ..... 145-9  
 — Small Farms, ..... 146  
 Aik (Oak), ..... 196  
 Aikedenothu, Glenkens, ..... 178  
 Aird, Lands of, Newabbey, ..... 274  
 Airiolland, Stoneykirk, ..... 281  
 Alan, Lord of Galloway, ..... 177  
 Alburgh, Sir William de, ..... 179  
 Alexander III., ..... 180  
 Allanis, Lands of, Newabbey, ... 276  
 Allen (Alzin), Patrik, Dumfries, 231  
 Allivolie, Stoneykirk, ..... 281  
 Almagill, Dalton, ..... 219  
 Altain, Stoneykirk, ..... 282  
 Alyssum (Arabis), ..... 196  
 Anderson, James, Dumfries, ..... 225  
 — Professor John, founder of  
 the Andersonian University, 136  
 Andersone, Jon, Messinger, ..... 227  
 Andson, Rev. Wm., Kirkmahoe,  
 97, 255  
 Angus, George, Master of, ..... 185  
 Anise (Arabis), ..... 196  
 Annan, ..... 235  
 — Castle, ..... 234, 235  
 Annandaile, ..... 223  
 Anwoth Churchyard, ..... 319  
 Arboriculture as a Hobby, .... 284-91  
 Archæology. See Brass, Bronze,  
 Iron, Lead, Roman, Stone  
 Articles; Bells, Camps,  
 Canoes.  
 Archibald, Dr George, Dumfries, 208  
 Archibaldsoun, Cuthbert, burgess  
 of Dumfries, ..... 273  
 Archibaldsoun, John, in Vane-  
 furde, Lochkindeloch, .... 273  
 Ardwell, Stoneykirk, ..... 279  
 — Lands of, Lochkindeloch, .... 272  
 Argyll, Archibald, 7th Earl of, .. 183  
 Arkwright, Sir Richard, ..... 140  
 Armstrong, Alexander, of Kin-  
 mont (Ill Will's Sandy), ... 292  
 — Christie, of Auchingabill, .... 300  
 — Christie, of Barcleis, ..... 300  
 — Fergie (Sandiis), in Kirtill-  
 heid, ..... 300  
 — Francie, ..... 300  
 — Geordie, ..... 300  
 — James, of Cabilgill, ..... 300  
 — James, of Cannabie, ..... 300  
 — John, of Gilmoekie, ..... 292  
 — John, of Hollhous, ..... 300  
 — Jok, called Castells, ..... 300  
 — Jok (Sandiis), called Wallis, .. 300  
 — Rinand, ..... 300  
 — Ringan (Sandies), ..... 298, 300  
 — Rob (Sandiis), ..... 300  
 — Ronnie, in Carrentoun, ..... 300  
 — Sym, of Ralsonne, ..... 300  
 — Thom, ..... 300  
 — Thom (Ringanis), ..... 300  
 — William, of Morton Tower or  
 Kinmont, ..... 292-4, 298, 300  
 — Will (Christie's), ..... 292  
 Armstrongs, Letters of Horning  
 directed against the, 1582, 298-302  
 Arnot, David, Barcaple, ..... 66  
 — David, Bishop of Galloway, .. 66  
 — Rev. Samuel, Tongland, .. 59, 66-7  
 — Mr Samuel, ..... 9, 12, 195  
 Arneligere, Jhonne, Dumfries, ... 231  
 Astronomy: Comet, 1910, ..... 264  
 — Halley's Comet, 1910, ..... 264, 266  
 — Moon, Eclipse of, 1910, ..... 263  
 Auchengool, Wigtownshire, ..... 172  
 Auchinbeg, ..... 299, 300  
 Auchingabill, ..... 299, 300  
 Auchinsaugh, Crawfordjohn, .... 106  
 Auchness Castle, Kirkmaiden, ... 254  
 — Croft, Stoneykirk, ..... 281  
 Auld, Rev. Wm., Burnhead, ..... 79

- Austin, Rev. John Mein, St. Mungo, ..... 108
- Awhirks, Stoneykirk, ..... 281
- Bail Hill, Sanquhar, ..... 252
- Bailey, Colonel Murray, of Cally, 317
- Baillie, Joanna, ..... 129-30
- Dr Matthew, Physician to George III., ..... 129-30
- William, Dumfries, ..... 231
- Baillie's Hill, Stoneykirk, ..... 284
- Balgreggan, Stoneykirk, ..... 283
- Baliol, Alexander, ..... 179
- John, King of Scotland, .. 176, 177
- Family, ..... 179
- Ballantyne, Rev. Thos., Sanquhar, 109
- Ballochalee, Stoneykirk, ..... 281
- Balmacellan, ..... 278
- Lands of, ..... 181, 182
- Balmaghie Church, ..... 277-8
- Balshangan, Stoneykirk, ..... 283
- Bankend, Town of, ..... 222
- Bannaheid, Glenkens, ..... 178
- Baptie, George, bailie, Dnmfries, 209
- Bar, Stoneykirk, ..... 282
- Barbae, Stoneykirk, ..... 282
- Barbeth, Littill, Lands of, New-abbey, ..... 276
- Barbour, Mr James, ..... 310
- Barcleis, ..... 299, 300
- Bardarroch House, ..... 317
- Bargrennan, ..... 279
- Barhill, ..... 278
- Barjearg, Stoneykirk, ..... 282
- Barnamon, Stoneykirk, ..... 282
- Barnchalloch, Stoneykirk, ..... 281
- Baro Church, ..... 277-8
- Barquhrygane, Lands of, Holy-wood, ..... 275
- Barscarrow, Stoneykirk, ..... 281
- Barscohe, Laird of, ..... 191
- Bartan, Robert, Elder, Dumfries, 118
- Barvannoch, Stoneykirk, ..... 281
- Bayne, Rev. Alexander, Keir, .. 95
- Beattie (Bate, Batie, Baty), Andro, Dumfries, ..... 231
- Jon, in Rig, ..... 243
- Rev. Matthew, Dunscore, ... 88
- Mychell, Dumfries, .. 207, 225, 228
- Thomas, Dumfries, ..... 225, 231
- Bedesman on Nidsyde* ..... 295
- Beggar's Badge, ..... 42
- Bell, Andrew, Dumfries, ..... 119
- George, Provost of Dumfries, 111
- Henry, Inventor, ..... 136
- John, Dumfries, ..... 242-3
- John, of Whiteside, ..... 192
- Thom, Dumfries, ..... 243
- Bell, "Marie and Jon," Sweet-heart Abbey, ..... 235
- Bell, Greyfriars' Convent, Dumfries, ..... 20, 30, 33
- Midsteple, Tongue of old, .. 321
- Bell's Hill, Stoneykirk, ..... 284
- Belvedere, Stoneykirk, ..... 282
- Bennane, Laird of, ..... 185
- Bewcastle, ..... 292
- Bind-weed, ..... 196
- Bird's Eye (*Geranium robert-tanum*), ..... 197
- Birds. See Ornithology.
- Birmore, Stoneykirk, ..... 282
- Black, Adam, Publisher, Edin-burgh, ..... 152, 171
- Dr, Editor, *Morning Chronicle* 174
- (Blak), Jhone, Dumfries, ... 231
- Black Quarter, Stoneykirk, ..... 284
- Blackadder, Rev. John, Troqueer, 67
- Blackshawe, Town of, .. 222, 224, 227
- Blackstok (Blakstok), Jhonne, Dumfries, ..... 231
- Mertin, Dumfries, ..... 20
- Blackwood's Magazine* ..... 166
- Blair Farm, Stoneykirk, ..... 280
- Blue Bells (*Vinca*), ..... 200
- Buttons (*Vinca*), ..... 200
- Bluidy Finger (*Digitalis*), ..... 199
- Bogside, Stoneykirk, ..... 284
- Bondmen, Galloway, ..... 180
- Bonshaw Tower, ..... 235
- Borders, Act of 1608, ..... 298
- Borderers, ..... 294
- Borrowman, Rev. Pat., Glen-cairn, ..... 91
- Boston, Rev. Thomas, Jedburgh, 62
- Rev. Thomas, Ettrick, 60, 62, 80, 109
- Botany: Local Plant Names, 195-201
- Notes on the Hepaticæ and Mosses of the Three South-Western Counties of Scot-land, ..... 306-9
- Plant Culture and Electricity, 320
- Plants:
- Arabis, ..... 196
- Armeria maritima, ..... 196
- Black Knapweed (*Centaurea nigra*), ..... 266
- Campanula latifolia, ..... 197
- Carnation, ..... 196
- Centranthus ruber, ..... 198
- Cerastium, ..... 196
- Coltsfoot (*Tussilago far-fara*), ..... 265
- Convolvulus, ..... 196
- Daffodils, ..... 199
- Digitalis, ..... 199
- Galium verum, ..... 198
- Genista angelica, ..... 198
- Geranium roberttanum*, .... 197

## Botany—Plants:

- Hair-bell (*Campanula rotundifolia*), ..... 266  
 Hesperis, ..... 196  
 Houseleek, ..... 198  
 Lipworts, ..... 197  
 Lotus corniculatus, ..... 197  
 Lunaria, ..... 200  
 Mallow, ..... 200  
 Mimulus, ..... 200  
 Narcissus, ..... 199  
 Ononis arvensis, ..... 198  
 Ox-eye Daisy (*C. Leucanthemum*), ..... 266  
 Pæonia, ..... 198  
 Plantago media, ..... 197  
 Polemonium, ..... 200  
 Polygonums, ..... 196  
 Primrose (*Primula vulgaris*), 265  
 Rocket, ..... 196  
 Saxifraga muscoides, ..... 197  
 Snowdrop (*G. nivalis*), ... 264  
 Stock, ..... 196  
 Stonecrop, ..... 198  
 Strawberry, Garden, ..... 266  
 Strawberry, Wild (*Fragaria vesca*), ..... 265  
 Vinca, ..... 200  
 Wallflower, ..... 196  
 Wood Anemone (*Anemone memorosa*), ..... 265  
 Woodruffe, ..... 199
- Shrubs:
- Blackberry, ..... 200  
 Blenheim Orange Apple, .. 265  
 Flowering Currant, ..... 265  
 Furze, ..... 200  
 Gooseberries, ..... 200  
 Gorse, ..... 200  
 Philadelphus, Mock Orange, 199  
 Rhododendron, ..... 199  
 Rosa canina, Wild Rose, ... 266  
 Rosa spinosissima, ..... 198
- See also Fungi; Trees.
- Bothwell, James Hepburn, Earl of, 131  
 Bour-tree (Elder), ..... 195  
 Boyd, James, Dumfries, ..... 119  
 Braltoune, Thomas, Dumfries, ... 231  
 Bran Burn, ..... 246, 251  
 Brane, Jhonne, Dumfries, ..... 231  
 Branxholme Castle, ..... 221  
 Brass Ball, Kirkpatrick-Durham, 324  
 Breiche, James, Dumfries, .. 241, 242  
 Bretoun, Adame, Dumfries, ... 231  
 Bricius, ..... 280  
 Bridge, Thomas, Dumfries, 119, 121  
 Bridgebank, Stoneykirk, ..... 284  
 Brigantrie, ..... 300  
 Bronze Brooch, Dumfries, ..... 324  
 — Pin, Loch Doon, Carsphairn, 322
- Brougham, Henry Peter, Lord, 167, 168, 170  
 Brown, Sir Alexander, Coalston, 100  
 — Rev. Alexander, Hoddam, ... 92  
 — (Broun), Catherine, ..... 275  
 — Gilbert, Abbot of Newabbey, 235, 272, 273, 274  
 — (Broun), Gilbert, of Land, ... 275  
 — (Broun), Rev. Hugh M<sup>rs</sup>., Brydekirk, ..... 78, 101  
 — (Broun), James, Newabbey (Kirkinnar), ..... 276  
 — (Broun), Jonet, Newabbey (Kirkinnar), ..... 276  
 — Dr John, Minister of Broughton Place Chapel, Edinburgh, ..... 127, 134  
 — Rev. John, Wamphray, ..... 114  
 — (Broun), John, Elder, Dumfries, ..... 118  
 — (Broun), John, of Land, ... 275  
 — (Broun), Mariot, Newabbey (Kirkinnar), ..... 276  
 — (Broun), Richard, ..... 275  
 — Rev. Richard, Lochmaben, .. 100  
 — (Broun), Thomas, of Glen, .. 274  
 — (Broun), Thomas, Newabbey, 274, 276  
 Browne, Sir James Crichton-, ... 17  
 Bruce, Edward, ..... 179  
 — Robert the, ..... 178, 278  
 Brummels (Blackberries), ..... 200  
 Bryce, Sir Jolne, Vicar of Dumfries, ..... 116  
 Bryden, Rev. Dr Robert, Dunscore, ..... 87, 88  
 Bryson, Alex., Dumfries, ..... 318  
 Brythons, ..... 279  
 Buittle (Botille, Botel), Castle of, 179  
 — Church, ..... 272, 277  
 — (Buttill) Church, Lands, ..... 276  
 — Glebe, ..... 277  
 — Lands of, ..... 177  
 — Manse, ..... 277  
 Bumblekites (Blackberry), ..... 200  
 Buncl, Rev. Edward, Kirkmahoe, 97  
 Burges, Harbert, Dumfries, ..... 117  
 — John, Dumfries, ..... 117  
 Burghley, William Cecil, Lord, 220, 223, 233, 235, 244, 293  
 Burns, Robert, ..... 191, 194  
 — *Scots wha hae* ..... 194  
 Burnside, Rev. Dr, Dumfries, ... 78  
 Byre Hill, Dalswinton, ..... 216  
 Byron, Lord, ..... 143  
 Caerlaverock Castle, ..... 184, 234  
 Cairnamon, Stoneykirk, ..... 282, 284  
 Cairns (Cairnis), James, of Colig-naw, Buittle, ..... 273  
 — Rev. John, Dumfries, ..... 84

- Cairns, Robert, in Colignaw, .... 273  
 — Stephen, Dumfries, ..... 231  
 — William, of Orchardton, .... 183  
 Cairntaggart, Stoneykirk, ..... 281  
 Cairnwell, Stoneykirk, ..... 279  
 Caldew River, ..... 293  
 Caldots, Stoneykirk, ..... 274  
 Caldots, Stoneykirk, ..... 282  
 Callend, James, Elder, Dumfries, 118  
 Camp. Report on Excavations of  
   a Camp at Mouswald .... 310-2  
 Campbell, Rev. Geo., Dumfries, .. 119  
 — Rev. J. M., Dumfries, ..... 83  
 — Jean, wife of John, 1st Viscount  
   Kenmure, ..... 188  
 Cannon Balls from Russia, ..... 321  
 Canoes, Kirkloch, Lochmaben, .. 321-2  
 Capel Burn, ..... 246  
 Car, Thomas, Vicar of Dumfries, 116  
 Carcane, ..... 299, 300  
 Cardoness Castle, ..... 313, 314-7  
 — House, ..... 317-9  
 Caremont, William, Dumfries, .... 119  
 Carleton, Thomas ..... 222  
 Carlisle, ..... 20, 222, 224, 233, 237  
 — Castle ..... 293, 294  
 Carlyle, Michael, 4th Lord of  
   Torthorwald ..... 218, 222, 223  
 — Thomas ..... 89  
 — Rev. William, Cummertrees.. 111  
 Carmichael, Rev. Peter, Penpont, 105  
 Carnwath, Lord ..... 191, 192  
 Carrichalee, Stoneykirk, ..... 283  
 Carrick, Stoneykirk ..... 282  
 Carrickaglassen, Stoneykirk ..... 284  
 Carruthers (Caruthers, Car-  
   rutheris), Johne, Dumfries.. 33  
 Carruthers, Jhone, elder, Dum-  
   fries ..... 203, 231  
 — Maister Roger, Vicar of Dum-  
   fries ..... 116  
 — George, of Holmains, .... 218, 222  
 Carsgowan, Lands of, Newabbey, 276  
 Cassillis, Gilbert, Earl of ..... 186  
 Castle Stewart, Penninghame .... 317  
 Castlemilk ..... 320-1  
 Cat-whin (*Rosa spinosissima*) ... 198  
 Cauvin, Gavin, Founder of Dud-  
   dingston Hospital ..... 153  
 — Joseph, W.S., Edinburgh .... 153  
 — Joseph, London ..... 152-7  
 Cavart, Chrestie, ..... 300  
 Chalice. See Communion Cups.  
 Challoch, Stoneykirk ..... 281, 284  
 Chapman, Rev. Alex., Dumfries .. 85  
 Charteris, Sir John, of Amisfield,  
   218, 222  
 Chartists ..... 141  
 Cheeses (Mallow) ..... 200  
 Chupes (Hips) ..... 198  
 Church of England and Agricul-  
   ture ..... 146  
 — Orientation ..... 30  
 Clark, Rev. George, Chapelknowe, 80  
 Clauchanland, Lands of, Newabbey,  
   276  
 Clayshaut, Stoneykirk ..... 281  
 Clock, Drumlanrig Castle ..... 96  
 Closeburn Church ..... 80  
 — Castle ..... 235  
 Cloth Manufacture, Dumfries ... 240  
*Clout the Caldron* ..... 190  
 Cluden Flood, 1910 ..... 264, 267  
 Clyde ..... 135, 246  
 Cockburn, Henry Thomas, Lord,  
   Edinburgh ..... 174  
 Cockles (Vinca) ..... 200  
 Cockpool (Cockpole), Town of, .. 222  
 Colkett, Rowy ..... 231  
 Collow, Rev. John, Penpont .... 104  
 Colvill, Rev. Robert, Annan ..... 77  
 Comlongon Castle ..... 256  
 Communicatio Pacis ..... 41  
 Communion Cups, Bervie ..... 116  
 — Cups, Dumfries, ..... 116-7, 120  
 — Cups, Pre-Reformation ..... 116  
 — Dues, Farming out of ..... 44  
 — Plate, Pre-Reformation ..... 116  
 — Stones, Irongray ..... 58, 67  
 — Tokens, with descriptive cata-  
   logue of those of Dumfries-  
   shire ..... 36  
 — Tokens:  
   arrangement of, ..... 63  
   bibliography, ..... 121-5, 126  
   brass, ..... 46  
   calmes for, .. 47-8, 83, 101, 108  
   copper, ..... 46  
   design of, ..... 49-56  
   forged, ..... 45  
   iron (sheet), ..... 46  
   ivory, ..... 46  
   lead, ..... 46  
   leather, ..... 46  
   lettering on, ..... 52-56  
   manufacture of, ..... 45, 46-8  
   migration of, ..... 57, 59-60  
   moulds for ..... 45-6, 47-8, 106  
   origin of, ..... 39-46  
   punch for ..... 47  
   seventeenth century, .... 64-75  
   shapes of, ..... 49  
   silver, ..... 46  
   sixteenth century, ..... 64-8  
   tin, ..... 46  
   Anwoth, ..... 50, 52  
   Applegarth, ..... 51  
   Applegarth & Sibbaldie, .. 50  
   Balmaghie, ..... 63  
   Brydekirk, ..... 52



## Communion Tokens:

Canonbie, .....	51
Canonby-Langholm, .....	125
Carsphairn, .....	50, 55, 71
Covenanter, .....	58
Crossmichael, 1648, .....	71
Dornock, .....	47
Dumfries, .....	47, 43, 50, 51
Dumfriesshire, Character of, 51-2	
Girthon, .....	50, 51, 52
Glencairn, .....	125
Hightae, .....	48, 52
Hutton, .....	125
Irongray F., 1843, .....	52
Kirkbean N.D.O., .....	49, 52
Kirkcowan, 1742, .....	51, 52
Kirkmabreck, .....	46, 49, 52
Kirkmichael, .....	53, 54, 55
Langholm, .....	51
Leswalt, 1710, .....	49
Lochmaben, .....	48, 50, 51
Lockerbie, .....	55
Lockerbie, A.C., .....	84
Luce, New, N.D.O., .....	60
Maxwelltown, 1830, .....	52, 53
Minnigaff, .....	49, 56
Moniaive, .....	56
Newton-Stewart R., N.D.M.,	55
Portpatrick, 1706, .....	50
Rerrick, .....	49, 52, 73
St. Mungo, .....	51, 53
Sanquhar A.C., .....	84
Southwick & Kirkbean, .....	55
Thornhill, .....	125
Tongland, 1661-1662, ....	59, 66
Troqueer, .....	111
Urr A.C., 1752, .....	84
Whithorn, 1811, .....	50
Comyn, John (Red), Murder of	
	18, 240
Comyn Family .....	214
Conning, Helen, wife of Rev. Dr	
Laing of Glasserton .....	158
Constable, Archibald, publisher,	
Edinburgh, .....	175
Contesseratio Hospitalitis .....	41
Contorniates .....	39
Corshill, Stoneykirk .....	281
Copland (Coupland), John, Dum-	
fries .....	117
— Wm., of Colliston, Provost,	
Dumfries .....	210
Corbelly Hill, Troqueer, .....	25-6
Corbet, John, Dumfries .....	117
— Robert, Provost of Dumfries, 121	
— (Corbatt), Symon, Dumfries..	231
Corrie, John M., .....	195
Corrie, Mr — .....	94
Corsane, Agnes, wife of Rev.	
Peter Rae .....	96, 211

Corsane, John, of Meikleknock,	
baillie, Dumfries, .....	96
— Robert, of Meikleknock .....	211
Cosh, Rev. James, Dunscore .....	88
Coslingo, Jhonne, Dumfries .....	231
Covenant, Solemn League and ...	64
Covenanters .....	191, 130
— War Committee, Stewartry of	
Kirkcudbright .....	189
Courtass, Rev. John, Quarrelwood,	106
Cowhill Tower .....	234
Craig Dermott, Stoneykirk.....	280
Craigencrosh, Stoneykirk .....	281
Craiginee, Stoneykirk .....	281
Craigmytre, Stoneykirk .....	283
Craignell, Battle of, .....	179
Craik, John, baillie, Dumfries ....	209
Cranberry Rock, Stoneykirk ....	284
Cranesbill (Geranium) .....	197
Creamery, The, Stoneykirk .....	283
Crechtoun, Robt., Dumfries .....	117
Crichton Royal Institution .....	256
Crocket, James, Holywood .....	94
Cromwell, Oliver, .....	189
Crook Burn, .....	246
Crosbie (Corsby, Corsbie), Jhonne,	
Dumfries, .....	231
— John, Provost of Dumfries,	
119, 120, 121	
— Robert, Dumfries .....	121
Crossmichael (Cressemyghelle),	
Barony of .....	179
— Church .....	277
Crugleton Castle, .....	178
Cnill, Sir Patrick, Newabbey ....	274
Cullabuoy, Stoneykirk .....	282
Culreoch, Stoneykirk, .....	282
Cummin's Ash, Note on an Ancient	
Ash Tree, known as, ....	214-16
Cuming, Rev. Patrick, Kirkmahoe, 96	
Cummertrees (Cumber trees), 222, 223	
Cuninghame, Rev. Wm., Durisdeer, 89	
Cunningham, —, baillie, Dum-	
fries .....	117
— (Cunyngham), Andro, ....	230, 236
— Bessie, wife of John Bell,	
Dumfries, .....	242-3
— David, Dumfries .....	231
— Herbert, Dumfries, .....	26
— Herbert, Notary, Town Clerk	
of Dumfries, 226, 228, 229, 231, 237	
— Hew, Dumfries, .....	225
— James, .....	117
— (Conynghame), Jhonne, Dum-	
fries, .....	231
— Robert, Notary Public, Dum-	
fries, .....	233
— William, Burgh Officer, Dum-	
fries, .....	225, 226, 228, 230



- Cup and Ring Marks, Cardoness House, ..... 318
- Currou, Jhonne, Dumfries, ..... 231
- Cushions (*Armeria maritima*), 196, 197
- Daere, Edward, ..... 233
- Leonard, ..... 217, 232, 233
- Richard, ..... 233
- William, Lord of Gilsland, ... 217
- Daer Water, ..... 246
- Dalry Clachan, ..... 188
- Churchyard, ..... 193
- Rising, ..... 191
- Dalswinton House, ..... 214
- Dalvaddie, Stoneykirk, ..... 280
- Dalwhat, Laird of, ..... 94
- Dalziel, Mary, wife of 6th Viscount Kenmure, ..... 192-3
- Thomas, of Binns, ..... 130
- Dalzell & Hunter, Watchmakers, Dumfries, ..... 324
- Darnley, Henry, Lord, ..... 131, 230
- Davidson, Andrew, Dumfries, ... 120
- (Davidson), Peter, Dumfries, 207, 225, 229
- Death-come-quickly (*Geranium robertianum*), ..... 197
- Deberries (*Gooseberries*), ..... 200
- Dee, Bridge of, Battle of, ..... 179
- Dempster, David, surgeon, Kinross, 158, 160, 161
- Mrs, wife of Dr Dempster, Kinross, ... 150-1, 157-8, 160-1, 165
- Devorgilla, Lady, ..... 18, 35
- Dickson (Dickson), Jhonne, Dumfries, ..... 231
- Robert, Dumfries, ..... 211
- Thomas, Deacon, Dumfries, .. 121
- Dobbie, Rev. James, Annan, ..... 77
- Dobbie, Rev. Thomas, Glasgow, ... 77
- Dobie, Rev. John, Langholm, ... 100
- Dobie, Rev. Dr John, Glasgow, ... 100
- Donaldson, Williame, Dumfries, 231
- Douglas, Archibald, Earl of, .... 181
- James, ..... 36
- James, Earl of, ..... 19
- Sir James, of Drumlanrig, ... 183
- Sir James, 7th Lord Drumlanrig, ..... 219, 220, 223, 233, 234
- Janet, wife of Alexander Gordon of Lochinvar, ..... 183
- Margaret, Countess of, ..... 19
- Thomas, ..... 36
- Thomas, Brushwood Haugh, Dryfesdale, ..... 36
- William, ..... 36
- Sir William, of Drumlanrig, ... 183
- Douglas Seer (*Arabis*), ..... 196
- Doune, Castle of, ..... 229, 236
- Dowie, Rev. D. B., Dryfesdale, ... 81
- Drongan, Lands of, Lochkinde-loch, ..... 275
- Drumalig, Stoneykirk, ..... 283
- Drumantrae, Stoneykirk, ..... 283
- Drumbawn, Stoneykirk, ..... 281
- Drumbuie, Stoneykirk, ..... 282
- Drumcarrow, Stoneykirk, ..... 282
- Drumcolteran, Laird of, ..... 119
- Drumdailly, Stoneykirk, ..... 282
- Drumfad, Stoneykirk, ..... 282
- Drummillan, Stoneykirk, ..... 281
- Drumlanrig Gardens, ..... 256
- Drury, Sir William, Marshall, of Berwick, ..... 226
- Dryfesdale, ..... 232
- Drydales of Dollar and their Dumfriesshire Origin, ..... 36
- Ducaroch, Stoneykirk, ..... 284
- Dudgeon, Miss, Lincluden House, 320
- Dumbreddan, Stoneykirk, ..... 279
- Dumfries, ..... 193
- Academy Street, ..... 238
- "Bakraw" (Queensberry Street), ..... 204
- Band of Allegiance, 1567, ... 245
- Band of Allegiance, 1570, 229-32, 236
- Branks, ..... 201
- Brewery Street, ..... 23
- Bridge, Old, ... 18, 19, 23, 35, 236
- Bridge Custom, ..... 19
- Bridge Street, ..... 21
- Brigmaister, ..... 236
- Buccleuch Street, ..... 21, 24
- Burgh Court, ..... 225
- Burgh Records, ..... 11, 21, 237
- Burgess-ship, ..... 236
- Burning Irons, ..... 201
- Burned, 1547, ..... 20
- Burned partly, 1570, 34, 235, 237-9
- Castle (Maxwell's), 20, 25, 31, 34, 220, 233, 234, 238
- Castle Street, ..... 21, 24
- Castledykes, ..... 219
- Chapel, Castledykes, ..... 30
- Chapel of St. Mary the Virgin, 19
- Chapel of the Willies, ..... 24, 30
- Chapel, Sir Christopher Seton's, 30
- Charlotte Street, ..... 21
- Cloth manufacture, ..... 240
- Coffee House, ..... 211
- English Raids on, in 1570, .. 217-45
- Fish Cross, ..... 203, 204
- Flesh Market, ..... 204
- Friars' Steps, ..... 29, 31
- Friars' Vennel, ..... 21-3, 35, 239
- Freirhauch, ..... 25
- Galloway Gate (Irish Street), .. 23
- George Street, ..... 21

- Dumfries, Gordon Street, ..... 21  
 — “Girss” hill, ..... 201, 202  
 — Gorgets, ..... 201  
 — Greensands, ..... 21, 24, 25  
 — Greyfriars' Church, ..... 25, 31  
 — Greyfriars' Convent and its  
   Enviorns, ..... 18-35  
 — Greyfriars' Convent, .... 205, 239  
 — Aisle of St. John the  
   Baptist, ..... 28, 31  
 — Altar, High, ..... 35  
 — Altar of Blessed Mary, .. 27, 30  
 — Altar of St. John the Baptist, 30  
 — Altar of Saint Salvator, 26, 30  
 — Bell, ..... 20, 30, 33  
 — Choir, ..... 27, 29, 31  
 — Clock, ..... 30-1, 33  
 — Cloister, ..... 33  
 — Dormitory, ..... 29, 31  
 — Lands fued, ..... 20  
 — Lands granted to town, .... 33  
 — Lands in Troqueer, ..... 25  
 — Lands, Rent of, ..... 227  
 — Plan, ..... 27-31  
 — Sedilia, ..... 32  
 — Warden hanged, ..... 20  
 — Incorporated Trades. Ham-  
   mermen, ..... 96  
 — Irish Gate (Irish Street), ..... 23  
 — Irish Street, ..... 23  
 — Kirkmaister, ..... 236  
 — Kirk-Session, ..... 96  
 — Kirk-Session Records, .. 82, 117-21  
 — Little Vennel, ..... 121  
 — Lochmabengate (English  
   Street), ..... 204  
 — Lorehurn Street, ..... 238  
 — Market Cross, .... 201-14, 227, 301  
 — Sundial, ..... 208, 209  
 — Markets, 1575, ..... 203-4, 211  
 — Meal Market, ..... 204  
 — Measures of, ..... 202  
 — Midsteeple, .... 201, 204, 210, 211  
 — Midsteeple, Tongue of old Bell, 321  
 — Buildings, ..... 205  
 — “Saut-box,” ..... 211  
 — Mill, ..... 219  
 — Mill-hole, ..... 219  
 — Milnburn Bridge, ..... 121  
 — Moat, ..... 23, 238  
 — Moray, Regent, in, ..... 220  
 — New Church, ..... 24, 25, 31  
 — New Wark, ..... 203, 204, 239  
 — Newton (Friars' Vennel), 22-3, 239  
 — Newyards, ..... 25  
 — Observatory Museum, ..... 15  
 — Oldest portion, ..... 22  
 — Our Lady place and yards, .. 24  
 — Passage of the Staikford, .... 24  
 — Presbytery, ..... 96  
 — Dumfries, Police Office, ..... 211  
 — Polwadum, ..... 24  
 — Post Office, ..... 194  
 — Prison, Buccleuch Street,  
   Gibbet, ..... 321  
 — Queensberry Square, ..... 203  
 — Reformed Presbyterian Church,  
   Historical Sketch, ..... 37  
 — St. David Street, ..... 29  
 — St. Michael's Church, ..... 18, 236  
 — Altar of Saint Nicholas, .... 219  
 — Chalice, ..... 117  
 — Bells, ..... 235  
 — Communion Cups, ..... 120  
 — Communion Services, .... 117-21  
 — Eucharist, ..... 117  
 — M'Brair's Aisle, ..... 120  
 — Quier, ..... 117  
 — St. Ninian's Chapel, ..... 242  
 — St. Michael's Churchyard.  
   Lithograph, ..... 321  
 — St. Michael's Street, ..... 204  
 — Sandbed Mill, ..... 23, 24  
 — School, ..... 239  
 — Seal of Burgh, 1579, ..... 324  
 — Sheriff Court Book, 1567, .... 116  
 — Sheriff Court Book, 1582, .... 298  
 — Staikford, ..... 24  
 — Stocks, ..... 201  
 — Sundial, ..... 208, 209  
 — Synod, ..... 96  
 — Theivis hole, ..... 209  
 — Tolbooth, ..... 205, 225, 229, 239  
 — Town Council, ..... 227, 235, 236  
 — Tounheid, ..... 238  
 — Tounheid port, ..... 238  
 — Trone, ..... 201  
 — Vennelheid, ..... 22  
 — Water engine, ..... 211  
 — Willies, ..... 24  
 — Yardhead (Zeardeheid), ..... 238  
 Dumfries and Maxwelltown Photo-  
   graphic Association, ..... 10  
 Dumfriesshire and Galloway  
   Natural History and Anti-  
   quarian Society, Annual  
   Meeting, 1910, ..... 9-10  
 — Accounts, ..... 325  
 — Bye-laws, ..... 9  
 — Capital Funds, ..... 10  
 — Exhibits, ..... 32-4  
 — Jubilee Celebrations, ..... 16-7  
 — Jubilee Committee, ..... 9  
 — Library Catalogue, ..... 16  
 — List of Members, ..... 326-33  
 — Membership, ..... 15-6  
 — Museum Catalogue, ..... 17  
 — Presentations, ..... 321-2  
 — Presidential Address, ..... 10-7  
 — Presidents, ..... 17

- Dumfriesshire and Galloway  
Natural History and Anti-  
quarian Society, Transac-  
tions, indexed, ..... 13, 16
- Communion Tokens, with  
Descriptive Catalogue of  
those of, ..... 36-126
- Record Society, ..... 11
- Valuation Roll, 1827, ..... 321
- Dunanrea, Stoneykirck, ..... 282
- Dunbar, Gavin, Archbishop of  
Glasgow, ..... 185
- Sir John, ..... 182
- Rev. William Burnside, Glen-  
cairn, ..... 78
- Rev. Dr William, Applegarth, 78
- Dunbars of Wigtownshire, ..... 182
- Duncan, Rev. George, Lochrutton,  
85, 107
- Rev. Dr Henry, Ruthwell,  
51, 85, 107
- Rev. Dr Thos. Tudor, Dum-  
fries, ..... 85
- Dundee, Graham of Claverhouse,  
Viscount, ..... 130, 191, 192
- Dungeon of Buchan, ..... 278
- Dunlop, Rev. Walter, Dumfries, .. 84
- Durcarroch, Stoneykirck, ..... 282
- Dyester's Brae, Stoneykirck, ..... 283
- Earlston Linn, Ken, ..... 279
- Ecclefechan, ..... 193, 222
- Eden River, ..... 293, 294
- Edgar (Edzar), Andro, ..... 229, 231
- (Edyare), Clement, in Lanne, 272
- Ednard, Bailie and Elder,  
Dumfries, ..... 117, 118
- (Edyare), John, in Blaksbaw, 272
- Robert, Dumfries, ..... 25
- Robert, Dumfries, ..... 210
- (Edzar), William, Dumfries,  
206, 231
- Edinburgh, ..... 126, 224, 226, 227
- Castle, ..... 190, 245
- Measures, ..... 202
- University, Chair of Political  
Economy, ..... 166
- Edinburgh Review*, ..... 165, 167, 175
- Education and Museums, ..... 14
- Edward I., ..... 18
- Eileach-na-Naombh (Isle of  
Saints), ..... 302-5
- Eithne, Mother of St. Columba,  
304, 305
- Eldrick, Stoneykirck, ..... 280
- Electricity and Plant Culture, .. 320
- Elgin Friary, ..... 27, 29
- Elizabeth, Queen, .. 217, 218, 220, 221,  
226, 227, 233, 244-5
- Ellantree (Elder), ..... 196
- Elliot, Colonel, *Further Essays on  
Border Ballads* ..... 294-5
- Elliot, Professor G. F. Scott,  
16, 17, 310
- Sir Gilbert, Laird of Stobs, .. 296
- Elton, Edward, Holywood, .... 93, 94
- Ernfas, Lands of, Lochkindeloch, 272
- Eskdalemuir Observatory, ..... 256
- Ewat, Aucheeon, Dumfries, ..... 231
- Fairbairn, Deacon, ..... 119, 120, 121
- Fairy Cap (Digitalis), ..... 199
- Faulds, Archibald, ..... 319
- 'Fanna, Flora, and Geology of the  
Solway Area,' ..... 17
- Fell, The, Stoneykirck, ..... 279
- Fencing System, ..... 144-5
- Ferdingrutsche, Lands of, Holy-  
wood, ..... 275
- Ferguson (Fergusson), Amer,  
Dumfries, ..... 33, 242
- John, "Laird," Dumfries, .. 243-4
- Robert, of Craigdarroch, .... 191
- Fernieirst, Castle of, ..... 217, 221
- Fingers of the Virgin (Digitalis), 129
- Finloch, Stoneykirck, ..... 282
- Fish: Grilse, ..... 279
- Fitzgilbert, Walter, ..... 180
- Fleming, Jhonne, Dumfries, ..... 231
- Flint Implements. See Stone,  
Flint.
- Floath, The Stoneykirck, ..... 279
- Flodden, Battle of, ..... 183
- Flood, Cluden, 1910, ..... 264, 267
- Nith, 1910, ..... 267
- Forestry: Arboriculture as a  
Hobby, ..... 284-91
- See also Trees.
- Forget-me-not (Myosotis), ..... 196
- Forster, Sir John, ..... 233
- Forthr, Pater, Dumfries, ..... 229
- Foxglove (Digitalis), ..... 199
- Franciscans. See Greyfriars.
- Fraser, Miss Janet, Penpont, .... 113
- French, Laird of, ..... 185
- Freugh, Stoneykirck, ..... 284
- Frog's Mouth (Mimulus), ..... 200
- Frud, Cuthbert, Dumfries, ..... 231
- Fulton, Robert, ..... 136
- Fungi: Notes on Buller's Experi-  
ments on the Ejection of the  
Spores of Hymenomycetes, .. 176
- Furze (Whin), ..... 200
- Fyfe, Rev. Andrew, Dumfries, .... 85
- Gairden, Elizabeth, wife of Rev.  
Dr Laing of Glasserton, .... 158
- Galloway, Sir James Stewart, 2nd  
Earl of, ..... 191, 317
- Galloway Highlands, The, ..... 278-9
- Rosc (Rosa spinosissima), .... 198
- Gallowaystank (Gallonstank), New-  
abbey, ..... 274, 275
- Garoachlayne, Stoneykirck, ..... 282
- Garry, Stoneykirck, ..... 282

- Garthland, Stoneykirk, ..... 282  
 — Laird of, ..... 185  
 Gatehouse, ..... 194, 314, 315  
 Geddes, Rev. James, Waterbeck, 115  
 Gennoch, Stoneykirk, ..... 284  
 Geology: Abington, ..... 253  
 — Arenig Age, ..... 252  
 — Barren Mudstones, ..... 251, 253  
 — Birkhill Shales, ..... 253  
 — Black Shales, ..... 249, 251  
 — Cambrian Rocks, ..... 247  
 — Caradoc Age, ..... 253  
 — Coniston Old Man, ..... 253  
 — Denudation, ..... 254  
 — Elvanfoot, ..... 253  
 — Girvan, ..... 252, 253  
 — Glenkiln Shales, ..... 249-51  
 — Greywacke, ..... 247, 248, 249, 251  
 — Hartfell Shales, ..... 250  
 — Llandeilo Age, ..... 252  
 — Llandoverly Age, ..... 253  
 — Leadhills, ..... 253  
 — Lower Silurian Epoch, ..... 253  
 — Ordovician Epoch, ..... 253  
 — Queensberry Grit, ..... 253  
 — Queensberrys, Formation and  
 Age of the, illustrated by  
 Graptolites, ..... 245-54  
 — Sanquhar, ..... 252  
 — Shales, Grey and Black,  
 247, 249, 251  
 — Silurian Belt, ..... 247  
 — Silurian Epoch, ..... 247, 252, 253  
 — Snowdon, ..... 253  
 — Tarannon Age, ..... 253  
 — Upper Old Red Sandstone Age, 254  
 — Upper Silurian Epoch, .. 251, 253  
 Gilbert, Lord of Galloway, ..... 176  
 Gilchrist, Rev. James, Waterbeck,  
 60, 87  
 — John, Baillie and Elder, Dum-  
 fries, ..... 118, 119, 121  
 Gillespie (Gilespie), John, Dum-  
 fries, ..... 205  
 Gilliflower (Carnation, Hesperis,  
 Rocket, Stock, Wallflower), 196  
 Gillison, Homer, Dumfries, ..... 119  
 — (Gilleson), Jon, Dumfries, .... 225  
 Gilnockie Tower, ..... 292  
 Girgunnochy, Stoneykirk, ..... 283  
 Gladstone (Gledstanis), Jon, Dum-  
 fries, ..... 225, 231  
 — William, Dumfries, ..... 207, 225  
 Glasgow, ..... 126, 134, 193  
 — Castle, Siege of, ..... 226  
 Glasserton Manse, ..... 157  
 Glen, Rev. William, Annan, ..... 77  
 Glencairn, Alexander, 5th Earl of, 226  
 Glencairn Free Church, Inscription, 91  
 Glencross, Robert, Dumfries, .... 117  
 Glengagre Sheill, ..... 299, 300  
 Glenkens, ..... 177  
 — Lands of, ..... 178, 179  
 — (Glenkenne), New Forest of, 179  
 Glenkiln Burn, ..... 248, 249, 251, 253  
 Glenluce Abbey, ..... 186  
 Glennickin Moors, ..... 316  
 Glenskyreburn. See Rusco Castle.  
 Goiffering Iron, ..... 321  
 Goodlet, Rev. John, Sanquhar, .. 109  
 Goodwife, Stoneykirk, ..... 284  
 Goose (Gorse), ..... 200  
 Goosegogs (Gooseberries), ..!..... 200  
 Gordon, —, of Craighlaw, ..... 183  
 — (Gurdon), Sir Adam de, .. 178, 180  
 — Adam de, ..... 180  
 — Sir Alexander, ..... 178  
 — Alexander, of Auchenroch, .. 182  
 — Alexander, of Earlston, ..... 188  
 — Alexander de, of Lochinvar, .. 181  
 — Alexander, of Lochinvar, .... 181  
 — Alexander, of Lochinvar, .. 182-3  
 — Alexander, Strathhogie, ..... 180  
 — Elizabeth, wife of Alexander  
 Gordon of Lochinvar, ..... 183  
 — Elizabeth, wife of Hon. William  
 Stewart, ..... 317  
 — George, of Troquhain, ..... 182  
 — Helen, wife of —. Maclellan,  
 of Bomby, ..... 184  
 — James, of Barncrosh, ..... 188  
 — James, of Lochinvar, ..... 183-4  
 — Jean, of Lochinvar, wife of  
 Lachlan Macintosh of Mac-  
 intosh, ..... 183  
 — John, ..... 317  
 — Sir John, of Lochinvar, ..... 181  
 — Sir John, of Lochinvar, .. 186-7, 220  
 — John, of Lochinvar, ..... 182  
 — John, of Kenmure, ..... 193  
 — John, of Whithorn, ..... 183  
 — Margaret, wife of Sir Thomas  
 Maclellan of Bomby, ..... 182  
 — Mary, wife of Walter Fitzgil-  
 bert, ..... 180  
 — Robert, Dumfries, .. 119, 120, 121  
 — Robert, of Kenmure, ..... 193  
 — Robert, of Lochinvar, ... 183, 314  
 — Rodger, of Lochinvar, ..... 182  
 — William, Abbot of Glenluce, .. 186  
 — William, of Cardoness, ..... 317  
 — William, of Kenmure, ..... 193  
 — William, of Lochinvar, ..... 182  
 — William de, of Stitchell,  
 178, 179, 180  
 Gordons of Cardoness, ..... 316  
 Gorse (Whin), ..... 200  
 Gorst (Gorse), ..... 200  
*Gordonian Phoenix* ..... 186  
 Gordownston, Barony of .... 178, 179

- Goss (Gorse), ..... 200  
 Gowrie, Earldom of, ..... 187  
 Graham, —, Bailie, Dumfries, .. 117  
 — (Greame), Arthur, ..... 234  
 — (Grame), Fergus, ..... 222  
 — Hutchen (Base), ..... 292  
 — John, of Claverhouse (see Dundee, Viscount).  
 Graptolites. See Palæontology.  
 Greenan, Stoneykirk, ..... 282  
 Grey Friars (Franciscans), ..... 18  
 Greyhill, Stoneykirk, ..... 284  
 Grierson, Agnes, wife of Archibald M'Brair, Provost of Dumfries, 219  
 — Sir Robert, of Lag, ..... 192  
 — Roger, of Lag, ..... 219, 222  
 — Dr T. B., Thornhill, ..... 215  
 Griersons of Lag, ..... 218  
 Grozets (Gooseberries), ..... 200  
 Grusy, Stoneykirk, ..... 281  
*Gude Wallace* ..... 294  
 Hackston, David, of Rathillet, 45-46, 63, 130  
 Hairstanis, Halbert, Dumfries, .. 231  
 Hall, Henry, of Haughhead, .... 130  
 — Sir James, ..... 248  
 Halleaths, Lochmaben, ..... 83  
 Halliday (Halyday), James, Dumfries, ..... 231  
 — (Halyday), John, Dumfries, .. 231  
 — (Haliday), Rot., ..... 300  
 — (Halyday), Thomas, Dumfries, 231  
 — (Haliday), William, chapman Cloisburn, ..... 253  
 Halydayhill, Dalton, ..... 219  
 Hamilton, Gavin, Historical Painter, ..... 128-9  
 — James, ..... 131, 218  
 — John, Archbishop of St. Andrews, ..... 218  
 — Mungo, Dumfries, ..... 229  
 — Rev. Thos., Holywood, ..... 94  
 — Family, ..... 180  
 Hamilton Castle, ..... 226  
 — Palace, ..... 129, 226  
 Hannay, Dr Alexander, physician, Liverpool, ..... 139  
 — Mrs Rainsford, ..... 317  
 Hannays, of Kirkdale, ..... 314  
 Hargraves, James, ..... 140  
 Harkness, Professor Robert, .... 248  
 Harper, M. M'L, *Rambles in Gallo-way* : ..... 255  
 Hassendean, Stoneykirk, ..... 281  
 Hastie, Rev. Geo., Kirkpatrick-Fleming, ..... 98  
 Hastings, Rev. Thos., Wanlock-head, ..... 115  
 Hawkins, Daniel, Glasserton, ..... 159  
 Hawth (Furze), ..... 200  
 Hayley, William, ..... 142  
 Health, Weather of 1910 in relation to, ..... 255-63  
 Heather House, Stoneykirk, ..... 284  
 Hedgerows, England, ..... 144-145  
 Hend, Maister James, Vicar of Dumfries, ..... 116  
 Henderson, James, Dumfries, .... 245  
 — Mrs, Cumnock, ..... 97, 113  
 Hendry, Jon., Officer, Dumfries, .. 229  
 Henrysone, Rev. Hew, Dumfries, .. 119  
 Hepburn, Rev. John, Urr, 60, 87, 109  
 Heraldry: List of Armorial Bearings noted in Dumfriesshire and adjacent Counties, ... 310  
 Herb Robert (Geranium Robert-tanum), ..... 197  
 Hering, Jhonne, Dumfries, ..... 231  
 Hermon, Stoneykirk, ..... 282  
 Herp, Thomas, Dumfries, ..... 227  
 — William, Minstrel, Dumfries, 244  
 Herries (Heres), Archibald, ..... 219  
 Herries, Sir John Maxwell, of Terregles, 4th Lord (Master of Maxwell), 202, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 232, 234, 235, 244, 245  
 — (Hereis), Roger, Dumfries, .... 33  
 Herver, William, Dumfries, ..... 231  
 Heugh, Stoneykirk, ..... 283  
 High Auchinlarie Farn, ..... 318  
 Hislop (Heslop), Andrew, Dumfries, 240-1  
 Hoddom, ..... 222  
 — (Hodoun) Castle, ..... 234, 235  
 — Maynes of, ..... 222  
 Hoghill, Stoneykirk, ..... 284  
 Holerduscan, Glenkens, ..... 178  
 Holywood, Kirk-Session Records, 48, 57  
 Holyrudhous, John, ..... 277  
 Holyrudhous, Monastery, .. 277, 278  
 Honesty (Lunaria), ..... 200  
 Honeyman (Hwniman), Jhone, seidman, St. Andrews, ..... 45  
 Horse Shoes, Dumfries, ..... 321  
 Horses, Employment of, in England, 1840, ..... 148-9  
 Horseparkhill, Stoneykirk, ..... 284  
 Hospitium, ..... 40  
 Houstine, David, Dumfries, ..... 119  
 Howie, Rev. John, Morton, ..... 103  
 Huik, Robert, Dumfries, ..... 231  
 Hume, Charles, Warden, Greyfriars' Convent, Dumfries, .. 33  
 Hunnson, Lord, ..... 217, 221, 233  
 Hunter, Rev. Archibald, Kirkpatrick-Fleming, ..... 98  
 Hutchesone, Rev. Alex., Troqueer, 120  
 Hutton, James, "Theory of the Earth," ..... 248  
 Hymenoptera: Wasps, ..... 266, 267

- Hynd, Mungall, Dumfries, ..... 20  
 Inch Parish, ..... 234  
 Inglis, Rev. Wm., Dumfries, .... 83-84  
 Inshennoch, Stoneykirk, ..... 285  
 Iron Ball, Lochrutton, ..... 323  
 Iron Slunk, Stoneykirk, ..... 282  
 Irongray, Communion Stones, .... 58  
 Iron Works, Old Monkland, ..... 133  
 — Omoa, ..... 130  
 — Scotland, 1840, ..... 133  
 — Shotts, ..... 130  
 Irving, John, Elder, Dumfries, .. 118  
 — Johne, Dumfries, ..... 207, 225  
 — Thomas, ..... 319  
 — William, Dumfries, ..... 225  
 — William, in Hoddom, ..... 240-1  
 Island Buie, Stoneykirk, ..... 282  
 Isle of Saints, ..... 302-5  
 Jacob's Ladder (Polemonium), .. 200  
 James III., ..... 182  
 James IV., ..... 22, 23  
 James V., ..... 22  
 James VI., ..... 226, 229, 230  
 Jameson, Rev. Andrew, St. Mungo, 108  
 Jameson, Professor Robert, Edinburgh, ..... 154, 248  
*Jamie Telfer in the Fair Dodhead* .. 298  
 Jamieson, Rev. J. Bryce, Dumfries, ..... 154, 248  
 Jardine, Rev. John, Langholm, .. 100  
 — Sir Robert Buchanan, of Castle-milk, ..... 320  
 — Rev. Robert, Glencairn, ..... 90  
 — Sir William, ..... 13, 14, 214  
 Jardinia, ..... 194  
 Jeffrey, Francis, Lord, editor, *Edinburgh Review*,  
 129, 165, 166, 167, 174  
 Jenny's Cairn, Stoneykirk, ..... 284  
*Jock of Milk and Jean of Bonshaw* 295  
*Johnny Cock* ..... 294  
 Johnstone, —, of Greenstonehill, .. 36  
 — Sir John, of Annandale,  
 202, 218, 220, 222, 223, 224  
 — John, of Newbye, ..... 229, 232  
 — Rev. John, Durisdeer, ..... 89  
 — (Johnston), Rev. John, Ecclefechan, ..... 89  
 — (Johnston), Robert, Dumfries, 119  
 — (Johnston), Dean, Dumfries,  
 119, 120  
 — (Jonson), Symon, Dumfries, .. 225  
 — (Jonstoun), Thomas, Dumfries, 207  
 — (Jhouestoune), Thomas, Dumfries, ..... 231  
 Kaa, Pait, Dumfries, ..... 231  
 Keir, Rev. Thomas, Dumfries, .... 87  
 Kells (Kelles), Barony of, ..... 179  
 — Hills, ..... 246  
 Ken, Loch, ..... 177  
 Ken, Valley, ..... 278  
 Kenmuir, Stoneykirk, ..... 279  
 Kenmure, Adam Gordon, 8th Viscount, ..... 194  
 — Alexander, 5th Viscount, .. 191-3  
 — John, 1st Viscount, Lord Lochinvar, ..... 188  
 — John, 2nd Viscount, ..... 188  
 — John, 3rd Viscount, ..... 188  
 — John, 7th Viscount, ..... 193-4  
 — Robert, 4th Viscount, .... 188-191  
 — William, 6th Viscount, ..... 190  
 Kenmure, Barony of, ..... 181, 182  
 — Castle, ..... 176-194  
 — Sundial, ..... 188  
 — Inventory of Titles, ..... 178, 179  
 — Lands of, ..... 177, 181, 183  
 "Kenmure's drum," ..... 188, 190  
 Kent, Adam, Dumfries, ..... 203  
 Ker (or Carrick), Gilbert, ..... 179  
 — Sir Thomas, of Ferniehirst, .. 217  
 Kerr, Thomas, goldsmith, ..... 120  
 Kershope, ..... 293  
 Kildonan, Stoneykirk, ..... 280  
 Kildrochat, Stoneykirk, ..... 282, 284  
 Kilpatrick, Charle, Dumfries, .... 121  
*Kinnmont Willie* ..... 292-298  
 Kinnel Water, ..... 246  
 Kirk, Thomas, Stewart depute of Kirkcudbright, ..... 181  
 Kirk Andrews, Lands of, ..... 177  
 Kirkbride Printing Press, ..... 96  
 Kirkcolm Parish, ..... 254  
 Kirkcormo Church, ..... 277-8  
 Kirkcudbright, Lord, ..... 189  
 Kirkcudbright, ..... 192  
 — Church, ..... 277-8  
 Kirkhill, Stoneykirk, ..... 284  
 Kirkinar (? Newabbey), Parish of, 276  
 Kirklauchlin, Stoneykirk, ..... 279  
 Kirkmabreck, Stoneykirk, ..... 280  
 Kirkmadyrne, Stoneykirk, ..... 280  
 Kirkmagill, Stoneykirk, ..... 280  
 Kirkmaiden Church, ..... 255  
 — Parish, ..... 254  
 Kirkpatrick (Kirkpatrik), Sir John, Sweetheart Abbey, ..... 274  
 — Sir Thomas, of Closeburn, .... 73  
 — Roger, of Closeburne, .... 218, 222  
 — Janet, Dumfries, ..... 33  
 — Jon, bailie, Dumfries, .... 225, 231  
 — (Kirkpatrik), Roger, Dumfries, 225  
 Kirkpatrick-Durham, Barony of, .. 277  
 — Church, ..... 277  
 Kirtillhill, ..... 299, 300  
 Kiss-me-quick (Geranium robert-tanum, ..... 197  
 Kissoch, Lands of, Lochkindeloch, 275  
 Knockalean, Stoneykirk, ..... 282, 283  
 Knockalpin, Stoneykirk, ..... 280



- Knockarod, Stoneykirk, ..... 282  
 Knockanarroch, Stoneykirk, ..... 282  
 Knockbawn, Stoneykirk, ..... 281  
 Knockcore, Stoneykirk, ..... 282  
 Knockinerosh, Stoneykirk, ..... 281  
 Knockmullin, Stoneykirk, ..... 281  
 Knockneman, Glenkens, ..... 178  
 Knockscaddan, Stoneykirk, ..... 284  
 Knockscaddan Hill, Stoneykirk, .. 281  
 Knocktaggart, Stoneykirk, ..... 281  
 Knockteinan, Stoneykirk, ..... 281  
 Knocktrodden, Stoneykirk, ..... 281  
 Knox, John, ..... 64, 127, 218  
 Kolnonikon, ..... 41  
 Kowie, Helene, Dumfries, ..... 231  
 Lady's Bedstraw (*Galium verum*), 198  
 Lady's Cushion (*Saxifraga muscoides*), ..... 197  
 Lady's Fingers (*Lotus corniculatus*), ..... 197  
 Laggan, Lands of ..... 181, 182, 183  
 Lagganderry, Stoneykirk, ..... 283  
 Laidlaw, Rev. James, Wanlockhead, ..... 115  
 Laing, Rev. Decision, Wamphray, 114  
 — Rev. Dr James, Minister of Glasserton, ..... 157-8, 160  
 — Sarah, wife of William M'Culloch of Auchengool, 150-1, 157-8, 160-1, 165  
 Laithis (Leathis), Lands of, Butill, 272, 277  
 Lake Cottage, Stoneykirk, ..... 284  
 Lambfoot Burn, ..... 249  
 Lamb's Ear, Lamb's Lug, Lamb's Tongue (Lipworts), ..... 197  
 Lammermoor Hills, ..... 246  
 Land Tenure, England, ..... 145-7  
 Lanerik, William, Merchant, Gal-loway, ..... 237  
 Landsborough, Rev. Dr, Kilmarnock, ..... 70, 101  
 Lang, Andrew, *Sir Walter Scott and the Border Minstrelsy*, ..... 295-6  
 Langholm, ..... 193  
 — Lands of, Dumfries, ..... 219  
 Langside, Battle of, ..... 218, 219  
 Language: Brythonic, ..... 279  
 — Cymric, ..... 279  
 — Gaelic, ..... 280  
 — Norse, ..... 279  
 — See also Names.  
 Lapworth, Charles, Prof., 248, 249, 250  
 Larg, Lands of, Holywood, ..... 275  
 Lauder, James, Dumfries, ..... 33  
 Lawrie, Christopher, Dumfries, 25, 29, 31  
 — Rev. James, Tinwald and Trailflat, ..... 111  
 Lawson, Rev. Archibald, Kirkmahoe, ..... 97  
 — (Lauson), Hugh, Dumfries, .. 121  
 — Rev. John, Dumfries, ..... 84  
 — Rev. John, Closeburn, ..... 30  
 Laylock (Lilac), ..... 199  
 Lead Axe, Crofts, Kirkpatrick-Durham, ..... 324  
 Lennox, Regent, 217, 226, 227, 229, 230, 233, 236  
 Leny, James Macalpine-, of Dal-swinton, ..... 215  
 — Major Robert L. Macalpine-, of Dalswinton ..... 216  
 Lepidoptera: Meadow Brown Butterfly (*H. Janira*), ..... 266  
 — White Butterfly (*Pieris Rapæ*), 265  
 Leslie, Sir John, Professor of Mathematics, Edinburgh University, ..... 161, 174  
 — (Lessly), Walter de, ..... 180  
 Leswalt Parish, ..... 254  
 Levinox, William, of Cally, ..... 182  
 Lewars, Thomas, Dumfries, ..... 119  
 Liddell, Rev. Dr Thomas, Lochmaben, ..... 100  
 Liddesdale, ..... 217  
 Libberton Parish, Lanarkshire, 299-302  
 Lily (Daffodils), ..... 199  
 Lily Oak (Lilac), ..... 199  
 Lincluden Mains, ..... 320  
 Linlithgow, ... 217, 226, 228, 229, 236  
 — Conventions, 1570, .. 220, 224, 227  
 Linn, William, Bridgend, Dumfries, ..... 121  
 Linors (Lynors), ..... 206  
 Lintmill, Stoneykirk, ..... 283  
 Littera Peregrinorum, ..... 41  
 Little, Robert, Warden of the Greyfriars, Dumfries, ..... 26  
 Little Bachelor's Button (*Geranium robertianum*), ..... 197  
 Livingstone, William, 6th Lord, 226, 233  
 Lochan, Stoneykirk, ..... 282  
 Lochan Burn, ..... 246  
 Lochar Moss, ..... 238  
 Lochar (Lougher), Town of, ..... 222  
 Locharwood (Lougherwood), Town of, ..... 222  
 Lochbank, Lands of, Lochkinde-loch, ..... 275  
 Lochhill, Stoneykirk, ..... 284  
 Lochinbyre, Stoneykirk, ..... 279  
 Lochinvar, ..... 18C  
 Lochkinde Loch (Newabbey), Barony of, ..... 272, 277  
 Lochmaben, ..... 193  
 — Castle, ..... 184, 235



- Lochmaben, Market Cross, ..... 193  
 Logan, Master John, Vicar of  
   Colvend (Kowen), .... 22, 25, 26  
 London, Journey to, in 1840, .. 128-75  
 — University, Chair of Political  
   Economy, ..... 168, 170  
 Loreburn, Earl, ..... 17, 211  
 Lowran Glen, ..... 190  
 Lowrie, Robert, Buittle, ..... 273  
 Lowther Hills, ..... 246  
 Lurghie, Stoneykirk, ..... 283  
 Lurgiewie, Stoneykirk, ..... 283  
 Lytton, George, 1st Lord, .... 142  
 M'Adam, —, ..... 182  
 M'Bell, James, Dumfries, ..... 231  
 M'Brair, Andrew, Baillie, Dum-  
   fries, ..... 219  
 — Archibald, Provost, Dumfries,  
   33, 203, 206, 212, 219, 222, 225,  
   226, 227, 229, 230  
 — John Provost of Dumfries, .. 219  
 — Robert, Provost of Dumfries, 219  
 — Thom, Dumfries, ..... 229  
 — Family, ..... 219  
 M'Burnie, George, Elder, Dum-  
   fries, ..... 118  
 — Thomas, Dumfries, ..... 119  
 M'Cartney, John, Dumfries, ..... 120  
 — (Makcartnay), John, elder, of  
   Laithis, ..... 272  
 — (Makcartnay), John, younger  
   of Laithis, ..... 272  
 M'Caule, James, Notary Public,  
   Dumfries, ..... 202  
 M'Clellan, Rev. James, Kirkcowan, 51  
 M'Collantoun, Lands of, Holy-  
   wood, ..... 275  
 M'Crean, John, Dumfries, ..... 119  
 M'Culloch, —, of Torhouse, ..... 183  
 — Miss Christina, ..... 152  
 — Cutlar, ..... 316-7  
 — Edward, of Auchengool, .... 160  
 — Edward, ..... 161  
 — John, Post Office, London, .. 174  
 — John Ramsay, Economist, 150-75  
 — Mrs J. R. .... 150, 152, 163-4, 174  
 — Margaret, ..... 161  
 — Miss, ..... 150, 174  
 — Sarah, ..... 152  
 — William, yr. of Auchengool,  
   157, 158  
 — William, ..... 174  
 M'Cullochs of Cardoness, ..... 316  
 Macdonald, Rev. Andrew, Loch-  
   maben, ..... 101  
 M'Dowall, Christian, daughter of  
   Alan, Lord of Galloway, .... 177  
 M'Ell, —, Dumfries, ..... 231  
 M'Gaw, T. H., Builder, Gatehouse, 314  
 M'Ghie, David, Dumfries, ..... 31  
 M'Gill, David, of Nisbet, ..... 300  
 — Rev. James, Hightae, ..... 92  
 — Rev. Matthew, Rigg, ..... 107  
 M'Guffog, Family of, ..... 314  
 M'Gown, Agnes, wife of Robert  
   Corsane of Meikleknock, .... 211  
 — Alexander, Dumfries, .... 206, 231  
 — Alexander, Dumfries, ..... 210  
 — Alexander, writer, of Meikle-  
   knock, ..... 211  
 — Rev. Alexander, Minister of  
   Mouswald, ..... 209  
 — John, Dumfries, ..... 210, 211  
 — Margaret, Dumfries, ..... 210  
 — Thomas, Merchant, Dumfries,  
   Provost of Irvine, .. 209, 210, 214  
 Machars of Galloway, ..... 290  
 M'Ilrewe (Makilrow), Helis, Officer,  
   Dumfries, ..... 229, 231  
 M'Ilwraith, W., *Guide to Wigtown-  
   shire* ..... 254  
 Macintosh, Lachlan, of Macintosh, 183  
 MakJoir, Jon., Dumfries, ..... 223  
 M'Kean (Makkene), John, New-  
   abbey (Kirkinnar), ..... 276  
 — (M'Kain), Robert, Newabbey  
   (Kirkinnar), ..... 276  
 M'Kedderoch (M'Keteroch), John,  
   Dumfries, ..... 231, 239  
 M'Kelvie's Hill, Stoneykirk, .... 284  
 MacKenna, Rev. Robt., Dumfries, 87  
 M'Kenzie, Rev. J. R. Dumfries, .. 85  
 M'Kerlie, P. H., *Lands and their  
   Owners in Galloway* ..... 177-8  
 — Captain Robert, Keeper of  
   Ordnance, Edinburgh Castle,  
   153-5  
 M'Kinnell (M'Kinnel), Elizabeth,  
   wife of John Richardson.  
   Dumfries, ..... 28  
 — James, Dumfries, ..... 119  
 — (Mackinnall), James, Dumfries, 121  
 — (M'Kinnel), John, Dumfries, .. 321  
 — (M'Kynnell), Robert, Bailie,  
   Dumfries,  
   33, 206, 207, 225, 228, 231  
 — Rev. Thos., Dunscore, ..... 87  
 — W. A., Architect, Dumfries, .. 213  
 M'Laren (M'Claron), Wil., of  
   Utbride, ..... 273  
 M'Leir (Macaleir, M'Cleir), Jon.,  
   Dumfries, ..... 225, 231  
 Maclaren, Charles, Proprietor,  
   *Scotsman* ..... 164-5  
 Maclellan, Sir Thomas, of Bomby,  
   182, 183  
 M>Listoune, Jhonne, Dumfries, .. 231  
 M'Math, William, ..... 190, 295  
 M'Millan, Rev. John, Balmaghie,  
   60, 87, 105-6, 109

- M'Monnies (M'Minynes), Thomas,  
Baillie, Dumfries, .. 33, 205, 225
- M'Morran, (M'Morand), Agnes,  
wife of Robert Lowrie, in  
Buittle, ..... 275
- (Makmorane), Robert, in Glen-  
schinnioch, ..... 273
- (M'Morane), Robert, of Kirk-  
ennan, ..... 273
- M'Nacht, Geylles, of Crogo, wife  
of Rodger Gordon of Lochin-  
var, ..... 182
- M'Neil, Rev. Charles, Dumfries, .. 85
- M'Nish, —, Deacon, Dumfries, .. 121
- Macrae, Horatio, W.S., ..... 317
- Macrae, Jossidora, wife of Sir  
William Maxwell of Car-  
doness, ..... 317-9
- Maidencraigs, Stoneykirk, ..... 284
- Mairtyntoun, Lands of, Holywood, 275
- Maitland, Sir Richard, of Lething-  
ton, ..... 218, 233, 245
- Malthus, T. R., ..... 167
- Man, William, Tinwald, ..... 243-4
- Marshall, John, Dumfries, .... 28, 31
- (Merchell), Jon., younger,  
Dumfries, ..... 225
- John, advocate, ..... 169
- Rev. Thos., Wamphray, ..... 114
- Martin (Mertene), Harbert, Dum-  
fries, ..... 231
- Rev. Samuel, Balmaghie, .... 63
- Mary, Queen of Scots,  
131, 186, 217, 218, 220
- Mary Wilson's Slunk, Stoneykirk, 284
- Mathieson, Andrew, Dumfries,  
25, 29, 31
- Maxwell, Amer, elder, Dumfries,  
207, 225, 228
- Beatrice, Newabbey (Kirk-  
innar), ..... 276
- Covnell, Dumfries, ..... 231
- Cuthbert, Dumfries, ..... 26
- David, of Cardoness, ..... 317
- Edward, in Drumcoltran, .... 219
- Edward, of Hillis, ..... 275
- Edward, of Tinwald, 218, 223, 234
- Sir Herbert E., ..... 17
- Harbert, Dumfries, ..... 231
- Homer, of Speddoches, ..... 238
- Sir James, Vicar of Loch-  
maben, ..... 241-2
- James, in Barnhill, ..... 243-4
- James, Dumfries, ..... 239
- John Maxwell, 7th or 8th Lord,  
25, 33, 218, 220, 222, 223, 224, 234,  
235
- John de, ..... 178
- Johne, elder, in Dumfries, .... 26
- Jon. (Thomas' son), Dumfries, 225
- Maxwell, Jon., ..... 229, 231
- John, of Hills, ..... 219
- Margaret, wife of John M'Brair,  
Provost of Dumfries, ..... 219
- Mariot, wife of Arthur Morie-  
soun, in Culloch, ..... £77
- Richard, Burgess of Dumfries, 26
- Robert, 6th Lord, ..... 184
- Sir Robert de, ..... 178
- Sir Robert, of Cowhill,  
218, 219, 220, 223, 234
- Robene, Dumfries, ..... 33
- Thomas, Dumfries, ..... 225
- Wm., Dumfries, ..... 225
- Sir William, of Cardoness, .. 317-9
- Sir William, of Cardoness, 317, 318
- Col. William, of Cardoness,  
317, 318-9
- William, of Aird, ..... 273
- W. J. H., of Munches, ..... 214
- Maxwelltown (Bridgend), ..... 19
- Lands of Bridgend, ..... 275
- Mayne, John, ..... 83
- Meoul, Stoneykirk, ..... 283
- Measure of Nith, ..... 25
- Measures, Dumfries, ..... 202
- Edinburgh, ..... 202
- Meik, John, Dumfries, ..... 239
- Merallum (Tokens), ..... 41
- Mereau, Le (Token), ..... 42
- Merrick Hills, ..... 246
- Meteorology: Rainfall Record at  
Jardington during 1910, .... 269
- Rainfall Records for the  
Southern Counties for 1910, 270-1
- Weather and Natural History  
Notes, 1910, ..... 263-71
- Weather of 1910 in Relation to  
Health, ..... 255-63
- Milk, Water of, ..... 232, 320
- Milk-and-water (Arabis), ..... 196
- Milligan (Amilgane), Jbonne, Dum-  
fries, ..... 231
- (Mulligane), John, Dumfries, .. 117
- Rev. Robert, Dumfries, ..... 86
- Mitchelson, John, Dumfries, ..... 119
- (Mychelson), Robert, Dum-  
fries, ..... 206
- Moffat (Moffett), George, smith,  
Dumfries, ..... 33
- (Moffett), Hugh, of Gorpuill, 276
- James, Dumfries, ..... 117
- Jok, of Helhecks, ..... 300
- Moffat, ..... 193
- Money-in-both-Pockets. Money  
Plant (Lunaria), ..... 200
- Montloathane Church, ..... 277-278
- Moodie, Rev. William, Glencairn, .. 90
- Moorfoot Hills, ..... 246
- Moorpark, Stoneykirk, ..... 284

- Moray, James, Earl of, ..... 183  
 Moray, Regent,  
     127, 131, 217, 219, 220, 230  
 — Rev. Mungo, Legierait, ..... 68  
 Morrison (Morison, Moresoune),  
     Andro, ..... 229, 231  
 — (Moriesoun), Arthur, in Cul-  
     loch, ..... 277  
 — Rev. James, Eskdalemuir, ... 90  
 — (Moresoune), Jhonne, Dumfries,  
     231  
 — Rev. Philip, Dunscore, ..... 87  
 Morton, Earl of (see Maxwell,  
     John, 7th or 8th Lord).  
 — Regent, ..... 218, 224, 226, 229  
 Mosscroft, Stoneykirk, ..... 284  
 Mosman, John, goldsmith, Edin-  
     burgh, ..... 48  
 Mote, Stoneykirk, ..... 283  
 Mouswald, Report on Excavations  
     of a Camp at, ..... 310-12  
 Muchowray, Batye, Dumfries, .. 221  
 Muirhead (Merhead), Alex., Dum-  
     fries, ..... 228  
 — James, Bailie, Dumfries... 82, 117  
 — (Merheid), Jon, elder, Dumfries,  
     225, 228, 231  
 — (Merheid), William, Dumfries, 241  
 Mundell, William, Dumfries, ..... 121  
 Murchison, Sir Robert, ..... 248  
 Murder Plantain, Stoneykirk, ... 284  
 Murdiston, ..... 129  
 Murdoch, Rev. John, Kirkpatrick-  
     Fleming, ..... 98  
 — (Merdocht), Jon, Dumfries, .. 228  
 — (Mwrdocht), Robert, tailor,  
     Dumfries, ..... 202  
 Murray, Rev. A. B., Mouswald, .. 104  
 — Mrs. Andrew, Jamaica, ..... 137  
 — Rev. George, Balmaclellan, 71, 113  
 — Rev. George, Lockerbie, ..... 101  
 — James, of Broughton and Cally, 317  
 — Jessie, Edinburgh, ..... 137  
 — Rev. John, Morton, ..... 104  
 — William, Edinburgh, ..... 137  
 — Charles, of Cockpole, ... 218, 222  
 Murrays of Cardoness, ..... 316  
 Museums and secondary education, 14  
 Musgrave, Symon, ..... 222  
 — Wm., ..... 222  
 Mutter, Rev. Dr Thos., Dumfries. 83  
 Mye Farm, Stoneykirk, ..... 280  
 Nairn, Rev. Thos., Abbotshall,  
     59-60, 61, 106  
 Names, Local Plant, ..... 195-201  
 — Place, Stoneykirk, Hints on  
     Parish History from, .... 279-284  
 Nary, Captain, ..... 189  
 Nashantie, Stoneykirk, ..... 282  
 Natural History Clubs, work of, 13-17  
 Nature Study, ..... 14-15  
 Neilson (Neilsonne), Andro, Dum-  
     fries, ..... 231, 240-1  
 — Daid, Bailie, Dumfries, ..... 26  
 — James Beaumont, Glasgow, ... 133  
 Netherwood, ..... 219  
 New Galloway, ..... 278  
 New Luce, Parish, ..... 254  
 New Orbiston, Bothwell, .... 131, 132  
 Newabbey, Sir Robert Spottiswood,  
     Lord, President of the Court  
     of Session, ..... 127  
 Newabbey "Auld Priouris-yaird," 274  
 — Barony of, ..... 127  
 — Church, ..... 277  
 — Clachan, ..... 274  
 — Greiris-outsett (Kirkinnar), ... 276  
 — Grene, The, ..... 276  
 — "Heid-yairdis," ..... 274  
 — Malthous Croft, ..... 274  
 — Mathowis Croft, ..... 273  
 — Manor of, ..... 278  
 — Mill, ..... 272, 275  
 — Sweetheart Abbey, ..... 18, 28, 32  
 — Bell, "Marie and Jon," .. 235  
 — Charters relating to, .... 272-8  
 — John, Abbot of, ..... 272  
 Newall, Archibald, Burgess of  
     Dumfries, ..... 219  
 — Jon, Dumfries, ..... 225  
 — (Nowale), Nicholl, Dumfries,  
     225, 231  
 — (Nowle), Patrik, bailie, Dum-  
     fries, ..... 225, 227, 229, 230  
 — Thomas, Dumfries, .. 205, 225, 231  
 — Walter, Newabbey (Kirkinnar), 276  
 Newton of Galloway, ..... 191, 192  
 Nicholsoune, Jhonne, Dumfries, .. 231  
 Nimmo, Rev. John, Johnstone, ... 95  
 Nith, River, Flood, 1910, ..... 267  
 — Salmon Fishing, ..... 275  
 Nithsdale, John, 3rd Earl of, ... 191  
 — William, 5th Earl of, ..... 193  
 Nivison, Rev. Abraham, Middle-  
     bie, ..... 99, 102  
 — Rev. Richard, Middlebie, .... 102  
 — Rev. William Brown, Kirtle, .. 99  
 Northumberland, Thomas Percy,  
     7th Earl of, ..... 217  
 Northumberland, ..... 146, 147  
*O Kenmure's on and awa', Willie*  
     190-1, 192  
 Old Luce Parish, ..... 254  
 Old Walls, Dryfesdale, ..... 36  
 Oliver, Thomas, Lochend, ..... 169  
 Ornithology: Bird Life in the  
     South of Scotland, ..... 302  
 — Birds:  
     Corncrake (*Crex pratensis*), .. 266  
     Crows, ..... 265

## Ornithology—Birds:

- Cuckoo (*Cuculus canorus*), .. 265  
 Golden Eagle, ..... 313  
 Mavis (*Turdus musicus*), .. 264  
 Sand Martin (*Cotile riparia*), 265  
 Spotted Crane,..... 323  
 Swallows, ..... 265, 267  
 Swift (*Armeria maritima*),.. 196  
 Water Ouzel (*Cinclus aquaticus*), ..... 264  
 Orr (Oor), Cherle, ..... 229  
 Our Lady's Glove (*Digitalis*), .... 199  
 Owen, Robert, ..... 131-2  
 Paddy's Knowe, Stoneykirk, .... 284  
 Pagane, James, Dumfries, ..... 121  
 Palaeontology: The Formation and Age of the Queensberrys, illustrated by Graptolites, ..... 245-54  
 — Foraminifera, ..... 247  
 — Graptolites:  
   Birkhill Group, ..... 251-2  
   Climacograptus *Wilsoni*, .... 250  
   Cœnograptus *gracilis*, ..... 250  
   Didymograptus, ..... 250  
   Didymograptus, ..... 250  
   Glenkiln Group, ..... 249-50  
   Hartfell Group, ..... 250-1  
   Monograptus, ..... 251  
   Monograptus *exiguus*, ..... 252  
   Pleurograptus *linearis*, .... 250  
   Upper Hartfell Group, .... 251  
 — Radiolaria, ..... 247  
 Palmer, Stewin, at Bridgend, Dumfries, ..... 33, 231  
 Park, The, Balmacellan, ..... 181  
 Parkar, Sir John, Pensionary Vicar of Buthill, ..... 272  
 Partan Point, Stoneykirk, ..... 284  
 Pasture Lands in England, ..... 147  
 Paterson, Rev. Henry, Wamphray, ..... 114  
 — John, Dumfries, ..... 120, 121  
 — (Patersoune), Jon, Dumfries, 231, 242  
 — (Patersone), Richard, Dumfries, 119, 121  
 — (Patersoune), Thomas, Dumfries, ..... 231  
 — (Patersone, Patrikson), Wm., Dumfries, .... 207, 225, 228, 231  
 Patoun, Rev. Robt., Dumfries, 82, 120  
 Pattison, Rev. James, Moniaive, and Thornhill, ..... 103, 125  
 Peden, Rev. Alex., New Luce, ... 60  
 Peeny Rose (*Pæonia*), ..... 198  
 Penman, James, assaymaster, ... 120  
 Periwinkle (*Vinca*), ..... 200  
 Petty Whin (*Genista angelica*), . 198  
 Pickersgill, William, Dumfries, .. 121  
 Pikes, Dumfries, ..... 321  
 Pinkie Cleuch, Battle of, ..... 185  
 Pinminnoch, Stoneykirk, ..... 279  
 Pishnack Burn, ..... 246, 249, 251  
 Pittenweem Priory, James, commendator of, ..... 186  
 Playfair, John, Professor of Natural Philosophy, Edinburgh University, ..... 161  
 Ploughing, ..... 149  
 Plumbei *Angelicæ*, ..... 43  
 Plunton, Land of ..... 182  
 Pollock, Rev. James, Dunscore, .. 68  
 Poor Alms, ..... 44  
 Poor Robin (*Geranium robertianum*), ..... 197  
 Port Gill, Stoneykirk, ..... 280  
 Port o' Spittal, Stoneykirk, ..... 281  
 Portankill, ..... 255  
 Portgowar, Stoneykirk, ..... 281  
 Portpatrick Parish, ..... 254  
 Priestly, Dr Joseph, Birmingham, 141  
 Printing Press, Kirkbride, ..... 96  
 Pudzane, Andrew, Dumfries, .... 231  
 "Pussy" Willow (*Salix discolor*), 195  
 Quarrelwood R.P. Church, ..... 60  
 Queensberry, Catherine, Duchess of, 89  
 Queensberry Hills, The Formation and Age of, illustrated by Graptolites, ..... 245-54  
 Quern, Pot, Torthorwald, ..... 321  
 Radelif, Egremont, ..... 232  
 Rae (Raa, Ra), David, Dumfries, 203, 225, 228, 231  
 — Rev. Peter, Kirkbryde, 95, 96, 120, 211  
*Ragman's Roll* .. ..... 178  
 Railway, Birmingham to London, 1840, ..... 142  
 — Fares, Liverpool to Birmingham, 1840, ..... 139-40  
 — Glasgow to Greenock, ..... 135  
 — Grand Junction Railroad, .... 139  
 Railways, ..... 140  
 Ramsay, Andrew, Lord Provost of Glasgow, ..... 157, 158  
 — Sarah, wife of Rev. Dr Laing, of Glasserton, ..... 157, 158  
 — Wil., of Sypland, ..... 273  
 Ranald, Allane, Dumfries, ..... 231  
 Randolph, Thomas, ..... 178, 224  
 Ranying, Harbert, Bailie, Dumfries, 33, 202, 206, 207, 225, 228, 231  
 — Harbert, younger, Dumfries, .. 33  
 Rapier, Caerlaverock Castle, .... 323  
 — Castledykes, ..... 324  
 Rawling (Rauling, Rawlyng), David, Dumfries, 207, 225, 228, 231

- Rebellion, 1715, .... 190-1, 192-3, 319  
 Redick, Robert, of Dalhety, .... 274  
 — (Redik), William, of Dalbety, 274  
 Reformation, ..... 20  
 Reid, Christian, Dumfries, ..... 240-1  
 — John, Dumfries, ..... 33, 225  
 — (Read), Patrik, Dumfries, .... 244  
 — Robert, Dumfries, ..... 231  
 Rest Harrow (Ononis arvensis), .. 198  
 Revivals, Religious, ..... 128  
 Rhinns of Galloway, .. 246, 254-5, 280  
 Rhodandrum (Rhododendron), .. 199  
 Ricardo, David, Economist, .. 167, 168  
 Ricardo Lectures on Political  
     Economy, London, ..... 167  
 Richardson (Richertson, Richert-  
     sonne), John, Dumfries,  
         28, 31, 225, 228, 231  
 — Robert, Dumfries, ..... 117  
 — (Richartsoun), William, Dum-  
     fries, ..... 231  
 Riddell, Rev. John, Moffat, ..... 103  
 Rig, James, Provost and Bailie of  
     Dumfries, 204, 207, 225, 226, 227,  
         229, 230, 245  
 — John, Dumfries, ..... 203  
 Ringdoe, Stoneykirk, ..... 284  
 Ringuinea, Stoneykirk, ..... 280  
 Rintoul, Adam, ..... 215  
 Ritchie, William, proprietor,  
     *Scotsman*, ..... 164-5  
 Road, Carlisle and Glasgow, .... 320-1  
 — New-Galloway to Dumfries, .. 192  
 Robert's Plague, ..... 197  
 Robesone, Rev. Alex., Tinwald,  
         69, 82, 110-1  
 Robin Hood (Geranium robert-  
     tanum), ..... 197  
 Robin-run-the-Hedge (Bindweed), 196  
 Robson, James, ..... 193  
 — John, Dumfries, .... 119, 120, 121  
 Roddings, Lands of, ..... 188  
 Rogerson (Rogersoune), Jhonne,  
     Dumfries, ..... 231, 241  
 — Rev. Wm., Thornhill, ..... 110  
 Roland, Lord of Galloway, .. 176, 177  
 Roman Lachrymatories, Stoney-  
     kirk, ..... 279  
 — Pottery, Newstead Roman  
     Station, ..... 321  
 — Tokens, Use of, ..... 39-41  
 Rorrison, Gilbert, ..... 182  
 Ross, Rev. Duncan, Dumfries, .... 86  
 Rowat, Rev. Thomas, Penpont, .. 105  
*Royal Sovereign* (steamer)..... 135  
 Rule (Rowall), Jhonne, Dumfries, 231  
 Rusko Castle (Glenskreburn),  
         183, 313-4  
 Rutherford, Samuel, ..... 188  
 Ruthwell, Town of, ..... 222  
 Sacrament, Selling the, ..... 43-4  
 — Stealing the, ..... 45  
 — Wine, ..... 118  
 Sacraments, Dumfries, 1655-1735,  
         117-121  
 Saidler, Sir John, Chaplain and  
     Vicar of Dumfries, ..... 27  
 — William, Grey Friar, Dumfries, 27  
 St. Andrews Priory, James Com-  
     mendator of, ..... 186  
 St. Brendan's Monastery, ..... 304  
 St. Bridget the Virgin, ..... 22  
 St. Columba, ..... 304  
 St. John's, Dalry, ..... 278  
 St. Katharinis of the Hoipsis  
     Church, ..... 277-8  
 St. Martin of Tours, ..... 280  
 St. Martinis, or Melgynch Church,  
         277-8  
 St. Mary the Virgin, ..... 30  
 St. Ninian, ..... 280  
 St. Robert, ..... 197  
 Salkeld (Sackeld), Richard, ..... 222  
 — Thomas, of Corby, ..... 293, 296-7  
 Sallow (Willow), ..... 195  
 Salmon, George, headmaster,  
     Fleetside Public School, .... 314  
 Salt pans, Stoneykirk, ..... 284  
 Sandhead, Stoneykirk, ..... 284  
 Sandmill, Stoneykirk, ..... 284  
 Sanquhar Church, Altar of the  
     Holy Blood, ..... 22  
 — Patroness of, ..... 22  
 Saucerries, The, Carlisle, ..... 293  
 Saugh (Willow), ..... 195  
 Saunders, Rev. F. W., of Anwoth, 314  
 Sawrycht, Jhonne, Dumfries, .... 231  
 — Williame, Dumfries, ..... 231  
 Scanler, Johne, servitor to Steil-  
     stonn, ..... 208  
 Scot, Rev. Dr Alex., Dumfries, ... 83  
*Scotsman, The*, .. ..... 164-5, 166  
 Scott, Rev. D. R. W., Dumfries, .. 84  
 — Rev. J. Hay, Sanquhar, ..... 110  
 — Rev. John, Holywood, ..... 92-3  
 — Robert, of Haining, ..... 293  
 — Walter, 1st Lord Scott of Buc-  
     cleuch, the Keeper of Liddel-  
     dale, ..... 293  
 — Captain Walter, of Satchells,  
         292, 294-5, 297  
 — Sir Walter, *Old Mortality* ..... 130  
 — *Minstrelsy of the Scottish  
     Border* ..... 294-298  
 — Sir Walter, of Buccleuch, 217, 221  
 — Rev. Wm., Kirkpatrick-Juxta, 99  
 Scrope, Edward, ..... 223  
 — Henry, 9th Lord,  
         34, 221, 223, 224, 233, 237  
 — John, 8th Lord, ..... 184

- Scrope, Thomas, 10th Lord,  
Warden of the West  
Marches, ..... 292, 293, 298
- Sculptured Stone. See Stone,  
Sculptured.
- Sea Gilliflower (*Armeria maritima*), 196
- Sea Pink (*Armeria maritima*), .... 196
- Seahorse ..... 194
- Semple, Rev. Gabriel, Kirkpatrick-  
Durham, ..... 66
- Robert, 3rd Lord, ..... 226
- Service, Robert, ..... 12, 195
- Seyward, Richard, First Justice of  
the Peace for Dumfries, .... 178
- Shambelly, Stoneykirk, ..... 282
- Sharpe, John, Dumfries, ..... 117
- Shenstone, William, ..... 142
- Sherington, Town of, ..... 222
- Shielhill, Stoneykirk, ..... 281
- Shipping, Fares, Glasgow to Liver-  
pool, 1835-1840, ..... 134-5
- Shirley, G. W., ..... 12, 13, 21, 314
- Shirmers House, ..... 183
- Land of, ..... 183
- Shortrig, John, Elder, Dumfries, 118
- Shortrig (Schortrig, Schortrik,  
Schortrek), John, Dumfries,  
26, 228, 231
- Silks and Satins (*Lunaria*), ..... 200
- Simpson, Jas., glazier in Dum-  
fries, ..... 48, 93-4
- Rev. Dr Robt., Sanquhar, .... 110
- Sinclair, Sir John, Chaplain, St.  
Ninian's Chapel, Dumfries, 242-3
- Singer, Rev. Wm., Kirkpatrick-  
Juxta, ..... 99, 114
- Sinziur, James, Murrial, Inch,  
Aberdeenshire, ..... 114
- Skails (Skailis, Skalis, Skailing),  
Herbert, Dumfries,  
33, 207, 225, 231
- Skrymgeor, Jon, Dumfries, ..... 243
- Slewsmirroch, Stoneykirk, ..... 283
- Slieve, Stoneykirk, ..... 282
- Slunkgrainy, Stoneykirk, ..... 283
- Smith, —, Dean, Dumfries, .. 119, 121
- Rev. George, Penpont, ..... 104
- John, yr., Dumfries, ..... 119
- John, M.P., ..... 167, 168, 170
- Smithyhill, Stoneykirk, ..... 282, 284
- Smyth, William, Buittle, ..... 277
- Smollet, Tobias G., ..... 136
- Snow-in-Summer (*Arabis*), ..... 196
- Snow-in-Summer (*Cerastium*), .... 196
- Snow-on-the-Mountain (*Arabis*), .. 196
- Snuff Mull, ..... 324
- Solway Moss, Battle of, ..... 184
- Somerset, Edward Seymour, Duke  
of, ..... 185
- Somervell, Rev. Jno., Caerlaverock, 79
- Spens, Jhonne, Dumfries, ..... 231
- Spottiswood, Archbishop, ..... 127
- John, minister of Calder, .... 127
- Sir John, of Dairsie, ..... 278
- Sir Robert, of Newabay, Sena-  
tor, Supreme Court, ..... 277
- Stakeford Mill, ..... 23
- Stamp Collecting, ..... 11
- Standing Stone. See Stone,  
Standing.
- Stanwix Bank, Carlisle, ..... 297
- Steamboats, ..... 136
- Steidman, Jhonne, Dumfries, .... 231
- Steillstoun, Laird of, ..... 208
- Stellintrie, Lands of, Holywood, .. 275
- Stewart, G. M'Leod, ..... 315
- Herbert, Warden of the Grey-  
friars, Dumfries, ..... 26
- Isabella, wife of J. R. M'Cul-  
loch, ..... 163
- John, in New Abbay, ..... 276
- Mrs. Whithorn, ..... 163
- Murray, of Cally, ..... 314, 317
- Nicolas, wife of Col. William  
Maxwell of Cardoness, 317, 318-9
- Stinking Bight, Stoneykirk, ..... 284
- Stirrup of Iron, Todstone, Dalry, 323
- Stitchell, Manor of, Berwickshire, 178
- Stone Axe, Kirkcowan, ..... 324
- Ball, Barncalzie, ..... 323
- Flint Arrowhead, Challoch,  
Penninghame, ..... 323
- Flint Flake or Scraper, Kil-  
quhanity, Kirkpatrick-Dur-  
ham, ..... 323
- Flint Flakes, Moniaive, .... 323
- Flint Flakes, Todstone, Dalry, 323
- Hammer, Crofts, Kirkpatrick-  
Durham, ..... 322
- Dumfries, ..... 321
- Holywood, ..... 323
- Sculptured, Cardoness House, 318
- Smoothing, Roucan, Torthor-  
wald, ..... 323
- Standing, Bridge of Dee, .... 179
- Whetstone or Polisher, Kirk-  
patrick-Durham, ..... 322
- Whorl, Collin, ..... 323
- Drumbreg, Collin, ..... 323
- Dargavel Farm, ..... 324
- Kirkpatrick-Durham Church-  
yard, ..... 322
- Nethertown of Croys, ..... 323
- Peelton, Glencairn, ..... 323
- Stoneykirk, ..... 254
- Hints on Parish History from  
Place Names, ..... 279-84
- Stranraer Parish, ..... 254
- Stratherne, Robert, Steward of  
Scotland. Earl of, ..... 179



- Strike-a-light, Tynron,..... 323
- Steuart, Prince Charles Edward,.. 192
- Sundial, Kémure Castle, ..... 188
- Sundial, Market Cross, Dumfries,  
208, 209
- Sussex, Thomas Radcliffe, 3rd Earl  
of, 221, 222, 224, 229, 232, 233,  
235, 236, 237, 238, 244
- Sweet Alice (Arabis), ..... 196
- Sweetheart Abbey. See Newabbey.
- Swinton, Sir John, ..... 180
- Swintoun, Rev. John, Wamphray, 114
- Syringa (Philadelphus), ..... 199
- Taylor, Rev. John, Wamphray, .. 87
- (Taylyer), John, Dumfries, .. 117
- Telfair, Rev. Alexander, Rerrick, 73-4
- Termonklach, Lands of, Lochkinde-  
loch, ..... 275
- Terregles House, ..... 220
- Tessera Frumentaria, ..... 41
- Gladiatoria, ..... 41
- Hospitales, ..... 40
- Militum, ..... 40
- Teviotdale, ..... 221
- Thistle Hill, Stoneykirk, ..... 284
- Thom, Alex., Dumfries, ..... 209
- Thomson, —, minister of Rerrick, 139
- Barbara, Liverpool, ..... 139
- James, Poet, ..... 71, 72
- (Thomsone, Thomesoune),  
Johne, Dumfries,.. 207, 228, 231
- John, Liverpool, ..... 139
- (Thomesoune), Paull, Dumfries, 231
- Rev. Peter, Dumfries, ..... 85
- Poullet, Governor-General of  
the Canadas, ..... 174, 167
- (Thomeson, Thomesoune), Wm.,  
Dumfries, ..... 207, 231
- Thornhill Museum, ..... 48, 97, 106
- Thornhouse, Stoneykirk, ..... 284
- Threave Castle, ..... 181
- Threemark Farm, Stoneykirk, .... 280
- Threshie, Robert, Dumfries, ..... 211
- Thrift (*Armeria maritima*), ..... 196
- Throckmorton, Sir Nicholas, ..... 218
- Thunder and Lightning (*Centran-  
thus ruber*), ..... 193
- Tinwald, ..... 238
- House, ..... 234
- Kirk, ..... 243
- Tithes, England, ..... 146
- Scotland, ..... 146
- Tod, Arthoure, Dumfries,.. 231, 241-2
- Tonderghie, Stoneykirk, ..... 283
- Tongland Monastery, ..... 66
- Torkatrine, Dalbeattie, ..... 182
- Torr, Stoneykirk, ..... 282
- Toskerton, Stoneykirk, ..... 283
- Knowes, Stoneykirk, ..... 283
- Townhead Farm, Mouswald, ..... 310
- Trailtrowe, Town of, ..... 222
- Trees in England, 1840, ..... 144
- *Abies alba*, ..... 286
- *Abies alcockquiana*, ..... 286
- *Abies menziessii*, ..... 286
- *Abies nigra*, ..... 286
- *Abies pectinata*, Silver Firs,  
285, 286
- *Abies smithiana*, ..... 286
- *Acacia*, ..... 287
- *Arborvitae*, ..... 287
- *Arborvitae*, ..... 286
- *Araucaria imbricata*, .. 286, 317-8
- Ash, ..... 285
- Ash: Note on an Ancient  
Tree, known as "Cummin's  
Ash," ..... 214-6
- Beech, ..... 288
- Cedar atlantica, ..... 286
- Cedar deodara, ..... 286
- Cedar of Lebanon, ..... 286
- Chestnut (*Castanea*), ..... 266
- Cork Tree (*Quercus suher*), .. 286
- *Corylus avellana* (Hazel), ... 264
- *Cratægus oxyacantha*, (Haw-  
thorn), ..... 266
- *Cryptomeria*, ..... 286
- *Cupressii*, ..... 286
- Elder, ..... 195
- Elm, ..... 285
- Fir, Colorado, ..... 286
- Fir, Oregon, ..... 286, 288
- Hornbeam, ..... 288
- Junipers, ..... 286
- Larch, American, ..... 286
- Larch, European, ..... 286
- Larch, Japanese, ..... 286, 288
- Larch, Occidental, ..... 286
- Larch, Siberian, ..... 286
- Lilac (*Syringa vulgaris*), .. 199, 266
- Norway Spruce, ..... 286
- Maiden Hair Tree, ..... 286
- Maple, Eagle-clawed, ..... 287
- Maple, Sugar, ..... 287
- Oak, ..... 196, 285, 287
- Oak, Evergreen or Holly, .... 286
- Oak, Red American, ..... 286
- Oak, Turkey, ..... 286, 317
- Oak, Scarlet, ..... 286
- Oak, White American, ..... 286
- Pear, Jargonelle, ..... 265
- *Picea balsamea*, ..... 286
- *Picea cephalonica*, ..... 286
- *Picea concolor*, ..... 286
- *Picea grandis*, ..... 286
- *Picea nobilis* (Noble Silver Fir), 286
- *Picea nordmanniana*, ..... 286
- *Picea pinsapo*, ..... 286
- *Pinus cembra*, ..... 286
- *Pinus insignis*, ..... 286, 317



- Trees, *Pinus larico* (Austrian Pine), ..... 286, 288  
 — *Pinus pinaster*, ..... 286  
 — *Pinus strobus*, ..... 286  
 — *Pinus sylvestris* (Scots Pine),  
     285, 286, 287, 288  
 — Poplars, ..... 287  
 — Retinosporas, ..... 286  
 — *Salix discolor*, ..... 195  
 — Service Tree, ..... 287  
 — Sloe (*Prunus communis*), ..... 265  
 — Spruce, ..... 285, 287  
 — Spruce, Norway, ..... 286  
 — Tulip Tree, ..... 287  
 — *Wellingtonia gigantea*, ..... 286  
 — Willow, ..... 195, 287  
 — Yews, ..... 286  
 Troqueer, Kirkcudbrightshire, .... 133  
 — Mill Green, ..... 24  
 Trunzeartoune, Land of, ..... 182  
 Trustrie, Thomas, Dumfries, .... 225  
 Tundergarth Kirk-Session Records, 112  
 Turner, Sir James, ..... 191  
 — (Turnour), Master William, .. 272  
 Twomark Farm, Stoneykirk, ..... 280  
 Tynedale, ..... 292  
 Ulgric, ..... 316  
 Umfraville, Sir, ..... 179  
 Union, Articles of, ..... 201  
 Valence, Eymar de, ..... 179  
 Valerian (*Polmonium*), ..... 200  
 Vanefurde, Lands of, Lochkinde-  
     loch, ..... 273  
 Vaux of Barnharroch, ..... 185  
 Vetch, Rev. William, Dumfries, 79, 120  
 Voyage, Glasgow to Liverpool,  
     1840, ..... 134-7  
 Vuzz (Furze), ..... 200  
 Walenses, ..... 279  
 Walkcar, Adam, Dumfries, ..... 225  
 Walker, Rev. John, Moffat, ..... 102  
 Wallace, Adam, Dumfries, ..... 207  
 — Sir David, Vicar of Torthor-  
     wald, ..... 207  
 — James, Dumfries, ..... 228, 230  
 — John, Dumfries, ..... 207  
 — Sir William, ..... 178  
 Walls, —, Dumfries, ..... 121  
 Wamphray Kirk-Session Records, 114  
 Wassock, Kirkpatrick-Durham, .. 323  
 Watch, 1775, Dalzell & Hunter,  
     Dumfries, ..... 324  
 Watson, Rev. William, Langholm, 99  
 Watt, Rev. Hugh, Waterbeck, .... 115  
 Watt, James, ..... 136  
 Wedgewood, Josiah, ..... 141  
 Wells, Jon, Dumfries, ..... 225  
 Welsh (Velsche), Archibald, smith,  
     Dumfries, ..... 203, 225  
 — (Velsche), James, Dumfries, .. 231  
 — Rev. John, Irongray, ..... 66-7  
 — Robert, Dumfries, ..... 238  
 — (Welche), Thomas, Dumfries, 26  
 Wesley, John, ..... 86  
 Westmorland, Charles Neville,  
     6th Earl of, ..... 217  
 Westmorland, ..... 145  
 Wharton, Lord, ..... 184  
 Whithorn, ..... 175  
 — School, ..... 158  
 Whithorn, Isle of, ..... 162, 172  
 Whitelaw, Rev. H. A., Dumfries, 84  
 Whorls. See Stone Whorls.  
 Wight, Rev. Robert, Torthorwald,  
     82, 111  
 — Dr William, Professor of  
     Divinity, Glasgow University, 82  
 Wightman, Rev. Dr John, Kirk-  
     mahoe, ..... 97  
 Wigtown, Priory of the Black  
     Friars, ..... 18  
 Wild Liquorice (The Rest Harrow), 198  
 Wild Plantain (*Plantago media*), 197  
 William III., ..... 318, 319  
 Williamstone, John, Elder, Dum-  
     fries, ..... 118  
 — Rev. W. T., Johnstone, ..... 95  
 Wilson, —, Ironmonger, Dumfries, 211  
 — Rev. J. Y., Dumfries, ..... 86  
 — Rev. James, Tynron, ..... 113  
 — (Wilson), John, Newabbey  
     (Kirkinnar), ..... 276  
 — John, Professor of Moral Philo-  
     sophy, Edinburgh, ..... 166  
 — Rev. Robert, Tynron, ..... 113  
 Witchcraft, Kirkconnel, ..... 96  
 Witches' Bells (*Campanula lati-  
     folia*), ..... 197  
 Wodehows, Lands of, Lochkinde-  
     loch, ..... 275  
 Wood, Rev. J. R., Sanquhar, .... 109  
 Woodruffe (Woodroofe), ..... 199  
 Wrecking, ..... 255  
 Wyseheart, Rev. Wm. Wamphray, 114  
 Yorstoun, Rev. Andrew, Closeburn, 112  
 — Rev. James, Hoddam, ..... 112  
 — Rev. John, Torthorwald, .... 112  
 — Rev. Peter, Kells, ..... 112  
 Young, Rev. Andrew, Lochmaben, 101  
 — James, Dumfries, ..... 121

PRESERVED

30 SEP 1912

BRITISH MUSEUM